

Purewa Trust

Dictionary of Notable  
Burials  
Ashes Interments  
And  
Memorials

December 2020

Note:

Many notable individuals have been cremated at Purewa and their ashes returned to the family or their representatives. These cremations are **not** included in these records to respect the wishes of the next of kin who have chosen not to use Purewa as the site of interment or commemoration.

**There will be no entry in this Dictionary if the online Purewa Burial records reveal only an 'ashes returned' cremation.**

Conversely, If a commemorative plaque has been placed at Purewa without a body or ashes interment, the relevant details may be included if the person would otherwise have been added. This recognises that in such cases the family wished to have a local place of remembrance, even though the remains were interred overseas, lost or otherwise unrecoverable, as occurred with deaths in war and at sea.

## Purewa - General Disclaimer

This information about the people interred in Purewa Cemetery has been gathered from a wide variety of publicly available sources. Our role has been to collate this information and to summarise it in note form, so that researchers can gain an understanding of how the original source material about the notables who have their final resting place at Purewa were identified. In some cases, extracts have been directly copied and in other cases the information has been used as background to supplement our own writing.

We have neither edited nor excluded information, instead relying on the understanding that users will make their own investigations and prepare their own summaries.

The ownership and copyright of the source material therefore remains with its creators or original contributors.

We have assumed that by placing family-related content, particularly that relating to individuals, in the public domain the original contributors wished to publicise the part their ancestors played in the New Zealand story.

Principle publicly available sources include:

***Blain Index of New Zealand Clergy***

[http://anglicanhistory.org/nz/blain\\_directory/directory.pdf](http://anglicanhistory.org/nz/blain_directory/directory.pdf)

***PapersPast*** whose Terms and Conditions of use can be found here:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/terms>

***Alexander Turnbull Library*** whose Terms and Conditions of use can be found here:

<https://natlib.govt.nz/about-this-site/terms-of-use>

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0/>

***Te Ara (The Encyclopedia of New Zealand)*** and ***The Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*** whose content is also covered by the Creative Commons License:

<https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc/3.0/nz/deed.en>

The ***Auckland War Memorial Museum Online Cenotaph*** users other content and this is explained in its own Terms and Conditions

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/legal/term-conditions>

The ***Friends of Purewa*** contributed biographical notes and many helpful suggestions.

### **Copyright takedown notice**

If any of this content is subsequently published and you are the owner of copyright material which you believe we have accessed and used in a way that infringes your copyright or any agreed license or contract, please contact us.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>ABBOTT, RICHARD ATKINSON</b> .....	<b>15</b>
<b>ACKLAND, ARTHUR BELL</b> .....	<b>17</b>
<b>AH CHEE, THOMAS HENRY</b> .....	<b>18</b>
<b>AIMER, KENNETH WALTER</b> .....	<b>23</b>
<b>ALDERTON, GEORGE EDWIN</b> .....	<b>24</b>
<b>ALEXANDER, JESSIE</b> .....	<b>26</b>
<b>ALGIE, RONALD MACMILLAN</b> .....	<b>29</b>
<b>ANDERSON, THOMAS FREDERICK</b> .....	<b>33</b>
<b>ANDREWS, THOMAS TRIPP</b> .....	<b>36</b>
<b>ARKLE, JANE</b> .....	<b>37</b>
<b>ARKLE, GEORGE</b> .....	<b>37</b>
<b>ARTHUR-WORSHOP, ALFONSE CAMPBELL</b> .....	<b>38</b>
<b>ATKIN, MARY</b> .....	<b>43</b>
<b>ATKIN, WILLIAM</b> .....	<b>44</b>
<b>ATKINSON, HERBERT SWAINSON</b> .....	<b>47</b>
<b>AVERILL, ALFRED WALTER</b> .....	<b>52</b>
<b>AVERILL, WALTER WOOTTON</b> .....	<b>57</b>
<b>BALL, THOMAS</b> .....	<b>64</b>
<b>BARNETT, JOHN MAUGHAN</b> .....	<b>65</b>
<b>BARR, JOHN</b> .....	<b>66</b>
<b>BARROWCLOUGH, HAROLD ERIC</b> .....	<b>68</b>
<b>BATTY, WALTER</b> .....	<b>71</b>
<b>BAWDEN, WILLIAM HENRY</b> .....	<b>73</b>
<b>BEALE, BERNARD CHARLES</b> .....	<b>76</b>
<b>BEAUMONT, GEORGE PRICE</b> .....	<b>79</b>
<b>BECK, JOHN</b> .....	<b>82</b>
<b>BEDFORD, BERNARD SAMUEL</b> .....	<b>85</b>
<b>BEDFORD, CHARLES VIVIAN</b> .....	<b>87</b>
<b>BELLWOOD, JAMES CHARLES</b> .....	<b>87</b>
<b>BENNETT, FREDERICK TIWHA</b> .....	<b>91</b>
<b>BICKNELL, JESSIE</b> .....	<b>95</b>
<b>BLAMIREs, EDGAR PERCY</b> .....	<b>98</b>
<b>BLEAZARD, CLARA MAUD</b> .....	<b>100</b>

BLEAZARD, EMMA EDEN.....	101
<b>BLOMFIELD, WILLIAM</b> .....	<b>107</b>
BLOOMFIELD, HILDA FRANCES .....	110
<b>BLOOMFIELD, WILLIAM READ</b> .....	<b>111</b>
BLUNDELL, EDWARD DENIS .....	114
<b>BOARDMAN, ABRAHAM</b> .....	<b>119</b>
<b>BOARDMAN, ESTHER</b> .....	<b>119</b>
BOLT, GEORGE BRUCE.....	121
BOURNE, CHARLES FREDERICK .....	124
BRAITHWAITE, AUGUSTUS EDWARD.....	126
<b>BRODIE, FRANCES</b> .....	<b>128</b>
<b>BROWN, VERNON AKITT</b> .....	<b>129</b>
BUCHANAN, SAMUEL .....	132
BUDDLE, THOMAS.....	133
BURDETT, CHARLES WENTWORTH .....	135
BURGIN, JOHN ROBERT .....	136
BURNABY, WILLIAM .....	140
BURTON-CHADWICK, ROBERT PETER BURTON .....	144
BUTTLE, KEITH NICHOLSON .....	146
CADE, GEORGE PALMER .....	147
CAMPBELL, HUGH, .....	148
CARR, JOHN ANTHONY.....	149
CARR, ROBERT CHARLES.....	151
<b>CARROLLO, WALTER MORTON(SIC)</b> .....	<b>154</b>
CARTER, CHARLES .....	158
CAUGHEY, SIR THOMAS HARCOURT CLARKE 'PAT' .....	159
CHALMERS, JOHN CUNNINGHAM .....	161
CHALMERS, WALLACE .....	164
CHAMBERS, JOHN .....	166
CHAMBERS, SIR ROBERT STANLEY.....	167
CHATWIN, HORACE WILLIAM.....	168
CHEESMAN, OSWALD ASTLEY .....	171
CHITTY, ERNEST .....	174
CLARK, JAMES MCCOSH.....	175

CLARK, KATE EMMA .....	178
CLUETT, INEZ ISABEL MAUD.....	181
CLUETT, GEORGE EDWARD .....	181
COATES, JAMES HUGH BUCHANAN .....	183
COMINS, RICHARD BLUNDELL.....	184
COURT, GEORGE .....	185
COURT, JOHN.....	186
COVERDALE, HOWARD VINCENT.....	188
CRAWFORD, WILLIAM FITZGERALD.....	192
CROOKES, SAMUEL IRWIN .....	195
CROSSING, IRVINE.....	197
CROWTHER, WILLIAM .....	198
CUBITT, LYTTLETON LUCAS .....	199
CULLING, TOM .....	203
CURNOW, THOMAS ALLEN MONRO .....	204
CUTLER, JOHN.....	205
DALDY, AMEY (NEE HAMERTON .....	206
DALDY, WILLIAM CRUSH.....	206
DALLIMORE, ARTHUR HENRY.....	207
DAWSON, FREDERICK WILLIAM EDMOND (DR.).....	210
DAWSON, HANNAH .....	210
DE MONTALK,EDMOND JOSEPH WLADISLAS POTOCKI .....	211
DENT, CLAUDE .....	213
DEVORE, ALBERT EDWARD TYRELL.....	216
DICKS, CECIL CHARLES .....	216
DICKSON, JAMES SAMUEL .....	217
DONALD, ALEXANDER .....	219
DOWELL, GEORGE DARE.....	220
DRAFFIN, MALCOLM KEITH.....	221
DREADON, ROSS GRAHAM.....	221
DWERRYHOUSE, ROBERT MAY .....	222
EADY, ARTHUR.....	223
EADY, LEWIS ALFRED.....	224
EADY, LEWIS ROBERTS .....	226

EADY, WILLIAM THOMAS ROBERTS.....	227
EDWARDS, JAMES HENRY.....	227
EMERSON, STUART (CONSTABLE) .....	230
FAIRBURN, EDWIN .....	230
FANCOURT, WILLIAM .....	231
FARLAND, MERLE STEPHANIE .....	234
FELDON, WILLIAM HENRY.....	236
FELL, WILLIAM RAYMOND .....	238
FENTON, FRANCIS DART .....	241
FISHER, SARAH ELEANOR.....	245
FORD, CHARLES REGINALD .....	245
FORREST, JAMES.....	247
FOSTER, ATHOL.....	248
FOX, WILLIAM (SIR).....	251
FOX, SARAH HALCOMB (LADY).....	251
FRASER, GEORGE .....	253
FREDERICK ROLAND MELGREN .....	255
FRICKER, WALTER.....	255
FROST, CONSTANCE HELEN.....	258
FROST, GEORGE .....	260
GARLAND, THOMAS THREADER.....	260
GAUDIN, THOMAS JOSEPH HOLTE .....	262
GEDDES, ANNABELLA MARY .....	266
GEORGE, SEYMOUR THORNE.....	268
GILLIES, JANET .....	269
GOLDIE, CHARLES FREDERICK .....	271
GOLDIE, DAVID (POLITICIAN) .....	273
GOTZ, FRANK LEON AROHA .....	275
GREENWOOD, ARTHUR JOHN.....	279
GREIG, ELSIE STEWART .....	281
GRIERSON, HUGH CRESSWELL .....	285
GRIERSON, JOHN CRESSWELL .....	285
HALLIDAY, THOMAS .....	287
HALSTEAD, ERIC HENRY.....	289



HAMLIN, GRAHAM WELLESLEY .....	290
HARKNESS, DONALD ERNEST .....	291
HASELDEN, FRANCES ISABELLA .....	292
HAZSARD, AMELIA .....	293
HAY, DAVID ALEXANDER .....	296
HAY, ELIZABETH EMMA (NEE COLLINS).....	296
HAYES, ROBERT CECIL.....	298
HEAL, GEOFFREY HARDWIN .....	300
HEAP, SARAH .....	302
HELLABY, FREDERICK ALLAN .....	304
HELLABY, RICHARD.....	304
HELLABY, AMY MARIA (NEE BRISCOE).....	304
HEMINGWAY, EDWARD FREDERICK .....	306
HENRY, DAVID .....	307
HETHERINGTON, JESSIE ISABEL .....	309
HEWETT, ELLEN ANNE (NEE BAKER) .....	311
HEWITT, GORDON HEDLEY .....	312
HILLARY, EDMUND DAVID .....	314
HINE, WILLIAM HENRY STUTCHBURY .....	314
HODGE, ALEXANDER .....	317
HODGSON, JOSEPH .....	319
HOFMANN, FRANK SIMON .....	320
HOGAN, GEORGE PATRICK.....	323
HOLLAND, JAMES JOHN.....	324
HOLLETT, HARRY.....	327
HOOPER, BASIL BRAMSTON.....	331
HORROCKS, JOHN BROWNLOW .....	333
HORTON, SIR HENRY .....	339
HOSKING, ALFRED.....	340
HOWITT, HILLS.....	341
HUMPHRIES, FLORENCE ANN.....	342
HUTCHINSON, AMY MAY.....	344
IHAKA, SIR KINGI MATUTARA .....	346
INGLIS, HERBERT MCCLELLAND.....	347

JAMES, ANNIE ISABELLA .....	351
JIVANJI CHHOTA .....	354
JOHANSEN, EDWARD VLADEMAR .....	355
JONAS, CHARLES THOMAS.....	357
JONES, HUBERT BLANDFORD .....	360
JUDD, WILLIAM HENRY.....	365
KENDERDINE, THOMAS .....	366
KERRIDGE, ROBERT JAMES .....	369
KIDD, ALFRED.....	372
KILGOUR, EMILY MARGARET .....	374
LAIDLAW, ROBERT ALEXANDER COOKSON .....	375
LANE, WILLIAM .....	377
LANGSTONE, FRANK.....	379
LARGE, JOHN THOMPSON (MAJOR) .....	382
LAWRY, HENRY HASSALL .....	383
LAWRY, THOMAS SPENCER.....	386
LEISHMAN, PHILIP JOHN.....	388
LEYS, CECIL.....	388
LEYS, THOMAS WILSON.....	396
LITTLEJOHN, COLIN MCGREGOR.....	400
LUSH, WILLIAM EDWARD .....	401
LYONS, FRANCIS RAYMOND .....	405
MACDONALD, JOHN EDWIN .....	408
MACFARLANE, EDITH MARY .....	410
MACKAY, SIR WILLIAM CALDER.....	412
MANDENO, GRAHAM LLOYD 'MANDY' .....	413
MAPPIN, SIR FRANK CROSSLEY .....	414
MARSHALL, JAMES.....	416
MARTIN, HANNAH .....	421
MASON, RONALD ALISON KELLS .....	423
MAUNSELL, GEORGE (REVEREND).....	426
MAUNSELL, ROBERT (ARCHDEACON) .....	427
MCCARTHY, WINSTON JOHN .....	430
MCCLATCHIE, PERCY JOSHUA .....	431

MCCOLL, JOHN LAIRD .....	438
MCCOMBIE, JOHN .....	439
MCCONACHY, CLARK.....	442
MCCONNELL, WILLIAM LLOYD .....	443
MCMASTER, HARRY ANGUS .....	447
MELGREN, ROLAND FREDERICK .....	451
MICHAELS, LIONEL GODFREY .....	454
MILLAR, DOUGLAS STEWART.....	458
MILLS, MERVYN FRANCIS .....	461
MILNE, MARY JANE .....	463
MINHINNICK, GORDON EDWARD GEORGE .....	466
MITCHELSON, EDWIN (SIR).....	466
MONTEITH, GEORGE RAE .....	474
MOODY, ROBERT FREDERICK.....	480
MOORE, MERVYN .....	487
MOORE, WILLIAM EDWARD .....	487
MOORE-JONES, HORACE .....	491
MOORE-JONES, SARAH ANNE .....	495
MORTON, KATHERINE ELIZABETH .....	497
MULDOON, ROBERT DAVID, (SIR) .....	499
MULDOON THEA DALE (NEE FLYGER) (LADY) .....	499
MULGAN, EDWARD KER.....	501
MUNRO, LESLIE KNOX.....	504
MURPHY, BRUCE.....	506
MURPHY, WILLIAM .....	509
MURRAY, GEORGE THOMAS.....	515
MURRAY, JANET ELIZABETH.....	517
NEIL, JAMES HARDIE .....	518
NEWCOMB, NEVILLE .....	526
NICCOL, GEORGE TURNBULL.....	527
NOLAN, SIR ROBERT HOWARD .....	529
NORTHCROFT, HENRY WILLIAM.....	530
O'CONNOR, DOINALL DHU .....	531
OSTLER, EMMA BRIGNELL OR BRIGNALL .....	534

PARTRIDGE, HENRY EDWARD .....	536
PATTERSON, GEORGE WARREN SHAW .....	541
PAYKEL, MAURICE.....	547
PETTIT, WILLIAM HADDOW .....	551
PIERCE, GEORGE NELSON .....	553
PIERCE, GEORGE PATRICK.....	553
PITCAITHLY, NGATA PROSSER.....	554
POND, JAMES ALEXANDER .....	557
PORTER, REUBEN CHARLES.....	559
PORTER, WILLIAM FIELD.....	559
POWER, NEVILLE WILSON.....	560
PRATNEY, WILLIAM (AKA WIREMU PARATENE) .....	563
PRESTON, MARIANNE CAUGHEY.....	564
PUCKEY, EDWARD WALTER .....	565
PULLING, MARY ETHELDRED.....	567
PURCELL, SAMUELENA .....	568
PURCHAS, ARTHUR CHALLINOR .....	570
PURCHAS, ARTHUR GUYON (REVEREND DR.).....	571
RAE, DUNCAN MCFADYEN.....	572
RAMAGE, JOHN.....	575
RANDELL, NATHANIEL .....	576
RAYNER, CHARLES JAMES.....	576
READY, WILLIAM.....	578
REID, CHARLES HERBERT .....	589
REID, SOLOMAN.....	590
ROBERTON, CORA BEATTIE.....	591
ROBERTS, CYRIL JOHN LAMPLOW .....	603
ROBERTSON, CARRICK HAY.....	607
ROBERTSON, HENRY.....	608
RODGER, WILLIAM GLENDINNING .....	619
ROPIHA, TIPI TAINUI .....	622
ROSEVEARE, THOMAS HENRY.....	625
ROSSER, ARTHUR .....	629
RYAN, THOMAS .....	631

SANDERS, WILLIAM.....	633
SAWYER, KENNETH ALLISTER.....	634
SEABROOK, JOHN.....	641
SEGAR, HUGH .....	642
SHULTZE, BRIAN LESLIE.....	644
SINCLAIR, SIR RONALD ORMISTON .....	647
SINCLAIR-LOCKHART, ROBERT DUNCAN SINCLAIR (SIR.....	648
SKINNER, SIR THOMAS EDWARD .....	649
SMALLFIELD, PERCY SCOTT (REVEREND),.....	653
SMALLFIELD, WILLIAM MANDENO .....	654
SMITH, ARTHUR GUSTAVUS .....	662
SMITH, KEVIN TOD .....	665
SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY.....	666
SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM.....	669
SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS .....	669
SPENCER, DEBORAH PITTS (TAYLOR).....	671
SPENCER, PERCY .....	679
STALLWORTHY, ARTHUR JOHN .....	679
STANTON, ROBERT JAMES.....	682
STOKES, BERTRAM OLIVER .....	686
STOTHARD, SARAH SOPHIA .....	690
SULLIVAN, MARTIN GLOSTER.....	692
TATE, NORMAN EDWARD.....	695
TAYLOR, EDWARD JAMES.....	696
TEMPLE, WILLIAM.....	698
TEWSLEY, CYRIL HOCKEN.....	701
TEWSLEY, HENRIETTA EVA.....	704
THODE, WILLIAM ALBERT .....	713
THOMAS, ALGERNON PHILLIPS WITHIEL, SIR .....	713
THOMAS, NORMAN RUSSELL WITHIEL .....	714
THOMSON, GEORGE WILLIAM LADD .....	721
TIBBS, JAMES WILLIAM .....	727
TILLY, THOMAS CAPEL .....	730
TISDALL, MERVYN CECIL CHARLES.....	731

TOMASEVIC, IVAN.....	738
TROUNSON, JAMES.....	740
TROUNSON, MARTHA (NEE CAUGHEY).....	740
TURNER, SIR HARVEY .....	741
UPTON GEOFFREY THOMSON.....	743
UPTON, SELWYN .....	744
VAILE, SAMUEL.....	745
WALKER, PETER PLUMLEY .....	751
WARNOCK, ROBERT TAYLOR .....	757
WARREN, CLIFFORD HENRY CARRICK .....	757
WATSON, CHARLES GEORGE.....	762
WHINERAY, WILSON JAMES (SIR).....	764
WILCOX, ELLEN DEAN (REDSTONE).....	764
WILLIAMS, JOHN RUSSELL .....	765
WILLIAMSON, KATE HUDSON .....	770
WILSON, GEORGE HENRY .....	770
WILSON, JOSEPH LISTON .....	773
WILSON, WILLIAM HENRY .....	773
WINGFIELD, REV HENRY BARNARD .....	775
WINKELMANN, HENRY .....	776
WITHIEL, SIR ALGERNON PHILIPS .....	778
WOODHOUSE, ARTHUR OWEN .....	780
WYNESS, STUART WINTER.....	788
PUREWA NOTABLES: INDEX BY LAST NAME.....	791
<b>PUREWA NOTABLES: INDEX BY OCCUPATION.....</b>	<b>800</b>

## ABBOTT, RICHARD ATKINSON

Block G Row 5 Plot 4

1883–1954

Architect

This biography, written by Jeremy Salmond, was first published in the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography in 1998.

Richard Atkinson Abbott was born on 6 January 1883 in Auckland, the son of Samuel Litton Abbott, a farmer, and his wife, Constantia Sophia Atkinson. His father was English and his mother Irish. After attending St John's College in 1894–95, Richard was a pupil at King's College, Remuera, from 1896 to 1900, playing in the First XI in 1899–1900 and the First XV in 1900.

He began his architectural career in the office of C. Le N. Arnold, whose work showed a distinct American influence, particularly the 'shingle' style, which was characterised by an extensive use of unpainted wood-shingle covering for roofs and walls. This early experience was followed by training in England, working for two years on a building at Bramham Park, Yorkshire, and a year at the Sorbonne in Paris, where he probably received instruction in 'beaux-arts' classicism. He returned to New Zealand via the United States, spending some time in San Francisco. His travels overseas were recorded in a stream of postcards sent home to Adah Kathleen Hume, whom he married in Auckland on 9 May 1911.

On his return to New Zealand, Abbott rejoined Arnold's office and became a partner in 1910. The domestic work of the practice continued to reflect North American trends, especially the emerging Californian bungalow style. As with most partnerships, it is not clear who was the principal author of their joint projects. In 1913 the partnership won an important competition for the new Auckland Grammar School. Their winning design was in the Spanish mission style, which was novel in New Zealand, but popular on the American west coast. The building is a brilliant adaptation of the style, and its central vaulted assembly hall adroitly combines the ideas of the collegiate quadrangle and the mission courtyard. Abbott has been credited with the design inspiration for this

building because of its clear links with buildings he had visited during his American sojourn.

When King's College relocated to Middlemore, Ōtāhuhu, in 1922, Abbott was appointed architect for a complex that was constructed progressively over 30 years. The design of the college buildings reflects Abbott's early training in the European 'beaux-arts' tradition. The adopted style was 'collegiate', a form of the Gothic Revival popular with many such institutions in Britain for its associations with the universities of Oxford and Cambridge. The King's College chapel, built in 1925, is an exceptionally fine example of collegiate architecture. Later structures on the site included the war memorial, a library, and the assembly hall, completed in 1954.

After Arnold retired in 1927 Abbott practised under his own name. In his later career he was the senior partner in Abbott and Hole, which became Abbott, Hole and Annabelle. He designed the obelisk on One Tree Hill in 1941 and for many years was architect for the trustees of Cornwall Park. He was responsible for the lich-gate at his parish church, St Aidan's, Remuera, and for a large number of Bank of New Zealand buildings throughout the Auckland province. His other principal clients included Kempthorne, Prosser and Company and the Dilworth Trust Board.

Abbott was a founding member of the New Zealand Institute of Architects and chairman of the Auckland branch in 1927–28. He was also a member of the Town-planning Institute of New Zealand. He was a life member of the King's College Old Boys' Association and belonged to the Auckland Club and the Officers' Club. Active in the Anglican church, he served on the faculties committee of the Auckland diocese.

In the First World War Abbott was a lieutenant in the Motor Service Corps and then in the Garrison Artillery. During the Second World War he was a second lieutenant in the 34th Army Troops Company of the New Zealand Engineers.



A practical man, Abbott enjoyed making things and tinkering with his car in a workshop under the house he designed at 11 Upland Road. The family took an annual holiday of six weeks at a cottage in the Henderson Valley: they made the pilgrimage by train, even taking the family cow. Richard Abbott died in Auckland on 20 May 1954, survived by four sons and a daughter. His wife had died in 1941. Noted for many significant structures, Abbott was one of a generation of talented architects who helped to shape Auckland's urban landscape in the first half of the twentieth century.

---

## **ACKLAND, ARTHUR BELL**

**76 years**

**Died** 22nd July 1971

Serial #28422

Block M Row 26 Plot 45

Arthur Ackland saw service in both world wars and had an eventful career of public service in Fiji before retiring to live in Auckland.

### **ACKLAND, ARTHUR BELL (HOP) ED MBE OBE**

**(September 06, 1894 — July 22, 1971)**

**Fiji Constabulary 1915**

**World War I 1916-1919**

**Colonial Secretary's Office 1919**

**Lieutenant, Fiji Defence Force, 1920**

**Dept of Agriculture 1920-1938**

**Produce Inspector 1931-1941**

**Commanded 1st Battalion, Fiji Labour Corps, 1942-45**

**Native Land Trust Board 1945**

**Started Fiji Banana Ventures 1950-1959**

**Left Fiji for Auckland, NZ 1959.**

See:

Jim Ackland from the book [\*The Acklands of Fiji\*](#) by Betty Hunt (nee Ackland), Auckland, New Zealand.

---

AH CHEE, THOMAS HENRY

Burial

2000



[Tom Ah Chee](#)



[Tom Ah Chee, produce merchant](#)



[Opening the first Foodtown](#)



[Queuing for Foodtown](#)



Supermarket and takeaways entrepreneur

This biography, written by Helene Wong, was first published in the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography in 2019. It was updated in January, 2020.

Tom Ah Chee was the driving force behind the Foodtown supermarket empire, which accelerated the societal shift from the era of local grocery stores to one of large-scale supermarket chains. The son of a successful family of Chinese produce merchants, he and his business partners established the first Foodtown in Ōtāhuhu in 1958. He co-founded Progressive Enterprises in 1961, which spread Foodtown branches across Auckland and launched the Georgie Pie fast food restaurant chain in 1977.

## **Early years**

Thomas Henry Ah Chee was born in Auckland on 4 January 1928, the son of Clement Calliope Ah Chee and his second wife, May Yuk Doo. New Zealand-born Clement married May Yuk in Canton (Guangzhou), China, in 1921, and brought his bride home to Auckland. Their daughter Betty was born in 1922, followed by Tom six years later.

Tom's grandfather was Chan Dah Chee, one of Auckland's pioneer Chinese entrepreneurs. Arriving from China in 1867 at the age of 16, Ah Chee, as he was known, started out hawking vegetables and built up a business that included market gardens, fruit shops and dining rooms, the importing of bananas and ginger and exporting dried fungus and rabbit skins. Ah Chee and Company was described in 1921 as 'the largest trading concern of its kind in Auckland, if not in the whole Dominion.'<sup>1</sup> Clement, the third of Ah Chee's four sons, took over the business with his brother William. The Depression, however, brought the Ah Chee business empire to an end, and Clement and May Yuk took their children back to China in 1931. There the children received a traditional Chinese education.

The family returned to Auckland in 1939, virtually penniless. The Japanese had occupied Canton and Clement lost all his assets. He started afresh by opening a produce shop at 512 Broadway in Newmarket and another at the nearby

junction of Manukau and Great South Roads. Family life revolved around hard work and the shops.

### **Education and the family business**

Tom had no English when he returned to New Zealand, and his first 15 months at Remuera Primary School were spent getting to grips with the new language. Once he mastered this, however, his natural intelligence and outgoing personality saw him progress to head prefect and acquire many Pākehā friends. He attended Seddon Memorial Technical College in Wellesley Street, Auckland, studying industrial science and bookkeeping while continuing to work in the shop.

Tom enrolled at Auckland University College to study architecture, but when his father died in 1951 he abandoned his studies to take charge of the shop, which had expanded into wholesaling. Fruit retailing required forward planning and fast, flexible decision-making; Tom considered it ‘the best training for business’ and ‘the foundation for my later success’.<sup>2</sup>

Tom married Molly Gee, the daughter of Masterton fruiterers Gee Ching Dong (Herbert) and Wong Yuk Lan (Lily), at St Luke’s Presbyterian Church in Remuera on 25 September 1954. Tom and Molly had four daughters – Bonita, Louise, Debbie and Julie.

### **The first Foodtown**

Tom Ah Chee was among the first entrepreneurs to recognise that the spread of car ownership and use was changing the way people shopped. The Ah Chee produce shop at the junction of Great South and Manukau Roads proved profitable, and Tom noticed that shoppers were prepared to bypass the congested Newmarket shopping centre to shop somewhere they could easily park. He trebled the shop’s floor space, and a successful move into general grocery demonstrated that people were willing to buy a variety of items from a convenient single store rather than specialised individual stores. Kerbside parking meters were soon installed nearby, and Tom realised he would not be able to further expand his business at its current site. He began to

contemplate establishing a large grocery business at a location away from an established shopping precinct, with abundant parking.

Tom researched the supermarkets which were booming in the United States, where shoppers could purchase a wide variety of fresh produce, groceries, and meat under a single roof. Most grocery shopping to that time involved one-on-one service, and though a self-service model existed at several stores there were none in New Zealand comparable in scale or selection to what an American supermarket offered – or which catered so explicitly to the needs of motorists.

In 1956 Tom pooled his resources with two other fruiterers, Norman Kent and John Brown. Together they purchased a 1.1-hectare site at 628 Great South Road, Ōtāhuhu, and began to build a supermarket there. Tom sold his shop, car, and home to finance the venture, and he and his family lived on the site while he and his partners built the supermarket which Tom himself had designed. Foodtown, as it would be known, was sited strategically on an arterial route adjacent to the growing Auckland suburbs of Ōtāhuhu, Papatoetoe and Ōtara.

The Ōtāhuhu Foodtown opened on 18 June 1958, with Tom as its managing director. It was an immediate success, with 4000 shoppers besieging the store and blocking the street with their cars. Customers entered the air-conditioned store through automatic doors, loading their chromium trolleys with a wide variety of groceries, fresh produce, and meat selected from a 14-metre-long chiller. A staff of 30 packed groceries into boxes and transported them from the checkout to a loading bay at the rear of the store, where customers could bring their cars. The unprecedented success of opening day heralded a major change to the grocery shopping experience in New Zealand.

## **Expansion**

The Ōtāhuhu Foodtown was successful from the outset, and Tom and his partners were soon planning additional stores. Tom recognised that while he had enormous energy and drive, he had little experience of finance or administration. In 1961 he and his partners formed a fresh partnership with

Brian Picot, a former director of grocery wholesaler Bond and Bond, who brought a significant injection of capital and organisational knowledge. He and Tom would henceforth be joint managing directors of a new holding company, Progressive Enterprises. Brian Picot's skills complemented Tom's: Brian was the planner and financier, Tom the operational doer.

The second Foodtown opened at Papakura in August 1961; where the Ōtāhuhu store had 118 car parks, the Papakura store had 2000. Rapid expansion followed over the next two decades. Progressive Enterprises was listed on the New Zealand Stock Exchange in 1971, and by 1973 it had 12 supermarkets across Auckland. That year the company opened a massive distribution centre in Māngere, utilising computers to manage its warehousing and payroll. Progressive's staff had climbed to 2000 by 1977. Road transport restrictions hampered expansion outside Auckland city, although Progressive had opened a Hamilton supermarket by the time Tom retired.

Tom, who became Progressive's president in 1968, closely monitored international developments in the supermarket industry and regularly sent staff to the United States on research trips. His entrepreneurial drive was fuelled by an optimistic outlook, and he was a devotee of the American positive-thinking advocate Norman Vincent Peale. He endeavoured to make his supermarkets 'bright and friendly', believing that New Zealanders wanted good service as well as low prices.<sup>3</sup>

## **Georgie Pie**

Tom and Brian hoped to diversify Progressive Enterprises by pursuing other businesses which, like supermarkets, capitalised on Auckland's growing dependence on cars. They investigated the possibility of starting a motel chain, and made an unsuccessful bid for the New Zealand rights to the McDonald's fast food chain in the early 1970s. They decided instead to establish their own fast food restaurants. They settled upon Georgie Pie, a chain selling pies – one of Tom's favourite foods – with both traditional and innovative fillings.

The first Georgie Pie restaurant opened in Kelston in 1977, and is thought to be the first restaurant to feature a drive-through service. By 1982 restaurants had been opened at Highland Park, Papatoetoe, Papakura and Greenlane. Progressive ran Georgie Pie and Foodtown in tandem, with Foodtown mass-producing the pies at its own bakery and managing Georgie Pie's finances.

## **Retirement**

Tom resigned as chief executive of Foodtown in 1980 and retired in 1982, when Progressive Enterprises was earning \$200 million revenue a year. He sold his shares in 1986–7. Foodtown and Georgie Pie expanded during the deregulated 1980s, with Georgie Pie numbering 32 restaurants at its peak. Financial difficulties saw the chain sold to McDonald's in 1996 and cease production two years later, though a nostalgic 'Bring Back Georgie Pie' campaign saw its reappearance on the McDonald's menu in 2013. In 2008, 50 years after it began, there were more than 30 Foodtown supermarkets across the country. By 2011, however, all had been rebranded as Countdowns and the Foodtown brand had come to an end.

In retirement, Tom Ah Chee stayed busy and continued to generate ideas. His achievements derived from a winning combination of family influences and personal characteristics. Entrepreneurial spirit, business acumen, warm sociability, resilience and the confidence to overcome adversity through the example of his father; pragmatic Chinese values and insatiable energy for hard work from his mother. Although comfortably Westernised and untroubled by racism, he remained proud of his ancestry, and in retirement mentored others in the Chinese community.

Tom died in Auckland on 18 March 2000 at the age of 72, after a four-year battle with liver cancer. He was survived by Molly and their daughters. The funeral service took place at Holy Trinity Cathedral in Parnell, and he was buried at Purewa Cemetery in Meadowbank, Auckland. He was posthumously inducted into the New Zealand Business Hall of Fame and the Manukau Business Hall of Fame in 2002, and into the New Zealand Retail Hall of Fame in 2009.

---

**AIMER, KENNETH WALTER**

AIMER, Kenneth Walter

Burial

Unknown

Serial #21044

One of three architects who won competition to design the Auckland War Memorial Museum. All had served in World War One and were very keen to win this competition

---

## ALDERTON, GEORGE EDWIN

Burial 1942

Serial #12639

Alderton, George Edwin

by Nancy Pickmere

Biography

George Edwin Alderton was born on 25 August 1854 at New Malden, Surrey, England, the son of Sarah Crockwell and her husband, Charles William Alderton, a secretary to a loan company. His family emigrated to New Zealand aboard the Lancashire Witch in 1865, and settled in Whangarei. In 1875 Alderton established the district's first newspaper, the Whangarei Comet and Northern Advertiser, acting as reporter, compositor, publisher, printer and business manager. Because of the small population of Whangarei it was thought that the paper 'would go up like a comet, and come down like a stick', but within two years it had expanded to 12 pages and was being published weekly as the Northern Advocate and General Advertiser.

A man of energy, drive and vision, Alderton used his paper to advance the Whangarei district's claims for development. He wrote of the advantages of steam over sail as a means of maritime communication and transport, and in 1876 persuaded local businessmen to subscribe about a third of the cost of purchasing the Argyle. It provided a much-needed reliable link with Auckland. Alderton also publicised the need for a railway to transport coal from the mines at Kamo to the Whangarei wharf, and took a petition on the subject to Wellington in 1878. In March 1879 the premier, Sir George Grey, came to Whangarei to turn the railway's first sod.

When, in 1897, Alderton retired from the editorship of the Northern Advocate, it was a well established provincial newspaper with modern premises, new plant and electric light. He then began a new venture, The resources of New Zealand, whose aim, expressed in the introduction of the first issue in December 1897, was 'to describe the varied resources of the different portions of the colony'. Later renamed The Tourist and Resources of New Zealand, it was published until about 1911.



Alderton's contribution to the development of Northland extended beyond journalism. When he purchased his property, Kensington, he planted extensive citrus orchards and a vineyard. In 1884 he was sent by the government to New South Wales to study citriculture. On his return he wrote a government-backed handbook on orange culture. In 1886 he was sent to report on viticulture and on fruit growing in general in the United States.

By 1907 Alderton had moved to Auckland. He became an estate agent for T. Mandeno Jackson and soon gained a reputation as a leading land agent. He was, however, still vitally interested in the development of the north. Alderton had been greatly impressed by a fruit-growing scheme he had seen in California. It was designed for growers who were not necessarily experienced in horticulture, but who would have the opportunity of buying an established plantation and receiving the advice of qualified people.

About 1925 Alderton wrote a booklet, *Income homes that grow in the trees*, expounding his ideas. With characteristic enthusiasm he gained the backing of businessmen in Auckland and Wellington. At that time George Riddell was considering selling his sheep and cattle station at Kerikeri; Alderton, who had sold the land to Riddell in 1914, recommended it as an ideal area for his scheme. The North Auckland Land Development Corporation was formed, with Alderton as managing director. In 1927 the company purchased Riddell's station of 6,817 acres for £52,182, mostly on mortgage. The company had a capital of £35,000. In the case of absentee owners, the company undertook the work of planting and maintenance.

Alderton's plan provided for part of the land to be planted in trees, part to be used for urban development and the remainder to be subdivided into lots of around 20 to 30 acres suitable for horticulture. Since the area was windswept and treeless, one of the first concerns of the company was the provision of shelter: plantations of eucalypt, wattle and redwood transformed the landscape and eventually created Kerikeri's microclimate. In 1928 Alderton visited Australia, returning with 10,000 citrus trees. These were planted with passion-fruit vines between the rows, to provide a cash crop while the citrus were maturing.

The new development, widely advertised in New Zealand and overseas, was particularly attractive to retiring army and navy personnel and to expatriate Britons in Asia, at whom the advertising was directed. The greatest proportion of early purchasers came from China where civil war was threatening their prospects.

The new settlers found themselves living in primitive conditions with little help available. For the women in particular, accustomed to an abundance of domestic staff, it was very disenchanting. To ease their plight, priority was given to the installation of electricity for cooking, lighting and heating. The settlers formed the Alderton Utility Company, which in 1930 opened a small hydroelectric power scheme, the first one north of Whangarei.

Soon after its inception, the North Auckland Land Development Corporation found itself in serious difficulties. Undercapitalised, with insufficient expertise and market research and caught up in an economic depression, it was in receivership by 1931. Thereafter the business was administered by

trustees. However, through the persistence and hard work of the settlers, the horticultural industry in Kerikeri survived and flourished.

George Alderton was much involved with his local community. He was a foundation member of the Whangarei High School board and took a keen interest in local sports. He promoted the acquisition of land for a showground and racecourse and donated a chain-wide strip of his property, Kensington, for an accessway. Today this area is a sports stadium, the Kensington Sports Complex, commemorating his gift.

George Alderton had married Ida Sissons at Whangarei, Northland, on 13 April 1880. He died at Auckland on 7 March 1942, survived by four daughters and two sons. Ida had died in 1921. The inauguration and subsequent operations of the North Auckland Land Development Corporation, inspired by Alderton, completely altered the landscape and character of Kerikeri. Few people have influenced the development of the north to such an extent; he can be regarded as the founder of modern Kerikeri.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Boese, K. M. Tides of history. [Kawakawa], 1977

Keene, F. M. Between two mountains. Auckland, 1966

Pickmere, N. P. A lamp shines in Kerikeri. Kerikeri, 1969

Pickmere, N. P. Whangarei. Whangarei, 1986

How to cite this page:

Nancy Pickmere. 'Alderton, George Edwin', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993, updated June, 2017. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2a5/alderton-george-edwin> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

**ALEXANDER, JESSIE**

**85 years**

**Died 27 March 1962**

**Serial #22401**

Block M Row 19 Plot 73

Interred

Jessie Alexander was active in mission work amongst Maori in the Bay of Plenty and Waikaremoana. Independent in nature, she remained unmarried and devoted her life to various church related works.

Jessie Alexander was born probably on 2 June 1876 in Brantford, Ontario, Canada, the daughter of Scottish parents Mary Munro and her husband, William Alexander, a carpenter. The family came to New Zealand a year or so later and lived in Dunedin. Around 1909 they moved to Wairoa, Hawke's Bay. In 1912 Jessie entered the Presbyterian Women's Training Institute in Dunedin and spent the next two years training as a deaconess. At the General Assembly of 1913 she was ordained deaconess.

The Presbyterian Maori Mission was beginning to expand into new areas and to employ women for missionary work. Jessie Alexander was posted to Nuhaka, 20 miles east of Wairoa. There had been a flourishing Church Missionary Society station there in the early days of European settlement, but since 1884 most Maori had belonged to the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. It took considerable courage to begin missionary work for a new church in the region, but Alexander refused to be daunted.

Her father accompanied her and they initially lived two miles from the township: the kitchen of their home provided the first church. Jessie was joined at the mission in 1914 by Edith Walker, who was ordained deaconess in 1916, and in 1919 by May Gardiner, who was ordained in 1923. An adult Bible class was established and a weekly social club proved popular. During 1917 Jessie had three months' leave to study the Maori language. She carried out medical work in the community, but from 1918 her sister Lilian, a trained nurse, did much of this. After the 1918 influenza epidemic, Jessie persuaded the Maori Mission Committee to open a small cottage hospital in Nuhaka. Lilian ran the hospital until she married in 1922, although she returned in 1924 for a short time to superintend the work she had begun.

The roads in the area were atrocious; in winter Nuhaka was cut off. Access to Waikaremoana was easier than to Wairoa and the women made the return journey of 106 miles on horseback. They always received a warm welcome from Maori and

settlers alike, and in 1921 Jessie and May Gardiner accepted an invitation from Maori to open missionary work there. Money was raised by a young women's group from John Knox Church, Rangiora, to build a cottage for them and they began work on 14 December. Twenty-nine children attended Sunday school on the first Sunday. The local Ringatu were suspicious of the new developments until they realised that the women were preaching the Bible rather than Presbyterianism. They were also impressed by the fact that Alexander and Gardiner always began their visits to the sick with prayer and that the treatments were often successful. Sister Jessie became respected as a healer, and was listened to with mounting interest. She resigned from Waikaremoana in 1923 because of ill health and returned to Wairoa. Throughout her career the financial stringency of the Maori Mission Committee added to the trials of her missions.

In 1925 she moved on to Taupo, but she fell out with the Maori Mission Committee and was replaced in late 1926; she then undertook some relieving work. In 1929 she agreed to pioneer work in Opotiki, becoming the first Protestant missionary to live in the area since the killing of Carl Völkner on 2 March 1865. She began her mission there on 1 July, running activities in the Gospel Temperance Society hall, which was soon purchased and a mission house erected next door. Before long two Sunday schools of 80 and 60 members were established, as well as a day school, and services were held in Opotiki and five Maori settlements. She resigned her posting at the end of 1934 after doing further relieving work, and retired from the Maori Mission in mid 1936.

Jessie Alexander never married. She remained active in retirement, undertaking deputation work for the church in Southland until she again became unwell. In 1937, while recuperating in Honolulu, she worked with the Baptist church. On her return to New Zealand she settled in Auckland, where she established hostels for young Maori looking for work in the city. She was also a founder member of the United Maori Mission, an interdenominational body. For some years she taught Maori at the New Zealand Bible Training Institute and took regular services in Maori. In 1947 she was made an MBE for her services to young Maori. She died in Auckland on 27 March 1962.

Jessie Alexander was a strong-minded, independent woman who was warm-hearted and caring. She developed a close rapport and friendship with many Maori and was highly respected for her pioneering work as a missionary.

Source:

## ALGIE, RONALD MACMILLAN

Ashes scattered

1978

Serial #34270

Algie, Ronald Macmillan

by Hugh Templeton

Biography

Ronald Macmillan Algie was born in Wyndham, Southland, on 22 October 1888, the son of John Alexander Algie, a postmaster, and his wife, Agnes Macmillan. Algie was educated at Arrowtown, Thames High School and Balclutha District High School. After a period as a pupil-teacher, he entered a law office. He completed an LLB in 1913 and an LLM in 1915 at Auckland University College. His intellectual capacity and powers of exposition led to an assistant lectureship in law in 1913, followed by his installation in 1920, at the age of 31, as Auckland's first professor of law. He married Helen Adair McMaster at Auckland on 14 December 1917; they had no children.

Algie made a reputation as a brilliant teaching lawyer of conservative inclination and was remembered for his charm and humour as well as the scholarly interest and erudition of his lectures. He emphasised the value of a general as well as a legal education, and the importance of professional standards and responsibilities. He was a member of the college's professorial board and of the Senate of the University of New Zealand. In debates in the 1930s on academic freedom, he supported the conservative cause. With his wife, he spent much leisure time in mountaineering, and was sufficiently proud of their feats in climbing Mt Ruapehu and Mt Cook to feature this fact in his entry in *Who's who in New Zealand*.

In 1937, with the backing of Auckland business interests, Algie resigned his chair to become director of the Auckland Provincial (later New Zealand) Freedom Association, a right-wing organisation strongly opposed to the Labour government. By 1938 it had effectively become a publicity organisation for the New Zealand National Party. He successfully contested the blue-ribbon Remuera seat for National in 1943.

Algie made a name as a brilliantly lucid and outstandingly skilful debater of easy erudition and sharp wit. His speeches were appreciated as much by opponents like Bob Semple, the most destructive debater on the Labour benches, as by his own party, who regularly put him up after key Labour Party speakers. He dealt simply and to the point with a mass of issues, and could deliver put-downs with a courtesy that disarmed antagonism. If he felt he had hurt an opponent, he was quick to the apology. Algie was undoubtedly the most effective parliamentary debater of his time.

Algie's impact in opposition ensured that he was given a senior post in the first National government after its election in 1949. He was appointed minister of education in 1949 and in 1951 minister in charge of broadcasting and minister in charge of scientific and industrial research. His most immediate task, however, was to act with T. O. Bishop, a member of the Legislative Council, as a joint chairman of the select committee charged with finding a viable alternative to the Council; the government carried out its pledge to abolish this body in 1950. When Bishop fell ill, Algie became responsible, while carrying a full ministerial load, for the 1952 reports of the Constitutional Reform Committee. This notable discussion document was largely a product of Algie's learning, drafting skills and political wisdom.

Algie proved to be an efficient, conscientious and effective minister of education. Initially, as a result of his attacks in opposition on Labour's 'socialist' education policies, his appointment created professional apprehensions and a wariness between him and his dynamic director, Dr C. E. Beeby. Algie, however, made regular visits to kindergartens and schools and satisfied himself that, despite changes in teaching, the 'three Rs' were well covered. He soon established an effective working relationship with Beeby and was generous in his praise of the department and its officers.

The educational system Algie inherited faced increasing demands. On Algie's recommendation the government endorsed the plans of the Labour administration for massive building programmes and vastly increased teaching quotas to meet the exploding demand for primary school places. Another critical decision was to continue with plans to provide for multi-purpose secondary schools, ending the earlier division into academic and technical high schools.

Tertiary education was also reformed under Algie. There were plans for larger universities and more teachers' colleges. The University of New Zealand took the first steps towards the autonomy of its constituent colleges while negotiating reciprocal superannuation schemes to facilitate the recruitment of university teachers from other

countries. Another major initiative, in recognition of a future need for engineering and science technicians, was the reconsideration of the types and levels of tertiary courses. In 1957 Algie authorised planning for the Auckland Technical Institute and the Central Technical College (later the Central Institute of Technology).

Algie was less successful in securing resources for science, which he may have seen as a lesser responsibility than education. His interest was nevertheless strong, stimulated by working with Ernest Marsden, the original secretary of the Department of Scientific and Industrial Research, when they served together on the Academic Board of the University of New Zealand. The DSIR was under severe financial stress, and restrictions in the vote led to debilitating cut-backs in staff. In the early 1950s Algie strongly backed reform within the DSIR. This involved high standards of recruitment, merit payment of staff and delegation of responsibility to leaders of research teams, coupled with full accountability for the use of resources. This approach was unique to the public service and served as a model for subsequent state-service reform.

By the time Algie's term ended in 1957 the DSIR was building a reputation for excellence in scientific research based on financially sound administration. The first geothermal power station was established at Wairakei, nuclear science facilities were developed, scientific support for oil and gas exploration was maintained, and the Taranaki iron sands were investigated as a basis for a steel industry. Algie keenly supported an expansion of New Zealand's Antarctic research programmes, culminating in the building of Scott Base as the centre for year-round activities.

As minister in charge of broadcasting Algie repudiated the policy of ministerial control of the New Zealand Broadcasting Service, which saw radio as essentially a presenter of government policy. But the political constraints on broadcasting, coupled with financial pressures, made him hesitate to press ahead with a long-felt need for an independent system of broadcasting news. For the same reason, he also slowed up the establishment of television. He did, however, maintain firm support for another allegedly costly broadcasting icon, the National Orchestra.

Algie was an effective senior minister but, perhaps because of his age, his record in cabinet failed to match the level of his performances in the house. A younger Algie may have been a notable reforming minister comparable to junior colleagues, such as J. R. Hanan, with whom he had an intellectual affinity, and T. P. Shand. Neither of the governments with which he was associated acted on his proposal for a revived second

chamber of Parliament, so Algie was denied the ultimate accolade of constitutional reformer.

In opposition between 1958 and 1960, Algie retained his front-bench ranking and proved a devastating critic of the 'faults, follies, and mismanagement of a most unpopular Government'. On the election of the second National government in 1960 Algie may have hoped for the portfolio of external affairs. But he was now 72 and, under pressure, he reluctantly accepted the speakership. (His reluctance was perhaps due to his poor eyesight, which required him to learn Standing Orders by heart.) Nevertheless, Algie, with his finely tuned, wide-ranging constitutional interests and legal experience, fairly maintained he had 'a delightful job'. He held firm views about the courtesies required of parliamentary debate. He also faced an urgent need for changes to cope with the rapid growth of parliamentary business and longer sessions, and chaired the 1961–62 committee established to reform procedures. His knowledge of the constitution of other legislatures assisted in improving parliamentary practice and systems. This was especially true for financial affairs, to be dealt with in a new Public Expenditure Committee.

At his retirement in 1966 Algie was lauded as 'an outstanding Speaker', admired as 'the skilled fencer, the man with the sharp rapier...with the touch of the consummate artist'. He had been knighted in 1964, and received an honorary LLD from his old university in 1967.

Helen Algie had died in 1944, and on 28 May 1947, at Christchurch, Algie married Mary Joan Gray Stewart; they had a son and a daughter. Mary Algie died in 1972, and he himself died at Auckland on 23 July 1978, survived by his two children. In a distinguished professional and public career, Algie, who liked to describe himself as 'a Tory in the old tradition', had given exemplary service based on intellect, learning, wit and authority.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. Auckland Star. 24 July 1978: 11



Obit. New Zealand Herald. 24 July 1978: 3

Wilmot, D. 'A professor in politics'. New Zealand Magazine 22, No 6 (Nov.--Dec. 1943): 3--5

How to cite this page:

Hugh Templeton. 'Algie, Ronald Macmillan', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4a8/algie-ronald-macmillan> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

ANDERSON, THOMAS FREDERICK

Ashes scattered

1964

Serial #9362

Anderson, Thomas Frederick

by Neill Atkinson

Biography

Thomas Frederick Anderson was born at Kirkdale, Liverpool, England, on 30 December 1888, the son of Monica Kelly and her husband, Thomas Weldon Anderson, an actor and comedian. After leaving school Tom joined the merchant marine. By 1911 he was in New Zealand, and in November that year he joined the Federated Seamen's Union of New Zealand (FSU). He crewed on the Squall and other coastal steamers, and after taking part in the 1913 waterfront strike, served on the Union Steam Ship Company's Pacific islands steamer Navua. On 30 October 1915, at Auckland, he married Mabel Eleanor Douglas; they were to have three daughters and a son.

Tom Anderson became active in the Auckland branch of the FSU, then led by the moderate Jack Kneen, and in early 1916 was elected assistant secretary; after Kneen's death in August 1917 he became secretary. The branch grew rapidly during and after the First World War. Previously a centre of small-scale coastal trade, Auckland now supplanted Wellington as New Zealand's leading international port. Anderson also attempted, with some success, to unionise the seamen who worked on Auckland's

trawlers and tugs, vessels operating on the Kaipara Harbour and Waikato River, and the numerous schooners and scows of the coastal 'mosquito' fleet.

During the depression of the early 1920s, however, the shipping industry foundered. By mid 1922 600 seamen throughout New Zealand were unemployed; one man offered Anderson £30 for a job. When the Court of Arbitration slashed seamen's wages and conditions in October, Anderson reported that local members were 'frothing at the injustice'. Tom Young, secretary of the FSU's head office in Wellington, urged restraint, but Auckland seamen began a strike that soon spread to other ports. The Union Steam Ship Company's general manager, David Aiken, identified Anderson as the ringleader, although his role in the dispute is obscure. The strike was crushed in early 1923. Anderson received some blame, but most was directed at Young, whose most able critic was an ambitious and ruthless young seaman, Fintan Patrick Walsh.

Anderson had clashed with the irascible Young, and he supported Walsh's leadership coup in Wellington in January 1927. Anderson and Walsh worked together closely during the difficult years of the early 1930s. A 10 per cent wage cut was imposed on seamen in 1932 but the FSU staunchly resisted further reductions in 1933. Anderson also backed Walsh's attempts to purge communists and other militants from the union, including those who led an unauthorised strike at West Coast ports in 1934.

This ideological struggle resurfaced in Auckland in the late 1940s and early 1950s. Communist delegates had controlled the Auckland Trades Council since 1945, but in April 1948, in a climate of Cold War suspicion, Tom Anderson and other anti-communist candidates won a sweeping victory in elections for the council's executive. A week later, Walter Ashton, the council's defeated secretary and a prominent communist, disappeared; it was presumed that he had drowned himself. The subsequent discovery that he had misappropriated some £2,000 of council funds was exploited by Anderson and others in an aggressive campaign against communist influence in trade unions.

In April 1949 the moderates tightened their grip on the Auckland Trades Council. Anderson defeated the communist watersiders' leader, Alec Drennan, for the presidency and a seat on the national council of the New Zealand Federation of Labour (FOL). The labour movement was deeply divided, however, and Anderson's executive came under frequent attack from delegates. He was considered a poor chairman and council meetings were often uproarious.

Tensions heightened during the 1951 waterfront dispute. The FOL, dominated by Walsh, bitterly opposed the watersiders' leaders. Anderson struggled to retain control of the trades council and keep seamen at work. When the government imposed emergency regulations and deployed servicemen on the wharves, seamen went on strike. Walsh and Anderson managed to limit the FSU's official involvement; militants complained of treachery, but the union emerged from defeat relatively unscathed.

The effort took its toll, however, and Anderson resigned as president of the trades council in 1954. By then he had acquired solid experience in local as well as labour affairs. He had been a member of an FOL delegation that investigated labour unrest in the Cook Islands in 1948, and was a trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank from that year until 1961. He served on the Auckland Harbour Board from 1949 to 1951. He remained secretary of the FSU's Auckland branch, and when Walsh died in May 1963, he became acting general president of the union for several months.

In mid 1964 Anderson's assistant secretary, J. A. Scott, was imprisoned for defrauding the seamen's union of £263. An audit of the branch's finances revealed as much as £8,000 more unaccounted for. Anderson's health had deteriorated by this time, and shortly before his death he confessed to stunned officials that he had misappropriated union funds for several decades. He died at his Takapuna home on 22 September 1964, survived by Mabel Anderson and three daughters.

Lanky, bespectacled and balding, Anderson was popularly known as 'Long Tom'. While he never achieved national prominence, he was an influential figure in the Auckland labour movement for more than 40 years. The startling revelations of the last days of his life, however, all but eclipsed a lifetime of service to trade unionism.

Links and sources

Bibliography

'Dying man tells of union funds he had pocketed'. NZ Truth. 19 Sept. 1964: 9

New Zealand Seamen's Industrial Union of Workers. Auckland Branch. Records, 1900-1962. MSS & Archives D-8. AU

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 24 Sept. 1964: 2

How to cite this page:

Neill Atkinson. 'Anderson, Thomas Frederick', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4a14/anderson-thomas-frederick> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

ANDREWS, THOMAS TRIPP

75 years

07 August 1966

Serial #25297

Block E Row 58 Plot 10

Interred

Probably the founder of the surveying firm that carries his name.

From the company website:

Established in 1921 by land surveyor Thomas Tripp Andrews, our long-established company has expanded into all Auckland areas servicing the subdivision and development needs of both rural and city dwellers. The current directors of our company are fourth-generation owners of Tripp Andrews Surveyors. Tripp Andrews has eleven effective staff and are committed to keeping the company at the forefront of surveying techniques and services. We pride ourselves on our track record and reputation of putting clients' needs first; working with good communication and honesty, aiming to always ensure client satisfaction and confidence. Our personal service has lead to many client referrals. Our aim is to provide the highest calibre of service to the community gained from professional skill and experience in all forms of

land surveying. We offer our services throughout the greater Auckland area, with an experienced, professional team of land surveyors waiting to assist you.

Source: <http://www.trippandrews.co.nz/about-us#.WEIRc3fweV4>

**ARKLE, JANE**, 74 years old, died 10 September 1922, Serial # 8092, Block A, Row 20, Plot 20.

**ARKLE, GEORGE**, 81 years old, died 23 March 1925, Serial # 8699, Block A, Row 20, Plot 20.

Mr and Mrs Arkle ran a popular boarding house in Arkle's Bay on the Whangaparaoa Peninsula and Anglican services were held in their home up until the erection of St. Stephen's Anglican Church in 1917.

George and Jane Arkle lived at Arkle's Bay for many years, where they ran a very well-known boarding house. The couple started on a small scale however the boarding house gradually developed into a major concern and was crowded with holidaymakers every Christmas season for a number of years.<sup>1</sup>

In the early 1900s, when Whangaparaoa was still predominantly rural, the first Anglican services were held in the home of George and Jane Arkle. However both local residents and holiday makers soon realised the need for their own Anglican Church and in 1915 construction of the original wooden St. Stephen's Anglican Church began. The Church was dedicated in December 1917.<sup>2</sup>

George and Jane Arkle ran the boarding house in conjunction with George's brother Andrew and his wife Winifred; who are buried under a bower of trees in a private cemetery in Stanmore Bay on the Whangaparaoa Peninsula.<sup>3</sup>

Source: Independent Methodism in New Zealand: Donald Phillipps

<http://www.dunedinmethodist.org.nz/archive/meth/indep.html>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 September 1922, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> <http://www.ststephenswgp.org.nz/our-history.html>, accessed 7 October 2015.

<sup>3</sup> *Rodney Times*, 4 September 2008, <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/612733/Thieves-prey-on-grave-site>

accessed 12 October 2015.

## ARTHUR-WORSHOP, ALFONSE CAMPBELL

37 years

12 March 1926

Serial 8917

Block a Row 25 Plot 48

Interred

Alfonse Arthur-Worshop (or Worsop, see below) served in the Great War and was awarded the military medal. Invalidated as unfit for active service in October 1917 he died relatively young as did so many of his generation who served.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth - Died 12 March 1926

Alphonse Campbell Arthur-Worsop

ABOUT

FORENAMES Alphonse Campbell AWMM

SURNAME Arthur-Worsop AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 8/3469 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Blacksmith AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs J.K. Arthur-Worsop (mother), 22 Argyle Street, Wanganui, New Zealand AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

Biographical information

Death

Sources

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS 1914-1919 Western Front AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 8/3469 AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Military Medal (MM) AWMM

Citation: AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 08 Jan 1916-8 February 1916 AWMM from Wellington, New Zealand AWMM to Suez, Egypt

AWMM [HMNZT 37](#) AWMM

Vessel was [Maunganui](#) AWMM

Corporal AWMM

9th Reinforcements Otago Infantry Battalion, D Company AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW1 Sergeant AWMM

Otago Infantry Regiment, 3rd Battalion, D Company AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 37 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 12 March 1926 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE A025048 AWMM

OBITUARY New Zealand Herald, 13 March 1926 AWMM

## SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21893097>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33871](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33871)

Further Reference

DOCUMENTS New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

21: 27 AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

New Zealand Herald, 13 March 1926 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33871>

**Alphonse ARTHUR-WORSOP 8/3469 MM and others**

**8/3469 Sergeant**

**Alphonse Campbell ARTHUR-WORSOP**

**Military Medal**

**Otago Regiment**

**Died 12 March 1926**



Aged 37

To the dear memory

Of

Alphonse Campbell

Beloved husband of

Gwendoline D ARTHUR-WORSOP

Greater love has no

man than this, that a

Man lay down his life for his friends.

Also Frank WOOD

Died 22ND July 1952

Aged 84 years

And his loved wife

Ansina Wilhemina

Died 21 July 1953

Aged 87 years

Other headstone illegible.

\*\*\*\*\*

Alphonse

Born: 4 February 1889 at Crofton, New Zealand

Died of Nephritis and Aortic regurgitation

Block A Row 25 Plot 048

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

41

Enlisted: 19 Oct 1915

Occupation before enlist: Blacksmith

Last employer: Wanganui Harbour Board

Father: "don't know", England

Mother: Ayrshire, Scotland

The recruit expresses a preference to enlist for: "Home Service"

Distinctive marks: Scar between shoulders [a.s.?] G.S.W. [gunshot wound]

Citation: Action: Switch Line, Southeast of High Wood, 15th September, and Grid Support Trench, north east of Flers, 1st October 1916. This non-commissioned-officer was present throughout both the above actions and showed conspicuous gallantry in siting positions for his Lewis guns, moving about in the open regardless of his own personal safety and reorganising his teams who had suffered severely. He also organised the carrying of ammunition up to the left flank which was exposed to heavy enemy machine gun fire. Again on 1st October he showed great gallantry until wounded.

1 Oct 1916: Wounded in the field; gunshot wound to the back. This was the action he got awarded the MM for.

4 Feb 1917 admitted to hospital, Codford with slight mumps

28 April 1917 Odema of legs

Discharged 22 October 1917 being no longer physically fit for war service on account of illness contracted on active service.[1]

His military records are available to read online:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/StreamgateProxy/fileStream?i...](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/StreamgateProxy/fileStream?i...)

His Cenotaph database record:

[muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Cenotaph/33871.detail?O...](http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Cenotaph/33871.detail?O...)

Source: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/porkynz/8678098792>

34 Wood 17-Dec 1923 2/10/2

Source: Google's cache of <http://www.presbyterian.org.nz/archives/nzmarriageregisters/greenlanemarriages.htm>

---

**OTAGO REGIMENT - NZEF  
HONOURS AND AWARDS  
1914 - 1918**

ARTHUR- WORSOP	Alphonse Campbell	8/3469	Sergeant	MM
-------------------	-------------------	--------	----------	----

Source:

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~sooty/otagoHonours.html>

---

## ATKIN, MARY

94 years old, died 14 July 1938, Serial # 11682, Block C, Row 4, Plot 25.

Philanthropist who gifted the land for St. Andrews Church and vicarage; set aside bursaries at St. John's College for Melanesian and Maori students and whose home became *St. John's Hostel* for Anglican and Wesleyan Missionaries, aged or infirm, or on furlough.

A short time before his death William Atkin told his daughter Mary that he was leaving her all his property and asked her what she would do with it. She answered "build a church". One of Mary's chief interests was the Melanesian Mission, for which she continued to raise funds and to which she contributed personally. She also corresponded with the mission staff and took gifts of home-made jams and preserves to the crew of *Southern Cross* when the vessel came to Auckland.

Between 1898 and 1912 Mary Atkin worshipped regularly at the Church of St. Philip in St. Helier's Bay; to which she gave the first font – a large shell from one of the Melanesian Islands mounted on a stand. Between 1912 and 1927 she attended afternoon services in the ruined dining hall of the old Mission

building, and from 1927 to the end of her life, in St. Andrew's Church Hall, which catered to the residents of Mission Bay and Kohimarama. Mary Atkin had gifted the land with the intention that a Church would be built there as a memorial to Bishop John Coleridge Patteson, her brother Reverend Joseph Atkin and the other missionaries who had lost their lives in service of the Melanesian Mission.

Mary Atkin transferred the allotment in January 1922 when she thought that the population of the district warranted a local Church. However the building of a permanent Church could not be undertaken at the time and it was agreed that a wooden hall would be erected and used as a temporary Church. The building was consecrated on 1 March 1927 and called St. Andrews after the old Mission College. However the permanent Church was not built until 1958; twenty years after Mary's death.

Mary Atkin lived to the age of 94 years and died in 1938. On her death she bequeathed a further piece of land adjoining that she had given for a Church to the Diocesan Trust Board for the erection of a vicarage. She also left £1,000 to the Melanesian Mission in memory of her brother Joseph and set aside another £300 for bursaries at St John's College to assist Melanesian or Maori students in their studies.

Mary bequeathed an area of 1½ acres below her house, with a frontage to Kohimarama Road, for a children's playground. Her home and furniture, with its adjoining garden, was left in trust as a hostel for Anglican and Wesleyan Missionaries, aged or infirm, or on furlough. It was to be known as *St. John's Hostel*. The residue of Mary Atkin's estate was held in trust for maintenance of the hostel. Mr. G. R. Buttle,<sup>4</sup> a grandson of Reverend George Buttle, and long-time resident of St. Helliers was one of her trustees.<sup>5</sup>

---

**ATKIN, WILLIAM**, 86 years old, died 31 January 1901, Serial # 2035, Block C, Row 4, Plot 26.

Warden of St. Thomas' Church for 50 years; Anglican Synodsmen; trustee of St. John's College and a member of the Melanesian Mission Trust Board.

---

<sup>4</sup> This was probably Mr. George Raymond Buttle; who was listed as a member of the Auckland Stock Exchange in 1939 (*Auckland Star*, 12 August 1939, p. 4). In 1936 George Raymond Buttle purchased White Island; the only active marine volcano near New Zealand's main islands and situated 48 kilometres off the east coast of the North Island, in the Bay of Plenty. The government's attempts to purchase White Island were rejected by the family and it is now owned by the Buttle Family Trust. It was declared a private reserve in 1953 and since 1955 access has been restricted and visitors and tourists to the island have been required to obtain a permit. (<http://www.photovolcanica.com/VolcanoInfo/White%20Island/White%20Island.html> &

[https://en.wikivoyage.org/wiki/White\\_Island](https://en.wikivoyage.org/wiki/White_Island), accessed 16 October 2015). George Raymond Buttle married Miss Gwen Buckland Gorrie, the third daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. T. Gorrie, of "Dunkerron", Buckland Road in Epsom. He was the second son of Mr. James Buttle and the late Mrs. Buttle of "Glenserrie", Selwyn Road in Epsom. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. W. Beatty, of St. Mark's, Remuera (an old friend of the family), assisted by the Rev. E. Lionel Harvie, of St. Andrew's, Epsom (*Auckland Star*, 17 November 1920, p. 10).

<sup>5</sup> Elizabeth T. Jackson, *Delving into the Past of Auckland's Eastern Suburbs*, Sections 4 and 5, Mission Bay and Kohimarama, 4th edition, Auckland: Premier Print Services, 1976 [2005], pp. 7-18, 45, 52-55.

William Atkin has been described as the 'best known and the best loved' of the pioneers at Mission Bay. The 28 year old native of Toynton, England,<sup>6</sup> landed on the beach at Mission Bay from the barque *Tuscan* in November 1842; where he was welcomed by his waiting fiancée, Miss Ann Newman.

The couple were wed soon after their reunion and started their married life in a raupo whare thatched with toitoi. William Atkin had brought two ploughs to New Zealand from the Old Country and they were the first to be used in the Auckland district. One was for his own use and the other was for the Kohimarama pioneer, Captain Porter.<sup>7</sup>

The Atkins' daughter Mary was born on 7 October 1843 and their son Joseph was born a year later. Joseph was baptised on 2 March 1845 and his baptism was the first to be held in the new St. Thomas's Church in Kohimarama which William Atkin had helped to build and in which he served as Church Warden until 1859, when the stonework began to crack and the building was condemned for public worship.

William Atkin attended the levee that was held at Government House on 22 December 1843 when Governor Robert Fitzroy arrived in the colony from England. He also attended a ball there after the arrival of Sir George Grey and Lady Grey in 1845. His duties as a Warden and later as a Synodsmen also called him away from home and in 1859 William Atkin went to Wellington to attend a meeting of the first General Synod.

When the headquarters of the Melanesian mission was located in Mission Bay, Bishops Selwyn and Patteson and the Melanesian boys often made their way from St. John's College to Mission Bay via William Atkin's property. William Atkin also sold land opposite the present entrance to Purewa Cemetery to Bishop Selwyn for £250.

Ploughing matches were a favourite sport in the 1850s and the first annual match took place on 22 April 1850 on William Atkin's farm. One event involved ploughing with a pair of horses and the other with bullocks. By that time William Atkin's sister-in-law, Elizabeth Newman had become interested in bee-keeping; in which she had been instructed by the Reverend William Cotton. Cotton, who was Bishop Selwyn's personal chaplain, had also given her two hives and some bees.

In the 1850s Joseph Atkin was sent to board at the Scotch School in Taranaki. After several years he was transferred to the Church of England Grammar School in Parnell, where he was awarded a scholarship to St. John's College to study for the ministry. Early in 1863 Joseph Atkin joined the staff of the Melanesian Mission and in 1867 he transferred to Norfolk Island when the Mission headquarters were moved there.

Bishop John Coleridge Patteson was bludgeoned to death with a club on 20 September 1871 while visiting an island in the Santa Cruz group. At the same time Reverend Joseph Atkin, who had been

---

<sup>6</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 February 1901, p. 1.

<sup>7</sup> Porter, William, F, (Captain), 80 years old, died 16 October 1910, Serial # 4441, Block D, Row 31, Plot 37. Captain William Field Porter, arrived in the Waitemata in his own brig, the *Porter*, in 1841 and acquired land at Mangatangi, Miranda, and the surrounding districts. He also took part in public life and was Attorney-General from 1841 to 1844 in the government of Captain William Hobson. He was elected to the Auckland Provincial Council in 1853 and was the member for the Suburbs of Auckland the first House of Representatives of New Zealand; which sat in Auckland the same year. The family lived in Remuera (*New Zealand Herald*, 6 May 1927, p. 12).

ordained a priest on 4 December 1869, a volunteer named Pearce, and three young Norfolk Islanders were shot with bows and arrows dipped in poison and later died.

After Joseph's death his father William devoted less time to his estate and in 1881 he sold all but four acres of land around his house to an Auckland syndicate. At that juncture William Atkin was a Church Warden and member of the Diocesan Synod. He was also a trustee of St. John's College and a member of the Melanesian Mission Trust Board. He also took an active interest in the education of the Maori race and contributed articles on the subject to the Auckland Press. He had employed many Maori on his farm and was a personal friend of the Orakei chief Paora Tuhaere.<sup>8</sup>

Ann Atkin died in 1891 at the age of 80 years and her husband William died ten years later after a long illness. Up until then he had continued to serve on the St. John's College and Melanesian Mission Trust Boards. He had also held the office of Church Warden continuously for fifty years.

Large numbers of Maori and Europeans attended his funeral service on 31 January 1901; which was the same day as that of Queen Victoria. The first portion of the mortuary service was held at St. John's College by the Reverend P. Smallfield,<sup>9</sup> assisted by the Rev. Mr. Watson, after which the funeral cortege

---

<sup>8</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 February 1901, p. 1.

<sup>9</sup> Smallfield, Percy Scott (Reverend), 93 years old, died 3 February 1952, Serial # 16718, Block J, Row 17, Plot 67.

The Reverend Percy Scott Smallfield was invited to become headmaster and proprietor of St. John's College School in Tamaki in 1891 by Bishop Cowie. Reverend Smallfield was a former pupil and master at the Church of England Grammar School (which was also known as the Parnell Grammar School) that had been founded by Bishop Selwyn in 1854 and to which John Kinder had been appointed the first headmaster. The school itself was built by Benjamin Strange; a Berkshire stonemason who also constructed the old Deanery in St. Stephen's Avenue and the Melanesian Mission buildings at Mission Bay. The assistant masters at the Church of England Grammar School included the well-known artist J. B. C. Hoyte, who taught drawing, and J. E. Gorst, who taught Greek, and later became a politician and author. John Kinder married Celia Brown (the daughter of Archdeacon A. N. Brown of Tauranga) in 1859. He resigned in July 1872 to become Master of St. John's College in Tamaki and his place was taken by James Adams; who had been educated at the University of London. A rival school, the Auckland Grammar School, was established in 1869 but the Church of England Grammar School continued to draw pupils from church, professional and business families. Its visiting teachers included T. F. Cheesman, who became curator of the Auckland Museum, and Kennet Watkins, a well-known Auckland artist. The next four headmasters were Mr. A. de Lisle Hammond, Mr. H. T. Pycroft (1883-86), Mr. Henry Percival (1886-91) and finally, Mr. C. P. Newcombe (1891-93). Ian Thwaites, *The Church of England Grammar School at Parnell 1854-1893*, <http://www.kinder.org.nz/the-church-of-england-grammar-school-at-parnell-1854-1893> accessed 15 October 2015. (These notes cannot be copied without the permission of the Kinder House Society). In February 1902 St. John's Collegiate School moved to *The Pah*; the former estate of James Williamson (1814-88). The sale was negotiated by the headmaster, the Reverend Percy Smallfield (1858-1952), and St. John's Collegiate School occupied the site from 1902-12. The school closed in 1912 and merged with King's College. Joan McKenzie, *New Zealand Heritage List, Review Report for a Historic Place: The Pah (Former), Auckland (List No. 89, Category 1)*, Heritage New Zealand, last amended 29 May 2015, pp. 14-15, <file:///C:/Users/Judi/Downloads/The%20Pah%20Former.pdf>

accessed 15 October 2015.

proceeded to Purewa Cemetery, where the concluding portion of the burial service was read by the same reverend gentlemen.<sup>10</sup>

---

## ATKINSON, HERBERT SWAINSON

48 years

Died 03 February 1927

Serial #9123

Block E Row 33 Plot 40

Interred

Herbert served in the South African War as a Private and later in the Great War with the rank of Lieutenant.

Unknown date of birth - Died 3 February 1927

### SERVICE NUMBER

1414 AWMM

39718 AWMM

### LAST RANK WW1 Lieutenant AWMM

### WAR

South African War, 1899-1902 AWMM

World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

---

<sup>10</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 4 February 1901, p. 4.





WW1 Unknown AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION DETAILS

South Africa Vessel was Gymeric AWMM

Private AWMM

4th Contingent, 8 Company AWMM

New Zealand Contingent AWMM

WW1 26 Apr 1917-19 July 1917 AWMM to Plymouth, Devon, England AWMM  
[HMNZT 83](#) AWMM

Vessel was Tofua AWMM

Headquarters, Ships' Adjutants AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW1 Unknown AWMM Lieutenant AWMM

Biographical information

Death

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 48 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 3 February 1927 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland,  
New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block E Row 33 Plot 040 AWMM

MEMORIAL NAME Auckland War Memorial Museum, World War 1 Hall of Memories  
AWMM

Roll of Honour

Remember Herbert Swainson Atkinson by laying a poppy.

**HENRY ROBERT ATKINSON**

**HERBERT PRESTON ATKINSON**

**HERBERT SWAINSON ATKINSON**

**HERMAN THEODORE ATKINSON**

**HUBERT HATTERSLEY ATKINSON**

**Source:**

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C90400#print>

**Military Record 39718 Lt. Herbert Swainson Atkinson; 2001\_496**

From [The Kauri Museum - Matakoho](#)

**Name/Title**

Military Record 39718 Lt. Herbert Swainson Atkinson

**About this object**

Military Records typed out by the sons of Herbert Swainson Atkinson. Herbert served in the Second Boer War as a private, serial no. 1414, and in WW1 as a Lieutenant in Head Quarters, Ship's Adjutants, serial no. 39718.

**Place Made**

[New Zealand](#)

**Medium and Materials**

paper

**Measurements**

A4 document

**Subject and Association Description**

military records WW1

**Credit Line**

Noel Atkinson

**Object Type**

record

**Object number**

2001\_496

[1414Delete](#)

[1898-1902Delete](#)

[39718Delete](#)

[Boer WarDelete](#)

[Head QuartersDelete](#)

[Herbert Swainson AtkinsonDelete](#)

[LieutenantDelete](#)

[Military RecordsDelete](#)

[WW1Delete](#)

Include tags such as place names, people, dates, events and colours. Use commas to separate multiple tags. e.g. Pablo Picasso, Madrid, red, 1930s.

[ATKINSON, Herbert Swainson](#)

[Archives New Zealand Te Rua Mahara o te Kāwanatanga](#)

[ATKINSON, Herbert Swainson](#)

[Archives New Zealand Te Rua Mahara o te Kāwanatanga](#)

[Herbert Swainson Atkinson](#)

Auckland War Memorial  
Museum Tamaki Paenga Hira

[SWAINSON, Herbert](#)

Archives New Zealand Te  
Rua Mahara o te  
Kāwanatanga

[Herbert Swainson](#)

Auckland War Memorial  
Museum Tamaki Paenga Hira

[More...](#)

**Copyright Licence** 

[All rights reserved](#)

[http://www.nz museums.co.nz/account/3009/object/165461/Military\\_Record\\_39718\\_Lt\\_Herbert\\_Swainson\\_Atkinson](http://www.nz museums.co.nz/account/3009/object/165461/Military_Record_39718_Lt_Herbert_Swainson_Atkinson)

---

AVERILL, ALFRED WALTER

91 years

Died 06 July 1957

Serial #19577

Ashes interred

Archbishop of New Zealand from 1925 until his retirement in March 1940. As well as holding an M.A. from Oxford the Archbishop was granted an Honorary D.D. in 1912. Although the Archbishop was formally recognised during many farewell functions upon his retirement there few mentions of his specific achievements which must await more detailed future research.

See for example:

## RETIRING PRIMATE

EVENING POST, VOLUME CXXIX, ISSUE 64, 15 MARCH 1940

### RETIRING PRIMATE AUCKLAND'S TRIBUTE PRESENTATION OF ADDRESS

(By Telegraph—Press Association.)

AUCKLAND, March 14.

With sincerity and warmth which can seldom have been extended to a public man in Auckland, a very large gathering of citizens bade farewell to the Primate of New Zealand, the Most Rev. A. W. Averill, in the Town Hall tonight on the eve of his retirement.

It was a memorable occasion, marked by unanimity of men of differing outlooks and creeds, in honouring one who holds a unique place among Auckland's citizens, and with him Mrs. Averill, who shared the high tributes paid by many speakers.

On the platform, and filling the body and circle of the hall, were representatives of every phase of the city's life. The Mayor, Sir Ernest Davis, said his Grace was admired, loved, and universally respected by all with whom he came in contact.

A framed copy of an address from the city was presented to the Archbishop. On behalf of the Government the Attorney-General (the Hon. H. G. R. Mason) paid a tribute to the eminent services of Archbishop Averill and of the Church in whose service he had laboured. Numerous other speakers paid similar tributes.

born 07 Oct 1865 Stafford baptised 14 Dec 1865 S Mary Stafford Staffordshire

died 06 Jul 1957 at 8 Chapter St Christchurch buried 31 Jul 1957 Purewa cemetery Auckland

brother to Henry Arthur AVERILL farmer Hawkes Bay baptised 13 Nov 1864 S Mary Stafford died 1881 New Zealand

son of Henry Allcock AVERILL pharmaceutical chemist of Woodgate King's Bromley Staffordshire

born 04 Aug 1838 baptised 02 Sep 1838 Kings Bromley

died 18 Nov 1922 [left £845 probate to Francis E LLOYD shoe manufacturer Cecil Hanson AVERILL chemist and druggist]

son of Charles AVERILL and Anne

married 22 Apr 1862 Penkridge near Stretton

and Sarah Ellen WOOTTON

born 06 Apr 1837 Kingstone Staffordshire died 08 Oct 1915 Stafford [no will probate];

married 30 Nov 1893 Christ Church Lancaster Gate London, by Canon W NEWBOLT of cathedral S Paul London

assisted by Denham NORMAN rector S Mary Stafford

Mary WEIR

born Dec . 1865 registered S George Hanover Square West end London buried 13 Dec 1951 Purewa cemetery Auckland

sister to Anna Elizabeth WEIR born 20 Sep 1863 baptised 25 Oct 1863 S Mary Marylebone

sister to William Frederick WEIR born Sep . 1868 registered St George Hanover Square London died Jun . 1939 age 71 Surrey

sister to Emma WEIR born c1871 London

sister to Louise WEIR born c1874 London

sister to James WEIR born Sep . 1875 registered St George Hanover Square London

second daughter among at least six children of William Frederick WEIR

upholsterer of (1881) 38 South Audley Street wife six children one servant

of (1893) 8 South Street, Park Lane London W1

born c1832 St James Westminster co Middlesex London

died Jun . 1939 buried 05 Jun 1939 S Dunstan Cheam Surrey [no will probate]

married Dec . 1862 Marylebone London

and Anna probably BURT

(1861) perhaps niece age 20 in household Robert BROWN Spring Street Paddington London

born c1840 Woolpit co Suffolk died Oct 1898 age 59 registered St George Hanover Square

[no will probate]

(249;56;101;102;112;121;168)

#### Education

King Edward VI grammar school Burton-on-Trent Staffordshire

Oct 1884 St John's College Oxford

1887 BA 2 cl Theology Oxford

1891 MA Oxford

1888 Ely theological college (founded 1876)

1912 DD (honorary) Oxford

Advent 1888 deacon London

22 Dec 1889 priest London (with Charles Walter CARRINGTON, later dean Christchurch) (411)

16 Jan 1910 bishop (in Napier cathedral) by primate Dunedin (NEVILL), Christchurch (JULIUS), Nelson (MULES),

Wellington (WALLIS), Auckland (NELIGAN), and WILLIAMS WL (retired 3rd bishop of Waiapū ) (102)

#### Positions

1881 scholar age 15 residing with large family Sandon Rd Beacon View Hopton Staffordshire (249)

1888-1891 assistant (to Canon CAPEL) curate S George Hanover Square Westminster diocese London

1891-1894 senior assistant (to the Revd RS HASSARD) curate Holy Trinity Dalston London (102)

03 Oct 1893 nominated to cure Christchurch S Michael (168)

Jan 1894 departed England OPHIR via Australia for New Zealand

01 Mar 1894 from England arrived Lyttelton (102)

02 Mar 1894-14 Jan 1910 vicar Christchurch S Michael diocese Christchurch New Zealand

1895 chaplain to Christchurch hospital

1896 chaplain S Barnabas Guild for nurses [local founder, with Nurse Sibylla MAUDE]

1899 return visit to England

29 Sep 1901 JULIUS bishop of Christchurch dedicated the new Pilgrims' chapel and the two new vestries added to the church

13 Nov 1902-1909 canon Christchurch cathedral

01 Oct 1903-1909 archdeacon of Akaroa

1904 general synod representative

1906-1909 Fellow Christ's College (19)

20 Apr 1906 on leave (SNOW priest-in-charge) (91)

07 Apr 1909-1910 archdeacon of Christchurch (91)

16 Jan 1910 4th bishop of Waiapū

18 Dec 1910 unveiled the new east-end windows in the sanctuary S Michael & All Angels Christchurch

16 Jan 1912 departed New Zealand MOREA for return visit England (221)

31 Jan 1914 officially resigned see Waiapū (54)

30 Sep 1913 vice resigned CROSSLEY elected bishop of Auckland (102)

10 Feb 1914 enthroned 4th bishop of Auckland S Mary cathedral Auckland (69) by Archdeacon CALDER commissary

1918 chaplain Northern Command (209)

1920 return visit to England, for the Lambeth Conference of bishops

1924 chaplain Order of S John of Jerusalem in England (112)

1925-1939 primate and archbishop (2nd) of New Zealand (102)

1930 return visit to England

Oct 1938 announced at 29th diocesan synod his retirement

31 Mar 1940 retired from see of Auckland (168)

1957 residing 8 Chapter Street Christchurch (121)



1957 CMG (168)

Other

publications

1896 pamphlet Hindrances to the Reunion of Christendom

1896 pamphlet The Anglican branch of the Holy Catholic Church: five addresses delivered in S. Michael's Church,

Christchurch: in answer to Bishop Grimes' "Historical facts"

1910 pamphlet The divinely human Christ: four sermons for Advent preached in S. Michael and All Angels, Christchurch

1917 The war: vision and empire

and Why Prohibition? (New Zealand Alliance for the Abolition of the Liquor Traffic)

1925 Lest we forget, 1824-1924: the centenary of the Revd Richard Davis, missionary to the Māori people, an address

1945 Fifty years in New Zealand, 1894-1944; recollections and reflections

memorial cathedral S Mary Parnell Auckland

photographs (101)

admirer of the monetary theories of DOUGLAS of the Social Credit political movement

27 Feb 1940 appreciation Dominion

Nov 1938 p9 appreciation The Church News (69)

Aug 1957 p3 obituary (125)

Source: Blain Biographical Directory 2016 ed.c

---

AVERILL, WALTER WOOTTON

60 years

Died 18 November 1955

Serial #18745

Block G Row 1 Plot 16

Ashes interred

Archdeacon Averill was the son of Archbishop Alfred Averill. Walter served in World War I with the rank of Second Lieutenant in the Auckland Mounted Rifles and later was aide-de-camp to Lord Liverpool. Walter's health broke down as a result of his war service. After his return to New Zealand he held various Church posts, mainly in the South Island towards the end of his career. He moved to Auckland in an attempt to recover his health but it was here that he died.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

/ /

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth

Walter Wooton Averill

ABOUT

FORENAMES Walter Wooton AWMM

SURNAME Averill AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS Wally AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 13/2278 AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown Bishopscourt, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Bishop Averill (father), Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

## STATUS

Pre 09 Oct 1915 Single AWMM

## WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 13/2278 AWMM

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

## Biographical information

Death

Sources

## EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

## DETAILS

WW1 9 October 1915 AWMM from Wellington, New Zealand AWMM to Suez, Egypt AWMM [HMNZT](#)

[32](#) or [HMNZT 33](#) or [HMNZT 34](#) AWMM

Vessel was [Aparima](#) or [Navua](#) or [Warrimoo](#) AWMM

Second Lieutenant AWMM

Auckland Mounted Rifles AWMM

7th Reinforcements AWMM

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Attended Auckland University College (now the University of Auckland). AWMM

## SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=22275098>

Further Reference

Auckland University College Roll of Honour.

<http://www.specialcollections.auckland.ac.nz/ww1-centenary/roll-of-honour/search?page=61>

Public Web Link

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C37696](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C37696)

Further Reference

HMNZT 32 - Dry rations or the "Aparima apparition" with which is incorporated the

"Waikanae wash-out" and "The Tauherenikau trumpeter." : unofficial organ of the 7th Rfts.

Transport no.32 -- Ceylon : The Times of Ceylon Company : [1915].

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_librarycatalogq40-81781](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_librarycatalogq40-81781)

Further Reference

DOCUMENTS New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

Vol1: 25 AWMM

A.U.C. roll of honour, 1914 - 1920. MSS & Archives E-2, Special Collections, University of Auckland Libraries and Learning Services. AWMM

McFarland, Robert, Rober Duffus McFarland - Papers, 1914-1935, Auckland War Memorial Museum, MS-2015-22 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C37696>

born 12 May 1895 Christchurch died 18 Nov 1955 age 60 Christchurch

brother to Dr Leslie Cecil Lloyd AVERILL lay canon cathedral, medical administrator born 25 Mar 1897 died 1981 Christchurch

married Isabella Mary Wilkie ROBERTON a house surgeon

brother to Winifred Mary AVERILL born 1903 died 1960

married (08 Dec 1932 cathedral S Mary Auckland) the Revd LE CARTRIDGE elder son of JE CARTRIDGE of Whitby Yorkshire

brother to Wilfred Selwyn Weir AVERILL barrister and solicitor of Hastings born 26 Jan 1900 Christchurch died 18 Dec 1938 Purewa

brother to Lieutenant-Commander Lloyd Eric Kinvaston AVERILL Royal Indian navy Bombay [Mumbai]

born 10 Sep 1908 New Zealand died 10 Sep 1962

eldest son of the Most Revd Alfred Walter AVERILL bishop of Auckland, archbishop of New Zealand

born 07 Oct 1865 Stafford baptised 14 Dec 1865 S Mary Stafford Staffordshire

died 06 Jul 1957 at 8 Chapter St Christchurch buried 31 Jul 1957 Purewa cemetery Auckland

son of Henry Allcock AVERILL pharmaceutical chemist of Woodgate King's Bromley Staffordshire

born 04 Aug 1838 baptised 02 Sep 1838 Kings Bromley died 18 Nov 1922

son of Charles AVERILL and Anne

married 22 Apr 1862 Penkridge nr Stretton

and Sarah Ellen WOOTTON

born 06 Apr 1837 Kingstone Staffordshire died 08 Oct 1915;

married 30 Nov 1893 Christ Church Lancaster Gate London by Canon NEWBOLT of S Paul's cathedral

and Mary WEIR

born Dec . 1865 registered St George Hanover Square co Middlesex

buried 13 Dec 1951 Purewa cemetery Auckland

sister to Anna Elizabeth WEIR born c1864 Marylebone co Middlesex

sister to William WEIR born c1869 Westminster

second daughter of William WEIR

(1871) upholsterer (1881) 38 South Audley Street Mayfair

later of 8 South Street, Park Lane London W1

born c1832 Westminster

married Dec . 1862 Marylebone

and Anna BURT born c1840 Woolpit co Suffolk;

married 24 Dec 1923 cathedral S Mary Auckland by AVERILL bishop of Auckland, assisted by PE JAMES, EH STRONG

reception of 80 guests at Brierly residence of JM CARPENTER Remuera Road Remuera Auckland;

(03 Feb 1923) they announced their engagement (New Zealand Herald)

Lorna Mary Kennett WHITE

born 28 Feb 1904 Napier New Zealand died 26 Feb 1968 age 63 buried Purewa cemetery Auckland

sister to John (Jack) Charles WHITE born 1906 New Zealand married Isabel Crowley HUTCHINSON Otoko Gisborne

sister to Joan Douglas WHITE born 1908 New Zealand married Alan Cecil TURTILL chiropractor

eldest daughter of Captain Robert WHITE

(1923) of Remuera Auckland

(Dec 1923) of Saltburn Road Milford Lake Takapuna Auckland

(22 Mar 1926) reported poor fishing Taupo and Rotorua district

(14 Apr 1941) candidate Takapuna mayoralty, residing 'Leamington' Prospect Tce Takapuna

married Jun . 1903 registered Elham co Kent

and Ida Mary Jenner KENNETT

born Sep . 1877 Elham co Kent died 25 Sep 1959 age 82 ?Auckland New Zealand

(328;121)

Education

Feb 1908-1914 Christ's College Christchurch

lieutenant in the Senior cadets

28 Feb 1915, Mar 1923 College of S John Evangelist Auckland

1923 grade III Board of Theological Studies

1924 BA University of New Zealand (Auckland)

21 Dec 1923 deacon Auckland (by his father)

21 Dec 1924 priest Auckland – with AG BULL, FD HART, HG SELL, Eruera RIIWHI

(328;317;83)

Positions

13 Jul 1915 left College S John Evangelist Auckland to join 8th reinforcements mounted in World War 1:

nominal roll volume 1 number 13/2278, second lieutenant, in Seventh body Auckland Mounted rifles, single, father as next

of kin (354;328)

1917 captain with the Mounted rifles, entered Jaffa in Palestine

found for six months aide de camp to Lord LIVERPOOL the Governor-General of New Zealand

1919 break down in health from war service which meant delay before continuing his theological studies

1923-1926 assistant curate Cambridge diocese Auckland

1926-1928 vicar Hauraki Plains

02 Feb 1928-1945 vicar All Saints Ponsonby city and diocese Auckland

1938 canon (vice HASELDEN) cathedral chapter Auckland, archdeacon

02 Feb 1928 'muscular Christianity is finely typified by [AVERILL]' Auckland Star

21 Mar 1945-1953 vicar parish S Mary Timaru

27 Apr 1945-1953 archdeacon Timaru (91)

c1953-19 Nov 1955 vicar S Mary Merivale

Other

1955 I recall him as a big confident man, and his death sudden; his wife was large-framed, wore beige suits, and walked in

a decisive heavy manner (MWB)

At major festivals in the 1950s, services were at 7am, 8am, 10am family service, 1100 mattins with communion

afterwards, and evensong at 7pm. I think only a few were at the earliest service. (MWB)

he was a keen promoter Major DOUGLAS' Social Credit political theories and party (pers comm the Revd Noel Derbyshire Nov

2007)

Source: Blain

---

**BALL, THOMAS**, 88 years old, died 25 December 1897, Serial # 1416, Block D, Row 20, Plot 25.

Brought 200 immigrants to Mangonui in 1859; member of the Auckland Provincial Council; Member of the General Assembly, Justice of the Peace, Farmer and businessman, inaugural director of the Northern Steamship Company.

A Chemist from Brigg in Lincolnshire, Thomas Ball arranged for a large group of settlers to join him emigrating to New Zealand in 1859. Leaving England in June on the American vessel *Matoaka*, the group arrived in Wellington during September, from where they then travelled north by ship, firstly to Auckland, then finally settling at Mangonui later that year.

Ball set about building a large ten room weatherboard house on land in the Oruatiti valley. Ball was also known as a lay preacher, and, as most of the migrants that had come with him were Wesleyans, they set about building an octagonal meeting house in the Oruatiti valley.<sup>11</sup> Ball's property was soon developed and he had a fine lawn and a formal garden; he also had a small arboretum with specimens of trees from the northern hemisphere. Interestingly, one of the plant species that Ball brought with him was 30 gorse plants in small oak casks. These were planted in a nursery in the valley where they were sheltered and encouraged to grow. Gorse in the north needs little such encouragement, and the present day Oruatiti valley contains large areas of rampant gorse.

In 1866, Ball was elected to the House of Representative; he had also been elected to the Auckland Provincial Council in 1861. He was also appointed as a Justice of the Peace. Although his time in the House was not spectacular, he did contribute to several pieces of legislation, most notably a push for state sponsored education, and was recognised as one of those responsible for the development of the Education Act in 1877. Thomas Ball also assisted in the development of the coastal trading route between the North and Auckland, being instrumental in the formation of the Northern Steamship Company in 1881; he was one of the initial directors.

In 1880, Ball moved to Onehunga, continuing as a justice of the peace. He also resumed his interest in amateur botany, and worked with one of New Zealand's foremost botanists (and fellow councillor Thomas Cheeseman. Ball compiled an extensive herbarium, between 1884 and 1896, with specimens from both around Auckland and throughout the country. The Herbarium is held at the Auckland Museum.

Ball died on Christmas day 1897, aged 88.

## Sources

---

<sup>11</sup> This building is currently at the Whangarei museum property. It is thought to be the world's smallest octagonal chapel.



Neva Clarke McKenna, *Mangonui: Gateway to the Far North*, Kerikeri: Northland Historical Publications, 1991.

[http://bts.nzpcn.org.nz/bts\\_pdf/ABJ60\(2\)2005-163-66-ThomBal.pdf](http://bts.nzpcn.org.nz/bts_pdf/ABJ60(2)2005-163-66-ThomBal.pdf)

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=AS18980120.2.51>

---

## BARNETT, JOHN MAUGHAN

Burial

1938

Serial #11704

Barnett, John Maughan

by Ashley Heenan

Biography

John Maughan Barnett, born in Leamington, Warwickshire, England, on 21 March 1867, was the son of Maria Gibbs and her husband, John Barnett, a lawyer's clerk. He was educated at a private school and learned the organ from the local parish church organist. He studied piano and composition at the Crystal Palace School, London, and in 1884 was appointed a church organist and choirmaster at Tunbridge Wells. He participated in concerts and gave organ recitals, and in 1889 was appointed organist and choirmaster at the Church of St Mary Magdalen, St Leonards, Sussex. On 4 September that year he married Harriett Frances Tugwell at Tunbridge Wells.

Never robust, Barnett had for several years had a demanding schedule of teaching, composing, organ and piano recitals, as well as a keyboard practice routine of five to seven hours a day. This led to a breakdown of health, and following a farewell recital he and his wife embarked on the *Tainui* for Tasmania soon after their marriage. Intending to return within 12 months, Barnett was not to see England again for 37 years.

He was appointed organist and choirmaster at Hobart cathedral, also teaching and giving recitals. Wishing to visit New Zealand, he availed himself of an opportunity to tour with the lecturer and humorist Max O'Rell. This decision led to the Barnetts settling in Napier in 1893. Maughan Barnett was appointed cathedral organist and conductor of the Napier Liedertafel.

In 1895 the 'young, enthusiastic, aggressive' Barnett succeeded to the post of organist and choirmaster at St John's Presbyterian Church, Wellington. Over the next 18 years he participated prominently in the diverse musical activities of the city. He soon formed a musical society and, in 1908, became the first city organist. He conducted the Wellington Choral Society in the first New Zealand performance of Elgar's *Dream of Gerontius*, and was appointed conductor to the society when it amalgamated with the Wellington Musical Union. His very popular organ recitals led to an invitation to inaugurate the new city organ in the Auckland Town Hall in December 1911, and to his appointment in 1912 as Auckland city organist, a position he took up the following year and held until his retirement in 1932. He gave numerous

organ recitals to large audiences, conducted municipal choirs, was organist and choirmaster at St Mark's Church, Remuera, and served other musical organisations.

Following Harriett Barnett's death at Auckland in 1925, Maughan Barnett revisited London, presenting organ recitals there and at Leamington. On 22 April 1935 in Auckland he married Mary Duncan Jameson, née Thomson. In the two years prior to his death at Christchurch on 31 July 1938 he served as organist at Christchurch cathedral. He was survived by his second wife and by two of the three daughters of his first marriage, a son having been killed at Gallipoli during the First World War.

Maughan Barnett was an authoritative musician whose keyboard skills were those of a virtuoso. He published *A short course of pianoforte technique* in London in 1904. Throughout his career he performed frequently as organist, piano soloist, accompanist, and participant in chamber ensembles. During his years as Auckland city organist he played the complete organ works of J. S. Bach in recital. His repertoire included little-known works as well as the principal composers of his day, and many of his own transcriptions. He drew up specifications for the organs at both the Wellington and Auckland town halls and was generous with his knowledge of organ construction. As a choirmaster he had a predilection for unaccompanied works, but his ability as an orchestral conductor enabled him to direct an extended choral repertoire. His energetic participation was a constant stimulus to the musical culture of his adopted cities.

Among his contemporaries, Barnett's compositional technique places him next to Alfred Hill. Several of his choral, vocal and piano works were published in London. Large-scale works include a concert overture, two commemorative odes for soloists, chorus and orchestra, and a piano trio. He also wrote a number of compositions for the interesting combination of carillon and organ. Barnett's most successful works, while seldom innovative in style, demonstrate the instrumental mastery and accomplished musicianship for which all his musical involvement was noted.

Links and sources

Bibliography

The cyclopedia of New Zealand. Vol. 1. Wellington, 1897

Obit. Press. 1 Aug. 1938: 6

Thomson, J. M. Biographical dictionary of New Zealand composers. Wellington, 1990

How to cite this page:

Ashley Heenan. 'Barnett, John Maughan', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3b8/barnett-john-maughan> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## BARR, JOHN

Ashes scattered

1971

Barr, John

by Wynne Colgan

### Biography

John Barr was born in Glasgow, Scotland, on 28 July 1887, the son of John Barr, a tinsmith, and his wife, Rebecca Witherington. He was educated at St David's School, and from about the age of 13 was an assistant in the Mitchell Library in Glasgow, where he gained certificates in librarianship from the Library Association. With a brother he emigrated to Australia, probably in 1910, and from 1911 to 1913 was senior cataloguer in the Fisher Library of the University of Sydney. In 1913 the Auckland City Council advertised for a librarian with a good literary knowledge to replace the incumbent, Edward Shillington, a former military man untrained in librarianship, who was then in his late 70s. Barr was so well qualified for the job that the selection committee forwarded to the council no other name from the 10 applicants. On 13 October 1913 Barr became chief librarian of the Auckland Public Library and director of the Auckland Art Gallery. On 28 November 1914 he married Jessie Isabella Mary McPherson, also a librarian, in Sydney.

It was soon evident that a new broom was in the library, even if the man behind it was scarcely taller than a broom himself: Barr was only a shade over five feet tall. (He was also almost totally bald, even as a young man.) Looking up at the 12-foot high bookshelves, he must have felt like Gulliver in Jonathan Swift's *Brodingnag*. He promptly ordered them cut down to a less forbidding seven feet six inches. More importantly for the library's 680 subscribers, he quickly presented to the council a well-reasoned case for making the institution a truly free and public one, by abolishing the lending subscription. However, he would have to wait a further 32 years before a free, rates-supported lending service was achieved in Auckland.

John Barr had arrived too late to have a hand in planning and stocking the first two of the city's branch libraries, in Grafton and Parnell. During his first 18 years as chief librarian he would, however, open a further six suburban outlets, and later provided a mobile service to areas without library buildings.

In 1932 the Carnegie Corporation of New York offered Barr a visitor's grant to study library practice in the United States. On his return to New Zealand he reminded authorities controlling public library services that in the United States libraries were regarded as a part of the educational system. Two years later he was invited by an eminent American librarian, Ralph Munn, to join him in a survey of libraries in New Zealand, again funded by the Carnegie Corporation. The resulting report is a landmark document in the development of library service in New Zealand. In the main, the Munn–Barr report pointed up the poor economy of the subscription plan for borrowers, the need for free library service to all primary schools, and the desirability of professional training – preferably postgraduate – for librarians.

Barr's professional standing resulted in his election as president of the council of the New Zealand Library Association in 1939–40 and again in 1945–46, and the award of life membership in 1938. He was awarded a fellowship of the (British) Library Association in 1939. Principally for his sustained drive for free library service Barr was made an OBE in 1948.

By the time of his retirement in 1952, Barr headed a system comprising a central library, eight branches and the mobile library (which also took books to primary and intermediate schools), with a bookstock of nearly 280,000 volumes for an enrolled 36,000 borrowers. Within three years of the introduction of free library service in 1946, annual issues exceeded 1½ million.

Barr was the author of a history, *The city of Auckland, 1840–1920* (1922), editor of the Auckland City Council's municipal and official handbook (1922) and a contributor to other civic publications and professional journals. He was a member of a number of professional, literary and arts societies, and maintained a lifetime interest in football and cricket. He had been director of the Old Colonists' Museum from its foundation in 1916, and in retirement remained honorary curator until the museum's closure in 1956.

In 1950, on the 70th anniversary of Auckland Public Library, the poet and critic A. R. D. Fairburn paid tribute to Barr's 'flexible and youthful mind'. 'If you want to see John Barr's monument,' he said, 'go into the public library and look about you.' Barr's innovative ideas and constructive proposals profoundly influenced the development of New Zealand libraries. He died in Auckland on 25 December 1971, survived by his wife and three daughters. Jessie Barr died in 1979.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Colgan, W. *The governor's gift*. Auckland, 1980

O'Halloran, A. 'Life of a librarian'. *New Zealand Magazine* 20, No 2 (March--April 1941): 22--23, 31

How to cite this page:

Wynne Colgan. 'Barr, John', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3b11/barr-john> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## BARROWCLOUGH, HAROLD ERIC

Ashes scattered

1972

Serial #21984

Barrowclough, Harold Eric

by J. A. B. Crawford

Biography

Harold Eric Barrowclough was born in Masterton on 23 June 1894, the son of Hannah Sibthorpe Gault and her husband, Alfred Ernest Barrowclough, a civil engineer who later worked as a schoolteacher.

Between 1907 and 1912 Harold attended Palmerston North Boys' High School, where he was a successful debater, a member of the rugby First XV and a prefect. He also excelled academically, gaining a university Junior Scholarship in his final year. In 1913 he began studying law, among other subjects, at the University of Otago. While in Dunedin he lived at Knox College and served in the ranks of the Territorial Force.

In January 1915 Barrowclough enlisted in the New Zealand Expeditionary Force (NZEF) and in May was commissioned a second lieutenant in the unit that became the New Zealand Rifle Brigade. Five months later he was promoted to lieutenant and embarked for service overseas. Barrowclough quickly emerged as an outstanding officer. In March 1916 he was promoted to captain and in July he was given command of a company. For coolness and bravery in vicious trench fighting near Flers on 30 September, he was awarded the Military Cross and the French Croix de guerre.

In June 1917 Barrowclough was wounded. After recovering he was made a temporary major and appointed second in command of the Rifle Brigade's reserve battalion. He was made a temporary lieutenant colonel in August 1918 and took command of the 4th Battalion of the Rifle Brigade. For actions the following month in which he showed 'conspicuous gallantry and able leadership' he was made a DSO. He was also mentioned in dispatches for his actions late in 1918: on 4 November Barrowclough's battalion used scaling ladders in a daring operation to seize the walled town of Le Quesnoy. After the end of hostilities Barrowclough ran the NZEF's education programme in France and Germany before returning to New Zealand. He was discharged on 29 July 1919.

Under special arrangements for returned servicemen Barrowclough was able to rapidly complete his legal studies at the University of Otago, graduating LLB in 1921. On 6 January that year, in Kaikorai, Dunedin, he married Mary Ogilvy Duthie. Barrowclough soon established a successful legal career in Dunedin, and lectured part time in law at Otago University.

After completing his studies Barrowclough again became active in the Territorial Force, commanding the 1st Battalion of the Otago Infantry Regiment between July 1924 and June 1929. On being promoted to colonel in August 1930 he was placed in command of the 3rd New Zealand Infantry Brigade. In mid 1931 he agreed to become a partner in the Auckland law firm Russell, McVeagh, Bagnall and Macky, which necessitated resigning from military duties. Barrowclough soon became prominent in the Auckland legal fraternity. In 1936 he was one of the main figures behind the re-establishment of the National Defence League of New Zealand, which campaigned for greater defence preparedness. He was also, it appears, very involved in the 'four colonels incident' in 1938, in which the government's defence policy was controversially criticised by four senior Territorial Force officers.

In February 1940 Barrowclough was appointed commander of the 6th New Zealand Infantry Brigade, 2NZEF. Sailing from New Zealand on 1 May 1940 he was promoted to brigadier. After briefly commanding an improvised brigade in England, he joined his brigade in Egypt in October. Barrowclough had high standards and imposed them to good effect on his men. During the ill-fated Greek campaign of 1941 he performed creditably and was awarded the Greek Military Cross (first class) and was mentioned in dispatches. At the end of 1941 he displayed his usual determination, bravery and good

tactical sense in the savage fighting around Sidi Rezegh during the second Libyan campaign. For his 'conspicuous bravery and brilliant leadership' in the campaign he was awarded a bar to the DSO.

Early in 1942 the New Zealand government asked General Bernard Freyberg to nominate an experienced officer to command the Pacific Section 2NZEF, which was garrisoning Fiji. Freyberg nominated Barrowclough, saying that he had 'great powers of leadership, courage and knowledge of modern methods of war'. In March 1942 the commander of the New Zealand forces in Fiji was invalided home and because of the serious situation was immediately replaced. When Barrowclough returned to New Zealand the following month he was annoyed to discover that instead of being posted to Fiji he was to command the Northern Division, the home defence division responsible for the upper half of the North Island.

However, early in August 1942, after its commander was accidentally killed, Barrowclough took command of the Pacific Section 2NZEF, which was generally known as 3rd New Zealand Division. He culled the division of officers he thought were not up to standard and embarked on a rigorous training programme to improve its effectiveness. Before his division took up garrison duties in New Caledonia at the end of 1942 he obtained from the government a charter setting out his powers as a national commander. Barrowclough's division was never brought up to full strength, and throughout his period of command he had to deal with much uncertainty about its role and future.

Barrowclough was a forceful advocate of a significant New Zealand role in the Pacific war and pressed effectively for his division to be committed to action. Between September 1943 and February 1944 the division took part in three successful actions: clearing the island of Vella Lavella of Japanese troops, seizing the Treasury Islands, and capturing the Green Islands. The Green Islands operation was the largest, with Barrowclough commanding nearly 16,500 troops, two-thirds of whom were American. During his service in the Pacific he developed good working relationships with senior United States officers and showed himself to be capable of commanding joint forces in complex amphibious operations.

To conserve manpower, Barrowclough's division was withdrawn from active operations and reduced in size early in 1944; in October 1944 it was disbanded. Various options for employing Barrowclough were considered by the New Zealand government, but these came to nothing. He was discharged and posted to the reserve of officers in November 1945. In recognition of his valuable services in the Pacific he was made a CB and a commander of the US Legion of Merit.

Barrowclough returned to his law firm, which, like many others, had been badly affected by the absence of staff on military duties. He helped rebuild its fortunes, but although a highly respected member of the Auckland legal fraternity, he did not enjoy a particularly successful period in the courts. In 1953 he chaired a committee that examined the reform of New Zealand's hospitals, and in November that year he was appointed chief justice of New Zealand. His appointment came as a surprise to many in the profession.

During his term in Wellington as chief justice Barrowclough's most important achievement was the establishment, after lengthy negotiations, of a permanent Court of Appeal of New Zealand in 1957. He was made a KCMG and a privy counsellor in 1954 and he also received an honorary LLD from the University of Otago. His later years were somewhat blighted by the death of his wife, Mary, in March 1964. Barrowclough retired as chief justice in January 1966 and returned to Auckland, where he died on 4 March 1972. He was survived by two sons and a daughter.

Sir Harold Barrowclough rose to prominent positions in two unrelated fields. He had a reserved and sometimes rather stern manner, but was a modest and kindly man of the utmost integrity. He was one of New Zealand's greatest citizen soldiers and believed that 'bearing arms in defence of the State' was a duty and a privilege. A determined man, he did not suffer fools and was prepared to advance his point of view forcefully. These traits led to some senior military officers regarding him as a talented but difficult individual. Barrowclough was generally considered a better soldier than he was a lawyer, but in both peace and war he inspired great loyalty and respect from those around him.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Austin, W. S. The official history of the New Zealand Rifle Brigade. Wellington, 1924

Gillespie, O. A. The Pacific. Wellington, 1952

Obit. New Zealand Law Journal. 2 May 1972: 181–184

How to cite this page:

J. A. B. Crawford. 'Barrowclough, Harold Eric', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5b12/barrowclough-harold-eric> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## BATTY, WALTER

76 years old, died 10 May 1979, Serial #32789, Block X Row 23 Plot 42

An All Black in four tests, Batty also served as a Warrant Officer (1) during the Second World War where he won the DCM for gallantry.

Walter Batty was born in Tonga in 1905. He was educated at Auckland Grammar and was a member of their 1920 1<sup>st</sup> XV.

In 1923, Batty began his representative career with Auckland in a game for the B selection. During his nine year provincial playing career Batty played 69 matches, including a win against the British Lions in 1930.

In 1928, Batty was selected for the All Black team, playing 6 games including four tests – the last as vice-captain. He scored a try in the third test against the Lions in Wellington. Batty has been described as a strongly built backrow forward, a tireless worker in the loose, and especially adept at the lost art of dribbling.

With the start of the Second World War, Batty enlisted in the Army and found himself serving overseas in the Divisional Artillery. He participated in the Greek campaign in April 1941, and also Crete the following month. It was in December 1941, however, that Batty found fame. During *Operation Crusader*, in Libya, the 2<sup>nd</sup> New Zealand Division was under severe pressure during a German assault. The 6<sup>th</sup> Field Regiment in which Batty was all but wiped out, and at one stage Batty, now a Warrant Officer, was instrumental in fighting off one German attack. The citation for the award reads:

On the morning of 1 December 1941 at Belhamed Libya, the 6 New Zealand Field Regiment were withdrawing in the face of very heavy opposition in the shape of tanks and infantry. A troop had succeeded in extricating itself from the main position and were forming up to be led to a new position some distance away. Sergeant Batty was with his gun and tractor and had nearly reached the troop forming-up place when the troop was subjected to a hail of tank shells and small-arms fire. One tank was actually in the process of charging the troop. With firm determination Sergeant Batty ordered 'Halt, action rear,' brought his gun into action and with his first shot disposed of the charging tank. He then proceeded single handed to engage another eight tanks at longer range. By now the remainder of the troop had deployed for action and the tanks, not relishing the fate of their leader, made off. The prompt and determined action of Sergeant Batty in accepting battle single-handed undoubtedly saved the remainder of the troop who were at the time reforming and not able to accept a tank attack from this particular quarter.

Batty went on to serve in Italy.

Batty died in May 1979, and was buried on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May.

#### Sources

<http://www.thecoconet.tv/cocoblog/tongas-first-all-black/>

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33191>



[http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE3116726&dps\\_custom\\_att\\_1=emu](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE3116726&dps_custom_att_1=emu)

<http://stats.allblacks.com/asp/profile.asp?ABID=44>



<http://nzkanivapacific.co.nz/2015/04/did-you-know-the-first-tongan-all-blacks-was-in-1928/>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH19301112.2.178.6&srpos=37&e=-----10--31----0walter+batty+all+black-->

<http://nzkanivapacific.co.nz/2015/04/did-you-know-the-first-tongan-all-blacks-was-in-1928/>

<http://stats.allblacks.com/asp/profile.asp?ABID=44>

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33191?n=walter%20batty&ordinal=0&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch>

---

## BAWDEN, WILLIAM HENRY

45 years

Died 04 September 1914

Serial #5381

Interred

Rev. Bawden seems to have been a well-respected if not noted clergyman. Listed in his service record as a territorial, Rev. Bawden's promotion to Chaplain 3<sup>rd</sup> Class is noted in a New Zealand Gazette notice dated 30<sup>th</sup> July, 1913.

Source: [http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE10451012](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE10451012)

---

BAWDEN, WILLIAM HENRY

born 04 Dec 1867 Hokitika Westland New Zealand

died 04 Sep 1914 age 45 Te Aroha at residence of a Te Puke friend now resident Hamilton

buried 05 Sep 1914 Purewa cemetery Auckland buried Purewa by bishop of Auckland

brother to Alice BAWDEN devoted parish work helper to brother born 04 Jan 1871 registered Ross Westland

son of Henry BAWDEN

(1881) storekeeper Hokitika

born c1834 died 09 Sep 1888 Hokitika buried 11 Sep 1888 age 54 Hokitika Westland,

married 1865 Anglican church S John Milton Otago,

and Anna Maria RYAN,

(1893) householder Russell St Westport Buller

born c1842 Athlone Ireland died 25 May 1912 of Bridgewater Rd Parnell Auckland

buried 26 May 1912 age 70 Purewa cemetery Auckland;

not married at death (422;124;266;352)

Education

1898 grade III 3rd class BTS Board of Theological Studies, for diocese Waiapū

1901 grade IV part 1 2nd class BTS diocese Waiapū

1900 deacon Waiapū

1902 priest Waiapū – but the full dates of his ordinations not provided in the lists of clergy Waiapū

## Positions

1893 telegraphist residing Russell St Westport with [mother] Anna BAWDEN householder, Alice BAWDEN music teacher,

and Mary BAWDEN household duties, electorate Buller (266)

-1900 telegraphist at Waipawa, lay assistant Waipawa parish

- Feb 1899 until arrival of SWINBURN in-charge parish Waipawa diocese Waiapū

1900-1903 curate Te Puke (322)

1903-1907 1st vicar Te Puke

1907-1911 vicar Opotiki

with his mother in continuous ill-health compelled to take her to Auckland

1912 no appointment, residing Opotiki (8) – the people wanted him back at Opotiki:

Jul 1912 re-appointed vicar Opotiki

Nov 1913 vicar Te Aroha

Sep 1914 died clerk in holy orders late vicar of Opotiki and Te Aroha (124;352)

Other

04 Sep 1914 obituary Waikato Argus

Source: Blain

## DEATH OF REV W. H. BAWDEN.

Rev. William Henry Bawden, vicar of Te Aroha, passed away at an early hour this morning at the residence of an old Te Puke friend now resident in Hamilton, after an illness of about seven months. He was appointed to Te Aroha only in November last, having come to this diocese from Opotiki, in the diocese of Waiapu, in which diocese he was formerly vicar of Te Puke. Early in the present year Mr Bawden was advised to consult a specialist in Auckland, and a serious operation was found to be necessary. It was, unfortunately, impossible to afford him permanent relief, and although hopes were entertained that he might do a little more work, it became clear about eight weeks ago that this was not to be. He is survived by his sister, who has been his devoted helper in parish work, and who has nursed him tenderly during the last weary six months of his life. To Te Aroha his loss is severe, as he had, even in the short time which he spent there, won the respect and cooperation of his parishioners. His body will be laid to rest at Purewa tomorrow, when the Bishop of the diocese will officiate.

Source: DEATH OF REV W. H. BAWDEN. Waikato Argus, Volume XXXVI, Issue 5703, 4 September 1914

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WAIGUS19140904.2.11?query=William%20Henry%20Bawden>

---

## BEALE, BERNARD CHARLES

Burial

1910

Serial #4250

Beale, Bernard Charles

by P. J. Gibbons

Biography

Bernard Charles Beale was born in London, England, probably on 10 September 1830, the son of Thomas Beale, a surgeon, and his wife, Sophia Lewis. Following his father's profession, he trained at London Hospital between 1849 and 1852 while working as dispenser of medicine and assistant surgeon at the workhouse run by the City of London Union. He qualified MRCS in 1852, and gained his LSA. After duty as a ship's surgeon in 1852–53, he served as medical officer to various boards of health administering the Poor Law. In Shropshire he met Catherine Griffiths Cooke, whom he married at London on 9 March 1861. They left London in April 1861 aboard the *Sir George Pollock*, on which Beale was surgeon, and arrived at Nelson, New Zealand, at the end of August.

Seeking to augment the uncertain returns from private medical practice, Beale applied unsuccessfully for a militia surgeon's post, but was appointed to Nelson Hospital in September 1862. Here he displayed the uncompromisingly principled behaviour which made him an uncomfortable colleague in many situations. Appalled by poor standards of hygiene and treatment at the hospital, he called for an official inquiry; and although an informal investigation largely upheld his complaints, his criticisms and intervention in the regimen of other surgeons' patients led to his discharge from the institution in October 1863. By then the invasion of Waikato by imperial and colonial troops had increased the demand for medical officers, and Beale was eventually commissioned assistant surgeon in the 4th Regiment of the Waikato Militia in April 1864. He spent several months treating militia families in barracks at Howick and Onehunga, and did not arrive at Hamilton, the regimental headquarters, until March 1865. Within five weeks he had been allocated his militia lands and struck off pay. Petitions to a parsimonious government by distressed settlers who required medical attention were to no avail. However, Beale did serve on half-pay as surgeon to the 3rd Regiment of the Waikato Militia in the Cambridge district for some months in 1866.

His precarious financial position was somewhat improved in 1868 when he was appointed local registrar of births, deaths and marriages and also coroner. The fees from such posts, together with income derived as medical officer to various provident and friendly societies, supplemented what his private patients were able to pay. Even so, with a steadily increasing family – Catherine Beale gave birth to nine children between 1863 and 1885 – he remained in straitened circumstances.

Financial difficulties may have impelled Beale to sue many patients over non-payment for treatment but his litigious inclinations were evident on other occasions. In 1881 he laid information against a man for pulling his son's ears during a lively election meeting. The court termed the episode trifling and fined the ear-puller a derisory sum. Beale himself had been charged with forcible entry in 1878: during a dispute with a chemist over a lease, Beale and a companion took possession of the premises and when the chemist approached, Beale 'put his fist up' in what a witness called 'a threatening manner'. Since he sometimes sat on the bench with other local justices of the peace, Beale's appearances in court in one role or another were fairly frequent.

As coroner, Beale was judged 'earnest, painstaking, and conscientious'. His medical work ranged from the treatment of accidents and illness, in country districts as well as the town, to encouragement of vaccination programmes, attendance at complicated confinements, and participation in surgical operations: as a physician, he was highly regarded, both by grateful patients and by other doctors who were pleased to call on his surgical expertise.

Beale topped the poll in the inaugural elections for the Hamilton Borough Council in February 1878. But his municipal career was brief and punctuated by controversy. For example, he objected to placing the borough's accounts with the Bank of New Zealand when one councillor was the local branch manager and others had close connections with the bank. The majority either ignored or did not understand Beale's principled stand, and on this as on so many matters he was in the minority. On another occasion he refused to withdraw 'certain words' used in attacking several councillors, and was censured from the chair. When he filed for bankruptcy in March 1879, there were public demands for his resignation, which he discounted, and in December of that year he stood unsuccessfully for the mayoralty.

In March 1880 factional strife on the council, in which Beale was a not unwilling participant, led to the resignation of the mayor and three other councillors. Despite his council record, there seems to have been a widespread belief that Beale's eloquence and learning would make him a successful mayor, and he was elected unopposed. He quickly dissipated this goodwill with his impatience and his quirky and arbitrary procedural rulings during council meetings. He did not stand again for municipal office after completing his mayoral term in December 1880, and indeed provoked indignation when he failed to attend the installation of his successor.

His excursions into the wider political scene also proved disruptive. At a meeting of Waikato electors in 1884, one critic complained that Beale was 'always ready to promote discord where good feeling prevailed'. A few days later it was reported that Beale had been supplied with an electoral roll on the understanding that he would canvass the town of Ngaruawahia in the cause of Edward Lake, the member for Waipa, but that he had instead canvassed for Lake's opponent.

Perhaps partly as a consequence of a parliamentary resolution in 1884 that coroners should not also be physicians in private practice, Beale resigned as coroner (and also as registrar) early in 1886, and moved to Ponsonby, Auckland, where he established a medical practice. Until 1888 he was also a physician at Auckland Hospital. He revived his military connections, and from 1887 until his transfer to the Retired List in 1905 was brigade surgeon to the Auckland Volunteer Militia. By then he was living at Avondale, where he died on 16 January 1910, survived by his wife, five sons and three daughters.

Beale Cottage, in Beale Street, Hamilton, built probably to Beale's own specifications in 1872, and used as a surgery as well as the family home, is celebrated as the oldest surviving house in the city. It serves as a local reminder of the tall London doctor with a spade-beard who for 20 years was a prominent early resident. From a less parochial perspective, Beale is an example of the host of surgeons who took their concerns with soldiering, health and administration to all corners of the British Empire.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Norris, H. C. M. Armed settlers. Hamilton, 1956

Norris, H. C. M. Settlers in depression. Hamilton, 1964

Who's who in New Zealand and the western Pacific, 1908. Wellington, 1908

How to cite this page:

P. J. Gibbons. 'Beale, Bernard Charles', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2b12/beale-bernard-charles> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## BEAUMONT, GEORGE PRICE

74 years

Died 31 January 1909

Serial #4006

Block E Row 57 Plot 127

Interred

George Price Beaumont, Archdeacon of Queenstown, was described in his obituary as having 'strong predilections.' He appears to have cut a colourful figure during his ministry in the Queenstown Lakes district. He was instrumental in church construction while the description of having the 'saving grace of humour' hints at a forceful personality. If so it was a characteristic that no doubt assisted him during his first years in New Zealand, spent on the West Coast of the South Island.

### OBITUARY.

The Venerable Archdeacon **George Price Beaumont**, M.A., was born in Dublin, and was ordained in 1858. He was chaplain to the Ebow miners at Exmore. He came from England in the Great Britain in 1866, and laboured as a missionary for four years on the West Coast. In 1870 he was appointed incumbent of Tuapeka and Waitahuna, and was afterwards made Archdeacon of Queenstown. In 1899 he resigned the incumbency, "simply and altogether," he said, for what he conceived to be its spiritual good, and from a conviction that a man in his position could be too long in one charge. To himself the step meant a great pecuniary sacrifice, but he took it in the belief that a new man, though he could not teach new truths, might be able to place the old truths in new aspects to the advantage of the people of the parish. Archdeacon **Beaumont**, in resigning the incumbency, did not resign the Archdeaconry of Queenstown, but retained it with the view of still giving what help he could to the general work of the church in the diocese. The deceased gentleman was instrumental in building the Anglican church at Lawrence. Of late years he resided in Dunedin, but about two years ago, seeking health, he removed to Auckland. There was little improvement, however, and last week he met with a seizure, which has now proved fatal. He was married to a daughter of the late James Smith of Greenfield, and is survived by one son, who is with the firm of Messrs John Chambers and Son, Auckland.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/DUNST19090208.2.13?query=George%20Price%20Beaumont>

born c1827 Dublin Ireland

died 31 Jan 1909 age 74 Auckland buried 02 Feb 1909 Purewa cemetery Auckland

son of Henry BEAUMONT a gentleman;

married 29 May 1878 Greenfield station Tuapeka Otago,

Margaret Martin SMITH of Lawrence Central Otago,

born 21 Jul 1857 Moneymore co Derry Ireland

died 15 December 1928 age 72 Auckland buried Purewa cemetery

daughter (fifth child) of James Chapman SMITH farmer of Greenfield station



cousin to the Revd Thomas BURNS a founder of Dunedin settlement

(Nov 1842) with mother, five siblings, her second husband from Greenock arrived Nelson a baker NEW ZEALAND

(1848) with James ALLAN to Dunedin

born 1827 Carnoustie co Forfarshire Scotland died 18 Nov 1903 Dunedin;

married 1850,

and Margaret MARTIN

niece to Dr Robert ESPIE Royal navy, (1816-1836) employed on convict ships to NSW Australia

on whose advice (1840) the orphaned MARTIN family came to New Zealand LADY NUGENT

sister to Edward MARTIN of Tokomairiro

sister to the Honourable John MARTIN born 1822 Maghera co Down Ireland died 17 May 1892

daughter of (the Revd, but early retired from Presbyterian ministry to farm) John MARTIN

born c1766 died 1838 age 72

and Sarah ESPIE died 1838 (381;173;121;152;family information)

#### Education

Nov 1845 age 18 a pensioner entered Trinity College Dublin

1851 BA Dublin

1856 MA Dublin (173)

1858 deacon Bath & Wells

1859 priest Bath & Wells (8)

#### Positions

1858-1865 curate Monksilver Taunton diocese Bath & Wells

1861 visitor unmarried curate of Monksilver with one servant residing rectory house Monksilver (381)

nd chaplain Ebbw Vale miners Exmoor (8)

n d incumbent Withiel Florey Somersetshire (6)

arrived New Zealand GREAT BRITAIN (family information)

1866-Christmas 1869 stationed (with archdeacon Henry HARPER) Hokitika goldfields, responsibilities for Greymouth to

Ross, dioceses Nelson and Christchurch (8;13;33;70)

22 May 1869 from Nelson arrived Lyttelton CHARLES EDWARD (20)

25 Apr 1870 licensed to cure Lawrence, Blue Spur and Waitahuna, in diocese Dunedin (3)

1881 archdeacon Invercargill and Queenstown diocese Dunedin

1899 resigned cure Lawrence but continued as archdeacon (8)

1900 retired residing Tuapeka and soon: (140)

1900 moved to Dunedin

21 Aug 1900 licensed to officiate diocese Dunedin

1907 residing Khyber Pass Rd Auckland

Other

1909 estate valued Åí3 300 (352)

obituary

01 Mar 1909 p25 New Zealand Guardian

01 Mar 1909 Church Chronicle

Source: Blain

---

## BECK, JOHN

Ashes Scattered

1962

Serial #5065

Beck, John

by Bronwyn Dalley

## Biography

John Beck was born on 22 January 1883 at Kirkcudbright, Scotland, the son of Thomas Fazakerly Beck, a railway guard, and his wife, Margaret Darsie Smith. The family emigrated to New Zealand in 1886 and settled in Otago where Thomas Beck worked for the railway service.

After leaving school, John Beck worked briefly for an engineering firm in the hope of gaining an apprenticeship. However, the low pay and the fact that his family could not afford the £100 premium for an apprenticeship induced him to sit the junior civil service examination in 1899. His results earned him 31st-equal place on the list of 260 candidates and an automatic offer of a cadetship. Accepting a position with the Department of Education, Beck moved to Wellington in 1899, wearing an ill-fitting made-down overcoat and carrying his possessions in a converted lumber box as his family had no suitable luggage.

Although his appointment to the department coincided with major changes in the system of state care for deprived, neglected and delinquent children, most children committed to the state were still initially sent to large industrial schools and reformatories. These institutions were often punitive in character and under law the children could be held in them until they reached 21. An official inquiry into the mismanagement of the Stoke industrial school in 1900 prompted Beck's interest in children's welfare and made him aware of the 'vital human problem' behind routine office work.

As the first cadet assigned to assist Roland Pope, inaugural assistant inspector of industrial schools from 1901, Beck visited all industrial schools and reformatories, gaining an insight into their management. He travelled to Australia in 1907 to inspect various aspects of the New South Wales child welfare system, and on his return was responsible for auditing the accounts at the industrial schools.

Beck acted for several years as officer in charge of industrial and special schools and in May 1917 was formally appointed to this position. Convinced, like others in New Zealand and elsewhere, that children did not thrive in an institutional setting, he began a systematic campaign to close the industrial schools and board more children in foster homes in the community. By 1920 he was well on the way to achieving these objectives. He had also developed a plan for extending the fledgeling system of children's courts and juvenile probation, begun in 1906 and 1912 respectively.

The changes culminated in the Child Welfare Act 1925, which provided for the establishment of children's courts and a child welfare branch of the Department of Education. Beck became the first superintendent of the branch in 1926. The act also gave primacy to non-institutional methods of tending to children's welfare, noting that committal to an institution was a last resort. To symbolise the complete break with the past, the old term 'industrial school' was abandoned and the new ideology of child welfare embraced. Both the act and Beck's reforms guided New Zealand's child welfare system for the next 50 years. Shortly before the Child Welfare Act was passed, Beck had travelled to the United States and Canada to study their children's courts and child welfare

systems, which were arguably the most modern at the time. The findings allowed him to fine-tune elements of his scheme as well as reassuring him that New Zealand's system was among the best in the world.

Although Beck's successors claimed he was a 'genius' who made the largest single contribution to New Zealand child welfare, his reforms aroused opposition at the time. Many feared the consequences of closing industrial schools, and Beck faced hostile crowds in Christchurch during discussions on the closure of the girls' reformatory. Some officers within the Department of Education also chafed at the proposed changes, and relationships with his colleagues and ministers were sometimes strained. Ill feeling between Beck and John Caughley, the director of education in the early 1920s, led Beck to take the unusual step – for a public servant – of communicating directly with the minister of education and declining to make written records of their meetings. Beck's outspoken criticism in 1920 of the delay in introducing the proposed legislation detrimentally affected his working relationship with his minister, C. J. Parr.

As superintendent of the Child Welfare Branch, Beck set himself a heavy workload, particularly in the early phases of implementing the Child Welfare Act when he travelled throughout the country explaining the new regime to his staff. He had a reputation as a hard but fair taskmaster, with one child welfare officer noting that 'when John Beck called, you went'. A combination of ill health and pressure of work led to Beck's premature retirement in 1938, at the age of 55.

Beck was married twice. On 24 September 1913 in Oamaru he married Ethel Agnes Sinclair. Ethel died in 1932, and in Dunedin on 30 January 1934 he married Doris Mary Katherine Muir, a supervising and inspecting officer in the Dunedin office of the Child Welfare Branch. The couple moved to Ngaruawahia following Beck's retirement. Beck continued to take an interest in child welfare matters up until his death, with government agencies periodically seeking his views on policy matters. He died in Hamilton on 13 January 1962, survived by his wife and five children of his first marriage.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Dalley, B. Family matters. Auckland, 1998.

Foster, B. J. 'Beck, John'. In An encyclopaedia of New Zealand. Ed. A. H. McLintock. Wellington, 1966

N.Z. Child Welfare Branch. Archives. Memoirs and obituary of John Beck, superintendent of Child Welfare Branch, 1926--1938. CW1, 8/22. NA

How to cite this page:

Bronwyn Dalley. 'Beck, John', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998, updated August, 2015. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4b17/beck-john> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

**BEDFORD, BERNARD SAMUEL**

75 years

Died 29 June 1915

Serial #5569

Block E Row 48 Plot 52

Interred

Bedford appears to have had a routine career as a school teacher. His wife is described in the Blain index as 'a half-caste Indian'. His son, Hubert Henry Bedford, was a priest; hence Bedford pater appears in the Blain index under his son's entry.

Resignations.—The following resignations were received:—Mr. R. B. Heriot, headmaster, Remuera School; Mr. R. C. Dyer, Kaitaia School; Mr. Bernard Bedford, Turanga Creek No. 1 School; Mr. Wesley Lee, Mangapai Schools; Mr. F. P. Burton, B.A., assistant master, Napier-street School; Mrs. H. F. Hunt, Tatarariki School; Miss Edna Powick, Weka Weka School; and Miss Alice M. Dudding, Wharehine School.

**BOARD OF EDUCATION.**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XXXVII, ISSUE 81, 4 APRIL 1906

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19060404.2.40?query=Bernard%20Bedford>

**The death of Mr. Bernard Bedford, who was for many years a teacher in the service of the Auckland Education Board, was referred to at last night's meeting of the board. On the motion of the chairman, Mr. G. J. Garland, it was resolved to forward a letter of condolence to the widow of the deceased.**

PERSONAL ITEMS.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LII, ISSUE 15969, 14 JULY 1915

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19150714.2.141?query=Bernard%20Bedford>

(25 Nov 1869) from NSW Australia arrived Auckland ALICE CAMERON

(1873) possibly : teaching Manaia where born son Charles Vivian BEDFORD

(1881-1885-) teacher Ohaupo electorate Waipa

schoolmaster West Tamaki, (1904) Whitford Park Turanga Creek, (1915) Birkenhead

born Dec . 1841 registered Evesham Worcestershire England

died 29 Jun 1915 Glenfield Birkenhead Auckland buried 30 Jun 1915 age 74 Purewa cemetery,

married 1867 Sydney NSW

Fannie Eliza SCRUTTON

'a half-caste Indian from the north of India' (archives Kinder theological library Auckland)

born 1848 NSW Australia baptised 14 Sep 1853 cathedral S Andrew Sydney NSW Australia

died 23 Epsom Ave Epsom Auckland buried 06 May 1939 age 91 Purewa cemetery

Source: Blain

---

**BEDFORD, CHARLES VIVIAN**

55 years

Died 03 January 1930

Serial #9813

Block E Row 48 Plot 51

Charles (a brother of the cleric Hubert Henry Bedford) practiced dentistry

at Three Lamps in Ponsonby. The Blain index records he was a member of the Dental Corps during World War 1 (Purewa records match those in Blain) but there is no record of him in the online Cenotaph.

Befrod, reportedly a keen cyclist, member Officers' Club and the Orphans' Club

married Constance Marguerite AHERN in 1918. They had two children.

---

**BELLWOOD, JAMES CHARLES**

Ashes Burial

1994

Serial #41640

Bellwood, James Charles

by Les Mills

Biography

James Charles Robertson was born on 10 July 1912 in Hastings to Dorcas Mary Skerrett, of Ngai Tahu ancestry, and James Robertson, a salesman. He was fostered by Arthur and Ada Bellwood and grew up in Christchurch. He attended Beckenham and Waltham primary schools and Christchurch Technical College, and was active in the New Zealand Cadet Corps for three years. Bitter childhood experiences shaped his life. Later he would write: 'To the regularly repeated phrase: "The sins of the father must be borne by the child", a heavy strap was removed from its nail and I was thrashed on the buttocks and legs until my persecutor was too exhausted to deliver another blow ... Self-dependence was accomplished at the age of 14 and became an obsession I still subscribe to'.

Jim Bellwood left his foster home reinforced by an iron will. He completed training as a fitter and turner, but then worked doing odd farm jobs. At times he slept rough, occasionally establishing a bivouac in a hollow and planting a few vegetables. He had a relationship with Beryl Winslowe Russell, and in 1938, at Tauranga, they had a son. By 1940 he and his family were living in Christchurch, where Jim worked as a fitter and turner for Daly Brothers.

In spite of his young family, on 17 May 1940 Bellwood enlisted in the army and was soon sent overseas. He disembarked in Egypt with the 2nd Echelon of the Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force on 30 September. On 18 May 1941 he was wounded and taken prisoner in Greece, and spent the next three years in POW camps. Confronted with death, starvation and human misery on a large scale, Bellwood resolved that if he survived he would devote his life 'to helping to guide the surplus energy of youth into more healthy outlets'. He managed to escape on his second attempt and spent time in a rehabilitation hospital in Britain.

After the war Jim Bellwood used a New Zealand government rehabilitation bursary to study at Loughborough College Department of Physical Education, Leicester. During the course he attended a gymnastic summer school in Sweden, where he met Emilie Tökke, an Estonian refugee working as a physical education specialist. They were



married on 11 March 1947 at Loughborough and were to have two daughters. Jim completed his physical education diploma course that year and they sailed for New Zealand.

Late in 1947 Jim joined the Department of Internal Affairs in Wellington as a physical welfare officer. Soon after, the Bellwoods made themselves known to Philip Smithells, director of the new School of Physical Education at the University of Otago. Emilie was immediately appointed to the staff, and Jim transferred to Dunedin. Later he also worked part time as a track and field athletics lecturer at the university.

Jim was six feet tall with dark hair and brown eyes. Uncompromising in his attitude to training, achievement and good health practices, he expected his students to exercise self-reliance and maintain the highest standards of physical fitness. Any athlete who spent time with him soon became familiar with his sayings, two of which were: 'It's not practice that makes perfect, but correct practice' and 'The important thing in life is not triumph but the struggle'. Petite, blonde, with large blue eyes, Emilie spoke very little English at first, and instead conveyed her sentiments with strong body language. She introduced rhythmical gymnastics to the school and, although quiet, was both dedicated and uncompromising. If she noticed a 'spark of genius' her eyes would shine, but her entire body would register 'utter disgust' when she was displeased. Her students admired her physical abilities and thought her movements beautiful to watch.

In 1952 the Bellwoods moved to Auckland, where Jim taught physical education at Avondale College. Two years later he was appointed head of physical education at the new Mount Roskill Grammar School, a position he was to hold until 1971. In the mid 1970s, after a period of travel and factory work, he returned to teaching on a part-time and relieving basis at Kelston Boys' High School. In 1958 Emilie established the Gymnos Club in Auckland, and in 1968 she joined Jim in teaching at Mount Roskill Grammar School. Later she became head of physical education at Queen Victoria School for Maori Girls in Parnell, and was noted for absorbing Maori elements of dance into her rhythmical gymnastics programme.

Through his voluntary work Jim Bellwood became a legend in New Zealand sport. He established the Otago Amateur Athletics Coaches' Association panel in 1948, the New Zealand Amateur Athletics Coaches' Association in 1949, and then similar organisations in Auckland, the New Hebrides, Western Samoa, Tonga and Fiji. He lectured at New Zealand Amateur Athletics Association Coaches Schools for 20 years, and in 1952 established the New Zealand Athletic Coach magazine, which he edited

until 1960. He also wrote hundreds of technical articles and lectured in Denmark, South Africa and throughout the South Pacific.

During his most active years of personal coaching (1948–78) Jim's athletes won one Olympic, six British Empire and Commonwealth and over 200 national gold medals. His most famous protégée was Yvette Williams, world record-breaker and winner of the women's long jump at the 1952 Helsinki Olympics. He also conducted off-season conditioning for rowers, swimmers, cyclists and athletes. Several oarsmen who attended 'Jim's Gym' later won Olympic gold medals. Jim Bellwood held life memberships in athletics and gymnastics and in 1984 was made an MBE for service to sport. In 1985 the gymnasium at Mount Roskill Grammar School was named for him. Emilie Bellwood was appointed a QSO and became a life member in gymnastics during the 1980s.

Jim Bellwood fought vigorously for youth and his beliefs. He battled against bureaucracy, the infiltration of drugs into sport, professionalism in the Olympics and the political manipulation of sport. In 1988 he withdrew permanently from coaching after discovering that one of his leading athletes had been using performance-enhancing drugs.

Emilie Bellwood died in 1987 and Jim missed her intensely. He enjoyed his garden and a few glasses of beer with friends, but his last years were not happy. His health deteriorated dramatically and, after moving into the Ranfurly War Veterans Home and Hospital in Auckland, he died there on 19 July 1994 survived by his daughters. Both he and Emilie had made an impact on New Zealand society by teaching generations of young people and their coaches life-enhancing physical skills.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 21 July 1994: 11

Stothart, R. A. A 'who's who' of New Zealand physical education and recreation. Wellington, 1973

How to cite this page:

Les Mills. 'Bellwood, James Charles', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5b22/bellwood-james-charles> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

BENNETT, FREDERICK TIWHA

61 years

Died 31 July 1967

Serial #25930

Block M Row20 Plot 94

Rating 1

Bennett was the son of Bishop Bennett and another example of a young man who served and then had a successful civilian career (as a dentist) apparently completely removed from his wartime adventures. Bennett served in Crete, Greece and the Middle East.

Unknown date of birth - Died 1967

Frederick Tiwha Bennett

ABOUT

FORENAMES Frederick Tiwha AWMM

SURNAME Bennett AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 6122 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Driver AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown 140 The Terrace, Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Bishop Bennett (father), Box 300, Hastings, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Unknown Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

SERVICE NUMBER 6122 AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM

Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Second Lieutenant AWMM

28 (Maori) Battalion, Headquarters AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force, 2nd Echelon AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Captain AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 61 AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

92

DATE OF DEATH 1967 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

#### SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS 28th Maori Battalion Website 1941-1945

<http://www.28maoribattalion.org.nz/>

#### Further Reference

Cody, J. (1956). 28 (Maori) Battalion. Wellington: Dept. of Internal Affairs, War History Branch. Digital copy.

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2Maor.htm>

#### Further Reference

DOCUMENTS Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force No. 2 (Embarkations to 30th June, 1940). Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer.

AWMM

WW2 2: WW2 17 AWMM

SOURCE: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C120993?n=FREDERICK%20TIWHA%20BENNETT&ordinal=0&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch>

FREDERICK TIWHA BENNETT

#### **Serial No:**

6122

#### **Surname:**

Bennett

#### **Forename(s):**

Frederick Tiwaha

**Next of kin on enlistment:**

Bishop Bennett (father), Box 300, Hastings, New Zealand

**Rank:**

Second Lieutenant

**Address on enlistment:**

140 The Terrace, Wellington, New Zealand

Source: <http://www.28maoribattalion.org.nz/soldier/frederick-tiwha-bennett>

SONS OF THE BISHOP: CAPTAIN FREDERICK TIWHA BENNETT

Related

Stories

- [About the 28th](#)
- [Greece and Crete](#)
- [Desert Fighters](#)

Related

Soldiers

- [Frederick Tiwha Bennett](#)

**This article appeared in the April 1992 *NZ 28 Maori Battalion Reunion* booklet.**

**Captain Frederick Tiwha Bennett**

Tiwha, because of his previous experience in transport, was posted as 2nd lieutenant to the Battalion in Palmerston North as Transport officer, a position he held until after the Campaign in Greece.

On the 16th December 1940 Tiwha left England for Egypt in charge of an advance party of 82 personnel from the transport and carrier platoons and an anti-aircraft section. This group took with them the Battalion vehicles and unwanted baggage.

Tiwha was with the Battalion in Greece and Crete and the position of Transport officer was an exactingly difficult one, especially during the retreat from the Olympus Pass. There his platoon succeeded, under great pressure from the enemy and in the face of atrocious night time weather, in evacuating the troops.

In Crete, Headquarters Company was organised into a rifle company and Tiwha was given command of the three platoons. He was severely wounded in a rearguard action near MALEME aerodrome during the Battalion's evacuation, wounds notwithstanding he managed to organise, along with the Bn Medical officer, Charlie Mules, a group of other wounded to make their way over the White Mountains to the

evacuation point at SFAKIA and in this way got themselves out of Crete. Members of the group credit their survival to Tiwha's leadership.

After the return to Egypt Tiwha moved from Transport to a platoon commander in B. Coy. At one stage he was acting O.C. for B. Coy during the Libyan Campaign of late 1941.

At the end of the Campaign he was appointed to a senior position at Base Camp, Maadi. He completed his military service and returned to N.Z. with the first furlough draft.

On his return to civilian life, he completed a degree in dentistry and had a thriving dental practice in Auckland until his death in 1967.

Source: <http://www.28maoribattalion.org.nz/memory/sons-bishop-captain-frederick-tiwha-bennett>

---

## BICKNELL, JESSIE

Burial

1956

Serial #19158

Bicknell, Jessie

by Beryl Hughes

Biography

Jessie Bicknell, who helped establish postgraduate and specialist training for nurses, was born in Oamaru, New Zealand, on 27 March 1871. She was one of eleven children of Elizabeth Armstrong and her husband, Frederick Bicknell, a postmaster. Educated at schools in Oamaru and Melbourne, Jessie trained as a nurse at Nelson Hospital, qualifying in 1903. Between 1903 and 1906 she worked at Wairau Hospital, Blenheim, and at Waipukurau Hospital. She then undertook midwifery training at St Helens Hospital, Dunedin, where she obtained her certificate in 1906.

Endowed with considerable intellectual and organisational abilities, Jessie Bicknell soon progressed to a managerial position. In May 1907 she began a long period of service as an assistant inspector in the Department of Hospital and Charitable Aid, working under Hester Maclean at a crucial time in the development of nursing and midwifery services. In 1904 legislation had made registration of midwives compulsory and had established a state training system; another act in 1906 set up a system for the licensing and inspection of private hospitals. Travelling throughout New Zealand from her Wellington base, Bicknell inspected hospitals and supervised midwives.

This work was interrupted by war service. Bicknell was made deputy matron in chief of the New Zealand Army Nursing Service in 1915, again serving under Hester Maclean. She sailed as matron on the hospital ship Maheno in January 1916, along with 13 members of the nursing service. While on this ship she crossed the English Channel several times, caring for wounded servicemen who were being returned to England from the Somme offensive. For her work during the war she was made an Associate of the Royal Red Cross, and subsequently she was active in the New Zealand Overseas Women War Workers' Association.

In 1917 she returned to the hospitals inspectorate and in 1923, on the retirement of Hester Maclean, she became director of the Division of Nursing in the Department of Health, and matron in chief of the armed services. She was the first New Zealand-born director of nursing. In preparation for her appointment she was sent to England to observe new developments. On her return she attended a conference in Dunedin and there advocated university training for nurses.

Jessie Bicknell's desire to raise training standards was realised to some extent in the passing of the Nurses and Midwives Registration Act in 1925, to which she gave her full support. The act, as well as providing for the registration of nurses and midwives on the same basis, established two classes of maternity training: one for midwives, who were sole practitioners, and one for maternity nurses, who assisted doctors. A board consisting of five members, three of whom were nurses, determined courses of study, designated training hospitals and received applications for registration. These changes enhanced the status of the profession and opened up new training opportunities.

Bicknell's original aim had been to set up a nursing school in conjunction with the University of New Zealand but this was never realised, and indeed postgraduate training was not achieved without setbacks. A diploma of nursing at the University of Otago was terminated in 1926 soon after it was established because of a dispute over the payment of salaries to lecturers, but under Jessie Bicknell's leadership a postgraduate course was established in Wellington in 1928. Her support was essential to the success of this venture. Another important change instituted during her directorship which had her support was the introduction in 1925 of superannuation for nurses working in hospitals. However, she was unable to prevent the passing of an amendment to the registration act in 1930 to allow for training in private hospitals. This measure, seen as a threat to standards and to the ability of New Zealand nurses to



register in other countries, was introduced 'much against her judgment or advice' and in the face of opposition from registered nurses.

Jessie Bicknell's strong commitment to the nursing profession was further shown in her work for the New Zealand Trained Nurses' Association. She attended the first meeting of the central council in 1909 and was appointed secretary. She helped to establish a close relationship from the beginning between the association and the Department of Health. The structure of the Nurses and Midwives Registration Board during Bicknell's term as director of nursing reflected this relationship. She was vice president of the central council in 1925, president of the Wellington branch from 1931 to 1937 and dominion president from 1935 to 1937. In the late 1920s she was the association's representative on the National Council of Women of New Zealand, contributing to the NCW's policy on health, and in the mid 1930s she suggested that the two organisations should work together to address the high incidence of septic abortion in New Zealand. As New Zealand delegate she attended conferences of the International Council of Nurses: at Copenhagen in 1923, Montreal in 1929 and London in 1937. In 1940 she published a history of the work of the association.

By this time she had retired as director of nursing. Mary Lambie, who succeeded her in 1931, described her as 'essentially a "Victorian" gentlewoman; dignified with a keen sense of right and wrong; reserved and with a dry humour'. She was strikingly tall, with an upright bearing, and was held in awe by those who did not know her well. She never married, but was a loyal friend and devoted to her family. The development of nursing in this country benefited considerably from her dedicated and thorough work. Jessie Bicknell died in Auckland at the age of 85 on 13 October 1956.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. New Zealand Nursing Journal 49, No 6 (Dec. 1956): 256--257

How to cite this page:

Beryl Hughes. 'Bicknell, Jessie', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3b32/bicknell-jessie> (accessed 3 December 2020)

BLAMIRE, EDGAR PERCY

Ashes scattered

1967

Serial #13389

Blamires, Edgar Percy

by Donald Phillipps

Biography

Edgar Percy Blamires was born on 7 January 1878 in Fitzroy, Victoria, Australia. He was one of nine children of Lavinia Henley and her husband, William Lizard Blamires, a Wesleyan Methodist minister. He was educated at Wesley College, Melbourne, and then worked for a Melbourne merchant firm for six years. Edgar, along with three of his brothers, entered the Methodist ministry, serving as a home missionary in Victoria. He joined his brother Henry in New Zealand in 1899; Ernest arrived in 1903. All three were to become well known, Edgar and Ernest being referred to as EP and EO respectively. Ernest and Henry were noted cricketers: Ernest represented New Zealand and captained four different provinces, while Henry played for four provincial sides and captained Hawke's Bay in 1914. Both had distinguished careers as Methodist ministers.

Edgar Blamires served initially as a home missionary in the Bay of Islands. In 1900 he was received as a candidate for the ordained ministry. He worked briefly in a number of parishes in the North and South Islands, and in 1906 spent a year travelling overseas. On his return he was appointed to the Wellington suburban circuit, a new outreach and one that led to considerable growth in Methodist presence throughout the city's eastern and southern suburbs. On 2 October 1908 in Christchurch he married Martha Olivia McKinney. He remained in parish ministry until 1922, serving with distinction at Tuamarina, Franklin, Mount Eden, Christchurch East and Devonport.

Blamires had had a long interest in youth affairs and in 1922 the New Zealand Methodist Conference appointed him as its Sunday school and young persons' organising secretary. When he retired in 1939, reference was made in the conference

record to his outstanding achievement within not only the Methodist church but all the churches in New Zealand and Australia. It was estimated that in these years he travelled 30,000 miles: visiting every parish, conducting worship, leading summer schools and teachers' conferences. In the ecumenical field he was equally committed to his work as secretary of the New Zealand Council of Religious Education, an interdenominational body.

In 1936 Blamires was elected president of the New Zealand Methodist Conference. His presidential address gives an insight into his basic convictions. He argued for pacifism, and especially for effective church leadership of youth in this matter; and spoke of the need for creative education rather than mere preaching within the church. All he said was set against a background of what he called 'modern paganism'.

In 1939 Blamires retired from active ministry in New Zealand. He went to England and served with the British Methodist Conference throughout the Second World War. A son, a pilot in the Royal Air Force, was killed in action; as a result of this tragedy Martha Blamires moved permanently to Los Angeles, where she became involved in the cult of Father Divine, a charismatic preacher. During this time Blamires made contact with the newly emerging National Marriage Guidance Council and its Home and Family Weeks. In Birmingham he met David Mace, an English Methodist minister instrumental in founding the council. Blamires heard Mace talk, read the council's pamphlets and booklets, and experienced what he described as his 'second conversion'. He wrote to the National Council of Churches of New Zealand offering to run Home and Family Weeks in New Zealand, and returned in November 1947.

Blamires found that there was interest in Christchurch in setting up a marriage guidance council. A meeting on 19 February 1948 inaugurated the first council in Australasia, and Blamires spoke of what he had seen in Britain. Councils were formed in other cities later in the year and, largely as a result of Blamires's efforts, the National Marriage Guidance Council of New Zealand was formed in 1949. Blamires's message was simple: 'A home is not only a place where children are born, but where men and women are made. The Christian Family is the corner stone of a Christian civilisation.' He was described by the National Marriage Guidance Council in Britain as a 'lamplighter, going around the world', for the number of people he interested in the movement. From 1947 to 1965 he promoted it in New Zealand, Australia and Fiji.

Edgar Blamires had a versatile mind and was widely read. He also had a ready pen, and published extensively within his fields of interest: strategies for evangelism, issues

of peace and war, education for family living, and answers to the questions asked by young people. Some of these publications had a substantial international circulation.

Until the end of his life Edgar Blamires was an irrepressible man with a searching mind and 'an everlasting concern for the clear cut presentation of the Gospel.' He died after walking into the path of a car in Auckland on 16 March 1967. He was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter.

Links and sources

### Bibliography

Daly, J. M. MG reflecting. Wellington, 1990

Donnelly, W. E. Heritage of Methodist youth. Wellington, 1954

'The new president. The Rev. E. P. Blamires'. New Zealand Methodist Times. 15 Feb. 1936: 338

Obit. Methodist Church of New Zealand. Minutes of the Annual Conference. (1967): 17

How to cite this page:

Donald Phillipps. 'Blamires, Edgar Percy', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4b38/blamires-edgar-percy> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

BLEAZARD, CLARA MAUD

67 years

Died 09 April 1926

Serial #8934

Block A Row 32 Plot 11

Interred

See next entry.

---

BLEAZARD, EMMA EDEN

89 Years

Died 13 May 1946

Serial #13994

Block A Row 32 Plot 12

Interred

Clara and her sister Emma were accomplished painters. They appear to have been beneficiaries of their father's business fortunes and were therefore able to travel to Europe on several occasions to sketch and paint. Hence the probate description for Clara of 'gentlewoman.'

In loving memory of

Clara Maud BLEAZARD

Born 1 March 1859

Died 9 April 1926

Also of

Emma Eden BLEAZARD

Born 7 June 1856

Died 13 May 1946

Block A Row 32 Plot 011

Clara and Emma were born in New Zealand. Their parents were Elizabeth and Robert BLEAZARD [see further below].

\*\*\*Clara\*\*\*

Born Auckland, younger daughter of Robert Bleazard, merchant, who was in Auckland by 1846. She and her sister Eden Emma Bleazard made several trips to Europe, usually sketching wherever they were. Some of her New Zealand work is reproduced in Mona Gordon's *The Golden Age of Josiah Firtth* pub. 1963. Exhibited with ASA 1881–97.

Her probate is available. She is described as a 'Gentlewoman':

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21460231](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21460231)

\*\*\*Emma\*\*\*

BLEAZARD, Eden Emma [sic] 1855–1946

Born in Auckland, daughter of Robert Bleazard, merchant. She and her sister (see above) made several trips to Europe, sketching wherever they were. They were both pupils of Alfred Sharpe who lived in much the same area of Auckland, and early paintings suggest his influence. Did not exhibit until 1881 but made a large attractive watercolour of the family house in Mt Eden 1873. Her work suggests she was well taught as well as talented. Exhibited with ASA 1881–97; in 1885 won three first awards for oils in the society's competitions, in 1887 a prize for design.[2]

Eden [sic] Bleazard's painting, production date 1884, oil on canvas, Tara Tara Mountain, Whangarei

[www.aucklandartgallery.com/the-collection/browse-artwork/...](http://www.aucklandartgallery.com/the-collection/browse-artwork/...)

also

[www.matapihi.org.nz/en/items?i%5Bcentury%5D=1800&i%5B...](http://www.matapihi.org.nz/en/items?i%5Bcentury%5D=1800&i%5B...)

Emma during the years of 1885-87 owned a boat:

[www.nzmaritimeindex.org.nz/izperson.php?personid=99999125...](http://www.nzmaritimeindex.org.nz/izperson.php?personid=99999125...)

Emma's probate is available. She is described as a 'Gentlewoman':

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9358534](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9358534)

Either Emma or Clara also painted on terracotta or porcelain:

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

According to Auckland War Memorial Museum's Auckland street database, the current Sylvan Avenue East's previous name was Bleazard's Lane. Information given thus:

Formerly named Bleazard's Lane, then Bleazard's Road, the road led to the Bleazard family home called "Rockleigh" decorated with one of the finest gardens in Auckland in the 1880's, featuring rockeries and fountains that were a centre of interest for people on their Sunday walks.[1]

\*\*\*Parents – not in this plot – unknown burials\*\*\*

Probably in churchyards. Elizabeth's burial is noted as private.

A marriage of a Robert BLEAZARD to possibly either an Elizabeth STOTT Elizabeth PITCOCK in Manchester, Lancashire in 1844 in the 2nd quarter. Vol 20 Page 584[6]

\*\*\*Robert BLEAZARD\*\*\*

"The Auckland Timber Co. Ltd was formed in late 1877 by George Holder. Captain Daldy and Messrs A.R. Watson, William Errington and Robert Bleazard with capital of £120,000 then took over. The Auckland Timber Company was purchased by the Kauri Timber Co on June 12th, 1888." [7]

Auckland Star, Volume XXVII, Issue 8, 11 January 1886, Page 2

Bleazard – On January 10, at Rocheleigh [sic], Mount Eden, after a long illness, Robert Bleazard, aged 68 years.

The funeral will leave his late residence tomorrow (Tuesday), at 4pm. [4]

Another obituary states that for the previous 2 years to his death, he had been an invalid, suffering from an internal complaint which prevented him from taking an active part in business affairs.[5]

Another obituary:

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

Auckland Star, Volume XVII, Issue 25, 30 January 1886, Page 5

The funeral of Mr Robert Bleazard, of Mount Eden, took place on January 12, and was attended by a very large number of friends of the deceased. Mr Bleazard was one of the best-known money investors in the province of Auckland and he did more to develop the resources of the goldfields of the Coromandel Peninsula than any other man. He was associated with some of the earliest ventures for the notion of crushing machinery at the Thames, and subsequently, in conjunction with his son-in-law, Mr John Brown [his obituary here [freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~sooty/awnobits...](http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~sooty/awnobits...)], was the possessor of the first plant at the Thames for the reduction of tailings. At the opening of the Ohinemuri Goldfield, Messrs Bleazard and Brown came forward pluckily and found the bulk of the capital for the erection of the Waitekauri battery, a splendid machine of 40 head of stampers. Though the Waitekauri mine did not at first prove successful, it eventually fell into the hands of Mr Bleazard and his partner, and became a very productive mine. One of Mr Bleazard's most successful mining ventures was his investment in the Moanatairi. He was a director of that mine when the last great "patch," which sent the shares up to £40, was struck, and is said to have made upwards of £20,000 in that venture alone.[3]

The stampers were called "Bleazard's machines"

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

Auckland Star, Volume XXVIII, Issue 116, 20 May 1897, Page 4



Since passing in the subdivision of the late Mr Robert Bleazard's Mount Eden property at auction yesterday, Messrs Baker Bros, have sold lots Nos. i and 3a, 100 ft to Bleazard's Road, for £300; lots Nos. 1 and 6, 102 ft 7in fronting Mount Eden Road, for £385 ; lots Nos. 7 and 8, 109 ft Bin, to Mount Eden Road, for £311; and lot 2, 50ft to Bleazard's Road, for £125.

\*\*\*Elizabeth\*\*\*

On April 19th , at her residence, Rocheleigh, [sic] Mount Eden, after a few days illness, Elizabeth, relict of the late Robert Bleazard; aged 78.

Private interment. By the express wish of deceased, mourning bands only will be worn.

Elizabeth signed the suffragist petition:

[www.nzhistory.net.nz/suffragist/elizth-bleazard-0](http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/suffragist/elizth-bleazard-0)

Her probate is available:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21442234](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21442234)

Application for consent to sale - Alan St. Clair Brown as executor of the will of Emma Eden Bleazard to John Adam Mitchell:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=20336668](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=20336668)

#### SOURCES:

[1]

[muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Streets/11129.detail?ke...](http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Streets/11129.detail?ke...)

[2]

[nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-PlaNine-t1-body-d1-...](http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-PlaNine-t1-body-d1-...)

[3]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[4]

paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...

[5]

paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...

[6]

Freebmd.org.uk

[7]

www.thetreasury.org.nz/Sawmilling/sawmilling.htm

[8]

paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...

Sources: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/porkynz/8634438366>

<https://nzhistory.govt.nz/files/documents/suffrage-pdfs/387.pdf>

Bleazard, Clara

Names:

- Bleazard, Clara
- Bleazard, Miss C. M.

Biographical details:

Birth date1859Death date1926Birth placeBirth country

Exhibited with:

- Auckland Society of Arts

Published reference sources:

- Concise Dictionary of New Zealand Artists
- Nineteenth Century New Zealand Artists: A Guide and Handbook

BLOMFIELD, WILLIAM

Burial

1938

Serial #11600

Blomfield, William

by Ian F. Grant

Biography

William Blomfield was born in Auckland on 1 April 1866, the son of Emma Watts Collis and her husband, Samuel Blomfield, a carpenter. The family moved to Thames the next year. In 1880 they returned to Auckland where William's uncle, the prominent artist Charles Blomfield, found him a job in a paint and picture shop. Shortly afterwards he began to train as an architect.

William had been interested in drawing and caricature from a very early age, despite little encouragement from his immediate family. He sold his first cartoon to the Observer, an Auckland-based weekly, receiving five shillings for his caricature of a legislative councillor. In 1884 he welcomed the opportunity to exchange the formal strait-jacket of architecture for comparative freedom as an articulated pupil on the artistic staff of the New Zealand Herald.

Blomfield worked at the Herald in the days before newspaper photography, when artists sketched their impressions of great and calamitous events. The highlight of his three years at the Herald was a daring trip made in June 1886 to inspect the desolation caused by the eruption of Mt Tarawera. He was sent at very short notice, in the clothes he was wearing and with £12 for expenses, to find out if the Pink and White Terraces really were destroyed. Travelling by train, trap and borrowed horse, he encountered deeper and deeper volcanic ash and experienced repeated earth tremors before reaching Lake Rotomahana. There he and his guide narrowly escaped injury when a bank collapsed behind them. The news that the terraces were destroyed was telegraphed back to Auckland and featured prominently in the Herald.

In 1887 Blomfield accepted an invitation to become an all-purpose wood engraver, litho artist and cartoonist for the Observer's successor, the New Zealand Observer and Free Lance. Usually known by its original name, the paper was the first of a lively new breed of illustrated weeklies that reflected the country's blossoming social, sporting and cultural interests. Blomfield's cartoons with their bold 'Blo' signature soon became a distinctive feature.

On 11 December 1889, in Auckland, William Blomfield married Anna Maria Adams. By this stage he had met William Geddis, a sub-editor of the Auckland Star, and in 1892 the two pooled their meagre resources and purchased the Observer. The paper's sole assets were its copyright, cases of dilapidated type and some rickety furniture. Three years later they helped establish the Spectator, a similar Christchurch weekly. In 1900 they began the New Zealand Free Lance in Wellington, and the Auckland paper became the New Zealand Observer. Although Blomfield's involvement with the Free Lance was short-lived, the Geddis family controlled the Wellington weekly until it closed in 1961. Geddis gave up his interest in the Observer in 1910, but Blomfield was to remain a substantial shareholder until his death.

Blo specialised in sketching the protagonists in the more spectacular and salacious Auckland court cases, and in 1913 this led to his involvement in a famous court action. In September that year an issue of the Observer carried an editorial and two Blomfield cartoons, all commenting on the behaviour of the presiding judge in a divorce case. One cartoon, captioned 'Justice is not blind', showed Justice W. B. Edwards, who had been showing obvious bias towards a pretty woman witness, peering slyly from under a blindfold at the lady in the box. Contempt of court proceedings were issued, but the case was dismissed by the full Bench of the Supreme Court in Wellington. It is uncertain whether the crowd and the band that escorted Blomfield down Queen Street to the railway station on his way to Wellington was a tribute to his popularity or an expression of concern about Justice Edwards's erratic courtroom behaviour.

The Observer flourished until the late 1920s. Circulation and advertising dipped sharply during the depression, but the weekly fought back strongly with the popular formula of Blo cartoons and contributions from writers such as Robin Hyde and A. R. D. Fairburn. Blomfield was the Observer's cartoonist for 51 years. Every week for decades he drew a full-page, tabloid-size cover cartoon, two or three further full-pages, and another six to eight small block cartoons or caricatures. While this volume of work is unlikely to be matched by another cartoonist, his much more substantial contribution was to the development of cartoon art in New Zealand.

His style was sometimes dismissed disparagingly as 'rush and ready', but along with his younger brother John Blomfield and E. F. Hiscocks, he was one of the first to shrug off the prim, static, relentlessly cross-hatched style of the early New Zealand cartoonists. Blomfield's line continued to loosen as he grew older and there was sometimes a semi-abstract feel to his cartoons. He was often careless and haphazard about details and background, but his work had a vitality and visual flow that links him directly to today's leading cartoonists.

The Blomfields lived at Takapuna for many years where William was a prominent citizen, serving (1914–21) as the borough's second mayor and as a director of several mining and commercial enterprises. He was working at his cartoons until his death on 2 March 1938, in Auckland. He was survived by five children; his wife had died in 1935.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

'Forty years of cartooning: recollections of "Blo" '. New Zealand Observer. 18 Sept. 1930: 17--22

Grant, I. F. The unauthorized version. Auckland, 1980

Obit. New Zealand Observer. 10 March 1938: 6

How to cite this page:

Ian F. Grant. 'Blomfield, William', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4b41/blomfield-william> (accessed 3 December 2020)

BLOOMFIELD, HILDA FRANCES

Unknown age

Died 1 February 1923

Serial #8188

Block F Row 37 Plot 100

Category 3

Mrs Hilda Frances Bloomfield of Auckland was presented with a MBE in June 1919 for wartime service. There appears to be no readily discoverable records under either Hilda or Frances Bloomfield.

WANGANUI CHRONICLE, VOLUME LXVI, ISSUE 17587, 3 JUNE 1919

## THE O.B.E.

### NEW ZEALANDERS HONOURED

(Per Press Association.)

WELLINGTON, June 2.

The Governor-General has been advised that the King has made the following appointments to and promotions in the military division of the Order of the British Empire, for services rendered in connection with the war:—

Wellington.

Fifth Class, or Member of the Order (M.B.E.): Alfred Montague Adams, late Chief Executive Officer of the Munitions and Supplies Department, Wellington; Mrs. Rachel Mary Barton, Hawera; Mrs. Margaret Brown Blackwell, Kaiapoi; Mrs. Hilda Frances Bloomfield, Auckland; Mrs. Annie Elizabeth Blundell, Wellington; Mrs. Janet Bowie,

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WC19190603.2.48>

---

**BLOOMFIELD, WILLIAM READ**, (Colonel) 52 years old, died 29 May 1914, Serial #5360, Block D  
Row 28 Plot 55

Reason for Choice: Commander of the Auckland Militia, victim of the sinking of the *Empress of Ireland* ('Canada's Titanic').

William Read Bloomfield was born at Matawhero, near Gisborne on 9 September 1861. He was the nephew of Captain George Read, the so called 'uncrowned king of Poverty Bay'.

Moving to Auckland as a young man, Bloomfield set himself up as a solicitor in the central city, and also invested in the Coromandel gold fields, notably at Waiomu on the Thames coast, where he had several claims staked out during the 1890s.

Bloomfield had interests in hunting and the military, and was an officer in the local militia, latterly the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the 3<sup>rd</sup> (Auckland) Mounted Rifles. He was also involved in the governance of Diocesan school.

In early 1914, Bloomfield, his wife, and only daughter, embarked on a 12 month tour to Great Britain. They were aboard the large passenger ship *Empress of Ireland* during the night of 28/29 May 1914 when, as the ship was moving through the St. Lawrence River, heavy fog descended and the *Empress* was hit by a Norwegian collier. Not only did the damage caused by the collision allow seawater into the hull, but the fact that portholes had been left open in a number of passenger cabins, and watertight doors had not been closed added to the movement of water into and around the hull. Within 14 minutes of the collision, the *Empress* slid beneath the water. Many of the people on board were trapped below and failed to escape, those who did found that only five of the ships lifeboats could be launched. The waters of the St. Lawrence were very cold at that time of year, those not in lifeboats succumbed quickly to hypothermia or drowned. Of the 1477 people on board, only 465 were saved. This was Canada's largest maritime disaster, sometimes being referred to as 'Canada's Titanic'.

Bloomfield, his wife, and their daughter, were not among the survivors. Their bodies were returned to New Zealand and were buried amid a large funeral service, at Purewa Cemetery on 29 July 1914. The family are buried together.



BURIAL OF THE LATE COLONEL AND MRS. W. R. AND MISS HILDA BLOOMFIELD: THE FUNERAL PROCESSION PASSING THROUGH NEWMARKET ON ITS WAY TO PUREWA CEMETERY. Geo. A. Walker, Photo.

#### Sources

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RMS\\_Empress\\_of\\_Ireland](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RMS_Empress_of_Ireland)

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C135673>

<http://www.thedailyobserver.ca/2014/06/05/the-world-mourns-the-empress-of-ireland>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=AS19150315.2.63>

[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT\\_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11269&SE=1021&RN=50&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=41214&NR=0&NB=2&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11269&SE=1021&RN=50&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=41214&NR=0&NB=2&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)





WELL-KNOWN FACES AT A HARBOUR EXCURSION GIVEN AT AUCKLAND LAST SATURDAY IN HONOUR OF THE PREMIER: THE HON. J. A. MILLAR, M.P. (ON THE LEFT), MR. GRAVES AICKIN, AUCKLAND (CENTRE), AND MR. W. R. BLOOMFIELD, AUCKLAND.

C. F. Bell, Photo.

[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT\\_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=0&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=0&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)



[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=PREV\\_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=1&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=PREV_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=1&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)



THE FUNERAL OF THREE AUCKLAND VICTIMS OF THE EMPRESS OF IRELAND DISASTER: MEMBERS OF THE THIRD REGIMENT FOLLOWING THE BODY OF THEIR LATE COLONEL.

[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT\\_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=3&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11641&SE=1060&RN=3&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=122127&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THA18940927.2.30.1&srpos=9&e=-----10--1----2william+read+bloomfield-->

<http://www.wikitree.com/wiki/Bloomfield-575>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RMS\\_Empress\\_of\\_Ireland](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/RMS_Empress_of_Ireland)

---

BLUNDELL, EDWARD DENIS

A former Governor General, Blundell does NOT seem to have been buried at Purewa. There is no record of either cremation or interment although he is commemorated on a plaque with his wife. He died in retirement whilst on holiday in Australia.

Sir (Edward) Denis Blundell, GCMG, GCVO, KBE, QSO



Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C129391?n=Blundell&ordinal=0&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch>

*Governor-General of New Zealand*

**1972 - 1977**

Sir Denis was born in 1907 in Wellington. He was educated at Waitaki Boys High School and Cambridge University before being called to the Bar in England in 1929.

He returned to New Zealand in 1930, practising as barrister and solicitor in Wellington. He was a partner in the Wellington law firm of Bell Gully from 1936 to 1968. During World War II he was a Lieutenant-Colonel in the 2 NZEF (1939-44), for which he received the OBE.

He was President of the Wellington District Law Society in 1951, President of the New Zealand Law Society for six years (1962–1968) and Vice-President of the Law Society of Asia and the Pacific 1966.

He was appointed as High Commissioner for New Zealand in Britain and Ambassador to Ireland in 1968. He held these posts until his appointment in 1972 as Governor-General of New Zealand.

A gifted cricketer who represented New Zealand at international level, he was President of the New Zealand Cricket Council 1959-62.

Sir Denis died in 1984. His wife, Lady June Blundell ONZ, QSO, died on 31 October 2012.

**Year:**

1972 to 1977

Source: <https://www.gq.govt.nz/node/1360>

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

/ /

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 1907 - Died 24 September 1984

Edward Denis Blundell

ABOUT

FORENAMES Edward Denis AWMM

SURNAME Blundell AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS Denis AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4038 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

## ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 1907 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

## OCCUPATION

BEFORE

## ENLISTMENT

WW2 Solicitor and Barrister AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

## ENLISTMENT

Unknown Heretaunga, Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

## EMBARKATION

Mr H.P.E. Blundell (father), Heretaunga, Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

## RELATIONSHIP

## STATUS

Pre 05 Jan 1940 Single AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

## WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4038 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE 5 New Zealand Infantry Brigade AWMM

23 Infantry Battalion AWMM

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

## DETAILS

WW2 Second Lieutenant AWMM

19 Infantry Battalion AWMM

2NZEF: 1st Echelon AWMM

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of June Halligan

Educated at Waitaki Boys High School and Cambridge University

Served with the 19 Wellington Battalion 1939-1944

Brigade Major with the 5 New Zealand Infantry Brigade 1943-1944

Officer in charge of the 23 Battalion

Governor General of New Zealand 1972 - 1977, the first New Zealand resident to hold the job.

Known as Denis. Location of memorial stone at Purewa not confirmed - not on web index. AWMM

## ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 77 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 24 September 1984 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Townsville, Queensland, Australia AWMM

DEATH NOTES Townsville, Queensland, Australia AWMM

## SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Kippenberger, H.K. (1949. Infantry brigadier. London, U.K.: Geoffrey Cumberlege, Oxford

University Press. Digital copy at NZETC.

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-KipInfa.html>

### Sources Used

Sir Denis Blundell', (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 6-Jun-2007

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/sir-denis-blundell>

### Further Reference

Portrait, wearing medals. Governor General of New Zealand.

<http://www.gg.govt.nz/node/1360>

### Further Reference

DOCUMENTS Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 1 (Embarkations to 31st March, 1940). Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer.

AWMM

WW2 1: WW2 20 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C129391>

---

**BOARDMAN, ABRAHAM**, 73 years old, died 21 May 1897, Serial # 1300, Block D, Row 18, Plot 50.

**BOARDMAN, ESTHER**, 85 years, died 25 June 1923, Serial # 8288, Block D, Row 18, Plot 50.

Reason for Choice: Former Mayor of Auckland; purchased the Three Lamps in Ponsonby; Commissioner appointed to investigate settlers' losses during the Waikato War in the Stafford Ministry; Curator of Intestate Estates; on the boards of the Auckland Harbour Board and the Auckland Savings Bank; first General Manager of the South British Insurance Company; on the Standing Committee of the Diocesan Pension Board and member of the Anglican Synod.

We regret to announce the death of Mr. Abraham Boardman, the ex-Mayor of Auckland, which took place at his residence, Ponsonby Road. The sad event was not unexpected at his advanced age (73). Mr. Boardman caught a cold while officially attending the meeting of the New Zealand Rifle Association at the North Shore, which developed into a bronchial infection, with great weakness. Notwithstanding the skill and attention of his medical attendant (Dr. Bayntun), he gradually sank and on May 21 death terminated his sufferings. He leaves a widow and one son to mourn their loss.

The deceased was a native of Bolton, South Lancashire. He was elected Mayor of Auckland last year, taking office on 16 December, but, owing to continued ill-health, he was obliged to resign the duties of his office, his successor being Mr. Peter Dignan. Mr Boardman was a very old colonist and a resident of Auckland for 33 years; having arrived here whilst the Waikato campaign was in full process. He occupied various Government appointments. He was appointed Commissioner to investigate the losses of settlers during the war, and also held for some time the position of Curator of Intestate Estates. He took an active part in local self-government, in Ponsonby, in bringing Ponsonby into the City, and in serving on the Ponsonby School Committee. He also served as a trustee on the Harbour Board and the Auckland Savings Bank Board, and was connected, in the early days of the goldfields, with many gold mining companies. When the South British Insurance Company was established, Mr. Boardman became the company's first general manager, but ultimately had to retire through ill-health.

Mr Boardman was an active member of the Anglican Church and served in the Auckland Diocesan Synod for many years. From 1866, when All Saints' Church in Ponsonby was opened by Bishop Selwyn, Mr Boardman continually held one or other of the laymen's offices connected with it. He was for 17 years continuously one of its representatives in the Synod, and was one of its nominators for a new clergyman in case of a vacancy. In addition Mr. Boardman was a member of the standing committee of the Diocesan Pension Board, and a member of the Synod. He was for long a member of several Trust Boards connected with the diocese.

Flags were displayed half-mast at the Municipal Buildings, Fire Brigade station, and at Albert Park, out of respect to the memory of the deceased gentleman, who had long enjoyed the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens.<sup>12</sup>

Many Aucklanders will learn with regret of the death of Mr Abraham Boardman, late Mayor of this city, which occurred early this morning at his residence, Ponsonby Road, at the advanced age of 77 years. Mr Boardman had been suffering for some time past from a bronchial affection, and had been gradually sinking for the past few weeks. He was chosen Mayor of this city at the end of last year, taking office on December 16th, 1896, but owing to his health he resigned recently, and Mr Peter Dignan was elected Mayor in his stead.

Mr Boardman was an old resident of Auckland, having arrived here from England on January 26th, 1864, when the Waikato war was at its height. He was a native of South Lancashire, having been born near Bolton. He finished his education at the Chester Diocesan Training College for Schoolmasters and when between 19 and 20 years of age was appointed to the charge of an important church school in Liverpool. Subsequently Mr Boardman compiled and published the "Pupil Teachers' Historical Geography". After this Mr Boardman entered mercantile life, and was for some time in the position of an accountant to Liverpool and London.

The Victoria goldfields caused the *Red Jacket* and other well-known sailing ships of that day to be put on the trade between Liverpool and Melbourne, and Mr Boardman conceived the idea of emigrating. He, however, came on to Auckland. Shortly after his arrival here he became a leader writer on the New Zealand "Herald". Through the influence of the late Mr Joseph Newman, Mr Boardman soon obtained employment in the Provincial Superintendent's office, and for many years was either in this employment or in various offices under the Colonial Government. One of these in the time of Mr Stafford's Ministry, was to re-examine on behalf of the Government all the claims for compensation for losses during the war that had been adjudicated upon by Mr Beckham, R. M. The result was that the claims were reduced by £3,000, and at the conclusion Mr Boardman got a handsome bonus beyond his salary, and was given the only appointment then at the disposal of the Government, that of Curator of Intestate Estates.

For several years Mr Boardman was an active member of the Ponsonby Highway Board, and when the city boundaries were enlarged Mr Boardman largely assisted in getting Ponsonby to join the city. It was during the Highway Board days that Ponsonby was lighted with gas. The Three Lamps owe their origin first to the suggestion of Mr Stannus Jones, and then to Mr Boardman obtaining from the directors of the Gas Company a donation of £20 towards buying the sub-structure and placing the Three Lamps as they have remained ever since. Other suburbs gradually followed the example of Ponsonby in this matter.

Mr Boardman was also on the Ponsonby School Committee, and long before the present Government scheme was inaugurated he negotiated for the purchase from Mr Jones by the then educational authorities of the present school site in Church Street. When Ponsonby was joined to the city Mr Boardman and Messrs Devore and J. Dacre were its ward members. He was also formerly a member of the Harbour Board, of the Auckland Savings Bank Board of Trustees, and in the Thames goldfields early days he was connected with a number of mining companies. He was also appointed general manager of the South British Insurance Company when it began business, but the heavy work told on his health and he had to resign.

---

<sup>12</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 11 June 1897, p. 3.



During his life in Auckland the deceased ex-Mayor was an active member of the Anglican Church, and for many years was a member of the Auckland Diocesan Synod. The flag at the Municipal Buildings was displayed at half-mast today out of respect to the deceased gentleman. A funeral service will take place at All Saints Church, Ponsonby, on Sunday and the internment will take place at Purewa the same afternoon.<sup>13</sup>

---

BOLT, GEORGE BRUCE

70 years

Died 27 July 1963

Serial #23327

Block L Row 3 Plot 30

George Bruce Bolt was born on 24 May 1893 at Dunedin, the son of Frederick William Bolt, a salesman, and his wife, Mary Inkster Tait. His interest in aviation began as a nine-year-old when he watched early hot-air ballooning in Dunedin; after the family moved to Christchurch in 1908 he became an accomplished aircraft modeller. With limited resources but with great determination, George designed and built a glider, which he first flew in December 1911 above the Cashmere Hills. In 1912 he built another, and designed a third craft which he planned to fit with a 12-horsepower two-stroke engine. In March the following year Bolt won the Distance Challenge Cup at Hagley Park with a record glider flight of 1,224 feet.

With the outbreak of the First World War Bolt was determined to continue flying, and in June 1916 he began work as an apprentice mechanic at Leo and Vivian Walsh's New Zealand Flying School at Mission Bay, Auckland. He displayed considerable skill at overhauling the engines of the school's floatplanes, worked on propeller design, and developed the school's first air-speed indicator. He quickly achieved his ambition of flying powered aircraft, making his first solo flight in July 1916. The following year, on his 24th birthday, Bolt passed the tests for the aviator's certificate, and became one of the school's four flight instructors. In July 1919 he became its chief pilot.

---

<sup>13</sup> *Auckland Star*, 21 May 1897, p. 2.

At the end of the war the school's future appeared uncertain. Together with the Walshes, Bolt increasingly turned his attention to the promotion of commercial aviation, particularly the development of regular airmail and passenger services. He also set a number of New Zealand flying records. In January 1919 he reached a record altitude of 6,500 feet, and in May he completed a record long-distance flight from Auckland to Russell. On 16 December that year Bolt made the first experimental airmail flight from Auckland to Dargaville. In early 1920 he completed further mail flights to Thames and Whangarei, and set a new one-day long-distance record from Auckland to Opotiki.

Bolt was issued with a provisional commercial pilot's licence and a ground engineer's licence in March 1921. On 9 May he and the Walsh brothers initiated an airmail service from Auckland to Whangarei flying six days a week; it proved uneconomic, however, and was soon discontinued. In October Bolt made the first one-day flight from Auckland to Wellington. To help finance the struggling flying school he took passengers on popular joyrides, and in March 1923 he dropped a display parachutist over Ellerslie Race Course. On 14 February 1922 Bolt married Mary Best at Merivale, Christchurch; they were to have a son and a daughter.

In 1923 George Bolt was an instructor at refresher courses for ex-service pilots who were to form the nucleus of the New Zealand Air Force (Territorial), and in December that year he was appointed a lieutenant. Meanwhile, civil aviation was stagnating, and in late 1923 the New Zealand Flying School ceased operations. Bolt remained a strong advocate of the potential of passenger services, and in 1924 was selected to command a flying boat on a demonstration flight from Sydney to Auckland. The plan was abandoned due to insufficient financial backing.

In 1930 Bolt was appointed chief pilot for Dominion Airlines, which planned to operate air services across Cook Strait and to other parts of New Zealand. He visited Britain to purchase a Saunders-Roe Windhover flying boat and a Desoutter II land-plane. He gained experience handling large aircraft and was seconded to the Dutch airline KLM. On his return to New Zealand in late 1930 Bolt flew the Desoutter in a regular passenger service between Gisborne and Hastings. Dominion Airlines, however, soon went into liquidation. He was then appointed commercial pilot, chief engineer and advanced flying instructor for the Wellington Aero Club. Mary Bolt had died in 1928, leaving George with two young children. On 3 March 1933 he married Dora Irene Frankland Bell at Khandallah, Wellington.

Bolt was appointed technical adviser to the newly formed Cook Strait Airways in 1935 and later that year became its chief pilot. He visited Britain to select suitable aircraft and was responsible for establishing its operations at Nelson aerodrome. On the outbreak of the Second World War the company's aircraft were requisitioned for air training, and in November 1939 Bolt was appointed chief engineer at the Royal New Zealand Air Force's Ohakea station. The following March he became chief engineer at

its repair and assembly facility at Hobsonville, Auckland. He attained the rank of wing commander in 1943, and was appointed director of aeronautical production.

In 1944 Bolt returned to civil aviation when Tasman Empire Airways Limited appointed him its chief engineer. Over the next 16 years he supervised the introduction and operation of the company's Short flying boats, Douglas DC-6's and Lockheed Electras, and developed its engineering base at Mechanics Bay, Auckland. He provided valuable technical advice to both the Short Brothers and Lockheed companies.

George Bolt was made an OBE in 1953 and retired in 1960. The following year the New Zealand Division of the Royal Aeronautical Society gave him its Wigram Award for a paper on the early flights of Richard Pearse. As well as an interest in aviation history, his hobbies included aircraft and boat modelling, and clock collecting. He died in Auckland on 27 July 1963, survived by his second wife and the children of his first marriage.

In 1965 the Auckland branch of the Royal Aeronautical Society instituted a memorial lecture in Bolt's honour. He is also commemorated by the George Bolt Memorial Drive at Auckland International Airport. He was one of the outstanding figures in the development of commercial aviation in New Zealand, from its earliest origins to its successful expansion after the Second World War.

#### Source: **How to cite this page:**

R. L. Williams. 'Bolt, George Bruce', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012

URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4b44/bolt-george-bruce>

**Bolt was an outstanding figure in the development of commercial aviation in this country. Among his many achievements were taking New Zealand's first aerial photographs in 1912 and delivering its first official airmail in 1919. He served with the RNZAF during the Second World War.**

Today, people driving to and from Auckland International Airport travel along George Bolt Memorial Drive. Bolt's flying career began in the South Island in 1911. Aged just 18, he launched a glider that he had designed and built himself from the Cashmere Hills above Christchurch. In 1916 he began work as an apprentice mechanic at the Walsh brothers' New Zealand Flying School in Auckland. By 1919 he was the school's chief pilot. He achieved a number of early aviation milestones, including long-distance and altitude records.

Bolt made his first experimental airmail flight from Auckland to Dargaville in 1919. He made further mail flights to Thames and Whāngārei the following year, then joined forces with the Walsh brothers to begin a regular airmail service from Auckland to Whāngārei in 1921. This proved uneconomic and was soon discontinued.

In late 1923 the New Zealand Flying School ceased operations. Bolt now turned to military aviation, becoming an instructor at refresher courses for ex-service pilots who were to form the nucleus of the New Zealand Air Force (Territorial).

During the 1930s Bolt worked for a number of commercial airlines. In 1935 he became the chief pilot for Cook Strait Airways. When the Second World War broke out the company's aircraft were requisitioned for air training. Bolt was appointed chief engineer at the Royal New Zealand Air Force's Ōhakea station. He then became chief engineer at the RNZAF repair and assembly facility at Hobsonville, attaining the rank of wing commander in 1943.

In 1944 Bolt was appointed chief engineer of Tasman Empire Airways Limited (TEAL), the forerunner of Air New Zealand. He remained with TEAL until his retirement in 1960.

Source: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/pioneer-aviator-george-bolt-dies>

---

BOURNE, CHARLES FREDERICK

63 years

Died 29 March 1913

Serial #4989

Interred

Block C Row 4 Plot 14

Rating 3

Charles Bourne was a scholar of classics who served successively as Headmaster of Auckland College and Grammar School, Christ's College Grammar School, relieving Professor of Classics at Canterbury College and once again at Auckland Grammar as

**MR CHARLES FREDERICK BOURNE, M.A.**

Mr Charles Frederick Bourne, M.A., one time headmaster of Christ's College Grammar School, died in Auckland on Saturday last. Born in 1800, he entered the Merchant Tailors' School, London, in 1839, and proceeded from it, with two Exhibitions, to St. John's College, Oxford, in 1868. There he won a Casberd Scholarship at his college and was placed in the First Class in Classical Moderations in Michaelmas Term, 1872, when he graduated B.A. At school he was for two years in the First Eleven, and at both school and college was very successful as a long distance runner, winning, amongst other races, the following in two successive years:—At school, the one mile race for the Challenge Cup; and at college the one mile and two mile races. Early in 1874 Mr Bourne joined the staff of the Manchester Grammar School as a classical master. Shortly before the end of 1881 he left there, being elected to the headmastership of the Auckland College and Grammar School, by a Commission of which Dr. Jowett, of Balliol College, was chairman, acting with the Agent-General. The other members of the Commission were:—Dr. Wilson, then headmaster of Clifton College; Dr. Blaikie, of Edinburgh; and Mr Sidgwick, Fellow and Lecturer of Oriel College, Oxford. In 1882, Mr Bourne, then M.A., entered upon his duties in Auckland. He was President of the Secondary Schools' Conference of New Zealand during its second year, when it met in Christchurch. Towards the end of 1892, while still headmaster in Auckland, he was offered the headmastership of Christ's College Grammar School. He accepted this, and took up his new office in 1893, retaining it until the end of the second term in 1903. After leaving Christ's College, where in ten years he had done much good work, and had made himself many friends amongst pupils and old boys,

Classical Master.

Mr Bourne conducted a school for boys at Sumner for a while, at the same time doing much work as an examiner for the University of New Zealand. Afterwards he, for a time, did relieving work as Professor of Classics at Canterbury College. He then went to Auckland again, taking a position as classical master at the Grammar School. Each year he had done work as classical examiner to the University. Mr Bourne married in 1880, Margaret, second daughter of Richard Roe, M.R.C.S., of Eccles, Lancashire, England, and has surviving him two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Charles Spencer Bourne, was killed in South Africa, while serving with the Third Contingent.

Yesterday afternoon a memorial service was held in the College Chapel by the Warden of Christ's College, his Lordship the Bishop of Christchurch. Suitable hymns were sung by the choir. There were present representatives of the Board of Governors, old colleagues, old boys, and other friends.

Mr Bourne's funeral will take place in Auckland to-day.

**MR CHARLES FREDERICK BOURNE, M.A.**

Source:

PRESS, VOLUME XLIX, ISSUE 14628, 1 APRIL 1913

BRAITHWAITE, AUGUSTUS EDWARD

57 Years

Died 13 March 1920

Serial #7237

Block F Row 42 Plot 80

Interred

Braithwaite's fame rests on his unrequested and unwitting role as the victim in one of the first, if not the first, murders to be solved with the assistance of fingerprint evidence. The parallels with the later use of DNA as an infallible tool in criminal justice are uncanny.

### **Fingerprints help convict murderer**

**28 May 1920**

**In the Auckland Supreme Court, Dennis Gunn was convicted of the murder of a postmaster and sentenced to death. In what was claimed to be a world first for a capital crime, Gunn's conviction was based almost entirely on fingerprint evidence.**

On Saturday 13 March 1920 Augustus Braithwaite, the postmaster at Ponsonby, was murdered in his own house. His keys were taken and the Post Office strongroom was opened and ransacked. Fingerprints found on three cash boxes were sent to the Criminal Registration Branch (CRB) at Police Headquarters in Wellington for analysis.

On the Monday a former prison warder named Hughes told the police he had seen Dennis Gunn hanging around the Post Office. Hughes recognised Gunn from an encounter in 1918 when Gunn had been sentenced to two weeks' imprisonment for failing to enrol for military service. His fingerprints had been taken at the time.

The names of Gunn and another suspect were sent by telegram to the CRB. By Tuesday the fingerprints on the cash boxes had been matched with Gunn's fingerprint

form. He was arrested the next day and charged with murder and burglary. Property stolen during the robbery, including Braithwaite's keys and a recently fired pistol, were found in a gully near the house in which Gunn lived with his mother. Grooves on the weapon corresponded with marks on the two bullets found in Braithwaite's body. A fingerprint on the weapon was matched with Gunn's.

Gunn's lawyer argued that the fingerprint evidence was inconclusive. While admitting to a role in the robbery, Gunn claimed that Braithwaite had been killed by an accomplice, Alfred (or Bonny) O'Meara. The jury was not convinced. After a five-day trial Gunn was convicted and sentenced to death on 28 May 1920. He was hanged in Auckland on 22 June.

Source: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/page/fingerprints-help-convict-murderer>

1920: Dennis Gunn, hanged by a fingerprint

6 comments June 22nd, 2009 at 01:01am Headsman

On this date in 1920, Dennis Gunn's fingerprints made history by hanging their owner for murder.



Use of the **fingerprint** in forensic science had been **developing** over the decades preceding, and already begun to earn its bones with **criminal convictions**.

Dennis Gunn's conviction marked a watershed in the mainstreaming of the youthful science, especially in New Zealand and the British Empire/Commonwealth: the first execution that **hung** — so to speak — on a print.

The 25-year-old was tied to the murder of **Ponsonby** postmaster Augustus Braithwaite because a smudge left on a stolen cashbox matched the prints Gunn had contributed to the nascent New Zealand fingerprint library when he had been **convicted of evading military** service two years before.

Armed with this connection, a police search of Gunn's environs **turned up** the apparent tools of the crime

— a revolver (with yet another matching print), a thieves' kit, and more pilfered proceeds of the postal strongroom.

Gunn attempted to indict the reliability of the fingerprint evidence at [trial](#), and according to the London Times (Apr. 20, 1920) he had the support in this endeavor of “public demonstrations of sympathy, men and women rushing to shake hands with Gunn.”

But it didn't fly with the jury.\*

Gunn's condemnation, read [the official report](#),

disposes of all attempts to question the conclusiveness of this class of evidence, and proves the truth of the remark of the Chief Justice of Australia, that a man who leaves a clear fingerprint on an object leaves there an unforgettable signature.

Law enforcement organs around the world rapidly accepted the principle.

Too rapidly? [Some](#) think so; and, in the train of a new century's bulletproof identification technology, DNA, [wrongful convictions](#) founded on purported fingerprint matches have drawn some [renewed scrutiny](#) (pdf) to the technique that put Dennis Gunn on the Mount Eden Prison gallows this date in 1920.

\* Playing for time after conviction, Gunn copped to the robbery and tried to pin the murder on a supposed confederate. No dice.

Source: <http://www.executedtoday.com/tag/augustus-braithwaite/>

---

## BRODIE, FRANCES (sic) in Purewa database

79 years

Died 12 June 1916

Serial #5812

Block F Row 42 Plot 8

Former imperial army officer who saw service in India. Later Auckland Town Clerk.

### BRODIE, Captain Francis

In the death of Captain Francis Brodie, which occurred at his residence, Lake St John, Remuera, on Monday, Auckland loses another old identity. At an early age the deceased joined the 71st Highland Light Infantry and while associated with that regiment experienced some severe fighting in the Umballah campaign in India. At that time he saw much of the late Lord Roberts, then holding the rank of captain and the late Bishop Cowie. A sketch of the bishop returning to camp at the head of a small force and bearing a standard captured from the enemy, was one of Captain Brodie's



most cherished possessions. Subsequently the deceased wrote a book detailing experiences during the campaign and circulated a number of copies among his old associates. When holding the rank of captain in 1869, he retired from the army and took up his residence in Auckland where he continued to reside until his death. He held the position of town clerk for some years, the late Mr P A Phillips, then being Mayor. The deceased never completely recovered from a severe illness contracted last winter. He leaves a widow, three daughters and two sons. The funeral will leave his late residence this morning for the Purewa Cemetery. [AWN 15.06.1916]

Source: <http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~sooty/awnobitsA-C.html>

## OBITUARY.

### CAPTAIN FRANCIS BRODIE.

Another old Auckland identity, in the person of Captain Francis Brodie, passed away to-day, at his residence, Lake St. John, Remuera. Captain Brodie joined Her Majesty's 71st Highland Light Infantry at an early age. His regiment was sent to India, and took part in the Umballah campaign, in which some severe fighting was experienced. He saw much of the late Lord Roberts, who at that time held the rank of captain. The late Bishop Cowie was also there, and one of the deceased's most cherished possessions was a sketch of the Bishop returning to camp at the head of a small force, and bearing a standard captured from the enemy. In after years he wrote a book, compiled from a diary of his experiences during that campaign, and circulated same amongst his old military friends. He retired from the

military friends. He retired from the Army in 1869 with the rank of captain, and took up his residence at Auckland, where he resided until the time of his death. Through the influence of the late Judge Arney he obtained a position in the Auckland City Council, where he held the office of Town Clerk for some years, during the late Mr. P. A. Phillips' term of mayoralty. Captain Brodie contracted a severe illness during last winter, from which he never completely recovered. He leaves a widow, three daughters, and two sons.

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19160612.2.41> OBITUARY.

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XLVII, ISSUE 139, 12 JUNE 1916

## BROWN, VERNON AKITT

Ashes Burial

1965

Serial #25371

Brown, Vernon Akitt

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

129

by Linda Tyler

## Biography

Vernon Akitt Brown was born in West Derby, Liverpool, England, on 23 March 1905, the son of Thomas Brown, a surveyor in the British civil service, and his wife, Mary Augusta Brown. He attended Highgate School and the Northern Polytechnic School of Architecture, and became a licentiate member of the Society of Architects in September 1924. Brown emigrated to Auckland with his parents and three brothers in 1927. He worked with several Auckland architectural firms including Grierson, Aimer and Draffin, where he detailed the lettering on the Auckland War Memorial Museum. In 1930 he became an associate member of the Royal Institute of British Architects.

The economic depression of the early 1930s reduced the amount of architectural work available in Auckland. Brown lost his draughting job and worked on relief gangs clearing weeds from road edges and digging ditches. Later he found work with a building firm and then returned to architecture.

On 10 March 1937 he married Lesley Grey Waller in St Mark's Church, Remuera. He designed a succession of three houses for his new family, which, like his practice, was growing quickly. Vernon Brown's success as an independent architect during the war years is reflected in the addresses of these homes: Bell Road, built in 1938, followed by Arney Road in 1939 and Victoria Avenue in 1941.

In his first year of sole practice, Brown began writing and illustrating a regular feature on decoration and design for the *Monocle*. He was a fine polemicist and wrote the articles that accompanied dramatic photographs of his houses by Frank Hofmann in the architectural design periodical *Home and Building*. In one, Brown advocated simplicity in domestic design: 'All cant and humbug were avoided ... cliches such as parapets and horizontality were never considered ... The roof was low-pitched because there is no snow in Arney Road'. His publications helped him achieve a national audience for his radical ideas on modern design.

Winning the New Zealand Institute of Architects (NZIA) bronze medal for domestic architecture in 1940 was a professional endorsement of his significance in this field. He was offered an appointment as studio instructor at the School of Architecture at Auckland University College in August 1942 to fill a vacancy created by another tutor's military service. He took Robin Simpson on as a partner in order to continue his architectural practice while teaching. Brown and Simpson were subsequently awarded the NZIA bronze medal for domestic architecture in 1946. The same year he was a selector of houses to represent the best in New Zealand domestic architecture for the *Year Book of the Arts in New Zealand*.

Although Robin Simpson's premature death in 1947 ended the period of pre-eminence, their partnership created a characteristic Auckland style of domestic architecture. The roof was low-pitched and the weatherboard cladding creosoted, with window trims and entrances picked out in white for emphasis. This effect, described as a coconut with a bite taken out, was understood as appropriate in a Pacific climate, but owes its derivation to Scandinavian and Californian prototypes. In 1950 the assistant government architect Gordon Wilson wrote in a series of articles on housing in New Zealand that the

Brown and Simpson house he had chosen to conclude the series was 'the only one which traces and develops the characteristics that have persisted through the first hundred years of the New Zealand house'.

Brown is credited with developing a vernacular approach to domestic architecture in New Zealand, and while the volume of his built work diminished after the Second World War, his influence did not. He was promoted to lecturer at the School of Architecture in 1948. There he challenged accepted attitudes and was an important influence on young architects, insisting on clarity of purpose and sensible but elegant design. He taught the generation that included the Auckland Architectural Group, who were committed to the possibilities of architecture as an agent for social change and advocated open-plan design.

Vernon Brown had closed his office in the city by 1954. Two years later he was elected a fellow of the NZIA. His last domestic design was a house for the head of the Elam School of Fine Arts, Archibald Fisher, built in Titirangi in 1957. An accomplished watercolourist and book jacket designer, Brown was a member of the Royal Society of Arts in London and continued to exhibit with the Auckland Society of Arts throughout his life. In 1962 he took part in a weekly radio show discussing Auckland's architecture and had earlier appeared on a television show, 'Looking at pictures'. He collected New Zealand books and paintings and also Chinese pottery.

Although ill, he delivered a full course of lectures on his favourite topics of colour theory and town planning at the School of Architecture in 1964. He died in Auckland on 28 January 1965, survived by his wife and three children. He had been a leader in introducing a new style of domestic architecture to New Zealand which replaced the English cottage design.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 29 Jan. 1965: 3

Obit. New Zealand Institute of Architects Journal 32, No 1 (Feb. 1965): 31

Shaw, P. R. & R. Morrison. New Zealand architecture from Polynesian beginnings to 1990. Auckland, 1991

Troup, C. O. The Vernon Brown architectural papers. Auckland, 1978

How to cite this page:

Linda Tyler. 'Brown, Vernon Akitt', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5b48/brown-vernon-akitt> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## BUCHANAN, SAMUEL

89 years

Died 24 March 1913

Serial #4985

Interred

Buchanan was a Primitive Methodist and independent Minister although he is described as a Presbyterian at the time of his death.

---

### DEATH.

---

BUCHANAN—On March 24, 1913, at his late residence, Speedy's Road, Frankton Junction, **Rev. Samuel Buchanan**, beloved husband of Annie **Buchanan**, and father of Mrs. H. C. McCready, of Whangarei, aged 68 years. Interred at Purewa, Auckland.

---

Source: DEATH. Northern Advocate, 26 March 1913

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NA19130326.2.12?query=Rev%20Samuel%20Buchana>  
[n](#)

**Samuel Buchanan** spent a considerable time as a Wesleyan Home Missionary, serving at a number of places in the north of the North Island from 1885. Later he was at the Bernard St Primitive Methodist church in Timaru, but resigned early in 1903. By May he had been licensed as an Officiating Minister under the Marriage Act, as an 'Independent Free Church' minister. An individual minister was entitled, under the Act, to be registered in this way, so long as he had the official support of ten respectable citizens who were part of his church or congregation. Buchanan maintained this separate ministry until the end of 1910, when he became a Presbyterian Home Missionary, and was appointed to Frankton Junction, where he died in 1913.

---

## BUDDLE, THOMAS

71 years

Died 13 September 1918

Serial #6469

Block E Row 48 Plot 167

Thomas Buddle was a founding partner of the law firm Buddle, Button and Co.

**THOMAS BUDDLE.**

[PER PRESS ASSOCIATION.]  
AUCKLAND, September 13.  
The death is announced of Mr  
**Thomas Buddle**, aged seventy-one years,  
of the legal firm of Buddle, Button and  
Co. He was a director of a number of  
companies.

Source: **OBITUARY.**

STAR, ISSUE 12422, 13 SEPTEMBER 1918

## DEATH OF MR T. BUDDLE.

Mr Thomas Buddle, senior partner of the firm of Buddle, Button, and Co., solicitors, died this morning at his residence, Victoria Avenue, Remuera. Mr Buddle was 71 years of age, having been born in Auckland on April 16, 1847. He was the second son of the late Rev. Thos. Buddle, one of the early missionaries to New Zealand sent by the Methodist Church. Mr Thomas Buddle resided in Auckland practically the whole of his life. He was educated in the old Wesleyan College, Upper Queen Street, and on leaving school in 1861 entered the office of the late Hon Thomas Russell, then a leading barrister and solicitor in this city. In the same year Mr F. Whitaker (afterwards Sir Frederick) joined the firm, which was then named Whitaker and Russell. At the age of 21 Mr Buddle was admitted a barrister and solicitor of the Supreme Court, and he remained with the firm as managing clerk until he was taken into partnership. When the two senior partners retired, Mr C. T. Button and Mr C. F. Buddle joined the firm, which then became Messrs. Buddle, Button and Co., the oldest legal firm established in Auckland. Mr Buddle was director of many companies, including the New Zealand Insurance Company and the Auckland Gas Company, and was also at one time a local director of Colonial Sugar Refining Company. He married Miss Emma Arthur, daughter of the late Mr Carpenter Arthur, and there is a family of six children. Mr Buddle was a prominent official of the Methodist Church, and held many offices on boards connected therewith. He was also a strong supporter of the Y.M.C.A., having in bygone years been for a long period on the committee of management. One son of Mr Buddle went to the front, and is expected back shortly, having been wounded. The flag was flying at half-mast on the Victoria Arcade to-day out of respect to the memory of the deceased.

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TS19180913.2.51?query=Thomas+Buddle>

Source: **DEATH OF MR T. BUDDLE.**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XLIX, ISSUE 219, 13 SEPTEMBER 1918

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19180913.2.31?query=Thomas+Buddle>

## BURDETT, CHARLES WENTWORTH

65 years

Died 17 May 1892

Serial #426

Block A Row 3 Plot 46

Interred

Burdett had served as an officer in the British Army and as he enlisted in the New Zealand militia as an NCO he may well have been one of the cohort of former troops persuaded to come to New Zealand by the promise of land and settlement in return for military service. It is interesting that despite his inherited title and previous experience he was only ranked as a sergeant, thus suggesting that his pedigree did not outweigh his abilities in deciding his rank.

### **DEATH OF SIR CHARLES BURDETT.**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XXIII, ISSUE 117, 18 MAY 1892

## DEATH OF SIR CHARLES BURDETT.

ONE who has passed through a varied career died in the Costley Home last night. We refer to Sir Charles Wentworth Burdett, seventh Baronet of Beuthwaite in the colony of New York. The title was created in 1665, and the deceased was the elder son of the sixth baronet who bore the same name, and was an officer in the East India Company's Service. The deceased was formerly a lieutenant in the 54th foot, and subsequently in the second Staffordshire Militia. About 30 years ago he came to this colony and saw service as a sergeant in the Waikato No. 2 Militia. Afterwards he was in the Armed Constabulary Force for nearly 11 years, and received his discharge in 1874. Sir Charles was admitted to the Auckland Hospital in 1888, and upon his discharge was sent to the temporary refuge in Princes-street, being transferred to the Costley Home in 1890. Death resulted from excessive hemorrhage. Deceased was 65 years of age. He leaves a wife and three children, the son Charles Grant Burdett—who is sixteen years of age—being now the eighth baronet.

The friends of the deceased have notified their intention of arranging for the funeral.

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS18920518.2.64>

---

## BURGIN, JOHN ROBERT

51 years

Died 02 December 1920

Serial #7551

Block A Row 28 Plot 6

John Burgin held various Church posts prior to serving in the Chaplains' Department during World War I. He was gassed on the Somme and although he resumed his Church career upon his return in 1917 he died in 1920.

SERVICE  
18/29 AWMM

NUMBER



FORCE  
Army AWMM

LAST  
WW1 New Zealand Chaplains Department AWMM

RANK

WAR  
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C17673>

**Service Number:** 18/29

**First Name:** John Robert

**Surname:** Burgin

**Rank:** Captain

**Date of Birth:** Not known

**Place of Birth:** England

**Next of Kin:** *Mrs H.J. Burgin (wife), Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand*

**Marital Status:** *Married*

**Occupation:** *Clerk in Holy Orders*

**Nationality of Force:** New Zealand

**Force:** Army

**Unit:** New Zealand Chaplains' Department

**Date of death:** 2 December 1920

**Age:** 51

**Conflict:** WW1

**Body of Embarkation:** *New Zealand Expeditionary Force*

**Place of Embarkation:** *Wellington, New Zealand*

**Embarkation Date:** *5 February 1916*

<b>Transport:</b>	HMNZT	42
HMNZT		43
HMNZT 44		
Consolidated Bios_Dec9.docx	9-Dec-20	137

**Vessel:** *Ulimaroa or Mokoia or Navua*

**Destination:** *Suez, Egypt*

Text in *italics* supplied by [Cenotaph](#), Auckland War Memorial Museum

Source: <http://www.nzwargraves.org.nz/casualties/john-robert-burgin>

BURGIN, JOHN ROBERT

born 10 Oct 1869 Long Bennington Grantham co Lincoln England

died 02 Dec 1920 age 51 heart attack after gassing on Somme buried Purewa cemetery Auckland

son of William BURGIN farm bailiff (1911) at Foston

born c1830 Foston Lincolnshire died Mar . 1919 age 89 Foston registered Newark

married Jun . 1855 registered Sleaford,

and Elizabeth ELKINGTON born c1835 Timberland Lincolnshire;

married 10 Dec 1896 Loudwater High Wycombe Buckinghamshire,

Henrietta Jane WOOLLCOMBE

(1881) S Mary's Hall boarding school Brighton co Sussex

(31 Mar 1901) living on own means district St Lawrence Kent

born c1865 Loudwater co Buckingham

died 21 Jun 1963 Taupo buried Purewa cemetery Auckland

daughter among at least nine children of the Revd William Penrose WOOLLCOMBE

(1865-1881-) vicar Loudwater High Wycombe co Buckingham

born c1826 baptised 03 Jan 1828 Ilsington Devon

died 26 Mar 1899 age 71 6 St Augustines Rd Ramsgate co Kent [left Åí1 280]

son of William WOOLLCOMBE and Elizabeth;

married Jun . 1862 City of London,

and Henrietta JACOB

born c1839 Bromsgrove co Worcester

died 07 Jun 1900 age 61 4 Beatrice Villas Ellington Rd Ramsgate Kent [left Åí107]

(366;249;96;121;128;50)

Education

Grantham church and All Saints Nottingham (278)

31 Mar 1901 at Bishop Wilson Theological school Isle of Man (87) (re-founded 1889 closed 1943)

07 Apr 1903 deacon Sodor & Man (or by 'Lagos and Hausaland (for West Equatorial Africa Mission)' (50)

29 Mar 1904 priest Sodor and Man (278)

#### Positions

1889-1892 Church Army officer (information Pat LEE archives Church Army 2005)

1899 of Cockington Torquay (50)

1892 SPG lay missionary [with Frederick LAWRENCE an ordinand] Macloutsie Matabeleland in new diocese of Mashonaland

1893-1896 SPG lay missionary Melsetter district with GHW KNIGHT BRUCE 1st bishop (1891-1895) of Mashonaland, in

Rhodesia [Zimbabwe] (47)

c1895 assistant in district around Fort Victoria

16 May 1899-22 Apr 1901 CMS lay missionary with Bishop TUGWELL of Hausaland (1894-1922 bishop of The Niger District

and Western Equatorial Africa)

31 Mar 1901 student Bishop Wilson theological school Isle of Man, while his wife, daughter Irene and son Eric residing St

Lawrence Kent (345)

01 Oct 1901 resigned on medical grounds (50)

Apr 1903-1905 assistant curate Peel Isle of Man diocese Sodor and Man

1905-1906 assistant curate S George Douglas

1906-1907 vicar Gartree co Antrim diocese Connor

1907-1909 vicar S Budeaux Devonport diocese Exeter

and chaplain to the forces

15 Mar 1909 arrived Wellington with family PAPAROA (WARC)

16 Mar 1909-1910 curacy parochial district Havelock diocese Nelson (369)

30 Mar 1910-31 Aug 1910 permission to officiate Wellington (140)

18 Jul 1910-1911 assistant curate S Mary cathedral city and diocese Auckland

ca Nov 1910 Mission of Help team member Cambridge Waikato

04 Aug 1911-Jul 1912 vicar (1st ) Epsom diocese Auckland (26)

02 Aug 1912-1915 vicar Ashburton diocese Christchurch (91)

1914-1918 chaplain 1st New Zealand expeditionary forces:

1915 chaplain to the forces 3rd and 4th rifle brigade in Egypt and France (26): nominal roll volume 2, number 18/29,

chaplain-major, next of kin Mrs HJ BURGIN, wife of Parnell Auckland, clerk in holy orders

Sep 1917 left diocesan pension fund diocese Christchurch (96)

28 Sep 1917-1918 honorary assistant curate S Mary cathedral Auckland

chaplain to returned soldiers Auckland district (278)

01 December 1919-1921 vicar Onehunga diocese Auckland

Other

see Church and Settler in Colonial Zimbabwe, by Pamela Welch (2009:Leiden)

nd committee member NZCMS

Jan 1921 p7 obituary (128)

Jan 1921 Church Gazette

Mar 1921 obituary New Zealand Churchman

Source: Blain

---

## BURNABY, WILLIAM

58 years

Died 11 September 1894

Serial #820

Block C Row 5 Plot 33

Interred

Dr Burnaby was a Phrenologist who was in New Zealand to deliver a series of lectures on his speciality 'science'. It is not clear from the advertising whether he took this seriously or was rather a showman who gave a parody of the phrenologist at work. Whatever the case he died unexpectedly in his hotel in Gisborne. This necessitated an inquest that had to be adjourned for an autopsy to be undertaken. The first jury was unable to reach a verdict

even after the medical evidence was given and a second was sworn in. They also called for additional medical evidence. Upon resuming, two members of the second jury were 'not in a fit state to proceed' and were consequently dismissed. A verdict of death from natural causes was finally delivered.

Why the body was transported to Purewa for interment is not clear as only six days elapsed between death and burial. Given the inquest this seems to have been the minimal time required to complete the formalities and then prepare and deliver the body for interment in Auckland.

The representative of Dr. Burnaby,  
phrenological and medical lecturer, has  
arrived in Napier to make arrangements  
for the appearance of his principal.

Source: **Hawke's Bay Herald**

HAWKE'S BAY HERALD, VOLUME XXIX, ISSUE 9737, 20 JULY 1894

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/HBH18940720.2.10?query=William%20Burnaby>

---

WESLEYAN SCHOOLROOM,  
BRIGHT STREET.

ON account of late arrival of steamer, Dr  
BURNABY'S Sunday evening Lecture is  
POSTPONED until the 2nd September.

GRAND THEOLOGICAL & MEDICAL  
SERMON,  
By Dr. BURNABY,  
The Well-known Orator.

ADMISSION FREE. Collection at the Door

---

WESLEYAN SCHOOLROOM,  
BRIGHT STREET.

ON WEDNESDAY EVENING, the  
Side-splitting and Farcical Comedy of  
"HEADS AND FACES," and how to read  
them, by Dr. BURNABY,  
Delineations of Character, Capability, by  
the Head, the Hand, and by Caligraphy,  
performed Blindfolded on the stage. Don't  
fail to hear this Wonderful Orator and  
Character Impersonator.

ADMISSION—Is all over the house.

---

MRS BURNABY, S.M.D., Medical  
Specialist, will give a medical and  
instructive talk (to LADIES ONLY) To-morrow  
(Wednesday) afternoon in the Wesleyan  
school at 3 o'clock sharp. Collection to  
defray expenses.

Source: **Page 3 Advertisements Column 2**

POVERTY BAY HERALD, VOLUME XXI, ISSUE 7066, 28 AUGUST 1894

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/PBH18940828.2.34.2?query=William%20Burnaby>

**T**WO MEN ONLY.—A profitable evening at  
the Theatre Royal with DR. BURNABY,  
SUNDAY, 7.30 p.m.

**Source:** Page 3 Advertisements Column 1

POVERTY BAY HERALD, VOLUME XXI, ISSUE 7070, 1 SEPTEMBER 1894

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/PBH18940901.2.30.1?query=William%20Burnaby>

---

## DEATHS.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXI, ISSUE 9634, 5 OCTOBER 1894,  
SUPPLEMENT

**BURNABY.**—On September 11, 1894, at Gisborne,  
of heart failure, Dr. William Thomas Percy  
Burnaby, the beloved husband of Helena Burnaby,  
aged 38.—*Requiescat in pace.*

## SUDDEN DEATH

LAST evening shortly after eight o'clock, Dr Burnaby, who has been lecturing here, was seized with a fit of coughing in the Royal Hotel, where he was staying, and expired in the course of a few minutes. Medical aid was summoned, and Dr Smith-Hozier attended immediately, but on arrival he found that life was extinct. Mrs Burnaby was present when her husband was taken ill, and also when he died.

### THE INQUEST.

An inquest was held into the circumstances surrounding the death of Dr William Thomas Percy Burnaby by the Coroner (Mr Booth) at the Royal Hotel this morning.

The following jury were chosen:—Messrs H. E. Johnson, F. Wheeler, Cleghorn, G. Williams, J. Thomson, and Cannon.

Mr Cannon was chosen foreman.

Helena Burnaby deposed she was the wife of the deceased, who was 58 years of age and a native of America. He came to New Zealand on the 5th November last, and had suffered from three attacks of la grippe since he had been in the colony. He had not been well since he arrived in Gisborne a fortnight ago, and had been ailing since June last. He had not taken any medicine since last week. About 7.30 last evening deceased, accompanied by witness, went for a walk down the street, and returned about a quarter to eight o'clock. Deceased went up stairs to his room on returning, and began to cough violently. He said he could not get his breath, but refused to take anything except a glass of water. Deceased was a most temperate man. Witness left the room for about five minutes, and on her return deceased was sitting in a chair, with his coat and vest off. He said he was "going," and asked her to rub his chest. She did so, but he died immediately after in her arms. A doctor was sent for, but deceased expired just as the doctor arrived.

Charles John Maney said he was deceased's agent, and had known him between four and five months. Deceased was a lecturer. was of temperate habits, and was on excellent terms with his wife. He complained occasionally of being unwell.

Dr. Charles Henry Smith-Hozier, sworn, said he was called in to see the deceased last night about 8.20. He attended immediately, and found the deceased lying on his bed half undressed. He examined him, but found life extinct. Mrs Burnaby told witness that he had only just died. He had not made a *post mortem*.

The foreman of the jury intimated that the jury considered it necessary to hold a *post mortem* examination, and the coroner ordered this to be done.

The enquiry was adjourned at this stage for an hour.

The enquiry was adjourned at this stage for an hour.

On resuming, Dr Smith-Hozier said he had made a *post mortem* examination of the body. He found a copious deposit of sub-cutaneous fat. Upon raising the chest bone he found a large deposit of fat beneath it. There was extensive pleuritic effusion on the right side causing compression of the lung, also the same to a lesser extent on the left side. Both lungs were extensively adherent both latterly and posteriorly. The heart was very large, extensively enveloped in fat, and the muscular tissue soft, and easily torn. Some of the chambers had very thin walls. There was extensive disease of all the aortic valves, which had undergone almost complete ossification. The liver, stomach, and other organs examined were healthy. The cause of death was heart disease accelerated by pleuritic effusions.

The Coroner briefly reviewed the evidence, and called upon the jury to return their verdict.

Mr H. E. Johnson stated that he was not satisfied with the evidence, and would not agree to any verdict the others might find.

The Foreman stated there was a diversity of opinion upon the matter.

The jury were then locked up for the purpose of considering their verdict.

At 1.30 two of the jurors informed the Coroner they were not satisfied with the medical evidence, and the Coroner sent for Dr Innes to attend at 3 o'clock.

At three o'clock the foreman of the jury intimated they could not agree, and the Coroner discharged them.

The following jury was then sworn:—Messrs J. Sigley (foreman), J. Hart, A. Skillicorn, J. Mackrell, E. Oliver, F. Overden.

The evidence of Mrs Burnaby, Mr Maney, and Dr Smith-Hozier was read over to the jury.

Dr John F. Innes said he had examined the body of the deceased. He found extensive evidence of heart disease. He had heard the evidence of Dr Smith Hozier, and quite agreed with him that the cause of death was heart disease.

To the Foreman: He examined the stomach which contained pulpy food, but there was no evidence of inflammation.

The Coroner said the jury first empanelled could not agree, and wished for the evidence of another doctor. He had consequently called in Dr. Innes. When the Court resumed at 3 o'clock, however, he found that two of the jurors were not in a fit state to proceed, and he had consequently discharged the jury and caused a fresh one to be drawn.

The jury at once returned a verdict of "Death from natural causes," the foreman remarking that the medical evidence was most conclusive.

## SUDDEN DEATH.

POVERTY BAY HERALD, VOLUME XXI, ISSUE 7079, 12 SEPTEMBER 1894

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/PBH18940912.2.18?query=William%20Burnaby>

---

**SUDDEN DEATH.**—A very sudden death occurred at Gisborne on Tuesday. Dr **Barnaby**, an American lecturer, was seized with a fit of coughing and expired within 10 minutes. He was staying at the Royal Hotel.

## LOCAL & GENERAL.

TEMUKA LEADER, ISSUE 2712, 15 SEPTEMBER 1894

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TEML18940915.2.10?query=William%20Burnaby>

---

## BURTON-CHADWICK, ROBERT PETER BURTON

(Named in Cemetery Records as 'Peter Robert')

72 years

Died 28 August 1983

Serial #46156

No location given

Ashes interred

Possessed of a minor aristocratic pedigree, Burton-Chadwick appears to have had minor scrapes with the law. He is reported on the night of 17 September 1940 as being in possession of a lighted hurricane lamp belonging to the Wellington City Council while drunk.

Although reported to have served in World War II in North Africa and Italy his service record has not been located.



## **Sir Robert Peter Burton Burton-Chadwick, 2nd Bt.**<sup>1</sup>

M, #192222, b. 22 June 1911, d. 28 August 1983

Last Edited=4 Jul 2015

Sir Robert Peter Burton **Burton-Chadwick**, 2nd Bt. was born on 22 June 1911.<sup>1</sup> He was the son of [Sir Robert Burton-Chadwick, 1st Bt.](#) and [Catherine Barbara Williams](#).<sup>1</sup> He married [Rosalind Mary Stott](#), daughter of [Harry John Stott](#), in 1937.<sup>1</sup> He and Rosalind Mary **Stott** were divorced in 1949.<sup>1</sup> He married, secondly, [Beryl Joan Brailsford](#), daughter of [Stanley Frederick James Brailsford](#), in 1950.<sup>1</sup> He died on 28 August 1983 at age 72.<sup>1,2</sup>

He was educated at [St. George's School, Harpenden, Hertfordshire, England](#).<sup>1</sup> He fought in the Second World War between 1942 and 1945, with NZ Military Force in North Africa and Italy.<sup>1</sup> He succeeded to the title of *2nd Baronet Chadwick, of Bidston, co. Palatine, Cheshire [U.K., 1935]* on 21 May 1951.<sup>1</sup>

### **Children of Sir Robert Peter Burton Burton-Chadwick, 2nd Bt. and [Rosalind Mary Stott](#)**

[Diana Burton-Chadwick](#)<sup>+1</sup> b. 1938

[Sally Virginia Burton-Chadwick](#)<sup>+1</sup> b. 1940

### **Children of Sir Robert Peter Burton Burton-Chadwick, 2nd Bt. and [Beryl Joan Brailsford](#)**

[Wendy Lorraine Burton-Chadwick](#)<sup>1</sup> b. 12 Dec 1951

[Sir Joshua Kenneth Burton-Chadwick, 3rd Bt.](#) b. 1 Feb 1954

### **Citations**

[S37] BP2003 volume 1, page 600. See link for full details for this source. Hereinafter cited as. [S37]

[S266] World War II Unit Histories - Officers, online [http://www.unithistories.com/units\\_index/default.asp?file=../officers/personsx.html](http://www.unithistories.com/units_index/default.asp?file=../officers/personsx.html). Hereinafter cited as World War II Unit Histories - Officers.

Source: <http://thepeerage.com/p19223.htm>s

## MAGISTRATE'S COURT

Found walking along Lambton Quay last night in a drunken condition and carrying a lighted hurricane lamp, Peter Robert **Burton-Chadwick**, a salesman, aged 29, could give a constable who accosted him no satisfactory explanation as to how he came to possess the lamp, and this morning, in the Magistrate's Court, he pleaded guilty to drunkenness and to the theft of the lamp. Sub-Inspector L. R. Capp said that the lamp was found to belong to the City Council, and had been taken from road works in Lambton Quay. The accused had been before the Court on previous occasions for minor offences. Mr. J. L. Stout, S.M., convicted **Burton-Chadwick** and ordered him to come up for sentence if called upon within three months.

## MAGISTRATE'S COURT

EVENING POST, VOLUME CXXX, ISSUE 68, 17 SEPTEMBER 1940

SOURCE: [HTTPS://PAPERSPAST.NATLIB.GOVT.NZ/NEWSPAPERS/EP19400917.2.103?QUERY=BURTON-CHADWICK](https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/EP19400917.2.103?query=BURTON-CHADWICK)

---

BUTTLE, KEITH NICHOLSON

73 years

Died 15 December 1973

Serial #30005

Block F Row 38 Plot 126

Interred

Keith Nicholson Buttle CBE (23 November 1900 – 15 December 1973) was a New Zealand businessman and Mayor of Auckland City from 1957 to 1959. He replaced Thomas Ashby in a by-election in November 1957; Ashby died part-way through his term.<sup>[1]</sup>

Born in Auckland he attended Auckland Grammar School. He was a sharebroker and partner in an Auckland firm of sharebrokers. He was on the Auckland City Council (18

years), Auckland Harbour Board (5 years) and Auckland Harbour Bridge Authority (3 years).<sup>[1]</sup>

Papers Past does not yet have the relevant issue(s) from Buttle's era as Mayor and a prominent Councillor on line.

---

## CADE, GEORGE PALMER

78 years old, died 26 September 1987, Serial #37341 , Block L Row 0 Plot 12

George Cade was born at Hawera, Taranaki, in 1909.

In 1928, Cade joined the New Zealand Army, and in 1940 left New Zealand with the first echelons. He saw action in Greece and Crete in 1941, as well as serving in North Africa between 1941-43. During the Battle for Egypt in 1942, Cade was awarded the DSO for gallantry in action. The Official History describes the incident which saw Cade decorated:

The 5th Field had two OPs per battery forward, but both those of 47 Battery were put out of action through mines and Captains Parkes and Smith were killed (and two gunners also). Major Cade, who was acting as liaison officer at Headquarters of 5 Brigade, heard this and went forward himself to open an OP. The area was heavily mined and under constant mortar and small-arms fire. He completed his journey on foot and set up his post in front of 22 Battalion, bringing down covering fire as the infantry consolidated. Enemy fire forced him to change position frequently and his own selfless determination prompted him to reconnoitre boldly. In so doing he discerned several important targets and engaged them effectively. It was an action reminiscent of his splendid performance at Maleme in Crete and for it he was awarded the DSO.

In 1943, Cade moved with the Division to Italy, seeing action late in the year as the Division assaulted the area around the Sangro River.

Following his return to New Zealand, Cade filled a number of positions in the Post War New Zealand army:

Director of Royal New Zealand Artillery (RNZA), 1948-53.

General Staff Officer grade 1 (GSO1) of NZ Division, 1954-57.

Commander of New Zealand Forces in Malaya, 1957-60.

Command of Central Military District (CMD) and of 2 New Zealand Infantry Brigade in 1960.

Cade retired from the army in 1964, after 36 years as a regular soldier. His last rank was Lieutenant-Colonel. He passed away in 1987 and was buried at Purewa in September 1987.



Artillery HQ officers outside the ACV near the Sangro: Ken Myers, Steve Weir, George Cade, Murray Sidey, Phil Norrie

<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=qr&GRid=46589687>

<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/WH2Arti-fig-WH2Art088a.html>

<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2Arti-c11-6.html>

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C34687>

<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=qr&GRid=46589687>

---

**CAMPBELL, HUGH**, 61 years, died 11 December 1906, Serial # 3420, Block E, Row 37, Plot 139.

Mayor of Parnell; favoured the amalgamation of borough councils into one Auckland Council.

Parnell is the oldest suburb in Auckland and is the residential quarter of many leading citizens. In Parnell, in the very early days, the Anglican Church established its seat, and it still continues to be the residence of the Bishop (who is the Primate of New Zealand), while the Diocesan Library and other Church of England institutions and charities are also located in the place. The churches include St. Mary's Pro-Cathedral, which has a remarkably fine chime of bells, St John the Baptist Roman Catholic Chapel and Wesleyan and Presbyterian Churches.

The borough numbers among its institutions the Orphan Home, St. Stephens Native School, where a good commercial education is provided for Native lads drawn from all parts of the provincial district and boarded at

the establishment; Jubilee Institute for the Blind, Women's Home and Children's Home. Parnell also has a fine public school, with a separate building for infants, a Roman Catholic Convent and an Oddfellow's Hall.

On 12 June 1901 His Royal Highness the Duke of Cornwall and York, accompanied by the Duchess, laid the foundation stone of the Queen Victoria School for Maori Girls, at the site of the school, on the Native school estate at Glanville Terrace, Parnell, in the presence of a very large gathering of people. The Parnell Borough was proclaimed in April 1877 and Colonel Henry Matthew Nation, an old army officer, was the first to occupy the mayor chair. He was succeeded successively by Messrs J. W. Melton, William Coleman, J. W. Robinson, J. Friar Clarke, Robert Walker, D. H. McKenzie, Johnathan Winks, S. Thorne George, John McCabe, G. S. Kissling, S. Von Sturmer, Joseph Thornes and N. W. Pollard.<sup>14</sup>

Mr. Hugh Campbell, His Worship the Mayor of Parnell, was born in Helensburg, Scotland, and arrived in New Zealand in 1864. After being for some years in commercial life, he took to the study of the law as a pupil of the late Mr J. B. Russell, and on being admitted as a barrister and solicitor he joined that gentleman in partnership under the style of Russell and Campbell. Mr Campbell occupies a high position at the bar and is now the senior member of his firm, which practises at Auckland and Wellington.

Mr. Campbell resides at Parnell and was first elected mayor in 1898 and had been previously a councillor of the borough. Since he has been mayor a complete scheme for the drainage of Parnell has been undertaken. Mr Campbell is in favour of the amalgamation of Auckland with all the suburbs and local districts in its neighbourhood, under one local governing body, with large powers of self-government, to deal in a comprehensive manner with such questions as water supply, drainage, tramways, lighting etc., He unsuccessfully contested Parnell at the last election. Mr Campbell is married to the daughter of the late Mr R. C Barstow,<sup>15</sup> formerly resident magistrate at Auckland.<sup>16</sup>

---

## CARR, JOHN ANTHONY

71 years old, died 23 November 1965, Serial #25109 , Block A Row 33 Plot 16

---

<sup>14</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p. 509, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d1.html>

accessed 28 September 2015.

<sup>15</sup> Campbell, Elizabeth Jane (nee Barstow), 73 years old, died 13 June 1929, Serial # 9676, Block E, Row 37, Plot 138. Campbell-Barstow. – On January 19, 1893, at the Bishop's Private Chapel, Bishopscourt, Parnell, by the Right Reverend W. G. Cowie, M.D., Bishop of Auckland, Hugh Campbell of Auckland, barrister-at-law, to Elizabeth Jane, second daughter of the late R. C. Barstow, Esq., of Stonecroft, Epsom (*Auckland Star*, 21 January 1893, p. 8).

<sup>16</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p. 510, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d1.html>

accessed 28 September 2015.

John Carr was born in 1894, and was living in Epsom at the time of the outbreak of war in 1914. He was a sapper with the Samoan Advanced Party in 1914. As the occupation of Samoa occurred in August 1914, this indicates that Carr may have been in the Army prior to the start of the war.

By July 1915, Carr had transferred to the Royal Navy, and was a pilot in the RNAS – the air arm of the navy. Involved in anti-submarine patrols, Carr was awarded the DSC in October 1917 for 'services on patrol duties and submarine searching in Home Waters'.

John Carr was buried at Purewa cemetery on 15 April 1966.



Sources:

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C40040>

[http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE20419315](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE20419315)

<http://discovery.nationalarchives.gov.uk/results/r?q=john+anthony+carr>

<https://www.flightglobal.com/FlightPDFArchive/1915/1915%20-%200551.PDF>

## CARR, ROBERT CHARLES

89 years

Died 19 February 1928

Serial #9367

Block A Row 25 Plot 40

Interred

Robert Carr fought at the famous battle of Gate Pa in Tauranga during the New Zealand Wars.

*CARR, ROBERT CHARLES*, Auctioneer and Commission Merchant, 63, Queen Street, Auckland. Private residence, Romuera. Telephone 45. P.O. Box 239. Bankers, National



MR. R. C. CARR.

***Mr. R. C. Carr.***

PAGE 310

Bank of New Zealand. Mr. Carr was born at Manchester, England, in 1838, and is the eldest son of Mr. John Carr, corn merchant, of that city. He was educated at Lee's commercial school, one of the leading and old-established

schools of Manchester. After leaving school Mr. Carr was engaged as warehouseman in the city, and left England, in 1861, by the ship "Black Eagle," for Auckland. On his arrival he engaged in various pursuits until the outbreak of the Maori war in 1863, when he volunteered his services and served in the 5th company of the Auckland Rifles under Captain Derron and Lieutenant Thompson (now Minister of Defence). After the action of the Gate Pa, he commenced storekeeping at Tauranga, but returned to Auckland in 1867, and joined the firm of Messrs Turrell and Tonks. He remained in the employment of the firm until Mr. Turrell retired, when he was taken into partnership, under the style of Messrs Benjamin Tonks and Co. In 1889 Mr. Carr took over the business, and continues to enjoy the support and confidence accorded to the old firm. Mr. Carr is a director of the New Zealand Accident Company, Northern Boot. Company, and various mining companies. He was initiated into Freemasonry in Lodge Ara, 348, I.C., and is a vice-president of the Lancashire Society.

Source: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d33-d5.html>



## OBITUARY.

**MR. ROBERT C. CARR.**

WELL-KNOWN BUSINESS MAN.

VETERAN OF MAORI WAR.

Well known in business and financial circles in the city for the last half-century, Mr. Robert Charles Carr died at his residence, Victoria Avenue, Remuera, yesterday, aged 90.

Mr. Carr was a native of Manchester, and was born in 1838. He was a son of Mr. John Carr, corn merchant of that city, and was educated at Lee's Commercial School, one of its oldest and best-known schools. Mr. Carr was at first engaged as a warehouseman, but on reaching his twenties he decided to try what fortune had in store for him in New Zealand. He embarked in the ship Black Eagle, and reached Auckland on November 19, 1861.

After his arrival Mr. Carr followed varied pursuits until the outbreak of the Maori War in 1863, when he volunteered and served in the 5th Company of the Auckland Rifles under Captain Derrom and Lieut. Thompson, who, as the Hon. Thomas Thompson, afterwards became Minister of Defence in the Seddon Government. After the capture of the Gate Pa, Mr. Carr set up as a storekeeper at Tauranga, but returned to Auckland in 1867 and entered the service of Messrs. Turrell and Tonks, auctioneers and land agents. He remained in the employment of the firm until Mr. Turrell retired, when he was taken into partnership, the firm assuming the style of Benjamin Tonks and Company.

In course of time Mr. Carr established an independent estate agency business, and carried it on in partnership with two of his sons. Until as recently as four months ago he was actively engaged in the control of the firm and had attended board meetings later than that. On account of failing health he was obliged, early this year, to resign from the directorate of the New Zealand Insurance Company, of which he had been a member for 21 years. Prior to that he was on the board of the New Zealand Accident Insurance Company for a considerable time before it was acquired by the New Zealand Insurance Company. Mr. Carr was also a director of the Northern Boot Company and of several mining companies.

Throughout his life Mr. Carr was devoted to music. He held the position of organist at the Lower Remuera Mission Hall for 38 years, partly during the ministration of the late Mr. J. L. Wilson. In his younger days he was a member of the choir of the old St. Matthew's Church and for several months relieved the organist at St. Mary's Church, before it was elevated to the status of a cathedral.

Mr. Carr was married to Miss Rose Alexander, daughter of the late Mr. A. Alexander, of Kings Clere, Hampshire, in St. Matthew's in September, 1867. Their diamond wedding was celebrated last year. He is survived by his wife and six children, namely, Archdeacon A. J. Carr, of Greymouth; Messrs. F. H. Carr, of Dunedin, and F. C. Carr, of Auckland; Mesdames E. J. Clendon, of Thames; W. J. Rutherford, of Bombay, and G. A. McMillan, of Auckland. There are eight grandchildren and three great-grandchildren.

Source: **OBITUARY.**

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LXV, ISSUE 19875, 20 FEBRUARY 1928

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19280220.2.91?query=Robert+Charles+Carr>

---

CARROLLO, WALTER MORTON(SIC)

46 years

Died 04 November 1904

Serial #2986

Block E Row 47 Plot 63

Rating 2

The self-appointed Professor adapted the name 'Carrollo' from the juxtaposition of two letters from his birth name of O'Carroll. Despite no formal qualification he appears to have had his devotees and was especially influential in advancing physical exercise for females by the use of attire appropriate for the purpose.

CARROLLO - Professor of Physical Culture

Source: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/porkynz/15142370726>

Walter Monton CARROLLO

Professor of Physical Culture

Who died at Auckland

4th November 1904

Aged 45 years

Sincerely regretted by his many

Friends, to whom he endeared  
himself by his kindly nature  
and by his numerous pupils  
who derived lasting benefit  
from his skilled instruction.

Block E Row 47 Plot 63

Observer, Volume XI, Issue 657, 1 August 1891, Page 4

The gymnasium costume adopted by Prof. Carrollo's lady pupils gives a good idea for a rational dress for females. It is most graceful, dignified and modest, and a vast improvement on the fashionable dress of the day.[3]

Auckland Star, Volume XXXV, Issue 264, 4 November 1904, Page 4

DEATH OF PROFESSOR CARROLLO.

A SUDDEN CALL

The hundreds of pupils who for the past twenty years have been trained in gymnastics by Professor Walter M. Carrollo will regret exceedingly his sudden death in a private hospital this morning. The late Professor was a native of Manchester (England) and about twenty years ago he came out to the colony to begin practice of his profession. He was then about 26 or 28 years of age, and he had done well in all the gymnastic competitions he had taken part in. His letters of recommendation were especially high in their praise, and it was not long before the Auckland public recognised that in him it had received a man especially suited to the business he had taken up. He had a very genial and good-tempered nature, firm but even, and he had a great command over children and young people. The result was that he was not very long in working up an extensive clientele amongst the younger people of the town, whose parents he had also impressed with his ability. He started a class in High street to begin with, and soon removed to larger rooms in the Mercantile Chambers to cope with his increasing business. Some time afterwards he took over the Y.M.C.A. Rooms, and conducted them for many years. He was, besides this, instructor to a great number of private and secondary schools around Auckland, and it was in that connection that he showed his ability. He had splendid control over his pupils, and he brought them along in physical ability famously. There are many who will remember the Professor through the

enduring strength of frame he gave them. He became immensely popular with all classes of the community through his devotion to his work, but his strength gave way under the strain, and about two years ago he gave up his night classes, selling out to Professor Potter. He however, retained his school classes, and he devoted the remainder of his life to them. Some weeks past he caught a severe cold and neglected it, the result being that he was taken seriously ill three or four days ago, and had to be removed to a private hospital, where he died this morning, the cause of death being given as heart failure. He had no relatives in the colony, but he had formed many close friends here. His funeral will be held on Sunday. [1]

New Zealand Herald, Volume XLI, Issue 12704, 5 November 1904, Page 4

#### DEATH OF PROFESSOR CARROLLO.

The death, occurred yesterday morning at a private hospital in Symonds-street, of Professor Walter M. Carrollo the well-known athletic exponent and tutor. Deceased had been suffering for some weeks past from the effects of a severe cold and this took on such a serious aspect that a few days ago he went into the private hospital for treatment, but death ensued from heart failure. The late Professor Corrollo was about 45 years of age and up to two years ago had actively pursued the athletic profession, having a large number of pupils under him. At that time, however, he found it necessary to give up the class he had held at the Y.M.C.A. gymnasium for some years previously, retaining only his school classes of which he had several. He was the instructor at the Grammar School, and almost every secondary school in Auckland, as well as the Costley Training Institute for Boys, the Parnell Native School, and the Blind Institute. He was a native of Manchester and had no relatives in the colony, where he had resided for about 20 years. His first physical training class was opened in High-street, and later he rented rooms in the Mercantile Chambers, from there going to premises in Grey-street, prior to his final move to the Y.M.C.A. The late professor was a most genial and unassuming man, and made a host of friends, also wielding a great influence for good among the young people who passed through his hands. In athletics he excelled in all branches and was an expert boxer and fencer. He was always willing and ready to place his services at the disposal of anyone desiring them, or organisers of benefits for deserving objects. At all the Premier picnics of the Oddfellows for the last 13 years he assisted at the sports, and to his untiring efforts much of the success of this part of the day's outing was largely, due. Immediately upon, his death being made known yesterday, an informal meeting of the Premier Picnic Committee was held, when it was decided to send a wreath in token of sympathy, and to be officially represented at the funeral. The late professor was an active member of the West End Rowing Club some years ago, and afterwards was a vice-president, and every year he donated a set of trophies to be rowed for. The committee of the club, at a meeting last night, decided to send a letter of sympathy to deceased's relatives' through his

executors, that a wreath should be sent, and that the officers and as many of the members as possible should attend the funeral to-morrow, and that all the members taking part in the club trials today should wear a band of crape, as a mark of respect for their late vice-president. The funeral will leave Frogmore House at half-past two to-morrow afternoon for Purewa cemetery. [2]

Auckland Star, Volume XXXV, Issue 266, 7 November 1904, Page 2

The late Professor Carrollo was buried yesterday at Purewa, and the funeral cortege was largely attended. The procession started from "Frogmore," where deceased lived for several years, and his coffin was carried from the house to the hearse by four of his fellow boarders. The Costley Training Institute for boys, under Major Morrow headed the procession, and after the hearse came representatives of the Grammar School (Messrs. Tibbs and Sloman) King's College (Mr Plugge) and Prince Albert College (Mr. Percival), the Savage Club (Mr. McKaKil Geddes), the Auckland Swimming Club (Messrs. H. Sinclair and Hughes), the West End Rowing Club, and many others, the different institutions with which deceased had been associated during his 20 years' life in Auckland also sent wreaths, and four former pupils carried the coffin from the hearse to the graveside. The Rev. Canon Nelson conducted the funeral ceremony, and he referred to the great amount of good the deceased had done in the course of his useful life. He had won the good opinion of all who had had any dealings with him, and his death would create a blank it would be hard to fill. [4]

Observer, Volume XXV, Issue 9, 12 November 1904, Page 4

"Though he styled himself professionally as Professor Carrollo his actual name was O'Carroll, and amongst his intimates he occasionally related how he had constructed a capital business cognomen by taking the O off the front of his name and tacking it on to the end. The Professor was genial and good-hearted, and ever ready to forward any movement in his own particular line for the public welfare and his death will be a loss to the community." [5]

#### SOURCES:

[1]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[2]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[3]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[4]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[5]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

---

## CARTER, CHARLES

86 years

Died (unknown)

Serial #5341

Rev. Carter was an adept linguist who readily learned languages and was able to translate the Bible into Cingalese (sic). He seems to have had spats at various times with devotees from other denominations regarding theological matters.

---

**In the Choral Hall on the 6th November the Theosophists of Auckland took occasion to reply to the lectures recently delivered by the Rev. Charles Carter against the tenets of their faith, three papers being read in support of Theosophical teachings. There was a large attendance, Mr. Adam Kelly was voted to the chair, and printed copies of the three papers were distributed gratis at the close of the meeting. The collection amounted to £3 10s 7d, and the whole sum was handed over to the Institute for the Blind.**

Source: ECCLESIASTICAL. New Zealand Herald, Volume XXIX, Issue 9051, 2 December 1892, Supplement

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH18921202.2.72.10?query=Rev%20Charles%20Carter>

**THE REV. CHARLES CARTER.**

(PRESS ASSOCIATION TELEGRAM.)

AUCKLAND, July 6.

The death has occurred of the Rev. Charles Carter, formerly Baptist missionary in Ceylon, aged eighty-six. He translated the Bible into Cingalese and compiled an English-Cingalese dictionary.

Source: THE REV. CHARLES CARTER. Press, Volume L, Issue 15013, 7 July 1914

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/CHP19140707.2.41.7>

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19140713.2.29?query=Rev%20Charles%20Carter>

Source: MEMORIAL SERVICE. New Zealand Herald, Volume LI, Issue 15659, 13 July 1914

---

## CAUGHEY, SIR THOMAS HARCOURT CLARKE 'PAT'

82 years old, died 4 Aug 1993, Serial #41274, Block Y Row 19 Plot 52.

Businessman – managing Director of Smith & Caughey, business hall of fame inductee, Test All Black.

Thomas Caughey was born in Auckland in 1911. His great Aunt was Marianne Caughey, the founder of Smith & Caugheys department store. Caughey attended King's College and represented the school at Rugby and cricket – being captain of both the 1<sup>st</sup> XV and 1<sup>st</sup> XI, while also being the school champion in athletics, swimming, and boxing.

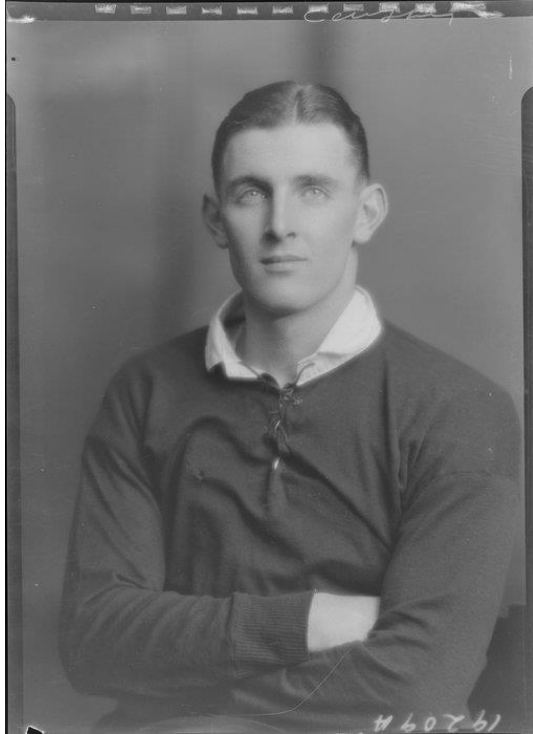
Caughey studied at Auckland University, representing the Auckland University RFC, and gaining higher honours, firstly with the Auckland provincial team in 1931, and then was selected for the All Blacks in the following year, aged just 20.

Caughey toured Australia with the All Blacks in 1932, playing in both tests. He toured the Home Nations in 1935/36, scoring three tries in the test against Scotland. In 1937 Caughey played his last game for the All Blacks – a 6-17 loss to the South Africans in Auckland.

Caughey joined the family business – the Smith and Caughey department store chain – from school in 1930, and spent the next 63 years involved in its operation. He was managing director and chairman of the company for 30 years. Caughey also retained an interest in public health, and was a member of the Auckland Hospital Board for 25 years, including 15 as its chair.

Caughey was also active in the Medical Research Council, the Auckland Medical Research Foundation and the University of Auckland School of Medicine. Made an OBE in 1967, Caughey was then knighted in 1972, for outstanding services to health administration.

Thomas Caughey died 4 August 1993, and his ashes buried at Purewa Cemetery.



### MEMORIAL SERVICE. CEREMONY AT BAPTIST CHURCH

At the Auckland Baptist Tabernacle yesterday, a service was held in memory of the late **Rev. Charles Carter** and the late Mr. James Knight, who were honorary elders of the tabernacle. The organist played as a prelude "I Know That My Redeemer Liveth," the choir rendering as an offertory anthem "The Homeland." The pastor, the **Rev. H. Knowles Kempton**, preached an impressive sermon, in which he dealt with the life work of the two deceased gentlemen, his text being Timothy II., Ch., iv., Verses 6 to 8, and his subject, "The Victor-Wreath of Righteousness." A translation of the psalms by the **Rev. Charles Carter** was given as a Scriptural reading. The service was concluded with the playing of the "Dead March in Saul."

By the death of the **Rev. Charles Carter** the Baptist Church loses one of its foremost scholars and missionaries. The deceased, who was in his 87th year, spent 24 years in Ceylon, where he translated the Bible and many hymns into Cingalese, revised the Bible three times, and brought out a Cingalese-English and an English-Cingalese dictionary. During 30 years spent in New Zealand, he was pastor, at various times, of the John Street, Caverham, Baptist Church, the Ponsonby Baptist Church, and the Edinburgh Street Congregational Church.



<http://natlib.govt.nz/records/22635556>

<http://stats.allblacks.com/asp/Profile.asp?ABID=141>

<http://www.businesshalloffame.co.nz/past-laureates/caughey-thomas-harcourt-clarke/>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH19351125.2.84.1&srpos=4&e=-----10--1----0caughey+all+blacks+scotland-->

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP19351125.2.18.1&srpos=7&e=-----10--1----0caughey+all+blacks+scotland-->

---

## CHALMERS, JOHN CUNNINGHAM

81 years

Died 17 May 1995

Serial # 42071

Block Y Row 15 Plot 73

Ashes interred

The particular interest in John Chalmers arises from comments his widow made when interviewed in 2010. She also served overseas and recalled that her late husband had charge of young soldiers about to go into battle. Her recollection of his comments that the latter were 'crying and shaking' has a truth about it that more daredevil-like accounts of war lack, particularly given the first-hand experience of her husband who was himself wounded and her own as one who had nursed the injured.

Born 8 February 1914 - Died 17 May 1995

SERVICE		NUMBER
23398 AWMM		
ALSO	KNOWN	AS
Jack AWMM		
Consolidated Bios_Dec9.docx	9-Dec-20	161

FORCE  
Army AWMM

LAST  
Captain  
21 Infantry Battalion AWMM

RANK  
AWMM

WAR  
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C19056>

# Memories of war

SARAH MOYES



Last updated 05:00 23/04/2010



SHANE WENZLICK

**A LIFETIME AGO:** Jean Chalmers was a nurse in the Middle East during World War Two. She saw what happened to New Zealand soldiers first-hand.

Ads by Google

[Download This To PDF](#) fromdoctopdf.com

It's Free to Download and Convert. Get It In Seconds, Download Now.

IT'S BEEN more than 70 years since World War Two began.

"It's hard to believe really," Jean Chalmers says.

After all these years the Remuera resident's memory of the war is still crystal clear.

"I've never forgotten it. It was a terrible war, I don't want it to happen ever again."

The 95-year-old's memory isn't just of the stories that were brought home by the soldiers – she witnessed the horror first-hand.

In 1941, New Zealand Prime Minister Peter Fraser announced in the newspaper that 200 women were needed to work as nurses in the Middle East.

Mrs Chalmers applied and passed the medical exam with 100 percent.

From there the 200 women, who had to be at least 23 years old with 60 hours or more of medical training, were sent to a camp at

Trentham Racecourse in Wellington for military training.

One week later on December 22, 1941, all 200 women sailed out of Wellington on board the New Zealand hospital ship Maunganui - bound for the Middle East.

The journey was long and rough. Mrs Chalmers remembers almost everyone getting seasick.

After several weeks of travelling they arrived at the Number One New Zealand General Hospital in Helwan, just eight miles out of Cairo, Egypt.

Most had little training, but the short-staffed hospital was happy to have them.

"They gave us the keys to the drug cupboard so we could give the drugs out ourselves," Mrs Chalmers says.

"It was a terrible, terrible war - men had their legs blown off and their arms amputated."

During her first few weeks, Mrs Chalmers' life turned into a bit of a love story. A patient in the first ward she worked in was her husband to-be.

She had seen the late Captain John (Jack) Chalmers while living in New Zealand because he was a teacher who lived nearby, but she had never spoken to him.

As captain, Mr Chalmers had the job of lining up the 18 and 19-year-olds ready for battle.

"They would be crying and shaking. They didn't know if they were about to be shot down," Mrs Chalmers says.

Mr Chalmers was in hospital with back and leg injuries.

Once he recovered he was discharged and sent back to the desert for another nine months.

The pair corresponded through letters during this time and when he returned they got married.

With Mrs Chalmers dressed in her nurse's uniform with a white veil and a bouquet of red roses and Mr Chalmers in his military uniform, the two married at a church in Helwan. Mrs Chalmers was given away by the hospital's colonel.

After four-and-a-half years fighting in the desert, Mr Chalmers was due to go on leave, so the newlyweds returned to New Zealand.

While most of the soldiers on leave were expected to return to the Middle East, Mr and Mrs Chalmers were both discharged from active service in September 1944.

Mr Chalmers returned to teaching and over the following years they had four children.

In 1958, Mr Chalmers was appointed founding principal of Saint Kentigern School - which opened in 1959. Mrs Chalmers recalls a very happy 20 years at the school.

Mr Chalmers died 15 years ago and Mrs Chalmers now lives in Remuera.

Each year in the lead-up to Anzac Day she sells poppies on Queen St to raise money for those who have returned from the services.

Although she despised the war, she did enjoy her time as a nurse in Egypt.

"Nursing is in my blood. My auntie had been awarded the highest award a woman can get when she was a nurse in World War One. My mother was also a nurse.

"It was such a wonderful privilege to be given the chance to do some small thing for our dear boys who were far from home and their loved ones – it's made me very, very humble."

**- East And Bays Courier**

Source: <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/east-bays-courier/3610190/Memories-of-war>

---

## CHALMERS, WALLACE

Died: 6 January 1963, aged 46

Block M Row 16 Plot 58

Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmers was fatally shot when called to the scene of a firearms incident near Waitakere, Auckland in January 1963. Another policeman in attendance at the incident was also shot. It was generally accepted up until the time of this sad event (which was followed by another police shooting less than a month later in Wellington) that New Zealand police were unarmed and generally attended the scene of reported crimes without firearms. Even when police were armed there was usually no special firearms training or expert officers available for such calls out, although armed criminals were not unknown and there had been earlier deaths involving firearms. As a result of the Waitakere shootings an Armed Offenders Squad was established within the New Zealand Police and there was a general review of police tactics to be used during incidents where firearms were involved. The offender was tried and found to be criminally insane. Inspector Chalmers was posthumously awarded the Queen's Police Medal for bravery. Sadly, it could be seen that was had

been assumed to be a relationship of trust between public and police was undermined by two unrelated but coincidental acts of extreme violence.



# CHAMBERS, JOHN

Burial

1903

Serial #2768

Chambers, John

by Peter Lowe

Biography

John Chambers was born at Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire, England, and baptised there on 22 October 1839. He was the son of Ann Wyman and her husband, George Chambers, a farmer. After an apprenticeship as a coppersmith in Greenwich, he established a business on his own account in Nottinghamshire. Chambers married Martha Chambers Moginie on 24 August 1861, in Kentish Town, Middlesex. The family emigrated to New Zealand in 1864, arriving at Auckland aboard the Columbus on 10 October.

Within a few years of his arrival in New Zealand, Chambers had become active on behalf of the New Zealand Iron and Steel Company in seeking to exploit the potential for establishing an iron-smelting industry based on the North Island's west coast ironsands. In 1876 he and others arranged for sand samples to be sent to England and the United States for assessment. The response from Sir Henry Bessemer in England was guarded. He drew attention to the need for investigation of the technological uncertainties in devising a satisfactory smelting process. The response from the United States was much more positive and encouraged Chambers and his backers to use a patented US process for their New Zealand plant.

A very ambitious scheme was devised, and after initial difficulties a plant was established in 1883 on a five-acre waterfront site in Onehunga. After initial success at producing a satisfactory quality of iron, samples of which were exhibited at exhibitions in Europe, the whole enterprise suddenly failed. An American ironmaster, W. H. Jones, whose expertise in the process was vital, had been appointed plant manager; after only a few months in the position he was convicted of attempted murder and gaoled. With no adequate replacement available, the plant closed and was later exported to China.

From 1865 Chambers had been connected with E. Porter and Company, a firm of ironmongers and importers. Here he became involved in specifying equipment for goldmining operations at Thames and other parts of Auckland province. His association with mining continued until his death. He may also have been involved in coalmining at Kamo and cement making, probably at Portland. In 1887 he withdrew from E. Porter and Company, and became managing director of T. & S. Morrin and Company.

Chambers was also associated in business with his son, John. As a result of his father's contacts with overseas manufacturers, John junior twice spent periods in England with the prominent engineering firm Tangyes. In 1892

the pair established the firm of John Chambers and Son. This business, which became a limited liability company in 1898, imported, sold and serviced a wide range of equipment used in the mining, water distribution and dairy industries. After the death of John Chambers senior, it expanded into the supply of farm equipment, including one of the leading brands of agricultural tractors. The company was absorbed by Andrews and Beaven in 1965.

John Chambers died at the family home, Oakdene, in Parnell, Auckland, on 27 September 1903; he was survived by his wife, who died in 1920, and two children. His energy and entrepreneurial skills had made him the driving force behind some of the largest contemporary industrial enterprises in Auckland province.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Chambers, J. M. 'New Zealand ironsands: an historical account of an attempt to smelt ironsands at Onehunga in 1883'. Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute 50 (1917): 223--230

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 29 Sept. 1903

How to cite this page:

Peter Lowe. 'Chambers, John', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c14/chambers-john> (accessed 5 December 2020)

---

## CHAMBERS, SIR ROBERT STANLEY

59 years old, died 21 May 2013, Serial #49748, MEMORIAL TREE SITE - Plot 111

Renown New Zealand lawyer and Judge. Appointed to the Supreme Court in 2011, he has been described as one of New Zealand's greatest legal minds. Knighted for his serve to the judiciary.

Robert Stanley Chambers was born in Auckland on 23 August 1953. After an education at King's College, he attended Auckland University from 1971 to 1974, graduating LLB(Hons) in 1975. He was an outstanding student, being awarded Junior and Senior Scholarships in Law, the AG Davis Scholarship and the Sir Alexander Johnston Scholarship.

After a year as clerk to Judges of the Supreme Court (now High Court), Justice Chambers proceeded to Oxford University, having been awarded Commonwealth and New Zealand Law Society Scholarships. At Oxford he was Salvesen Fellow at New College and he was awarded his DPhil in 1978.

On his return to New Zealand he lectured Torts at the Auckland Law School for several years while beginning in practice. He became a barrister sole in 1981 and was appointed Queen's Counsel in 1992. He became a Judge of the High Court in 1999 and a Judge of the Court of Appeal in 2004. Justice Chambers was appointed to the Supreme Court in December 2011.

He was described as one of New Zealand's greatest legal brains, with a powerful legal mind. His sudden death was a significant loss to the New Zealand legal community.

Chambers was posthumously made a Knight - something that he had been aware of prior to his death - recognising his services to the judiciary.

Chambers passed away unexpectedly in 2013 and his ashes were interred at Purewa in May 2014.

<http://www.law.auckland.ac.nz/en/about/news/news-stories/news-2013/2013/05/24/Justice-Sir-Robert-Chambers.html>

<http://www.nbr.co.nz/article/chief-justices-eulogy-sir-robert-chambers->

<https://www.lawsociety.org.nz/news-and-communications/people-in-the-law/obituaries/obituaries-list/justice-robert-stanley-chambers-1953-2013>

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/dominion-post/news/obituaries/8716555/Powerful-legal-mind-decoded-trials-for-juries>

---

## CHATWIN, HORACE WILLIAM

24 years

Died 02 November 1918

Serial #6529

Block E Row 57 Plot 11

Interred

Auckland born Chatwin, was recruited in Australia and served in the Australian forces during World War I. He returned to Australia in 1916, presumably wounded and must have returned to Auckland thereafter where he subsequently died in 1918 just before Armistice Day. Although the details are missing it would be a not unreasonable assumption that both his early discharge and death were war related.

Born 1894 - Died 2 November 1918



SERVICE NUMBER  
3456 AWMM

FORCE  
Army AWMM

LAST RANK  
WW1 Private AWMM  
Australian Imperial Force (AIF), 5th Battalion AWMM

WAR  
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH  
Auckland, New Zealand Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

BIRTH NOTES  
Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT  
WW1 Tinsmith Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra  
WW1 Private Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

ADDRESS BEFORE ENLISTMENT  
Pre 05 Aug 1915 Brunswick, Victoria AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON EMBARKATION  
W H Chatwin, 61 Grantham Street, Brunswick, Victoria AWMM

RELATIONSHIP STATUS  
Pre 05 Aug 1915 Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

WAR  
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORCE  
Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER  
3456 AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

## ENLISTMENT

WW1 5 August 1915 Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

WW1 5 August 1915 Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

AIF, 5th Battalion, 11th Reinforcement Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

## AGE ON ENLISTMENT

WW1 21 AWMM

WW1 21 AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

EMBARKATION DETAILS

WW1 11 October 1915 AWMM from Adelaide, South Australia, Australia AWMM HMAT A71 - 10-Nov-1915  
AWMM

Vessel was Nestor AWMM

AIF, 5th Battalion, 11th Reinforcement Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

## LAST KNOWN RANK

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

LAST RANK

WW1 3 March 1916 Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

Returned to Australia AWMM

## Biographical information

### Death

## ABOUT DEATH

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

CEMETERY NAME

Purewa Cemetery, New Zealand AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/79797>

In Memory of

**CHATWIN, HORACE WILLIAM**

Private

3456

5th Bn., Australian Infantry, A.I.F

who died on

Saturday 2 November 1918 .

Born in Auckland.

**Commemorative Information**

<b>Cemetery:</b>	Purewa Public Cemetery, Auckland City, New Zealand
<b>Grave or Reference Panel Number:</b>	Block E, Row 57, Grave 11 (this differs from the CWGC database whi
<b>Location:</b>	This cemetery is situated in St. Johns Road, Meadowbank, Auckland
<b>Historical Information:</b>	There are 50 Commonwealth burials of the 1914-1918 war and 19 o

**Additional Cemetery Record Information**

<b>Burial Date:</b>	5 Nov 1918
<b>Address:</b>	Western Springs
<b>Place of Birth:</b>	Ponsonby
<b>Occupation:</b>	Soldier
<b>Primary Cause of Death:</b>	--
<b>Next of Kin:</b>	--
<b>Age:</b>	24

Source: <http://www.wargraves.co.nz/Auckland/Purewa%20Cemetery/3456.htm>

---

**CHEESMAN, OSWALD ASTLEY**

Ashes Burial

1985

Serial #36273

Cheesman, Oswald Astley

by Peter Downes

Biography

The son of Ada Mary Hopkinson Pearce and her husband, Astley Hector Cheesman, a painter, Oswald Astley Cheesman was born in Christchurch on 13 September 1913. He was educated at Elmwood School, Christchurch Boys' High School and Hamilton High School. His interest in music first manifested itself as early as his primary school years, when spare moments would invariably find him at the piano, showing an ability well beyond others of his age. He was first taught the piano by his mother and in his teenage years he studied with Edward Apthorp in Hamilton. He played cornet there in the school band, but later concentrated on the piano and formed a group called the Rhythm Boys, which performed at country dances and at the Regent Ballroom in Hamilton.

On leaving school in 1929 Cheesman worked for the Prudential Assurance Company in Auckland, but after two years this was abandoned in favour of full-time music. Already playing piano with Alf ('Chips') Healy's Wintergarden band at Auckland's new Civic Theatre, he also worked for a time as pianist at two city tearooms. In 1935 Healy's band was invited to perform in Sydney, but on their arrival problems with the Musicians' Union of Australia prevented their playing. Cheesman remained in Sydney, however, and played in a non-union club and with several radio orchestras before taking work as a pianist and accordionist on Pacific cruise ships. Between assignments at sea he led or played piano in dance bands in Wellington, Hamilton and Auckland. In 1936 weekly broadcasts of his band from the New Majestic Lounge in Wellington began an association with New Zealand radio that was to continue for the rest of his life. Two years later, in conjunction with the music retailing firm Lewis Eady Limited, he opened a school of music in Auckland, where he taught piano and piano accordion. For a time he also commuted to Hamilton to teach.

During one of the Pacific cruises Cheesman met Elaine Court, and on 20 March 1939 they were married in Auckland; they were to have three sons. In March 1941 Cheesman was engaged by the National Broadcasting Service to lead a 10-piece radio dance band in weekly programmes. These attracted a large audience, but ended the following year when, on 11 April, he joined the army for war service. After seven months he was posted overseas with the 3rd New Zealand Division in the Pacific. Here he was transferred to the Army Education and Welfare Service, first as bandmaster and then as director of the Kiwi Concert Party in the Pacific. For 18 months he organised and fronted this touring group, entertaining servicemen around the Pacific.

Resuming civilian life at the end of 1944, Cheesman found himself greatly in demand and, among many other engagements, he formed, conducted and arranged music for the New Zealand Broadcasting Service's Auckland Radio Orchestra. In 1946–47 he was involved with the establishment of the National Orchestra (now the New Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

Zealand Symphony Orchestra) and for the next 30 years he appeared regularly with it as solo pianist or guest conductor.

Seeking formal qualifications, Cheesman enrolled at Auckland University College; he was awarded a diploma of music in 1950. That year, on a six months' government bursary, he undertook further musical studies in London. After this he continued freelance work, composing and teaching, but concentrated on working with radio ensembles and orchestras, which he assembled according to the needs of the music being featured. For these he arranged and orchestrated the music, played the piano and conducted. A choral group, the Cheesman Singers, contributed to television programmes in the 1960s.

All these various musical enterprises made Ossie Cheesman a household name throughout New Zealand. In 1952 he was chosen as leader of a concert party sent to entertain New Zealand troops in Korea and Japan, and in 1970 he was director of music for New Zealand's large entertainment group at Expo '70, in Osaka, Japan. He was also highly regarded as an accompanist, and made many concert tours throughout New Zealand and Australia with internationally distinguished artists.

Cheesman received the Australasian Performing Right Association's Certificate of Honour, and the 1970 Benny Award, given by the Variety Artists' Club of New Zealand. In 1972 he was appointed an MBE in recognition of his services to music. Among his other interests were languages, ornithology and golf. He died in Auckland on 29 September 1985, survived by his wife and children.

Although outwardly casual, down to earth, and dismissive of any personal praise, in reality Oswald Cheesman was a hugely talented musician. Perfect pitch combined with instant recall, a photographic memory and phenomenal versatility gave him a legendary place in musical circles. This, and his innate warmth and friendliness, brought him deep respect from musicians in all areas of the profession, from pop stars to symphonic players. His interests and tastes were wide, but he made his strongest mark in the arranging and performance of light music and in this field he has long been regarded as the true pioneer in New Zealand.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. Evening Post. 1 Oct. 1985: 8

Shaw, O. 'Modest maestro right out of band-box'. New Zealand Herald. 3 March 1979 (Section 2): 4

Thomson, J. M. Biographical dictionary of New Zealand composers. Wellington, 1990

How to cite this page:

Peter Downes. 'Cheesman, Oswald Astley', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5c20/cheesman-oswald-astley> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## CHITTY, ERNEST

Burial

1948

Serial #14895

Chitty, Ernest

by Allan K. Davidson

Biography

Ernest Chitty was born in Dunedin, New Zealand, on 6 December 1883. There is some mystery over his birth, and he did not know the names of his parents. Blind from birth, he was apparently sent to the Victorian Asylum and School for the Blind in Melbourne. In 1892 he was placed in the Jubilee Institute for the Blind in Auckland. His teacher, Jane Collier, championed his cause when because of his blindness he was not allowed to take the examinations for a scholarship. She taught him to type, and when he sat the scholarship exams he gained better marks than many sighted students. Chitty entered the Methodist Prince Albert College in February 1900, passing his matriculation exam after two years. He attended Auckland University College, graduating BA in 1906 – the first blind graduate in New Zealand.

Chitty had been raised a Baptist, but he was baptised at the Anglican pro-cathedral in Auckland on 20 July 1902. He offered himself for the Anglican ministry in 1906. Although there was some doubt whether canon law permitted ordination of those with a physical disability, the governors of the College of St John the Evangelist nevertheless gave him a Marsh scholarship. He was at the college from 1907 to 1909 and completed the Board of Theological Studies exams with a first-class pass and in 1911 was awarded a licentiate in theology.

In 1909 Chitty graduated MA in Classics and was ordained a deacon. He never became a priest. (Archbishop Alfred Averill wrote to England in 1926 seeking advice and was given a number of precedents, including the ordination of blind priests, but took no action.) Chitty was a curate at the Church of the Epiphany in Newton (1909–12), Holy Trinity, Devonport (1920), All Saints, Ponsonby (1922–28), and St Columba, Grey Lynn (1928–36); and was an honorary curate at St Mary's Cathedral, Parnell (1936–40) and All Saints, Ponsonby (1941–48). He married Margaret Alice Brown at Auckland on 3 January 1923; they had one daughter, Nancy.

Ernest Chitty returned to St John's College as a tutor on four occasions between 1912 and 1946, and taught Latin, Greek, music and apologetics. During his first period at the college, the warden referred to his 'great ability' and the way he took 'infinite pains with the Students'. One student recalled that he read from his New Testament and notes in Braille and took his turn in the chapel services preaching extempore. Another student told of how Chitty's wife read the set text in apologetics to him and from this he made notes that were the basis for his lectures. Students remembered his habit, when it was raining, of throwing his gown over his head and walking to the chapel, a disturbing sight for those unaware of his blindness. Chitty was an accomplished organist with a phenomenal memory. He played at the three-hour services at St Mary's, Parnell, on Good Friday, and on one occasion at Devonport accompanied Stainer's Crucifixion.

Edward Chitty retained a close link with the Jubilee Institute for the Blind (later renamed the New Zealand Institute for the Blind). In 1905, together with Mary Blythe Law, he established a library of braille books. He was the institute's official visitor, travelling in the greater Auckland area and as far as Hamilton. He was appointed as a teacher at the institute's school in 1936.

Ernest Chitty died at Auckland on 8 June 1948, survived by his wife and daughter. Described as 'One of the most loved and admired ministers of the Church', he was respected for the way in which he had faced the challenge of blindness and become a good scholar and teacher, a proficient musician, and, as a visitor and deacon, a friend to many.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Catran, K. & P. Hansen. *Pioneering a vision*. Auckland, 1992

Davidson, A. K. *Selwyn's legacy*. Auckland, 1993

Obit. *Church and People*. 1 July 1948: 7

How to cite this page:

Allan K. Davidson. 'Chitty, Ernest', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3c18/chitty-ernest> (accessed 3 December 2020)

Ashes Burial

1898

Serial #1914

Clark, James McCosh

by Janet McCallum

Biography

James McCosh Clark was born in Beith, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 12 August 1833, the son of Archibald Clark, a merchant, and his first wife, Margaret McCosh, whose father was a wealthy coal mine owner. James arrived in New Zealand with his father and stepmother (Archibald Clark's third wife) in 1849. The next year his father started a clothing manufacture and wholesale business, in which James became a partner in 1856 or 1857. He joined the volunteers and rose to captain, commanding the No 6 Company of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles in Waikato in 1863. He became active in church work serving as treasurer of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand from 1862 to 1872.

For nearly two decades James McCosh Clark was prominent in the civic and commercial life of Auckland. In the late 1860s, when the war in Waikato had depressed economic activity in the Auckland province, he encouraged the local flax industry, which was to provide much-needed employment. In 1870 he was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for Newton. He became wealthy through his investments in Thames goldmining companies, particularly the Moanataiari, of which he was a founder and for some years a director and chairman. When his father died in 1875 he became the senior partner in the family business, Archibald Clark and Sons.

On 8 April that year he married Kate Emma Woolnough in Melbourne, Australia. She was the daughter of Susan Bonner and her husband, Henry Woolnough, an architect, and was born at Ipswich, Suffolk, England, on 15 May 1847. Of Kate Woolnough's early life and education little is known. In London she had earned a living doing research for writers, often in the British Museum. After her marriage she and James made their home in Auckland, where their five children were born.

James McCosh Clark stood for Parliament, unsuccessfully, in 1875, 1880 and 1882, and was a strong opponent of the popular Sir George Grey. He associated with a small group of influential men, as a director of the New Zealand Insurance Company, the Auckland Fibre Manufacturing Company and the Bank of New Zealand. From 1879 to 1881 he was president of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce and in 1880 was a member of a royal commission investigating the country's railways. He published in 1879 an influential analysis of New Zealand's finances, arguing that an inadequate share of government loan expenditure was allocated to Auckland.

McCosh Clark was also active in local body administration. He was a member of the Auckland Harbour Board and an Auckland improvement commissioner, and chaired the education board. In 1880 he was a popular choice for mayor, a position he held for three years. He took a keen interest in the development of the infrastructure and



cultural assets of the city. The laying of the original horse-drawn tramways and the purchase of a site for the town hall were initiated during his term, and the first site of the public library (now the art gallery) chosen. He spent most of his honorarium on books for the library. It was also during his mayoralty that the city began to expand its boundaries. He proposed an ambitious plan, but settled for the inclusion of Ponsonby, Karangahape and Grafton, making Auckland the largest municipal area in the country and increasing its commercial status and political influence. A more controversial action was bringing into operation the Contagious Diseases Act 1869 with the establishment of a contagious diseases hospital in 1883.

In 1865 James McCosh Clark had bought a large Remuera home, The Tower, on 12 acres of land. Kate Clark, with the support of domestic servants, expertly performed her role as a society leader and mayoress at The Tower, considered to be 'the best appointed establishment in or near Auckland'. Described as an excellent musician, 'an accomplished painter and a woman of rare good sense', she was a generous patron of music and art. At her home she organised groups of women for painting, reading and dramatic activities. She and her husband helped to reform the Auckland Society of Artists as the Auckland Society of Arts in 1880. Kate was on the society's committee for 10 years, and exhibited oils, watercolours and drawings; James was president from 1881 to 1888. They made generous donations of pictures to the Auckland Art Gallery when it opened in 1888.

Kate Clark was also an important figure in charitable organisations in the city. In 1882 she worked closely with Eliza Cowie, wife of the Anglican bishop of Auckland, to establish the Girls' Friendly Society, of which she was vice president. She was on the management committee of the Women's Home in Parnell, for which her principal role was that of publiciser and fund-raiser, and she was involved in the Jubilee Institute for the Blind. Also keen on physical recreation and the outdoors, she went on climbing expeditions, and was active in the Auckland Skating Club.

The family firm continued to prosper in the 1880s but James McCosh Clark's other commercial ventures were less successful. Like many other business leaders he was infected by the speculative mentality engendered by gold discoveries: encouraged by the economic boom of the early 1880s, he borrowed heavily to invest in several ambitious companies. The Te Aroha Battery Company, which he established with Josiah Firth, yielded little gold and was sold in 1887 at great loss. In December 1881 he was one of a group which set up the Thames Valley and Rotorua Railway Company to open up land acquired from Maori. With Thomas Russell and others he was involved in the New Zealand Native Land Settlement Company, formed to sell land they had acquired in Waikato to British investors and settlers; but as the economy declined, few sales were made. At the height of his popularity as mayor, McCosh Clark was described as 'one of our nouveaux riches'. In 1889 there was little esteem or sympathy for him when, after several business failures, he left with Kate for England.

In England Kate Clark pursued a career as a writer: she had completed her first book before her husband's financial ruin forced them to leave New Zealand. A southern cross fairy tale, which she partly illustrated, was published in London in 1891. A Christmas story for children, it attempted to translate northern hemisphere Christmas folklore to New Zealand while instructing children about the colony's natural features and native creatures. Notes by Andreas Reischek on birds and A. P. W. Thomas on geological features were included. In 1894 she published a collection of verse, *Persephone and other poems*. Her last work, *Maori tales and legends* (1896), was intended to interest and instruct young people about New Zealand and the Maori. Although its style was sentimental and dramatic, its detailed, scholarly notes – referring to such sources as Edward Tregear, John White,

F. D. Fenton, George Grey and Tawhiao, the Maori King – showed the depth of her research. In addition to her books she also wrote newspaper articles and short stories for magazines.

In 1899 Kate Clark and Beatrice Webb, who had recently visited New Zealand, represented the National Council of Women of New Zealand at the London meeting of the International Council of Women. James McCosh Clark had died in Hastings, Sussex, on 26 January 1898, and Kate returned to New Zealand in 1900. Little is known of her life after this time. She died at Auckland on 30 November 1926, survived by her two sons. The McCosh Clarks' former home, The Tower, had been sold in 1895 to become part of King's College (now King's School).

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

'Leaders of society, No 2 - The mayoress (Mrs McCosh Clark)'. *Observer (Auckland)*. 14 May 1881

Obit. [J. M. Clark]. *New Zealand Observer*. 5 Feb. 1898

Obit. [K. E. Clark]. *New Zealand Herald*. 1 Dec. 1926

'Pen and ink portraits, No 11 - The new mayor, James McCosh Clark, Esq'. *Observer (Auckland)*. 25 Dec. 1880

How to cite this page:

Janet McCallum. 'Clark, James McCosh', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993, updated October, 2017. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c18/clark-james-mccosh> (accessed 8 December 2020)

## CLARK, KATE EMMA

Burial

1926

Serial #9084

Clark, James McCosh

by Janet McCallum

## Biography

James McCosh Clark was born in Beith, Ayrshire, Scotland, on 12 August 1833, the son of Archibald Clark, a merchant, and his first wife, Margaret McCosh, whose father was a wealthy coal mine owner. James arrived in New Zealand with his father and stepmother (Archibald Clark's third wife) in 1849. The next year his father started a clothing manufacture and wholesale business, in which James became a partner in 1856 or 1857. He joined the volunteers and rose to captain, commanding the No 6 Company of the Auckland Volunteer Rifles in Waikato in 1863. He became active in church work serving as treasurer of the general assembly of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand from 1862 to 1872.

For nearly two decades James McCosh Clark was prominent in the civic and commercial life of Auckland. In the late 1860s, when the war in Waikato had depressed economic activity in the Auckland province, he encouraged the local flax industry, which was to provide much-needed employment. In 1870 he was a member of the Auckland Provincial Council for Newton. He became wealthy through his investments in Thames goldmining companies, particularly the Moanataiari, of which he was a founder and for some years a director and chairman. When his father died in 1875 he became the senior partner in the family business, Archibald Clark and Sons.

On 8 April that year he married Kate Emma Woolnough in Melbourne, Australia. She was the daughter of Susan Bonner and her husband, Henry Woolnough, an architect, and was born at Ipswich, Suffolk, England, on 15 May 1847. Of Kate Woolnough's early life and education little is known. In London she had earned a living doing research for writers, often in the British Museum. After her marriage she and James made their home in Auckland, where their five children were born.

James McCosh Clark stood for Parliament, unsuccessfully, in 1875, 1880 and 1882, and was a strong opponent of the popular Sir George Grey. He associated with a small group of influential men, as a director of the New Zealand Insurance Company, the Auckland Fibre Manufacturing Company and the Bank of New Zealand. From 1879 to 1881 he was president of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce and in 1880 was a member of a royal commission investigating the country's railways. He published in 1879 an influential analysis of New Zealand's finances, arguing that an inadequate share of government loan expenditure was allocated to Auckland.

McCosh Clark was also active in local body administration. He was a member of the Auckland Harbour Board and an Auckland improvement commissioner, and chaired the education board. In 1880 he was a popular choice for mayor, a position he held for three years. He took a keen interest in the development of the infrastructure and cultural assets of the city. The laying of the original horse-drawn tramways and the purchase of a site for the town hall were initiated during his term, and the first site of the public library (now the art gallery) chosen. He spent most of his honorarium on books for the library. It was also during his mayoralty that the city began to expand its boundaries. He proposed an ambitious plan, but settled for the inclusion of Ponsonby, Karangahape and Grafton, making Auckland the largest municipal area in the country and increasing its commercial status and political influence. A more controversial action was bringing into operation the Contagious Diseases Act 1869 with the establishment of a contagious diseases hospital in 1883.

In 1865 James McCosh Clark had bought a large Remuera home, The Tower, on 12 acres of land. Kate Clark, with the support of domestic servants, expertly performed her role as a society leader and mayoress at The Tower, considered to be 'the best appointed establishment in or near Auckland'. Described as an excellent musician, 'an accomplished painter and a woman of rare good sense', she was a generous patron of music and art. At her home she organised groups of women for painting, reading and dramatic activities. She and her husband helped to reform the Auckland Society of Artists as the Auckland Society of Arts in 1880. Kate was on the society's committee for 10 years, and exhibited oils, watercolours and drawings; James was president from 1881 to 1888. They made generous donations of pictures to the Auckland Art Gallery when it opened in 1888.

Kate Clark was also an important figure in charitable organisations in the city. In 1882 she worked closely with Eliza Cowie, wife of the Anglican bishop of Auckland, to establish the Girls' Friendly Society, of which she was vice president. She was on the management committee of the Women's Home in Parnell, for which her principal role was that of publiciser and fund-raiser, and she was involved in the Jubilee Institute for the Blind. Also keen on physical recreation and the outdoors, she went on climbing expeditions, and was active in the Auckland Skating Club.

The family firm continued to prosper in the 1880s but James McCosh Clark's other commercial ventures were less successful. Like many other business leaders he was infected by the speculative mentality engendered by gold discoveries: encouraged by the economic boom of the early 1880s, he borrowed heavily to invest in several ambitious companies. The Te Aroha Battery Company, which he established with Josiah Firth, yielded little gold and was sold in 1887 at great loss. In December 1881 he was one of a group which set up the Thames Valley and Rotorua Railway Company to open up land acquired from Maori. With Thomas Russell and others he was involved in the New Zealand Native Land Settlement Company, formed to sell land they had acquired in Waikato to British investors and settlers; but as the economy declined, few sales were made. At the height of his popularity as mayor, McCosh Clark was described as 'one of our nouveaux riches'. In 1889 there was little esteem or sympathy for him when, after several business failures, he left with Kate for England.

In England Kate Clark pursued a career as a writer: she had completed her first book before her husband's financial ruin forced them to leave New Zealand. A southern cross fairy tale, which she partly illustrated, was published in London in 1891. A Christmas story for children, it attempted to translate northern hemisphere Christmas folklore to New Zealand while instructing children about the colony's natural features and native creatures. Notes by Andreas Reischek on birds and A. P. W. Thomas on geological features were included. In 1894 she published a collection of verse, *Persephone and other poems*. Her last work, *Maori tales and legends* (1896), was intended to interest and instruct young people about New Zealand and the Maori. Although its style was sentimental and dramatic, its detailed, scholarly notes – referring to such sources as Edward Tregear, John White, F. D. Fenton, George Grey and Tawhiao, the Maori King – showed the depth of her research. In addition to her books she also wrote newspaper articles and short stories for magazines.

In 1899 Kate Clark and Beatrice Webb, who had recently visited New Zealand, represented the National Council of Women of New Zealand at the London meeting of the International Council of Women. James McCosh Clark had died in Hastings, Sussex, on 26 January 1898, and Kate returned to New Zealand in 1900. Little is known of

her life after this time. She died at Auckland on 30 November 1926, survived by her two sons. The McCosh Clarks' former home, The Tower, had been sold in 1895 to become part of King's College (now King's School).

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

'Leaders of society, No 2 - The mayoress (Mrs McCosh Clark)'. *Observer* (Auckland). 14 May 1881

Obit. [J. M. Clark]. *New Zealand Observer*. 5 Feb. 1898

Obit. [K. E. Clark]. *New Zealand Herald*. 1 Dec. 1926

'Pen and ink portraits, No 11 - The new mayor, James McCosh Clark, Esq'. *Observer* (Auckland). 25 Dec. 1880

How to cite this page:

Janet McCallum. 'Clark, James McCosh', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993, updated October, 2017. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c18/clark-james-mccosh> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

**CLUETT, INEZ ISABEL MAUD**, 91 years old, died 12 October 1973, Anglican, Serial # 29898, Block A, Row 27, Plot 46.

**CLUETT, GEORGE EDWARD**, 83 years, died 16 December 1936, Serial # 11337, Block A, Row 27, Plot 46.

Author of children's books and adult fiction; a founding member of the New Zealand League of Penwomen and a member of the Authors', Artists' and Playwrights' Association of London.

Inez Peacocke was born in Devonport in 1881 and was a teacher at the Dilworth Ulster Institute for disadvantaged boys (later Dilworth School).<sup>17</sup> Whilst she was there she gained a reputation as a storyteller and in 1915 she published the first of twenty five books called *My friend Phil*.

Inez Peacocke's stories are a window into what life was like in New Zealand during the First World War. They are also a 'celebration of Auckland' and the characters in her stories 'sail on the harbour, take trams along

---

<sup>17</sup> Dilworth was founded in 1894 and opened in 1906. It was founded by James Dilworth; an Ulsterman from Donaghmore, Northern Ireland, and his wife Isabella. Born in 1815 James Dilworth was educated at the Royal School Dungannon in the county of Tyrone in Northern Ireland. He was profoundly influenced by his education there; an opportunity afforded to him by his great aunt Anne Dilworth, who was a single woman of means. She considered him a young man of considerable promise and proposed that he would be the principal beneficiary of her wealth. She arranged for him to work in the Northland Bank in Dungannon; where he acquired business expertise. When Ireland began to experience civil unrest in the 1830s in the prelude to the Great Famine she sent him overseas to invest in land in the Antipodes. He arrived in Auckland in July 1841 aged 24 years and began work for Governor William Hobson, serving as clerk to the Governor's Council. He then went into banking with the Bank of New Zealand, which had been established at Russell in the Bay of Islands. He made the first of many land purchases in Parnell in 1842 and went on to become a significant Auckland farmer and landowner. His 'home farm' was 230 acres. It was located in Epsom and encompassed Remuera, bounded by Newmarket, Remuera Road & Mt. St. John Road, sweeping around three sides of Mount Hobson and extending south, almost to Remuera village. He also owned large tracts of land in other parts of the country. James Dilworth married Isabella Hall in 1853. The Halls had left Ulster in the mid-1840s and the newlyweds settled with her family in Otahuhu. James and Isabella were pillars of St. Mark's Church in Remuera. Their portraits were painted by Gottfried Lindaur in the 1870s and are hung in the present day Dilworth School. In late 1840 James Dilworth founded the Auckland Savings Bank and the Auckland Agricultural and Pastoral Society. In later years he served on the Auckland Provincial Council's educational committee and the Auckland University College Council. James Dilworth had long considered the possibility of bequeathing his considerable wealth to establish a school for boys left disadvantaged by the 1880s depression and it has been suggested that Dr. Robert Boyd Kidd, another Ulsterman, from the Auckland Grammar School may have acted as his sounding board at one time. (Dr. Kidd later became the Registrar of Auckland University and died aged 76 years on 19 July 1894 (See *Poverty Bay Herald*, 19 July 1894, p. 2; *Taranaki Herald*, 19 July 1894, p. 2; *Press*, 20 July 1894, p. 6. A relative is interred at Purewa: **Kidd, Robert Boyd, 78 years, died 16 September 1948, Serial # 15055, Block H, Row 9, Plot 97**). The first trustees of his bequest were all from Ulster: his wife Isabella, brother-in-law Robert Hall, Saint Mark's vicar, the Reverend William Betty, Archdeacon George MacMurray, Sir Maurice O'Rorke and James H. M. Carpenter. Many successive trustees were Ulstermen and his private secretary was another Irishman, Gerald O'Halloran. James Dilworth died on 23 December 1894 aged 79 years without children. He left the bulk of his estate to establish a school called the Dilworth Ulster Institute for 'the sons of persons of good character, of any race, and in straightened circumstances' with such 'maintenance, education and training,' as to enable them to become 'good and useful members of society' and to raise them in accordance with the 'tenets of the Church of the Province of New Zealand' (the Anglican Church)... The school was opened on 12 March 1906 in the old Dilworth homestead with just 8 small boys aged 3-5 years and one teacher, Marion Ashton-Bruce, the daughter of former Auckland Grammar School headmaster Robert Kidd, and the owner of King's College. As more boys were admitted to the school another teacher, Miss Isobel Maud Peacock, was engaged. <http://www.dilworth.school.nz/page.aspx?pid=502>

& R. C. J. Stone, 'Dilworth, James', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 7-Jun-2013, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2d11/dilworth-james>, accessed 16 October 2015.

Karangahape Road, and sometimes catch a rickety bus' to Waitakere and the west coast surf beaches. Cheltenham Beach, where Inez Peacocke grew up, is the setting for two of her children's novels and for the autobiographical *When I was seven* (1927). She was a frequent contributor to the *New Zealand Herald*; a founding member of the New Zealand League of Penwomen and a member of the Authors', Artists' and Playwrights' Association of London'. She is buried with her husband George Edward Cluett.<sup>18</sup>

---

**COATES, JAMES HUGH BUCHANAN** (Sir), 84 years, died 11 October 1935, Serial # 11095, Block F, Row 36, Plot 11.

Son of James and brother of Augustus; General Manager of the National Bank; honorary treasurer of the New Zealand War Contingent Association; Director of the South British Fire and Marine Insurance Company of New Zealand and the Guardian Trust and Executors Company; New Zealand receiver for London debenture holders of the New Zealand Midland Railway Company; a fellow of the Institute of Bankers and knighted in 1922.

James Coates was born in Auckland in October 1851. He was the son of Sarah Bendall and James Coates; who had come out to New Zealand as private secretary to Governor William Hobson and subsequently became clerk of the House of Representatives. James' father died prematurely in 1854 and he was sent to the Church of England Grammar School in Parnell and St. John's College. He excelled in many sporting activities and was a founding member of the Auckland Cricket Association and the Auckland Amateur Athletic and Cycle Club.

Coates left school in 1869 and began a career in banking with the Bank of New South Wales. In 1873 he joined the newly opened National Bank of New Zealand as a teller in the Auckland Branch. He became acting accountant in 1875 and accountant in 1877 and was appointed manager in 1886 after acting in the role for two years and six months.

Coates was appointed general manager of the National Bank of New Zealand in 1893 upon the retirement of William Dymock and at a time when confidence in the banking sector was at a low ebb. It was the smallest of six local banks when Coates took it over but his reputation and ability as a banker led the National Bank to prosper and by World War 1 it had become second only to the Bank of New Zealand in importance. By the time of his retirement in 1914 the Bank had tripled its paid-up capital, built a new reserve fund of £645,000 pound and increased dividends from five per cent to a regular 12 percent with one percent bonus.

In London for the annual general meeting of the National Bank in 1914 Coates became honorary treasurer of the New Zealand War Contingent Association and served on the committees of several other wartime relief organisations. He was also on the board of directors of the National Bank, became a director of the South British Fire and Marine Insurance Company of New Zealand and the Guardian Trust and Executors Company. He also acted as New Zealand receiver for London debenture holders of the New Zealand Midland Railway Company in 1901, and was a fellow of the Institute of Bankers.

---

<sup>18</sup> Betty Gilderdale, 'Peacocke, Inez Isabel Maud', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 7-Jan-2014, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4p6/peacocke-inez-isabel-maud>, accessed 24 September 2015.

James Coates was knighted in 1922 after he returned to New Zealand at the end of the First World War. He never married and died at his home in Parnell on 11 October 1935.<sup>19</sup>

---

## COMINS, RICHARD BLUNDELL (Archdeacon)

71 years old, died 11 March 1919, Serial # 6861, Block A, Row 6, Plot 65L.

Richard Comins served the Melanesian mission for over 40 years. He was the first Archdeacon of the Solomon Islands and at the time of his death he was Archdeacon of Northern Melanesia.

Richard Blundel Comins was an Englishman. He was born at Tiverton, England on 15 November 1848 and educated at Hatfield Hall, Durham. In 1862, when he was a teenager, Richard Comins came to New Zealand to study farming. He then returned to England, where he studied medicine and surgery at St. Thomas' Hospital in London for six months. Richard Comins received a B.D. from Durham University; who also awarded him an honorary D.D. in later life. He was ordained a deacon in 1873 and a priest the following year.

Richard Comins joined the Anglican Diocese of Melanesia in 1877. The mission had been founded by Bishop Selwyn who had visited the islands of Melanesia on HMS *Dido* in 1848. In 1854, on Selwyn's recommendation, Melanesia was created a separate "See" and the schooner *Southern Cross* was given to him by friends of the mission.<sup>20</sup>

John Coleridge Patteson, the first Bishop of the Melanesian mission, was recruited by Bishop Selwyn when he visited England in 1854-55.<sup>21</sup> Patteson was the son of Judge Sir John Patteson; an old friend

---

<sup>19</sup> S. R. H. Jones, 'Coates, James Hugh Buchanan', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 6-Jun-2013, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c23/coates-james-hugh-buchanan>

accessed 20 October 2015.

<sup>20</sup> *History of the Melanesian Brotherhood*, <http://orders.anglican.org/mbh/history.htm>

accessed 14 October 2015.

<sup>21</sup> In the chapel at St. John's College the names of George Siapo, Isaka Valu, Waderulu, George Apale and John Thol from the Loyalty Islands, and William Uniou of Erromanga in Vanuatu are listed as 'students of this College, and first-fruits of the Melanesian Mission: A.D. 1851, 1852, 1853.' Their names appear on the same plaque as William Nihill, who died in the Loyalty Islands on 28 April 1855, aged 29 years. Siapo, Apale and Thol are buried in the College cemetery and their names are on a monument that was unveiled in 1997. Also remembered in the chapel are the Pitcairn Islanders, Fisher Young and Edwin Nobbs, who were resettled at Norfolk Island and who accompanied Pattison on a voyage to Melanesia in 1864 and died as a result of injuries received at Santa Cruz. There are memorials to Bishop Patteson, who was killed at Nukapu on 20 September 1871, and Joseph Atkin 'of this College' and Stephen Taroaniara from San Cristobal in the Solomon Islands, 'who died of wounds received at Nukapu'. See Rev. Allan K. Davidson, An 'Interesting Experiment' – The Founding of the Melanesian Mission, *The Church of Melanesia 1849-1999, 1999 Selwyn Lectures, Marking the 150th Anniversary of the Founding of Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx* 9-Dec-20 184



of Selwyn. It was also at that time that the first *Southern Cross*, a schooner of 70 tons, was built and sent out to New Zealand.

John Patteson was consecrated the first Bishop of Melanesia in 1861. In August 1867 he transferred the headquarters of the mission from New Zealand to Norfolk Island; where he founded the St Barnabas mission station. At that juncture the staff consisted of Bishop Patteson, the Reverend Dr. Robert Codrington, Reverend Joseph Atkin, John Palmer (a deacon who was soon to be ordained), Charles Brooke and Charles Bice.<sup>22</sup> Bishop Patteson was killed by a blow from a club on the island of Nukapu in the Santa Cruz group on 20 September 1871 and Reverend Atkin was wounded with an arrow and later died of tetanus.<sup>23</sup>

Richard Comins worked first on Mae Island in the New Hebrides (1878-1880) and then on Makira (1880-1894). He returned to England in 1882, where he married Alice Frost. He then resumed his work with the Melanesian Mission and 1885 he reopened Joseph Wate's school at Sa'a in southern Malaita.

When the Protectorate was proclaimed in 1893 Comins accompanied HMS *Curacao* around the Solomons, purchased Siota on Nggela for the Melanesian Mission and established St. Luke's boy's school; of which he was headmaster. The school was closed for health reasons in 1901 and Comins was priest in charge of Nggela from 1901 to 1903 and chaplain on Norfolk Islands from 1904 to 1912.<sup>24</sup>

Archdeacon Richard Comins served the Melanesian mission for over forty years. He was the first Archdeacon of the Solomon Islands and at the time of his death he was Archdeacon of Northern Melanesia. He returned to Auckland for health reasons and for the final two years of his life he edited the organ of the Melanesian Mission, "The Southern Cross Log."<sup>25</sup> He died on 11 March 1919. Comins Crescent in Mission Bay has been named for him.<sup>26</sup>

---

## COURT, GEORGE

COURT, Geroge(sic)

Burial

1923

Serial #8272

---

*The Melanesian Mission*, Allan K. Davidson (ed.), Auckland: The College of St John the Evangelist, 2000, p. 23. [http://anglicanhistory.org/oceania/selwyn\\_lectures1999.pdf](http://anglicanhistory.org/oceania/selwyn_lectures1999.pdf), accessed 12 October 2015.

<sup>22</sup> Janet Crawford, 'Valuable Helpers': Women in the Melanesian Mission on the Nineteenth Century, *The Church of Melanesia 1849-1999, 1999 Selwyn Lectures, Marking the 150th Anniversary of the Founding of The Melanesian Mission*, Allan K. Davidson (ed.), Auckland: The College of St John the Evangelist, 2000, p. 30.

<sup>23</sup> *The Story of the Melanesian Mission*, transcribed by the Right Reverend Dr. Terry Brown, retired Bishop of Malaita, 2009. [http://anglicanhistory.org/oceania/story\\_melanesia1926/](http://anglicanhistory.org/oceania/story_melanesia1926/) accessed 14 October 2015.

<sup>24</sup> *Solomon Islands Historical Encyclopaedia, 1893-1978*, 2013, <http://www.solomenencyclopaedia.net/blogs/E000419b.htm>, accessed 12 October 2015.

<sup>25</sup> *Observer*, 15 March 1919, p. 17.

<sup>26</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 March 1919, p. 2; Elizabeth T. Jackson, *Delving into the Past of Auckland's Eastern Suburbs*, Sections 4 and 5, Mission Bay and Kohimarama, 4th edition, Auckland: Premier Print Services, 1976 [2005], p. 56.

## George Court Apartments

Completed in 1926, the former department store is one of Auckland's landmark buildings.

The building was completed in 1926 and until 1988 housed the George Court department store, for a long time New Zealand's largest store.

Sitting at the the highest point in the Auckland Street system at the time, it's most notable features are the large metal-framed windows, the grand cast iron staircase with oak panelling in the centre of the building, and the breathtaking views of the City of Auckland and the Waitamata Harbour.

Following the closure of the store the building was converted and re-opened as an apartment building in 1993.

The website of the K Road Business Association contains a brief history of the building as well as information about the history of Karangahape Road ('K' Rd): <http://kroad.com/heritage/george-courts/>

Heritage New Zealand entry: <http://www.heritage.org.nz/the-list/details/580>

The Encyclopedia of New Zealand contains a brief biography of John Court, George's brother and co-founder of the department store partnership: <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3c35/court-john>

---

## COURT, JOHN

Burial

1933

Serial #10579

Court, John

by Janice C. Mogford

Biography

John Court was born at Bradley Green, Worcestershire, England, on 21 January 1846. He was the fourth of nine children of Jane Boucher and her husband, William Court, a farmer who later became an innkeeper in nearby Feckenham. John was educated at the Feckenham charity school. When he was 14 the trustees of the school apprenticed him for six years to Henry Jackson, a draper in Walsall, Staffordshire. Court's indentures forbade him to marry, frequent taverns or absent himself day or night, and made Jackson responsible for educating Court and bringing him up in the religion of the Church of England. Court subsequently worked in the drapery trade in Birmingham and Rugby. He was married on 30 November 1871 at the parish church of St Nicolas, Birmingham, to Sarah Babington, the daughter of a bootmaker. The couple were to have four daughters and four sons.

In July 1889 John and Sarah Court and their eight children emigrated to New Zealand. Two of Court's brothers, George and Frederick, had established a drapery shop in Auckland in 1886. By the time John joined the partnership in September 1889 the business had expanded to a second store. Frederick retired about two years after John's arrival. The firm continued to trade as Court Brothers, drapers and clothiers, in Karangahape Road and Queen Street. By 1902 George and John Court were operating from three shops, and with their older sons entering the business they decided to dissolve the partnership and establish separate firms. It was an amicable arrangement: George remained in Karangahape Road and John took over the two Queen Street shops.

John Court worked his employees hard but was regarded as a kind employer. He put on picnics for his staff and had tennis-courts built for their use. In 1905 the company of John Court Limited was registered, after which Court retired from the day-to-day running of the business. His four sons were all directors.

The company continued to prosper and expand. By 1909 it had three shops. In 1910 it purchased the three-storeyed Direct Supply Company (DSC) store on the corner of Queen Street and Victoria Street East, and two of the smaller shops were closed. The new store opened for business in the DSC building on 11 July 1910. The other shop was later sold and by 1920 the remaining premises had been rebuilt and enlarged to eight storeys.

John Court Limited became one of the leading firms in the city, catering for all the clothing and household needs of the family. It had a tradition of good service, quality merchandise and reasonable prices. The JCL corner was a landmark and favourite meeting place for citizens and visitors to Auckland. In 1966 John Court Limited was purchased by an Auckland-based syndicate, and in 1972 it was sold to Cornish Investments Limited of Wellington.

Court's business commitments did not preclude him from participating in local affairs. In 1900 he was elected unopposed to the Auckland City Council representing the Ponsonby ward. He remained on the council until 1909 and served again from 1911 to 1915. He was a member of the council's works committee, which was responsible for planning the sewerage system, reorganising roads and improving the city landscape. From 1913 to 1915 he held the office of deputy mayor.

Court served on the Grafton and Ponsonby school committees and his continuing concern for the children of the community was further manifested in the provision of playground equipment at Grey Lynn and Victoria parks. He was a generous benefactor of the Community Sunshine Association and its health camps. In 1922 he donated funds for the purchase of the elephant Jamuna for the Auckland Zoological Park, and when the Auckland Zoological Society was formed in 1929 he was elected its first life member in recognition of his continuing support.

As well as being president of both the Ponsonby and West End bowling clubs, Court was a leading bowls player. In 1906 and 1907 he represented New Zealand in Australia and Great Britain respectively. He was also a patron of rowing, tennis and lacrosse. In later years his main interests were motoring, gardening, bridge and his extended family.

Sarah Court died on 20 March 1902. John Court survived her by 31 years, dying at their home in Herne Bay, Auckland, on 6 July 1933. The Courts' house in Hamilton Road had always been the focal point of family gatherings. In 1926 Court had given £5,000 to the city of Auckland for charitable purposes. After his death this bequest became known as the John Court Memorial Fund. The city council also erected a memorial tablet to him in the town hall in recognition of his long and notable services to their city.

## Bibliography

Caughey, A. An Auckland network. Auckland, 1988

Obit. Auckland Star. 6 July 1933: 8

Wood, M. 'A daughter of John Court remembers'. Auckland--Waikato Historical Journal No 41 (Sept. 1982): 14--16

How to cite this page:

Janice C. Mogford. 'Court, John', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3c35/court-john> (accessed 5 December 2020)

---

## COVERDALE, HOWARD VINCENT

73 years

Died 16 January 1971

Serial #28503

Block Z Row 8 Plot 84

Ashes interred

Howard Coverdale was a distinguished ophthalmologist who served in World War I in the Royal Flying Corp and as a medical officer in World War II. He was a published scholar in medicine.

Born 19 October 1898 - Died 16 January 1971

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Howard Vincent AWMM

**SURNAME** Coverdale AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** Unknown AWMM

37951 AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 19 October 1898 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Christchurch, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown AWMM

Ophthalmic surgeon AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown 6 O'Rorke Street, Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Unknown AWMM

Mr O.M. Coverdale (brother), Te Kawa AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 02 May 1918 Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

Biographical information

Death

Sources

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER Unknown AWMM

37951 AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT Unknown AWMM

Ashburton, Canterbury, New Zealand AWMM

Unknown AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

[WW1 Vessel was](#) Balmoral Castle AWMM

Cadet AWMM

Royal Flying Corps Cadets AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

WW2 Vessel was Nieuw Amsterdam AWMM

Temporary Major AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force (2NZEF), 4th Reinforcements, 3rd Section AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Cadet AWMM

Royal Flying Corps AWMM

Lieutenant Colonel AWMM

New Zealand Medical Corps AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Auckland Flying School

Cadet 21 June 1918

Also served in World War 2 AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 73 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 16 January 1971 AWMM

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**DEATH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Block Z Row 8 Plot 084 **AWMM**

#### SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Stout, T.D.M. [1956] New Zealand Medical Services in the Middle East and Italy. Wellington,

Department of Internal Affairs, War History Branch. Digital copy at

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2Medi.html>

#### Sources Used

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C115874](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C115874)

#### Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** Studholme, J. (1928). New Zealand Expeditionary Force record of personal services during the war of officers, nurses, and first-class warrant officers, and other facts relating to the

N.Z.E.F. : unofficial but based on official records. Wellington, N.Z.: Government Printer. **AWMM**

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume IV. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

81: 28 **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C115874>

# Obituary

## Howard Vincent Coverdale, 1897–1971

Howard Coverdale, who was one of the most pleasant, companionable and likeable and, at the same time, most efficient of the ophthalmologists to be trained in Britain, subsequently became one of the foremost ophthalmic surgeons in New Zealand where his influence was immense.

Coverdale was born in Christchurch in the South Island of New Zealand. After leaving school where he became head-prefect, he learned to fly at Auckland and joined the R.A.F. in England in 1918. On his demobilization at the end of the war he went to Cambridge University and his versatility was immediately apparent in his becoming president of the Medical Society, president of the Heitiki Club (of New Zealand men at Cambridge), and a member of the Shakespeare Club of Caius College, and representing his college at tennis, golf, and hockey. His medical education was completed at St. Thomas's Hospital, London, where his athletic ability made him captain of the tennis and golf teams. His main interest, however, was ophthalmology, and for this reason he went through the residency at Moorfields Eye Hospital. Here he excited the greatest regard and affection; indeed, because of his surgical skill and personal qualities, he was one of the most popular residents the hospital has had. Despite the fact that he was pressed to remain in London, he decided to return to New Zealand, largely for reasons of health, and set up ophthalmic practice in Auckland.

Here, as would be expected, he prospered; but on the outbreak of the second world war he immediately enlisted in the army and, going overseas with the Third General Hospital, he was responsible for most of the ophthalmology in the New Zealand Division – and for many others – in the North African and Italian campaigns. Returning home in 1945, he maintained his interest in the Services by becoming chairman of the Medical Committee of New Zealand St. Dunstons with which he worked for many years.

His contributions to our specialty were considerable and, in addition to numerous papers on a wide variety of subjects in various medical journals, he was editor of the *Transactions of the Ophthalmological Society of New Zealand* for 10 years, an associate editor of *Ophthalmic Literature*, and a member of the International Editorial Board of the *American Quarterly Review of Ophthalmology*. In the profession in his own country the esteem in which he was held was shown by his occupying the posts of president of the Ophthalmological Society of New Zealand and of the Auckland Clinical Society. Outside his profession his interests in the arts, architecture, and the cultivation of trees and shrubs occupied much of his attention, as well as racing and golf. His death brings sorrow to his many friends in Britain and in his own country where an immense blank is created. To his widow, Margaret, our sincere sympathy is extended.

Source: [Journal List Br J Ophthalmol v.55\(6\); 1971 Jun](#)

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1208394/?page=1>

---

## CRAWFORD, WILLIAM FITZGERALD

Burial

1915

Serial #5680



Crawford, William Fitzgerald

by Sheila Robinson

Biography

William Crawford was born at Fortfield, County Tipperary, Ireland, on 29 April 1844, the second of eight children of Maria Shortt and her husband, Thomas Crawford. When he left school in 1858 he went to Belfast and later Dublin to work as an indentured merchant's clerk. As he outlined his initials on his trunk in brass nails, he added the name Fitzgerald at his mother's suggestion.

An uncle who had visited New Zealand probably prompted Crawford's emigration. He left Ireland for Auckland on the *Statesman* on 17 December 1863, arriving on 6 May 1864. He was just 20 years old when he landed in Auckland, in his own words 'full of life, longing to see the world. Quite impressed with the belief that in two years I would make my fortune and return, a hero, to the dear ones at home.' For the next 10 years he accumulated experience in a variety of jobs. Adventures as a bushman and a goldminer on the West Coast, told with great good humour in his reminiscences, did not lead to prosperity, but he reckoned that periods of survey work and portering developed sturdy hill-climbing muscles for his later photographic expeditions around the hills of Poverty Bay.

Crawford went to Thames as a storekeeper during the goldrush there and sent for his fiancée, Mary Augusta Franklin, an Irish-born woman whom he had first met in Auckland. They were married at Onehunga on 19 September 1868 and went to live at Thames. In 1871 they returned to Auckland to look after a dying relative who recommended William for his own job at R. Whitson and Sons' Albert Brewery. Because he had always had an interest in scientific matters, brewing appealed to him, presenting a challenge that shopkeeping could not match. In 1874 Whitsons decided to open a branch in the fast-growing town of Gisborne, and William was sent to build the brewery and start it operating. Mary and the first three of their six children accompanied him. The first beer was advertised in January 1875, and in the following year Crawford bought the business for himself.

In 1877 William Crawford was elected first mayor of the new borough of Gisborne. He was re-elected at the end of the year, and for 18 months he and his councillors often met several times in one week as they endeavoured to set in place the amenities that any self-respecting borough expected to provide: metalled roads, a reliable water supply and a fire protection service of which Crawford was superintendent. Crawford did not seek re-election a second time, concentrating instead on his business activities and his hobbies.

In 1882 Crawford became bankrupt as a result of the collapse of the City of Glasgow Bank in 1878. Far from proving a serious setback, this seemed almost a spur to progress. In 1883 he built a new brewery, far more spacious than the old one, and a home beside it on the banks of the Taruheru River. When that brewery burnt down, he built a third one on the same site in 1895.

William Crawford had pursued his interest in photography since his time in Auckland. In Gisborne he took panoramic views of the growing town from the top floor of his new brewery tower. These and many other photographs of Gisborne and Poverty Bay were taken by the cumbersome wet-plate process, whereby the photographer virtually travelled with his darkroom; it did produce beautifully clear images. Crawford later worked with a half-plate camera, using the new dry-plate process. In 1884 he bought a 10 inch by 8 inch camera which he used extensively over the next 12 years, recording the people, places and events of the district: parties and tournaments, processions and expeditions, picnics, hui and shows.

When Crawford's equipment became more portable with the purchase of a quarter-plate camera in 1897, his photos became even more numerous and filled with action. Several hundred large plates, mostly from the 1880s and early 1890s, survive as do several thousand quarter-plates from 1897 on. He was official recorder for the state funeral of Major Rapata Wahawaha at Waiomatatini in the Waiapu valley in 1897, and there were many occasions when he accompanied visits of parliamentarians to the district, or recorded a new building or a flourishing industry.

Crawford's photography was in demand not just because of the quality of his work but because he was genial and generous-spirited. He was described as 'a benign, patriarchal man with wide flowing snow white beard covering an ample chest', and was credited with many scientific inventions and experiments. Crawford's journals list his inventions and patents, including a rotary print finisher, cinematographic equipment, an enlarger and a copy negative technique, as well as electronic gear. His journals reveal a mind teeming with ideas, ranging from the practical to the visionary, but none made his fortune.

In 1897 Crawford sold the brewery to D. J. Barry, and for a time helped his son Gerald run a stationer's shop and his brother Daniel run the Albion Club Hotel next door. He was in England and Ireland between 1899 and 1901, and came back to tragedy: his youngest son had already died following a riding accident, and in 1903 one of his daughters died in a mental hospital, and his wife, deeply depressed, took her own life.

During his last years in Gisborne Crawford set up a studio, listing himself as a photographic landscape artist on his bill headings. A series of half-plate portraits survive from this time, but the outdoors still enthralled him, and his best work is found in series taken on excursions round the district or on special occasions, both public and private.

Crawford left Gisborne for another visit to Britain to see an ailing brother in 1913. The town's leading citizens gave him a farewell banquet, and it is obvious, from the newspaper reports, that he was both respected and loved. Someone remarked that the sentiments sounded uncomfortably close to an obituary. In a sense, they proved to be so: William Crawford did not return to Gisborne. When he got back to New Zealand, it was to live with a daughter in Auckland, where he died on 15 December 1915.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Crawford, W. F. Journal, 1872--1884. MS. Gisborne Museum

Crawford, W. F. Reminiscences. MS. Gisborne Museum

Robinson, S., comp. Gisborne exposed. Gisborne, 1990

## How to cite this page:

Sheila Robinson. 'Crawford, William Fitzgerald', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2c37/crawford-william-fitzgerald> (accessed 5 December 2020)

---

## CROOKES, SAMUEL IRWIN

Burial

1955

Serial #18723

Crookes, Samuel Irwin

by Peter Lowe

Biography

Samuel Irwin Crookes was born in Sheffield, Yorkshire, England, in 1871, the son of Henry Crookes, a grinder, and his wife, Margaret Irwin. He attended school and university in that city, where he studied chemistry and electrical engineering. On 24 December 1896 in Sheffield he married May Robinson. They were to have four children. From 1904 Samuel taught electrical engineering at Battersea Polytechnic, South London.

In 1907 Samuel Crookes emigrated with his family to New Zealand. Until 1912 he taught theoretical and practical physics at Seddon Memorial Technical College, Auckland. By 1911 he had set up as a consulting engineer in Auckland, and this business was the focus of his subsequent career, although from 1916 to 1919 he also taught electrical engineering at Auckland University College in place of an absent staff member. His elder son, Samuel Irwin Crookes, a structural engineer, joined the consulting practice, which was known as Crookes and Son, in 1920. Their speciality was the design of industrial plant, especially in relation to electricity supply and distribution and the manufacture of bulk agricultural fertiliser. In 1926 Samuel junior joined the staff of the school of Architecture, where he remained until retirement. Crookes's younger son, Charles, became an architect specialising in the design of industrial complexes.

His combination of electrical and chemical engineering expertise gave Samuel Crookes senior an excellent consulting profile. Despite the depression, demand for electricity was growing rapidly and during the 1920s and 1930s he was associated with the Wairua Falls hydroelectric scheme inland from Whangarei and designed several local distribution systems. Farmers' demand for fertiliser was also increasing steadily. Superphosphate was made by treating finely ground high-quality phosphate rock from Nauru Island with sulphuric acid. Crookes and Son supplied the technical and engineering expertise for manufacturing acid in bulk using a new method, and for processing the rock. Crookes was involved in the construction of major fertiliser works in Onehunga and New Plymouth. The Onehunga works, operational before 1923, was large in world terms and had an initial capacity of 50,000 tons of fertiliser, with provision for a future doubling of capacity. Work was also carried out at the Portland cement works near Whangarei.

In 1919 Samuel Crookes had been elected a corporate member of the New Zealand Society of Civil Engineers and in 1938 he was elected president of the New Zealand Institution of Engineers. His presidential address of February 1939 on Michael Faraday and the centennial of the discovery of electromagnetic induction was well researched. Samuel Crookes served on the Auckland City Council from 1922 to 1929, chaired the Town-planning Committee and was an elected member and later chairman of the Auckland Electric Power Board. Two terms as a member of the Auckland University College Council (1923–29 and 1930–36) acquainted him with the plight of the School of Engineering, which was under threat of closure. He and his friend, Auckland-trained consulting civil engineer W. A. (Arthur) Gray, organised a fund-raising appeal which enabled the school to remain open, albeit with the staff re-employed on half-pay.

Crookes was interested in farming, especially the breeding of Jersey cattle. He served as president of the Auckland Agricultural and Pastoral Association during the Second World War and was a director of the New Zealand Farmers Fertiliser Company. Freemasonry was another of his interests. In his prime Samuel Crookes was of above average height, slim with a prominent moustache. He died on 26 December 1955, survived by his wife and family.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Obit. Auckland Star. 28 Dec. 1955: 3

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 28 Dec. 1955: 8

How to cite this page:

## CROSSING, IRVINE

Burial

1918

#6513

Irvine Crossing 1896? - 1918

An influenza pandemic (world-wide epidemic) struck New Zealand between October and December 1918, just at the war's end. In only two months, about 9,000 New Zealanders died — about half as many as in the whole of the First World War. Health professionals were particularly vulnerable. In total 14 doctors and about 37 registered nurses and nursing students died after succumbing to the flu caught from the patients they were tending.

Many people believed that the deadly new influenza virus came to New Zealand aboard the Royal Mail liner Niagara, which arrived in Auckland from Vancouver and San Francisco on 12 October 1918. On board were soldiers and civilians, including Prime Minister William Massey and his deputy, Sir Joseph Ward who were returning from meeting the Imperial War Cabinet in London. It was widely believed that the vessel introduced a new, septic and pneumonic form of the influenza virus to which the population had no immunity; that the use of quarantine regulations could have prevented this; and that, on the instruction of his political superiors, Public Health minister George Warren Russell allowed passengers to disembark. These myths have now been disproved.

In fact, the Niagara berthed well before the arrival of the virulent influenza. Auckland was still in the grip of the mild first wave influenza, which lasted from mid-September to mid-October. Neither Massey nor Ward sought preferential treatment. Only a few of those affected on the Niagara died. The most likely sources of new infection in October 1918 were troopships returning with hundreds of soldiers, many of whom were symptomless carriers of the virus. They were sent to military camps and then scattered to their homes and a fortnight later severe influenza burst out almost simultaneously up and down the country. It was however the Niagara flu that appears to be the cause of the death of the first health professional to die in New Zealand in the 1918 pandemic. She was 24 year old Sister Irvine Crossing.

Irvine Crossing was born in New South Wales and after training as a nurse in Sydney joined the staff of Gisborne Hospital. After six months there she went to Auckland where she did private nursing. In October 1918 she had booked her passage to Sydney on the Niagara, a passenger ship.

Unfortunately influenza broke out on board the Niagara during the voyage from Honolulu. It affected mostly the crew: of 123 taken ill only seven were passengers. The sick were cared for by the ship's surgeon assisted by a number of lady passengers, headed by Sister Hargreaves, a New Zealand nurse who had been serving on the front. One crew member died before the ship arrived in Auckland. Twenty-six crew members and two passengers were taken to hospital where there were two more deaths. A number of others remained on board as there were no beds in the hospital. Sister Crossing volunteered to go on board to nurse these patients, the intention being that she would accompany them to Sydney and care for them during the voyage. She herself suddenly collapsed with the influenza on 21 October, then developed pneumonia and was taken to Auckland Hospital where she died on 26 October. Sister Crossing was not known to have any relatives in New Zealand: her funeral was attended by the Sub-matron (the Matron being ill) and some of the staff of Auckland Hospital. Hester

MacLean, Matron-in-Chief of the New Zealand Army Nursing Service and editor of the nurses' journal Kai Tiaki, wrote – in one of many nursing and medical obituaries she published there in January 1919 – “A pretty, bright girl only twenty-four years of age, she was beloved by her patients and much sorrow has been expressed at the sudden termination of her short life”.

Irvine Crossing is buried in Block E Row 45 Plot 27 in Purewa Cemetery.

<https://healthcentral.nz/doctors-and-nurses-lost-to-the-black-flu-of-1918/>

Geoffrey Rice, *Black November: the 1918 influenza pandemic in New Zealand*, Canterbury University Press, Christchurch, 2005.

---

## CROWTHER, WILLIAM

66 years, died 15 March 1900, Serial # 1856, Block D, Row 29, Plot 35.

Crowther, Georgina (nee Stafford), 76 years, died 6 August 1921, Serial # 7806, Block D, Row 29, Plot 34.

Member of Parliament for Auckland City; Mayor of Auckland (1891); imported the first two “Albert” cars into New Zealand and drove one from Parnell to town; started an Auckland-Remuera bus service; had the first livery stable in Parnell; member of the City Schools Committee; member of the Auckland Hospital and Charitable Aid Board; Chairman of the Auckland Harbour Board (1893); member of the Auckland City Council (18 years).

It is with sincere regret that we announce the death of Mr. W. Crowther, M.H.R. for Auckland City, who passed away at his residence on Thursday last at the age of 66 years. Deceased had been unwell for the past two months, and for the last four weeks he had been confined to bed. His complaint was an internal one, but it appears that he had a bad attack of influenza at the close of the last session of Parliament, and that aggravated the disease. Dr. Mackellar diagnosed the complaint from which deceased suffered, and therefore his death did not come as a surprise.

Mr. Crowther was born in Lancashire in 1834, and when a youth was apprenticed to Messrs Hibbert, Platt and Sons, ironworkers, of Olbham. At the time of the Crimean war, Mr Crowther and several other apprentices were told by the firm to go to Russia to fit some machinery. They were afraid to undertake the duty imposed upon them, and decided to run away. Distant fields looked green, and they were attracted by the Victorian gold rush, landing at Melbourne about the end of 1853. In Melbourne Mr Crowther pursued various occupations, ranging from digger to contractor, and in 1862 he proceeded to Dunstan (Otago) being attracted by gold mining prospects. In Otago he engaged in carrying stores to the goldfields.

Mr Crowther, who came to Auckland with shipments of horses from Otago on two occasions and disposed of them at Penrose, eventually made up his mind to start a business in Auckland in the livery stable line. In 1864, with this object in view, he went to Melbourne and got a number of vehicles built suitable for the Auckland roads, which at that time were “heavy”. Some of the vehicles were so ponderous that the authorities were afraid to permit them to be landed on the wharf, and they had to be returned. Eventually Mr Crowther brought across two “Albert” cars, which will be remembered by old identities, and one of these he drove from Parnell to town. He also started an Auckland-Remuera bus service.

The deceased had his first livery stable at Parnell and it was in that district he married his wife (Miss Georgina Stafford). He subsequently moved to Albert Street and afterwards to Wellesley Street East, where he built up-to-date stables, and carried on a large and extensive business under his personal supervision with success. In March 1891 Mr Crowther sold out and retired. He then took up his residence at Remuera and built a house of 14 rooms.

Mr Crowther always evinced a keen interest in public affairs. For some years he was a member of the City Schools Committee and the Hospital and Charitable Aid Board. He was elected Chairman of the Auckland Harbour Board in 1893. For 17 or 18 years he was a member of the Auckland City Council, and on the 16th November 1891 he was elected Mayor unopposed. Mr Crowther won every contest in which he took part and his elevation to the Mayoral Chair unopposed was an evidence of the esteem in which he was held by his fellow councillors and citizens. Under Mr Crowther's two years presidency as Mayor much was done towards maintaining the beauty of the public parks and recreation grounds.

Mr Crowther also served in the University College Council, Auckland College and Grammar School Board, and the Sailors' Home Committee. His last good public work was in helping to organise the local horse fund for the South African war. He was elected a member of the House of Representatives three times and was one of the most energetic members. Altogether Mr Crowther was one who made his mark on Auckland, and it can honestly be said of him that his word was his bond, and his honesty of purpose could not be questioned. He had great energy, dogged perseverance, and manliness, and his many employees bear testimony to the fair manner in which he always treated them. Deceased leaves a widow and grown-up family well provided for.

Mr Crowther was interred on the grassy slopes of Purewa Cemetery on Saturday afternoon. There was a large and representative attendance of citizens and settlers present to pay their last mark of respect to a good citizen, also many of deceased's oldest employees. In all over 40 carriages and traps followed the hearse. The chief mourners, in the first carriage, Mr Crowther's four sons – Albert, William, Harold and Clifford Crowther; the second carriage was occupied by Mr C. B. Plummer (son-in-law), Mr J. Sykes (cousin), and Mr David Stafford (brother-in-law). .... On arrival at the mortuary at Purewa the burial service was conducted by the Rev. W. Beatty in an impressive manner. Telegrams and letters of sympathy were received by Mrs Crowther and family from His Excellency the Governor, Lord Ranfurly, Right Hon. R. J. Seddon, the Primate, Bishop Cowie, Archdeacon B. T. Dudley, Rev. Lyttelton Fitzgerald (Christchurch), Rev. W. E. Gillam, Mr and Mrs Masefield, Mr and Mrs Thos. Cottle and many others.<sup>27</sup>

---

Crawford

William Fitzgerald

Arts/ Entertainment

CUBITT, LYTTLETON LUCAS

82 years

Died 25 June 1929

Serial #9688

---

<sup>27</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 April 1900, p. 7.

Interred

Parish priest in Whangarei and Devonport.

been formed, and the rules published. The  
Rev. Lytton Lucas Cubitt has been ap-  
pointed clergyman at Waingarei. There  
is a very large portion of the present num.

SOURCE: SATURDAY. SEPTEMBER 2, 1876. Daily Southern Cross, Volume XXXII, Issue 5270, 2 September 1876

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/DSC18760902.2.10.1?query=Lytton%20Lucas%20Cubitt>



## LATE REV. L. L. CUBITT

### FUNERAL AT PUREWA.

(Special to "Northern Advocate.")

AUCKLAND, Thursday.

The funeral of the late Rev. **Lyttleton Lucas Cubitt** took place at Purewa cemetery yesterday afternoon. Prior to the service at the cemetery a service was conducted by Archbishop Averill in Holy Trinity Church, Devonport. Those present included Canon F. W. Young and the Revs. A. J. Greenwood and H. B. Wingfield, who wore their robes, and the Revs. W. E. Lush and G. T. Robson.

The Archbishop spoke feelingly of Mr **Cubitt's** work in Whangarei, where he had acted as priest for 33 years, and also of his work in Devonport. He conveyed to the relatives the Church's appreciation of the services rendered by Mr and Mrs **Cubitt**.

The committal service was conducted by Mr Wingfield and a Masonic service by Mr Greenwood.

The pall-bearers were: Messrs H. Rider, G. H. Minchin, G. Clark-Walker, H. Moody, R. Moody and J. B. Johnston. The chief mourners were members of the family. The Esplanade Hotel, Devonport, where Mr **Cubitt** had resided for some time, was represented by seven members of the staff, who bore the numerous wreaths, including one from the late clergyman's former parish of Christ Church, Whangarei.

Source: LATE REV. L. L. CUBITT Northern Advocate, 28 June 1929

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NA19290628.2.6?query=Lyttleton%20Lucas%20Cubitt>

CUBITT, LYTTTELTON LUCAS

born 19 May 1847 Bucklesham registered Woodbridge Suffolk

baptised 02 Aug 1847 Suffolk

died 04 Jun 1929 age 82 Devonport Auckland buried Purewa

first son third of five children of the Revd Benjamin Lucas CUBITT

(1851) curate Bucklesham co Suffolk

(1861) rector officiating minister Studley Warwickshire

(1871) rector Catfield co Norfolk [left £1 000]

born 03 Mar 1809 baptised 08 Mar 1809 Catfield co Norfolk

died 03 Jul 1872 age 63 at 6 Dorset Square Marylebone,

son of George CUBITT and Frances PARISH;

married 28 Nov 1833 Tettenhall co Stafford,

and Emma HOLYOAKE

born 1809 Tettenhall Staffordshire died 28 Feb 1885 age 75 Cambridge St, Hyde Park [left £1 643]

daughter of Dorothy Elizabeth HOLYOAKE

heiress of Philip LITTELTON of Studeley Castle;

married Dec . 1875 registered Wycombe Buckinghamshire,

Margaret (Daisy) HOPPER

born 15 Dec 1852 Watervale Crowcombe registered Williton co Somerset England

died 15 Feb 1935 age 83 buried Purewa Auckland

daughter of Captain Harman Baillie HOPPER

(1861) retired captain of Devonshire (East India service)

retired from the 31<sup>st</sup> Bengal native infantry

born c1818 East Indies died Dec . 1871 registered St Thomas Devon,

married Mar . 1852 registered Marylebone,

and Mary Ellen Davis HEATLEY

born c1826 S Dunstan London co Middlesex

[HARMAN BAILLIE HOPPER married (ii) Caroline Augusta FRANCIS of Wales

(381;ADA;352;266;family information)

## Education

and confirmed by bishop Norwich

-1861- Repton school (founded 1557) Derby (381)

S John's Hall Highbury (founded 1863) (London College of Divinity)

25 Apr 1876 deacon Auckland (Bishopscourt chapel)

22 Dec 1878 priest Auckland (S Mary)

## Positions

Apr 1876 came to New Zealand DURHAM: on encouragement from the bishop's commissaries to 'do mission work in the

colony' (ADA;family information)

Apr 1876 mission work for four months Onehunga diocese Auckland

26 Aug 1876-1878 curate Christ Church Whangarei diocese Auckland

01 Apr 1878-31 Mar 1910 incumbent then (1893) vicar Whangarei (317)

1881 registered clergyman residing Whangarei electorate Marsden (266)

Apr 1910-31 Dec 1910 licensed priest diocese Auckland

02 Sep 1912 honorary curate, residing Devonport Auckland New Zealand

14 Aug 1914 licensed returned, after receiving it 02 Feb 1914 without stipend

24 Jan 1914 permission to officiate in parishes (ADA;8)

## Other

1935 her obituary: his wife practically his curate

Aug 1929 p3 mentioned Church Gazette

1929 p422 diocesan year book Auckland

Source: Blain

---

## CULLING, TOM

Memorial on Mother's (Fanny Eliza) Grave

1917

Serial #11046

Culling, Tom. Flight Lieutenant Thomas Grey Culling, DSC. 1896-1917. Killed in Action aged 21. WW1 Air ace. New Zealand's first and youngest air ace. Family memorial. Family memorial: see Fanny Eliza Culling. Born 1866- Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx 9-Dec-20 203

Died 1935. Block A Row 27 Plot 5 <http://www.remueraheritage.co.nz/people/ww1-thomas-grey-culling-new-zealands-first-air-ace> Tom Culling is commemorated on the

Arras Flying Services Memorial, Pas de Calais, France.

Purewa Cemetery family memorial Block A Row 27 Plot 5 (Mrs Fanny Culling)

Remuera Primary School memorial gates,

King's College Roll of Honour,

St Aidan's Church memorial cross,

College Rifles' Roll of Honour and the

Warbirds of Wanaka Fighter Ace Wall which commemorates pilots who have scored at least five victories in air-to-air combat.

---

## CURNOW, THOMAS ALLEN MONRO

90 years old, died 23 September 2001, Serial # 44818, Block B, Row 2, Ploy 30D.

New Zealand Poet; recipient of the Dillon's Commonwealth Poetry Prize (1988); the second poet outside the United Kingdom to receive the Queen's Gold Medal for poetry (1989); CBE (1986) and a member of the Order of New Zealand (1990).

Allen Curnow was the eldest son of Reverend Tremayne Curnow; an Anglican clergyman. He was born in Timaru in 1911 and grew up in a vicarage. He attended local primary schools, enrolled at Christchurch Boys School and became a proof reader's copyholder on the *Sun* newspaper.

The recipient of a Marsh Scholarship Allen Curnow began to study for ordination into the Anglican Church at St John's College in Meadowbank in 1931. He was the top student in the national theological examinations in 1933 and went on to study a Bachelor of Arts Degree at Auckland University College; which he completed at the University of Canterbury in 1938. However Allen Curnow became increasingly frustrated by the conservatism of the Church and decided not to accept an Anglican curateship at Tauranga.

University brought Allen Curnow into contact with other students who were interested in poetry and politics and he began writing poetry regularly for the student magazine *Kiwi* and the literary journal *Phoenix*. His first collection of poems was published as *Valley of Decision* in 1933. From 1937 he contributed weekly topical verse satires to the Christchurch *Press* and later the *New Zealand Herald*.

In 1951 Allen Curnow accepted a lectureship at the Auckland University College and moved to Takapuna. He completed a DLitt in 1964 and was promoted to associate professor in 1967. He married in 1954 to Jenifer Mary Tole.<sup>28</sup> She was his second wife and the couple lived at Tohunga Crescent in Parnell.

Allen Curnow published 21 volumes of poetry; seven of which received New Zealand's annual poetry award. His poem *Continuum* (1988) received the Dillon's Commonwealth Poetry Prize and in 1989 he became the second poet outside the United Kingdom to receive the Queen's Gold Medal for poetry. Allen Curnow was made a CBE in 1986 and a member of the Order of New Zealand in 1990. His funeral service was conducted by Sir Paul Reeves at St Mary's in the Holy Trinity Cathedral in Auckland.<sup>29</sup>

---

## CUTLER, JOHN

85 years old, died 14 August 1909, Serial # 4144, Block E, Row 58, Plot 157.

Served in the 58th Regiment & fought against Hone Heke and Kawiti in the war in the Bay of Islands 1845-1846; owner of Cutler's Omnibus Service from Remuera to Auckland return.

On August 14th at his residence Mountain Road, Remuera, John, beloved husband of Marianne Cutler (late 58th Regiment), aged 85 years.<sup>30</sup> Mr John Cutler lived in Remuera and was the proprietor of an omnibus service. Cutler's Remuera Bus left Remuera Daily at 8.30 am, 11.15 am, 2.30 pm, 4.45 pm; and from Auckland daily at 10 am, 12.30 pm, 3.30 pm and 5.45 pm.<sup>31</sup>

Cutler, Marianne, 88 years, died 8 July 1924, Serial # 8523, Block E, Row 58, Plot 156.

The death has recently occurred of Mrs. John Cutler of Upland Road, Remuera, at the ripe age of 88 years. Mrs. Cutler arrived in the colony with her parents in the ship *Inskinan* in 1852, and was subsequently married at Howick over 70 years ago. The deceased lady reared a family of eleven children (seven sons and four daughters), all living at the present time. The grandchildren number 46 and the great-grandchildren 49. The eldest son has now reached the age of 69 years. The late Mrs. Cutler's husband died some fifteen years ago and was a member of the 58th Regiment, seeing service in the Maori War at the Bay of Islands. Old colonists will probably remember Cutler's buses running between Auckland and Remuera in the eighties, a service that was maintained for about ten years.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> Curnow, Jenifer Mary (nee Tole), 81 years old, died 21 January 2013, Serial # 49267, Block B, Row 2, Plot 30D.

<sup>29</sup> Terry Sturm, 'Curnow, Thomas Allen Monro – Early life', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/6c1/curnow-thomas-allen-monro>, accessed 24 September 2015.

<sup>30</sup> *Auckland Star*, 16 August 1919, p. 12; *New Zealand Herald*, 16 August 1909, p. 1.

<sup>31</sup> *Auckland Star*, 23 January 1880, p. 1.

<sup>32</sup> *Auckland Star*, 16 July 1924, p. 8; *Hawera & Normanby Star*, 19 July 1924, p. 4.

---

**DALDY, AMEY (NEE HAMERTON)**, 91 years old, died 17 August 1920, Serial # 7428, Block A, Row 18, Plot 9.

## **DALDY, WILLIAM CRUSH**

87 years old, died 5 October 1903, Serial # 2777, Block A, Row 18, Plot 8.

Member of Parliament for Auckland City in the second Parliament; Cabinet Minister in the government of Sir William Fox (1856); secretary and agent of the Auckland Provincial Council; Chairman of the Auckland Harbour Board; an Auckland City Councillor; a founder and captain of the Auckland Fire Brigade; Justice of the Peace; trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank; a founder and director of the New Zealand Insurance Company, and chairman of the South British Insurance Company.

Captain William Crush Daldy, who represented Auckland City in the second Parliament, was a member of the Fox Government in 1856. He was born in 1816 at Rainham, Essex, where his father Mr Samuel Rootsey Daldy was a large coal merchant. When he was 16 years of age the Captain began his seafaring life in the *May Flower*; one of his father's colliers. When his father died the following year, the young lad took a position as third mate on the troopship *Briton* which was sailing for Columbo.

William Daldy left Liverpool for Van Diemen's Land on *Shamrock* in 1840 and arrived in Auckland on 1 July 1841; which was the day that the first Custom House in Auckland was opened. He lived in a raupo whare in Official Bay and traded in Auckland and Sydney for three years. In 1845 he captained the *Bolina*; a vessel belonging to Brown, Campbell and Co., and took to England the first cargo of exports from Auckland. Captain Daldy brought land in the neighbourhood of Auckland in 1847 and carried out a timber station for two years.<sup>33</sup> He died of heart failure at his home in Ponsonby after an attack of pleurisy.<sup>34</sup> His obituary read:

The death is announced of Captain William Crush Daldy, a very old and greatly respected citizen of Auckland, who died at his residence, Hepburn Street, Ponsonby, last evening, after a long life of great usefulness. The deceased gentleman, who had attained the advanced age of eighty-seven, had been ailing for some time past .... the immediate cause of death was heart failure, due to old age and debility following on pleurisy.

The late Captain Daldy was born in 1816 at Rainham, Essex, and he began seafaring life in one of his father's colliers at the age of sixteen. A year later, on the death of his father, he assumed the position of third mate on the troopship *Briton*, sailing to Colombo. He then tried life on shore again, but on December 10th, 1840, he left Liverpool for Van Diemen's Land as captain of the schooner *Shamrock*. On 1 July 1841, Captain Daldy brought his

---

<sup>33</sup>*The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand [Auckland Provincial District]*, Christchurch: The Cyclopaedia Company Limited, 1902, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d10-d11.html> accessed 23 September 2015.

<sup>34</sup> *Bay of Plenty Times*, 7 October 1903, p. 2.

vessel into Auckland and on that day the first Customs house was opened. For three years he traded between Auckland and Sydney, and then took Home in 1845 the first cargo of merchandise from Auckland in a vessel named the *Bolina*, owned by Messrs Brown, Campbell and Co. a number of passengers being also on board. Two years later Captain Daldy purchased land in the neighbourhood of Auckland and carried on a timber station. In 1849 the wholesale and shipping house of Combes and Daldy was founded; a house which for the greater part of half a century was one of the best-known in the colony. From 1869, when his partner died, deceased conducted the business personally.

Captain Daldy always interested himself greatly in public affairs. He was elected for Auckland to the second Parliament in 1856 and in the same year became a minister of the Crown. His party, however, reigned but a very short while. As Provincial Secretary Captain Daldy carried through a bill for Auckland's first provincial loan of half a million, and he introduced the first Fencing Act. He acted as agent for the Auckland Provincial Council, while on a visit to England in 1865, and sent out about one thousand emigrants. He also purchased the first railway materials for the province.

When the Auckland Harbour Board was instituted he was chairman for seven years; a position which he filled with much ability. He took an active part in volunteering and commanded a corps called the Coastguards. He saw some active service, being stationed at Miranda and Drury, and with the Guards at the blockhouses round Auckland. For a few months Captain Daldy sat in the City Council, and while there he was instrumental with Mr Holdship in negotiating for the Western Springs for the city water supply. He was prominent in forming a fire brigade forty years ago and was appointed captain.

For thirty years Captain Daldy rendered the country useful service as a Justice of the Peace, resigning in his 70th year. For forty years he was a trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank; he was for some years a director of the New Zealand Insurance Company, which he may be said to have founded, and he was for many years the chairman of the South British Insurance Company. In fact, for many years he was prominent in nearly all departments of commercial work. From 1851 he was an active member of the Congregational Church, acting as deacon, treasurer, superintendent of Sunday school, and committeeman of the Congregational Union, and was always interested in philanthropic and reformatory work.

In 1841 Captain Daldy married the eldest daughter of the late Captain Pulham. There are three surviving children. The son, Mr W. O. Daldy is in the employ of the Leyland O'Brien Timber Company, of which the late Captain Daldy was chairman of directors. Mrs Daldy died in December 1877 and a few years later Captain Daldy married a daughter of the late Mr Hamerton, farmer, of England. The funeral will take place tomorrow afternoon at two o'clock, at Purewa.<sup>35</sup>

---

## DALLIMORE, ARTHUR HENRY

Burial

---

<sup>35</sup> *Auckland Star*, 6 October 1903, p. 5.

1970

Serial #27781

Dallimore, Arthur Henry

by Bryan D. Gilling

Biography

The most controversial pioneer of the Pentecostal movement in New Zealand, Arthur Henry Dallimore was born in Penshurst, Kent, England, on 14 September 1873, the son of an inland revenue officer, John Holmes Dallimore, and his wife, Mary Ann Spanswick. He was raised first as a Baptist, then as an Anglican. He nearly died of typhoid at the age of seven but recovered following his parents' prayers.

Nothing else is known of Dallimore until he emigrated to New Zealand in the 1890s. He may have worked as a surveyor's assistant. In Opunake he was a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church and was encouraged to enter the ministry. Instead, after five years he left New Zealand. He spent 12 years in Alaska, then returned as a farmer to England. On 23 February 1911, at Middleton, Manchester, he married (in an Anglican ceremony) Ethel Eliza Ward. Emigrating to Canada, Dallimore farmed for a time, then failed business ventures brought about a nervous breakdown. Converted by a faith healer in Vancouver, he again experienced divine healing through Charles Price, an internationally famous Pentecostal preacher and protégé of the celebrated Aimee Semple MacPherson. In 1920, at a British-Israel movement conference, Pentecostal missionary John Graham Lake persuaded him to enter the ministry. He founded an independent Pentecostal healing mission in Vancouver, believing he had received divine confirmation of his gift while praying for a demon-possessed medium.

In 1927 Dallimore returned with his family to Auckland and established the Revival Fire Mission. At the height of the depression large numbers responded to his evangelistic message. By 1931 attendances had reached a thousand and he transferred his meetings to the town hall. One hundred were baptised in one session at the tepid baths; in another service 550 came forward for prayer. Dallimore's ministry was extended through newspapers and radio and in books on British-Israelitism and healing.

Dallimore argued that the British, destined to inaugurate the kingdom of God on earth, enjoyed a special divine covenant. Biblical references to ancient Israel and New Testament promises to Christians generally were appropriated for the British. He predicted that ancient royal lines he traced from Troy would merge in 'David' – the future King Edward VIII – who would 'rule the British people, by covenant and destiny', as a benevolent autocrat, and would never marry. He needed no heir, as his successor would be Jesus Christ on his return to earth. Dallimore also believed that the British Empire had been corrupted by the 'detestable "rats" of Europe and Asia', propagating morally corrupting philosophies, especially communism. The 'rats' must be 'exterminated' by 'Ruthless men, fired by the fear of God, and a loyalty to His Kingdom that nothing can check'.



Dallimore's services followed revivalist patterns, with Ethel leading congregational singing from the piano. She, like her husband, prayed for the sick. The meetings were 'extremely sober', lacking hysteria and drama. Nevertheless, the Pentecostal emphasis on healing (even of animals), falling down under the Holy Spirit's power, and speaking in tongues caused offence and division. Clerical concerns crystallised in September 1932 when an interdenominational committee of 20 ministers, academics and medical representatives was established to investigate Dallimore's ministry. Dallimore refused to assist, declaring, 'I cannot see what good end could be accomplished by me assisting to judge the works of Christ done in answer to my prayers. I have no quarrel with Him, therefore I decline.' Dallimore would have helped 'to prove His words true...but I am afraid that is not your aim.' Left to its own devices, the committee investigated 43 cases, but was unable to confirm a single supernatural cure. Instead, it accused Dallimore of sacrilegiously eccentric biblical interpretation.

Public outcry flowed from newspaper and pulpit, compelling the city council to forbid Dallimore's use of the town hall. Within two months a large petition of supporters forced his reinstatement. Opponents regrouped; the joint committee reiterated its finding. However, the public soon lost interest, and many evangelicals and Pentecostals converted through Dallimore's ministry drifted to mainstream churches as he became more unorthodox. The Mission's supporters dwindled gradually. Although British-Israelitism proved attractive during the war years, its earlier popularity was never repeated. It was perpetuated in the Commonwealth Covenant Church.

The Revival Fire Mission settled down to fairly conventional church organisational patterns. Three congregations formed, at Auckland, Hamilton and Thames, with branch services in Avondale and Onehunga. Dallimore achieved new notoriety in the 1950s, publishing attacks on the doctrine of the Trinity. He maintained an active ministry until 1960, the mission finally closing in 1968. Ethel Dallimore, having become an Anglican, died on 16 April 1957. Arthur Dallimore died at Auckland on 23 July 1970, aged 96, survived by two sons and a daughter.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Dallimore, A. H. *Healing by faith*. Auckland, 1932

Worsfold, J. E. *A history of the charismatic movements in New Zealand*. Bradford, 1974

How to cite this page:

Bryan D. Gilling. 'Dallimore, Arthur Henry', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4d2/dallimore-arthur-henry> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## DAWSON, FREDERICK WILLIAM EDMOND (DR.)

59 years old, died 21 October 1900, Serial # 1971, Block D, Row 31, Plot 47.

Member of the Auckland Volunteer Corps; Auckland Fire Brigade; Auckland Ambulance Corps and Auckland section of the British Medical Association.

The funeral of the late Dr. F. W. E. Dawson, who died at his residence, in Symonds Street on Sunday last took place yesterday afternoon. The popular esteem in which the deceased gentleman was held was markedly emphasised by the large crowds of private citizens, the exceptional muster of the officers and privates of the Auckland volunteer corps, and the goodly throng of members of the Auckland Fire Brigades, the Ambulance Corps, the Auckland section of the British Medical Association, and the other public bodies, which the late Dr. Dawson took so active a part. The mortuary service at St. Paul's Church was very largely attended, while many of those who were present, and a large host of mourners, who were unable to find accommodation in the church followed the cortege to the suburban cemetery Purewa. All the flags throughout the city and along the line of route were kept half-mast high, while the slow mournful tones of the Auckland College and Grammar School bell, the Albert Street fire-bell, and the bells of other institutions, largely added to the impressiveness of the scene.

Shortly after half-past two o'clock, at which hour the church was more than comfortably crowded, the choir took their places, while immediately afterwards the coffin, covered with a large Union Jack, on the top of which rested the cocked hat and the sword of the deceased, was conveyed by members of the Auckland Fire Brigade to the church, where, during the organ processional, "Blest Are the Departed" ("The Last Judgment"), it was deposited in the chancel. After the singing of Psalm XC, Lord, thou has been our refuge," hymns 399, "When our heads are bowed with woe," and 41, "Now the labourer's task is o'er," and the reading of a portion of Scripture by the Rev. W. E. Gillam, the Rev. Canon Nelson gave an impressive address, which was closely and attentively listened to by the large congregation.<sup>36</sup>

---

## DAWSON, HANNAH

DAWSON, Hannah Alexandra

Burial

1938

Serial #11765

– ran orphanages and creches

(DAWSON Hannah Alexandra Burial 1938 #11765)

---

<sup>36</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 25 October 1900, p. 6.

---

## DE MONTALK, EDMOND JOSEPH WLADISLAS POTOCKI

Burial

1901

Serial #2164

de Montalk, Joseph Wladislas Edmond Potocki

by W. S. Broughton

Biography

Joseph Wladislas Edmond Potocki de Montalk, known in New Zealand as Edmond de Montalk, was born in Paris, France, on 14 February 1836. His father, Józef Franciszek Jan Potocki, was a Polish émigré of noble descent who had arrived in Paris after the 1830–31 revolt against Russia, and was married to Judith Charlotte Anne O'Kennedy (O'Kenedy), who was held by family tradition to be an illegitimate daughter of King George IV of England. Józef Potocki later fought in the Spanish army under General Juan Prim. A family account says that after returning from service he did not rejoin his wife in Paris. There is a suggestion that he was killed in action, possibly during Prim's campaign in Mexico in 1861–62, or he may have died in Paris in 1863. In France the family adopted the name de Montalk.

Little is known of the first 30 years of the life of Edmond de Montalk. He matriculated at the Université de Paris and may have read for a degree in literature; he may also have taken a medical qualification. After his studies he went to London where he raised funds for Garibaldi's campaign, and in 1859 went to Italy to join his army. He was wounded in action, and decorated.

Returning to France de Montalk married Marie Duault; two children, a son and a daughter, were born to them. Marie died sometime before 1868, when Edmond emigrated with the children to New Zealand. In Wellington he married Alexandrina Williamina Sutherland Macalister on 30 April 1869. They were to have seven sons and five daughters.

In New Zealand de Montalk worked as a teacher of languages. He seems to have had private means and during at least some of the next 30 years was able to rely on income from private pupils and part-time institutional appointments. He may have taught in Wellington after his arrival and marriage; certainly in 1873 and 1874 he was teaching at Nelson College. In 1874 he went to Dunedin to a position as the foundation teacher of French and Italian at the University of Otago. He also taught part time at the High School of Otago. He resigned the university position early in 1877 and went to the Jackson's Bay Special Settlement in south Westland in order 'to do the best I can for my family, as I could do nothing for them in the Scottish, cantish Dunedin, where it is useless to teach anything unless your mother has had the wisdom to give you birth north of the Tweed.'

At Okuru de Montalk worked as a storekeeper. In the part of the settlement between the Okuru and Turnbull rivers there were 53 settlers, mostly Italians, among whom de Montalk found some 'old Garibaldian friends.' Relations between the different nationalities in the settlement were often strained. One settler later recalled an incident when a Pole who spoke several languages (possibly de Montalk) intervened in a disturbance between Poles, Germans and Italians. De Montalk urged more government funding for the settlers, but with the settlement's decline he found his position economically unviable and moved to Christchurch in 1878 or early 1879.

There he published in 1879 a textbook, *Elements of French literature*. In May 1881 he was appointed one of the six foundation teachers of Christchurch Boys' High School. He held that part-time position until 1886, and in September 1885 was also appointed a master at Christ's College, where he remained until December 1887.

De Montalk moved to Auckland in 1891, and in 1894 took up an appointment as a lecturer at Auckland University College. He lectured in French and German and founded the Auckland branch of the *Alliance française*. In these years he became an officer of the *Académie française*, and a member of the *Société de linguistique de Paris*. He is said to have been accorded a military salute by a visiting Italian or French naval vessel in the Waitemata Harbour. He died suddenly at his residence in Mount Eden on 6 September 1901, after teaching that morning at the University College. Alexandrina de Montalk died in 1911.

Edmond de Montalk's family background and education served to distinguish him from the settlers of predominantly British stock in whose company he found himself in New Zealand. His European origins helped to make him an effective teacher of languages, whose work established European language teaching in several major secondary schools and two of the original university foundations in New Zealand.

Links and sources

Bibliography

The cyclopedia of New Zealand. Vol. 2. Christchurch, 1902

Obit. *New Zealand Herald*. 9 Sept. 1901

Obit. *New Zealand Illustrated Magazine* (Oct. 1901): 4--5

How to cite this page:

W. S. Broughton. 'de Montalk, Joseph Wladislas Edmond Potocki', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2d6/de-montalk-joseph-wladislas-edmond-potocki> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## DENT, CLAUDE

29 years

Died 01 January 1920

Serial #7169

Block F Row 49 Plot 26

Interred

Claude served in World War I. From his record it seems he fell ill after serving throughout 1916-18 in the field. He was reported as dangerously ill and later seriously ill until in early 1919 he was transported back to New Zealand on the *Maheno*. The initial diagnosis, haemorrhoids, was changed to tuberculosis of the stomach and this was recorded as the cause of death when Claude died on 1 January 1920 in Auckland.

Unknown date of birth - Died 1 January 1920

SERVICE	NUMBER
10571 AWMM	

FORCE
Army AWMM

LAST	RANK
WW1 Sergeant	AWMM
New Zealand Field Artillery AWMM	

WAR
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C3885>

Sergeant

Claude Dent

**Unit:** New Zealand Field Artillery

**Conflict:** WW1

**Additional Details:**

Son of Mary Dent, of Ngatea, Hauraki Plains, and the late Edward Dent. Born at Napier.

Source: <http://www.nzwargraves.org.nz/casualties/claude-dent>

Reinforcement: *12th*

FOR FURTHER INFORMATION

**HISTORY-SHEET.** SEE FILES.

[E.F. Form No. 3A.]

Unit: <i>15th B Coy 1st Bde</i>	Rank: <i>Sgt</i>	Surname: <i>Bent</i>	Christian Name: <i>Bland</i>	No. <i>2/3183-10571</i>
--	---------------------	-------------------------	---------------------------------	----------------------------

Occupation: *Railway Clerk* Religion: *C. of E.* Last New Zealand address: *Stuntly*  
 Last employer: *N.Z. Govt.* *23-4-90.*

Name, relationship, and address of next-of-kin (if not resident in New Zealand, insert also name and address of nearest relative in New Zealand):  
*Mrs E.W. Bent (Wife) Brighton Rd. P.O. Box 25 Auckland*  
*Mr. Parnell (Nephew) 42 Parnell Rd. Auckland*

Country or Troopship.	Date from	Date to	Total.		Initials of Officer making Entry.	Home Service.	
			Years.	Days.		Years.	Days.
<i>N.Z.</i>	<i>11/1/16</i>	<i>6.5.16</i>					
<i>Toropu</i>	<i>6.5.16</i>						
<i>Ret. Maheno</i>							

**MEDAL ACTION COMPLETE**

Wounds	CABLE		Where Soldier located.	Message and Remarks.
	No.	Date.		
Australasian:				
Egyptian:				
Egyptian E.F.:				
Western European:	<i>1916, 17, 18</i>			
Asiatic:				

*BRITISH WAR MEDAL*  
*VICTORY MEDAL*

Sick	No.	Date.	Where Soldier located.	Message and Remarks.
	<i>8313</i>	<i>21.2.19</i>	<i>Ltd.</i>	<i>Adm. 2nd Lt. 18th W. Coy. 12.2.19 Hamorrhoids</i>
	<i>8375</i>	<i>24.2.19</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>Dang ill Feb 18th 1919 Won 5 hosp. Careinoma</i>
	<i>8416</i>	<i>3.3.19</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>P.R. dang n.R. ser. ill Feb. 22nd further report etc. dominial tubercul.</i>
	<i>8426</i>	<i>11.3.19</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>Still ser. ill 1.3.19 Prog fairly</i>
		<i>12.3.19</i>	<i>"</i>	<i>Still ser. ill trans to Maheno 10.3.19</i>

Killed in action ...

Died of wounds\* *File* 6.1.20 *Died at Auckland 1st January 1920 cause unknown*  
 Died of sickness\* *(Tuberculosis of Stomach)*

Missing ...

Prisoner ...

Injuries in or by the Service ...

Discharge ... Provisional: (Date) Intended address: Final: (Date)

Pension ... *47B 10.3.19 15.5.19 - adv. re medals sent to Mrs. W. Bent*  
*Mrs. Mary Bent (M) 42 Brighton Rd. P.O. Box 25 Auckland*  
**B.R. 125 RECEIVED** 11.6.19

\* Strike out words not required.

## DEVORE, ALBERT EDWARD TYRELL

72 years, died 4 February 1916, Serial # 5719, Block D, Row 34, Plot 8.

Senior partner of Devore, Martin, and Prendergast; trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank; member of the Auckland Society of Arts; the Auckland Club; the Auckland Law Society; the Auckland Rugby Union.

The funeral of the late Mr. A. E. T. Devore, senior partner in the legal firm of Messrs. Devore, Martin, and Prendergast, took place on Saturday afternoon. A short service was conducted at the house, Lavington, St. Stephen's Avenue, by Archdeacon Calder, who also officiated at the graveside at the Purewa, cemetery. When the cortege left the late residence of the deceased there was a large gathering of friends, business men and members of local ladies and associations with which Mr. Devore had been associated. The Auckland Savings Bank, of which deceased was a trustee, was represented .... The Auckland Society of Arts was represented .... the Auckland Club by the president .... the Auckland Law Society by Messrs. J. W. Stewart and John Alexander, representing the council of the society; the Auckland Rugby Union .... Mr. E. J. Prendergast, partner of the late Mr. Devore and many other members of the legal profession attended .... [including] Mr Justice Cooper, a former partner of deceased.<sup>37</sup>

---

## DICKS, CECIL CHARLES

54 years

Died 20 June 1960

Serial #2790

Ashes scattered

Rev. Dicks was a minister of the Congregational Church and author of a volume (not read) *Services in connection with the induction of the Rev. Cecil Charles Dicks as minister of the church, August 1949.*

---

---

<sup>37</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 7 February 1916, p. 9. On February 4, 1918, at his late residence, Lavington Street, Parnell, St. Stephen's Avenue, Parnell, Albert Edward Tyrell Devore, beloved husband of Charlotte E. Devore, in his 72nd year. The funeral will leave his late residence for Purewa Cemetery today (Saturday) at 3 pm (*New Zealand Herald*, 5 February 1916, p. 1).



DICKSON, JAMES SAMUEL

66 years

Died 18 October 1939

Serial #12006

Block E Row 54 Plot 25

Interred

# FORMER M.P. COLLAPSE IN STREET. EX-REFORM WHIP.

## DEATH OF MR. J. S. DICKSON.

A well-known citizen of Auckland and one who took a keen interest in public affairs up till a few years ago, Mr. James Samuel Dickson died this morning. He collapsed when on a business visit to the service station at the corner of Pitt and Vincent Streets, and was dead when the ambulance arrived.

Until defeated in the election of 1928, Mr. Dickson had been for seventeen years member of Parliament for the old electorate of Parnell. From the time he was returned in 1911 his majority increased at each subsequent election till he was beaten by Mr. H. P. Jenkins, who stood as a United party candidate. Mr. Dickson was first returned for Parnell in the 1911 election, when he defeated a strong candidate in Sir John Findlay. For the nine years preceding 1928 Mr. Dickson was chief Government

Whip in the Reform Government headed by the late W. F. Massey, and later by Mr. J. G. Coates. For five years he was chairman of the Railways Committee and was a past chairman of the Labour Bills Committee. Mr. Dickson also had wide experience on public bodies, including membership of the old Remuera Road Board for 15 years, for five of which he was chairman. He was a member of the Auckland City Council, Auckland Drainage Board and of the Auckland Hospital Board. He was also a member of the Manukau County Council for many years. For over 50 years Mr. Dickson had been connected with friendly societies.

Mr. Dickson was born in Belfast in 1870, and came to New Zealand 52 years ago. He first joined the firm of Smith and Caghey, Limited, and later took over the managership of Geo. Fowlds, Limited, where he remained for many years till he opened a mercery business on his own account. He gave up his business to enter Parliament. After the 1928 election Mr. Dickson secured an interest in a service station at the corner of Pitt and Vincent Streets. He was well known in Rugby League football circles and was at one time president of the New Zealand Northern Union League. At the time of his death he was a life-member of the Auckland Rugby League. On the occasion of the British Empire Parliamentary delegation's visit to Australia Mr. Dickson represented the New Zealand Parliament, with Mr. M. J. Savage.

Mr. Dickson leaves two sons and one daughter, Mr. L. R. Dickson, of the staff of IYA, Mr. J. S. Dickson, of the Auckland Savings Bank staff, and Mrs. E. J. Higgins, of Pakuranga.

James Dickson was MP for Parnell and supported the Reform Governments of Massey and Coates. He held a number of non-Cabinet level posts until his defeat in 1928 by the United candidate. Dickson also held a variety of local Government positions.

Source: AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME LXX, ISSUE 246, 18 OCTOBER 1939

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19391018.2.76?query=James%20Samuel%20Dickson%20New%20Zealand>

---

## DONALD, ALEXANDER

died 73 years old on 10 July 1922, Serial # 8043, Block E, Row

Grey Lynn Borough Councillor; advocate of storm water system for Auckland

Mr Alexander Donald was born in Scotland in 1849, where he gained considerable experience in tanning and fellmongery and followed that business with great success. He was elected in 1887 to represent the Richmond Ward in the Grey Lynn Borough Council and was elected top of the poll in April 1901. Mr Donald was always a strong advocate for the introduction of a thorough drainage system.<sup>38</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District), p. 524, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d6.html> accessed 28 September 2015.

## DOWELL, GEORGE DARE

74 years old, died 3 August 1910, Serial 4385, Block A, Row 6, Plot 3.

Recipient of the Victoria Cross for Gallantry during the Crimean War.

George Dare Dowell was born in Fishbourne, Chichester, in West Sussex on 15 February 1831. He served in the Royal Marine Artillery of the Royal Marines from 1849 to 1872 and was an English recipient of the Victoria Cross; the highest and most prestigious award for gallantry in the face of the enemy that can be awarded to British and Commonwealth forces.

The incident that gave rise to the award of the Victoria Cross took place when George Dare Dowell was 24 years old and a lieutenant in the Royal Marine Artillery during the Crimean War. On 13 July 1855, at the Fort of Viborg in the Gulf of Finland, an explosion occurred in one of the cutters of HMS *Arrogant* leaving it helpless and drifting towards the Russians on the shore. Lieutenant Dowell, who was on the HMS *Ruby*, took three volunteers and went, under heavy fire, to the assistance of the cutter. He recused the captain and crew and then towed the stricken vessel out of enemy range.

George Dare Dowell, who achieved the rank of brevet lieutenant colonel, died in 1910. His gravesite is unique in that his wife buried him approximately 10 meters to the right of his grave; her own gravestone being in the same style.<sup>39</sup> His Victoria Cross is on display at the Royal Marines Museum in Southsea, England.

### Resources

Born C1823

Died 5 March 1914

<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/HEMINGWAY-UK/2000-06/0960542207>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=NZH19140307.2.98>

---

<sup>39</sup> <http://www.memorialstovalour.co.uk/vc89.html>; [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George\\_Dare\\_Dowell](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/George_Dare_Dowell), accessed 7 October 2015. There is a painting of George Dare Dowell in the National Museum, see <http://www.bbc.co.uk/arts/yourpaintings/paintings/lieutenant-george-dare-dowell-vc-18311910-royal-marine-art24936>

accessed 7 October 2015.

## DRAFFIN, MALCOLM KEITH

Block Z Row 21 Plot 29

DRAFFIN, Malcolm Keith

Ashes Burial

1964

Serial #23877

One of three architects who won competition to design the Auckland War Memorial Museum. All had served in World War One and were very keen to win this competition

---

## DREADON, ROSS GRAHAM

68 years

Died 09 September 1987

Serial #37327

Block X Row 29 Plot 47

*b.11            October            1918            d.9            September            1987*  
*MB ChB NZ(1941) MRCP Lond(1948) DCH(1949) MRACP(1952) FRACP(1964)*  
*FRCP(1974)*

Ross Graham Dreadon was born in Auckland, New Zealand, the son of Joseph Dreadon, a farmer, and his wife Anne Bull, whose father owned a gold mining battery. He was educated at the Papatoetoe Primary School and Auckland Grammar School, and then entered the University of Otago to study medicine. His clinical studies were undertaken at Dunedin Hospital and Auckland Hospital, and on graduation he took up a post as house physician in Auckland Hospital, from 1941-42.

In 1942, during the second world war, he enlisted as a medical officer in the Royal New Zealand Air Force and saw service in the Pacific Zone, until 1945. On demobilization, he became medical registrar at the Auckland Hospital until 1948, when he decided to come to the UK for postgraduate training. He was appointed medical registrar at Newcastle General Hospital, Newcastle upon Tyne, in 1948, and during this period obtained his membership of the College and his diploma in child health. On return to

New Zealand and Auckland, he became visiting physician to the Middlemore Hospital, 1950-62, and then physician to the Greenlane Hospital which he served until his retirement.

In 1973 he was president of the Auckland branch of the Medical Association of New Zealand.

He married Mary, daughter of John Berry, in 1955 and they had two children, a son and a daughter. He had few interests outside medicine and his family, but he was a keen collector of antiques, with a special interest in English porcelain.

Sir Gordon Wolstenholme

V Luniewska

(Volume VIII, page 140)

Source: <http://munksroll.rcplondon.ac.uk/Biography/Details/1334>

---

## DWERRYHOUSE, ROBERT MAY

75 years old, died 24 May 1988, Serial # 38038, Block X Row 62 Plot 59

WW2 Officer, flew resupply missions to resistance groups, also flew night fighters. Participated in the Berlin Airlift in 1948/49. Awarded DFC.

Dwerryhouse was born at Helensville in 1912. He enlisted in 1941 and spent time in Canada as aircrew under training as part of the Empire Flying Scheme. Graduating as a navigator, Dwerryhouse served in 148 squadron, which was based in the Mediterranean and flew a variety of aircraft on supply missions to partisan groups in occupied Europe. Dwerryhouse finished the war serving in 128 Squadron, flying in Mosquito night intruders. He was awarded the DFC in May 1945.

Post war, Dwerryhouse served in various capacities with the RNZAF until 1949 when he was attached to 41 Transport Squadron (RAF) for participation in the Berlin Airlift. During this period, he flew on Dakotas from Lubeck in northern Germany.

Dwerryhouse remained in the RNZAF until 1962 when he joined the Maori Affairs Department. He died in 1988, and was buried at Purewa on 24 November 1988.

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C27821>

<http://www.coldwar.org/berlinchapter/British%20Berlin%20Airlift%20Association%20-%20The%20Berlin%20Airlift%201948-49%20-%20CWM.pdf>

<https://75nzsquadron.wordpress.com/2012/12/04/a-little-more-about-allan/march-1st-battle-orders-gd-one/>

---

**EADY, ARTHUR**, 72 years old, died 12 January 1929, Serial # 9580, Block D, Row 22, Plot 4.

Eady, Melina Elizabeth (nee Berquist), 60 years old, died 3 February 1941, Anglican, Serial # 12321, Block D, Row 22, Plot 5.

Professional musician; violinist and founder of his own orchestra; founder of a music business.

Mr. Arthur Eady. Pioneer in Music Business. 52 years in Queen Street. One of Auckland's most highly respected pioneer business men in the person of Mr. Arthur Eady died in his sleep early this morning at his home, "Rangi Marie", 6. Domain Drive, after a week's illness. In the death of Mr. Eady Queen Street loses one who was a gentleman in the full sense of the word. As one of the heads of the business which bears his name he was widely known, not only in the city and province, but in other parts of New Zealand and also in Australia. His natural fair mindedness and kindly disposition endeared him to a large circle within and without the commercial world, and there are many who remember him for countless acts of charity and help.

Born at Newlands, Northampton, on May 29, 1856, Mr. Eady came to New Zealand with his father, mother and two brothers in the ship *Andrew Jackson* in 1865. The voyage occupied 84 days and was uneventful, except that many icebergs were passed close to the ship. With his father, the late Mr. Wm. Eady, who entered into business, Mr. Arthur Eady settled in Auckland, and his love of music led him into the business in which he was so successful in later years. The late Sir (then Mr.) Henry Brett found difficulty in procuring music and decided to import on his own account. A shop was opened in Queen Street and Mr. Eady, together with the late Mr. E. Triphook,<sup>40</sup> undertook the management. After a time Sir Henry sold his business to Messrs. Milner and Thompson, and Mr.

---

<sup>40</sup> There appears to be an error in the Purewa Burial & Cremation Details. See **Triphook, Ellesmere E, 36 years old, female (should be male), died 13 October 1894, Serial # 835, Block A, Row 15, Plot 7.** His infant son is buried with him. See **Triphook, Ellesmore [the name should be spelt 'Ellesmere'] Eric, 2 years old, died 19 April 1897, Serial # 1285, Block A, Row 15, Plot 7.** Mr E. E. Triphook, a gentleman well known in Auckland musical circles, died at his residence, City Road, on October 11, after an illness of some months' duration. The immediate cause of death was haemorrhage (*Auckland Star*, 1 November 1894, p. 5). On October 13, at his residence, City Road, Ellesmere Edwards Triphook, second son of T. D. Triphook, C.E., of Taumarere, and the beloved husband of Zara Little Triphook (*New Zealand Herald*, 2 November 1894). Ellesmere Edward's father, Mr. T. D. Triphook, was the County Engineer for the Bay of Islands County Council (*New Zealand Herald*, 4 June 1897, p. 6). The death notice for his son, Ellesmere Eric Triphook, reads: Triphook. – On April 19, at his mother's residence, Lawrie Street, Ellesmere Eric, beloved son of Zara and the late Ellesmere E. Triphook; aged 2 years and 7 months (*Auckland Star*, 20 April 1897, p. 8).

Eady and his co-worker decided to go into partnership. They opened a music store in Queen Street, several doors below the site of the present establishment of Arthur Eady Ltd. The business of Messrs. Milner and Thompson was not carried on long, and when the shop at the corner of Vulcan Lane became empty Mr. Eady and his partner moved in. Mr. Triphook died 38 years ago.

It was in 1876 that the present business of Arthur Eady Ltd was founded. Mr. Eady, like most young men, was not blessed with great financial means, nor was his partner, and there were times in the early days when it was a struggle to make ends meet. However, both were ambitious and worked very long hours in the development of their business. They made extra money, most of which went into the business, by playing at concerts and dances.

Thirty years ago and more, the late Mr. Eady was one of the best-known professional musicians in New Zealand. He was a finished violinist, and his playing was much in demand. He founded an orchestra, which was known by his name, and this combination of musicians was always engaged for State balls at Government House and other big assemblages of that colourful social age. Mr. Eady was the leader of Herr Schmitt's well remembered orchestra, and played at the Auckland Exhibition of 1898.

When Mr. Triphook died 38 years ago, Mr. Eady carried on the business, which, in the 52 years since its foundation has developed to its present large dimensions. Today the name of Arthur Eady Ltd. is known to music dealers the English world over. Mr. Eady took in Mr. John A. Wilson as partner 20 years ago, and some 18 months ago the firm became a limited liability company.

The late Mr. Eady was an ardent Freemason, and rose to positions of prominence. He was a member of Lodge Prince of Wales (E.C.), of which he was a Past Master. He was also Past District Senior Grand Warden of the District Grand Lodge of English Freemasons. Members of the craft throughout New Zealand will learn with deep regret of the loss of one who, throughout a crowded lifetime, lived up to the best ideals and traditions of British Freemasonry.

---

## EADY, LEWIS ALFRED

73 years old, died 21 April 1965, Serial # 24479, Block D, Row 22, Plot 10 [Son of Lewis Roberts Eady & Rosina Eliza Thompson].

General Manager of Lewis R. Eady and Son; Auckland City Councillor (1925-9); President of Auckland Advertising Club (1927); President of Auckland Chamber of Commerce (1941-1942); founder of 1ZR private radio station; founder of Jaycees in Southern Hemisphere; member of the Auckland Rotary Club and on the national executive of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of New Zealand; active in the Congregational Church; supported the Auckland Amateur Operatic Society, the Auckland Festival Society and the Auckland Junior Symphony Orchestra;



appointed an OBE in 1956; a Liveryman of the Worshipful Company of Musicians and a Freeman of the City of London.

Lewis Alfred Eady was born in Auckland in 12 May 1891. His parents Lewis Roberts Eady and Rosina Eliza Eady (nee Thompson), traded in second hand instruments from their home near Partington's windmill; Mr Lewis Eady being a musician who turned pianos. Alfred joined his father's business in 1906; as did his brothers Ernest,<sup>41</sup> Cecil<sup>42</sup> and Raymond.<sup>43</sup> In contrast his uncle, Mr. Arthur Eady<sup>44</sup> founded an orchestra in Auckland and ran a rival music store.

By 1912 the firm of Lewis R. Eady and Son was importing pianos and selling sheet music, organs, gramophones and records from premises on Karangahape Road. After World War Two the firm shifted to Queen Street and Alfred became the managing director.

Alfred Eady was active in civic affairs. He was elected to the Auckland City Council (1925-29) and the Auckland and Suburban Drainage Board. He also lobbied for town planning, the proposed civic centre and for the establishment of a board to oversee the management of public utilities. He was also president of the Auckland Advertising Club (1927) and president of the Chamber of Commerce (1941-1942).

During his tenure as a city councillor Alfred Eady was prominent in the library committee. In 1926 he presented the library with over 600 volumes of music and music literature. The collection was opened for public use in June 1928 and in the same year, the company moved into a seven story, purpose built building on Queen Street which included showrooms, a concert chamber which held 400 people, soundproofed audition rooms, a booking office, studios and professional chambers for music teacher and others.

Alfred Eady began to promote radio in 1929 and in 1930 the firm established its own radio station in the Queen Street premises known as 1ZR. The project was born of Lewis Eady's desire to promote religious broadcasting and featured pioneer broadcasters like 'Aunt Daisy' (Maud Basham), Dudley Wrathall<sup>45</sup> and Rod Talbot. A popular non-sectarian radio church, known as the 'Friendly Road', was run by 'Uncle Tom' Garland and 'Uncle Scrim'; the Reverend Colin Scrimgeour. 1ZR was sold to the Post and Telegraph Department after the government banned all private sponsorship radio programmes. It ceased transmission in December 1933; when all the broadcasters moved on to 1ZB.

The firm donated pianos for use in the Auckland Town Hall in 1925 and the Pioneer Women's and Ellen Melville Hall in 1962. Sydney Eady opened his own music shop in Queen Street in 1933.<sup>46</sup>

---

<sup>41</sup> Eady, Ernest Arthur, 86 years old, died 3 September 1982, Serial 43954, Ashes Interred Block D, Row 22, Plot 10.

<sup>42</sup> Eady, Herbert Cecil, aged & date of death not recorded, Serial # 35154, Service 9 January 1979, Ashes Returned.

<sup>43</sup> Eady, Edwin Raymond, 91 years old, died 29 February 1996, Methodist, Serial # 66770, Ashes Returned.

<sup>44</sup> Eady, Arthur, 72 years old, died 12 January 1929, Serial # 9580, Block D, Row 22, Plot 4.

<sup>45</sup> Wrathall, Dudley Hobson, 77 years old, died 20 November 1977, Presbyterian, Serial # 32086, Block E, Row 53, Plot 126.

<sup>46</sup> Eady, Sydney Leslie, Serial # 26736, date of service 15 July 1974, Ashes Returned.

In 1932 Alfred established the first Junior Chamber of Commerce (Jaycees) in the southern hemisphere. During the 1940s he took lead roles in the Rotary Club in Auckland and was on the national executive of the Associated Chambers of Commerce of New Zealand. He was also active in the Congregational Church.

He married Agnes Amelia Adams<sup>47</sup> at Mount Eden on 17 February 1917 and the couple had a son and daughter. He was a talented pianist and supported the performing arts through the Auckland Amateur Operatic Society, the Auckland Festival Society and the Auckland Junior Symphony Orchestra.

Arthur Eady was appointed an OBE in 1956 and made a Liveryman of the Worshipful Company of Musicians and a Freeman of the City of London. He died at Remuera on 21 April 1965.<sup>48</sup>

---

**EADY, LEWIS ROBERTS**, 79 years old, died 12 September 1937, Serial # 11490, Block D, Row 22, Plot 9.<sup>49</sup>

Musician and music dealer; founder of Lewis Eady Ltd; bequeathed the Louis Eady Collection of musical literature and scores to the Auckland Public Library

The death occurred yesterday at the age of 79 years, of Mr Lewis Roberts Eady, founder of the firm of Lewis Eady Limited, of Queen Street. Born in Creaton, Northamptonshire, Mr. Eady arrived in New Zealand in the ship *Andrew Jackson*. He started in business as a young man in 1881. A talented musician, he very quickly made a success of his business as a music dealer. He was very enthusiastic as a young man in the volunteer movement and he was a member of the Victorian Rifles and at another period of the Engineers.

Mr Eady was a member of the orchestra of the Choral Society for many years. In orchestra work his chief instrument was the double bass and he played the piano well. His gift of a large collection of volumes of musical literature and scores to the city formed the nucleus of the Lewis Eady music section of the Auckland Public Library.

For most of his life Mr. Eady was associated with the Beresford Street Congregational Church. He married Miss Rosina E. Thompson, of Auckland, who survives him, together with five sons, Messrs. Lewis Alfred Eady, Ernest

---

<sup>47</sup> Mr Alfred Eady's wife is buried beside him. See **Eady, Amelia Agnes (nee Adams), 69 years old, died 6 December 1965, Congregational, Serial # 24894, Block D, Row 22, Plot 9.**

<sup>48</sup> Fay Hercock, 'Eady, Lewis Alfred', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand, updated 7-Jun-2013, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4e1/eady-lewis-alfred>, accessed 30 October 2015.

<sup>49</sup> Mr. Lewis Roberts Eady's wife is buried next to him: **Eady, Rosina Eliza (nee Thompson), 83 years old, died 13 December 1949, Serial # 15630, Block D, Row 22, Plot 10.**

Eady, H. Cecil Eady, Raymond Eady and Sydney L. Eady and a daughter, Mrs. Emily Johnson. There are nine grandchildren. The funeral will leave his residence at 11 a.m. on Tuesday for the Purewa Cemetery.<sup>50</sup>

---

**EADY, WILLIAM THOMAS ROBERTS**, 60 years, died 7 May 1915, Serial # 5536, Block D, Row 22, Plot 49.

Veteran volunteer and holder of the Queen Victoria and New Zealand long-service medals; member of Auckland Choral Society for 40 years.

The death occurred yesterday at his residence in Rose Road, Mount Eden, of Mr. William Eady, an old and highly respected resident of Auckland. The late Mr. Eady joined the staff of the Auckland Harbour Board when the business of the port required only three clerks. For 40 years he was a member of the Auckland Choral Society, and was always one of the keenest and most popular members of that organisation. As a volunteer, he held the Queen Victoria and New Zealand long-service medals, and was a member of the Veterans' Association. He was a keen bowler, and a member of the Dominion Road Bowling Club. The late Mr. Eady, who was 60 years of age, is survived by a widow, two sons, and two daughters. One son, Mr. Kenneth Eady, is on active service in France, having been there since the war commenced. The other son, Mr. Gordon Eady is a resident of Auckland.<sup>51</sup>

---

## **EDWARDS, JAMES HENRY**

Burial

1952

Serial #16787

Edwards, James Henry

by Tony Simpson

Biography

James Henry Edwards was born at Islington, London, England, on 19 February 1892, the son of Ellen Sellman and her husband, James John Edwards, a printer. He began work as a telegraph boy at 13, then served as a steward with the Blue Funnel Line. In 1913 he worked his passage to New Zealand on the Arawa, arriving at Wellington

---

<sup>50</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 13 September 1937, p. 12; *Evening Post*, 14 September 1937, p. 11.

<sup>51</sup> *Auckland Star*, 7 May 1915, p. 2 & *New Zealand Herald*, 8 May 1915, p. 9.

on 25 November during the waterfront strike. He later confessed with regret to working as a strike-breaker. He had been active in the Salvation Army since his youth, but in 1914 he also joined the New Zealand Socialist Party.

Jim Edwards volunteered for military service in the early months of the First World War but was turned down on medical grounds. In 1916 he rejected the Salvation Army and became involved in agitation against military conscription. Arrested for protesting in December that year, he was sentenced to two months in prison. There he met Peter Fraser, Tom Brindle and other labour leaders gaoled for anti-conscription activity. Edwards was released after one month. On 21 March 1917, at Wellington, he married Nellie Douglas, whom he had met in the Salvation Army; they were to have six sons and two daughters. He was arrested again in 1918 for avoiding conscription and chose regular service with the New Zealand Medical Corps as an alternative to prison. Following training at Featherston Military Camp he was awaiting an overseas posting when the war ended.

By 1922 Edwards and his family were in New Plymouth, where he worked variously as a picture-framer, a salesman and a watersider. He joined the New Zealand Labour Party, stood unsuccessfully as a candidate for the borough council and was active in the local waterside workers' union. In 1925 he moved to Auckland, where he sold books door-to-door for the Caxton Printing Works, and came into contact with radical left-wing political activists. In 1927 Edwards became secretary of a committee established to support the American anarchists Nicola Sacco and Bartolomeo Vanzetti, and helped to set up the Labour Defence League. As unemployment increased he became involved with unemployed workers' organisations, and played a leading role in the establishment of the Unemployed Workers' Movement (UWM) in 1931. The same year, disillusioned with the Labour Party, he became a member of the Communist Party of New Zealand. Despite periods of serious illness he continued to earn his living as a door-to-door salesman, mainly peddling cleaning products.

Jim Edwards's involvement in political activity on behalf of the unemployed soon brought him into conflict with the authorities. In February 1931, when unemployed workers threw bricks at the labour bureau in Queen Street and clashed with police, Edwards was arrested and bound over to keep the peace. He also took a leading role in the UWM's Anti-Eviction Committee, established to assist those unable to pay their rent. He was arrested on several occasions, and following the occupation of a house in October 1931 was sentenced to one month's imprisonment. At that year's general election Edwards stood as the Communist Party's candidate for Auckland Central. He polled 456 votes; Labour's W. E. Parry won with 5,076.

As the depression deepened, the coalition government introduced relief schemes that imposed harsh conditions on the unemployed. Widespread protests were generally ignored, prompting more militant action by the UWM, the Auckland Provincial Unemployed Workers' Association (a pro-Labour Party group) and the Communist Party. After attending a national conference of unemployed groups in Wellington in March 1932, Edwards embarked on a speaking tour of the North Island.

In April he was summoned to return to Auckland, where the UWM was planning a relief workers' strike. During a demonstration on 13 April Edwards used his influence to rescue a police sergeant attacked by the crowd. The following evening post and telegraph workers marched on the Auckland Town Hall to protest against wage

reductions. Joined by large numbers of unemployed, the crowd was estimated at 15,000. Outside the hall, as Edwards urged the unemployed to fight for their rights, the mood turned ugly.

Subsequent events remain controversial, but most observers and newspaper reports agreed that Edwards, attempting to calm the crowd, was struck from behind by a baton wielded by a police sergeant. Despite a serious head wound he again spoke and urged restraint. At the insistence of friends he then went to hospital for treatment. In his absence the crowd rioted, smashing windows and looting dozens of shops in Queen Street. About 200 people were injured, including several police, and over 40 were arrested. Edwards returned to the scene after the riot to find himself wanted by the police. Spirited away, he remained in hiding for six weeks before giving himself up.

Police evidence at his first trial in June suggested that Edwards had encouraged violence and taken an active part in attacking police. Sentenced to three months' gaol for inciting lawlessness, he was released on bail pending a Supreme Court hearing into the charge of taking part in a riot. At the first trial on 28 and 29 July the jury failed to agree. At the second on 1 August he was found guilty and sentenced to two years in prison with hard labour. In gaol he was kept segregated from other prisoners.

After his release in January 1934, Edwards resumed his activities as a touring organiser for unemployed and labour defence groups. He was again arrested for speaking at unauthorised public meetings in August and November 1934 but was discharged. In May 1935 Edwards contested the Auckland City Council elections as a Communist candidate; he polled over 4,000 votes but was unsuccessful. In August 1936, disillusioned with the Communist Party, he sought to resign and was expelled from membership. He continued his political activities through the National Unemployed Workers' Movement and the People's Theatre. In February 1940 he surprised many friends by volunteering for military service.

Jim and Nellie Edwards had separated by this time and were divorced in May 1941. On 16 July that year Jim married a widow, Harriet Emma May McLetchie (née McGuire), a former beauty queen and actress known as Nola Caselli. Following his discharge from the army in 1947 he was twice charged and convicted of sly-grogging. Drinking heavily and in poor health, he played no active part in the 1951 waterfront dispute. Jim Edwards died at Auckland on 29 March 1952, survived by his second wife and the eight children of his first marriage.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Edwards, J. *Break down these bars*. Ed. G. Adams. Auckland, 1987

Noonan, R. J. 'The riots of 1932: a study of social unrest in Auckland, Wellington and Dunedin'. MA thesis, Auckland, 1969

How to cite this page:

Tony Simpson. 'Edwards, James Henry', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4e4/edwards-james-henry> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## EMERSON, STUART (CONSTABLE)

26 years old, died 16 April 1898, Serial # 1486, Block D, Row 20, Plot 73.

Accomplished equestrian and Police Officer in the Mounted Constabulary.

Constable Stuart Emerson, son of Inspector Emerson, died on April 16th at the Auckland Hospital. Constable Emerson had been stationed at Devonport during the past few months, having been transferred there from the Thames. He was only 26 years of age. Belonging originally to the Permanent Artillery, he was transferred to the Police Force about four years ago, and being a splendid horseman, was employed in the mounted branch of the constabulary. Constable Emerson's remains were interred at Purewa. As many of the local police as could be spared from duty paraded at the station at 2 o'clock and marched up to Hobson Street. Accompanied by representatives of the Auckland Fire Brigade, the police followed their late comrade's remains on foot as far as Newmarket, where a brake was in readiness to convey them to the cemetery. Among the wreaths placed upon the grave was one from the Auckland Constabulary, bearing the following inscription: - "In remembrance of Constable Stuart Emerson, who died April 16, 1898; aged 26 years. A token of remembrance from his comrades of the Auckland Police."<sup>52</sup>

---

**FAIRBURN, EDWIN**, 84 years old, died 9 December 1911, Serial # 4703, Block E, Row 49, Plot 96. [There is an error on the website, which records Edwin as 'Female'.]

Son of pioneer CMS missionary William Fairburn; laid out the town of Oamaru; surveyed and engineered the Main North Road from Takapuna to the Bay of Islands; laid the foundation of the Auckland Roads Department and introduced the system of road engineering favoured in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries; involved in the formation of the first Auckland Choral Society; first secretary to the Agricultural Association.

---

<sup>52</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 May 1898, p. 7 & *New Zealand Herald*, 19 April 1898, p. 4.

A pioneer colonist, Mr Edwin Fairburn, died at his residence at Epsom on Saturday, and his remains were interred yesterday at Purewa. Born at Paihia, Bay of Islands, in 1827, the late Mr Fairburn was the third son of the late Mr William T. Fairburn, who settled in New Zealand in 1821 to take up work with the Church Mission Society under the Reverend Samuel Marsden.

The deceased was educated at the Waimate mission school and entered the Deeds Registry Office at Auckland. In 1847 he joined the Survey Department; being its first cadet under Mr Liger, the first Surveyor-General. Amongst some of Mr Fairburn's work may be mentioned the laying out of the town of Oamaru and the preliminary engineering and survey of the Main North Road, from Takapuna to the Bay of Islands. He also laid the foundation of the Roads Department in this province, and brought in the system of road engineering which now obtains.

Owing to the age limit Edwin Fairburn left the Department in 1892 and after some years of private practice, lived in retirement at Parnell, and latterly, at Epsom. Mr Fairburn, besides taking an active part in the formation of the first Choral Society, was first secretary to the original Agricultural Association, and was recently made a life member of the present body. During a strenuous and energetic life he found time to write a number of scientific pamphlets, more particularly a story, illustrative of a novel type of ironclad, the Russian Admiralty by a curious coincidence constructing a vessel of very similar principle and design about the same time.

Mr Fairburn is survived by his widow, two daughters: Mrs William Ware of Remuera and Mrs F. D. Condell of Christchurch, as well as four sons, Messrs. F. Fairburn, of Sydney, E. J. Fairburn of Hamilton, J. Fairburn of Wanganui, and A. Fairburn of Auckland. It is of interest to note that the deceased gentleman enjoyed the distinction of being one of the oldest New Zealand born residents of Auckland; the other being Mr T. C. Williams. Mr Fairburn was the 15th European child born in New Zealand.<sup>53</sup>

---

## FANCOURT, WILLIAM

72 years

Died 18 September 1951

Serial #16507

Block J Row 17 Plot 73

Interred

Took his BA and MA degrees at Cambridge after secondary schooling at Whanganui Collegiate. He served the Church in the UK before reappearing in New Zealand in 1907 as assistant curate St. Thomas', Wellington. William Fancourt was the first dean of St. Mary's pro-cathedral Auckland.

---

<sup>53</sup> *Wanganui Chronicle*, 14 December 1911, p. 7.

## FANCOURT, WILLIAM

born 08 Mar 1879 Lower Hutt Wellington New Zealand

died 18 Sep 1951 Taupo buried 20 Sep 1951 Purewa cemetery Auckland

son of the Revd Thomas FANCOURT archdeacon of Wellington

born 22 Jan 1840 Malvern Worcestershire died 01 Feb 1919 Wellington

married Jun 1865 Leeds,

and Elizabeth Emma ROBINSON of Leeds

born 11 Aug 1835 died 18 Jun 1903 Wellington;

married 31 Aug 1909 S Hilda Island Bay by his father, assisted by J WALKER address by bishop of Wellington

Ethel Marguerite LINGARD

born 01 Mar 1872 New Zealand

died 19 Jun 1955 age 76 Palmerston North cremated ashes interred 09 Aug 1955 Purewa (266)

sister to Maude Hilda LINGARD died 01 Aug 1908 'Viking Holm' Island Bay Wellington married DICKIE

daughter of William LINGARD N.Z.C (after action at Tauranga-Ika 1<sup>st</sup> winner New Zealand Cross)

(1863/5) arrived New Zealand; took part in Māori land wars with the colonial forces

cavalry man with Wanganui forces

(1883) trial for alleged fraudulent bankruptcy Wanganui

insurance agent National Mutual Life Association, land agent of Wellington

(1909) of 'Viking Holm' Island Bay

born c1845 co Clare Ireland

died 21 Jun 1922 age 77 'El Nido' Wesley Rd Thorndon Wellington New Zealand funeral S Paul pro-cathedral

son of Captain LINGARD King's Own Borderers, fought at Waterloo;

married 1872 New Zealand

and Emily Marianne SOULLEY

born c1853 died 06 Jul 1924 age 71 'El Nido' 1 Wesley Rd funeral S Paul Wellington

Education

Woodcote House

1895-1897 Whanganui Collegiate school



1900 Gonville and Caius College Cambridge

1903 BA Cambridge

1907 MA Cambridge

29 May 1904 deacon Liverpool

18 Jun 1905 priest Liverpool

#### Positions

31 Mar 1901 Cambridge undergraduate residing Pyrton Oxfordshire (345)

1904-1907 assistant curate S Jude West Derby Liverpool

05 May 1907-1909 assistant curate S Thomas Wellington South diocese Wellington

26 Dec 1909-1912 1<sup>st</sup> vicar new parochial district Island Bay

21 Jan 1912-30 Jun 1924 vicar S Thomas Wellington South (359;308;209)

Mar 1919-1929 chaplain bishop Wellington

06 Aug 1924-1929 vicar All Saints Palmerston North

08 Sep 1925 installed member cathedral chapter (308)

1928 member for Wellington 24<sup>th</sup> general synod

1929-1946 vicar S Mary Parnell diocese Auckland

1929-1937 canon Auckland

1937-1940 examining chaplain bishop Auckland

1937-1946 1<sup>st</sup> dean S Mary pro-cathedral Auckland (8)

21 Jan 1946 retired, dean emeritus, residing PO Box 150 Taupo

#### Other

memorial bishop's chair in All Saints church Palmerston North

19 Sep 1951 obituary New Zealand Herald

Source: Blain

Note: Relevant obituary not available on line.

Son of: Archdeacon Fancourt of Wellington, mentioned in the obituary below.

## OBITUARY

### VEN. ARCHDEACON FANCOURT.

The Ven. Archdeacon Thomas Fancourt, one of the oldest and best-known Churchmen in New Zealand, who had been seriously ill for some weeks, died at his residence in Wellington at 1 o'clock on Saturday morning, at the age of 79 years. The late Archdeacon Fancourt was a quiet, unobtrusive and practical Christian man to all who know and respected him—and such were not confined to the Anglican Communion. His father and grandfather before him were clergymen in the Church of England, and his son, the Rev. William Fancourt, is vicar of a Wellington parish. The late Archdeacon was born at Malvern, Worcestershire, on January 22nd, 1840, and was educated at Lancing College, Sussex. He came to New Zealand from Cawnpore, where, after seeing service as a missionary, his health broke down, and he had to give up the work for which he had studied at the famous St. Augustine's College, Canterbury. When the Archdeacon arrived in Wellington in 1865, it was a very small town compared with what it is to-day. Archdeacon Fancourt has left a family of one son (Rev. W. M. Fancourt, vicar of St. Thomas's, Wellington South), and three daughters, Mrs Harrison Fletcher (England), Mrs Nevins (Annedale, Tenui), and Miss Fancourt (Wellington South). Mrs Fancourt died some years ago.

Source: OBITUARY. Press, Volume LV, Issue 16437, 3 February 1919

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/CHP19190203.2.37>

---

## FARLAND, MERLE STEPHANIE

82 years

Died 21 May 1988

Serial #37740

Block M Row 27

Interred

Born 26 February 1906 - Died 21 May 1988

SERVICE	NUMBER
805365 AWMM	
FORCE	
Army AWMM	
LAST	RANK
WW2 Matron	AWMM
New Zealand Army Nursing Service AWMM	
WAR	
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM	

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33190>

Sister Merle Farland (1906?-1988) trained at Auckland Hospital in New Zealand. In 1938 she was appointed to a nursing position at New Zealand Methodist Mission's Helena Goldie Hospital at Bilua on Vella Lavella. When other missionaries left the Solomon Islands during the war in January 1942, Farland remained. From Bilua she visited New Georgia, Simbo and Choiseul, which were all under Japanese occupation. Farland ran a coastwatcher (q.v.) station for a time, but at the end of 1942 she was evacuated from Sege on New Georgia to an American base. There her services were utilised immediately because of her knowledge of tropical diseases. After a short time in New Zealand she travelled to New Caledonia and then to Guadalcanal as a nurse with the New Zealand forces 3rd Division, and she also served on the New Zealand hospital ship *Maunganui*. After the war she was tutor sister at Lautoka Hospital, where she was presented with an M.B.E. on 12 May 1947 for her services in the Solomons during the war. She subsequently worked for the World Health Organisation in many countries. (*Fiji Times*, 14 May 1947; Carter 1973b; Luxton 1955; [[[UNTRANSLATED text:user-field-get: ]]] Lynne McDonald, personal communication, 19 Oct. 2011)

Source: Solomon Islands Historical Encyclopaedia 1893-1978

<http://www.solomonencyclopaedia.net/biogs/E000447b.htm>

Merle Stephanie Farland was born in Christchurch on 26 February 1926 but moved to Auckland as a child. Originally a piano teacher, she later did nursing training in Christchurch and Auckland, becoming a State Registered Nurse in 1934 and two years later qualifying as a Maternity and Plunket Nurse. In 1938 she joined the New Zealand Methodist Mission and was posted to Helen Goldie Hospital on the island of Vella Lavella in the Western Solomon Islands. Following the Japanese invasion of the Pacific in 1942 Farland was one of three Methodist missionaries (and the only qualified health worker) who refused to be evacuated, seeing this as inconsistent with her Christian duty. As well as nursing she assisted two coast watchers in their dangerous work and trekked at night through Japanese occupied territory to treat wounded Allied soldiers. Her involvement in the rescue of the crew of a US bomber drew the attention of the Americans who insisted on her evacuation. In December 1942 she travelled

by canoe to a US base on the island of New Georgia and from there was flown by US Navy plane to Tulagi in the Solomons. She returned briefly to New Zealand in 1943 and in March joined the New Zealand Army Nursing Service. Subsequently she nursed at No.4 New Zealand General Hospital, New Caledonia, and on Guadalcanal in the Solomons and made one trip on the hospital ship *Maunganui* to the Middle East. After the war Farland did some post-graduate training at Victoria University and became Principal of the Nursing School at Lautoka Hospital, Fiji where she was presented with an M.B.E. on 12 May 1947 for her services in the Solomons during the war. The citation noted her personal courage and devotion to duty while a civilian nurse during the Japanese invasion. In 1950 Farland travelled to the UK for further specialist training. After some time working for the Colombo Plan in East Pakistan and Samoa she worked for 25 years for the World Health Organization, specializing in infant and maternal health, and working in Afghanistan, Uganda, Ghana, Bangladesh, Taiwan, and a number of South Pacific countries. Farland retired in New Zealand in 1967 and died in Auckland on 21 May, 1988, aged 82.

Purewa Block M Row 27 Plot 000

---

## FELDON, WILLIAM HENRY

73 years

Died 05 April 1945

Serial #13545

Block A Row 26 Plot 80

Interred

New Zealand sculptor who managed to get his ability and talent recognised at a time when such tasks were generally accepted to be in better hands if they were undertaken by overseas practitioners.

Unknown date of birth - Died 5 April 1945

SERVICE NUMBER

16/1129 AWMM

66199 AWMM

FORCE

Army AWMM

LAST  
WW1 Captain AWMM

RANK

WAR

Regular Military Service AWMM

World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C62497>

CATALOGUE TITLE

Immigrant sculptor : William Henry Feldon / written and researched by John R Feldon, Grandson

TYPE

[Publication](#)

IDENTIFIERS

NA9330.N49 FEL (Call Number)

AVAILABLE

IN

[Pamphlet Collection](#) (Location)

ABSTRACT

A son remembers his father, the immigrant from Oxford who went on to carry out the carving of the Auckland Town Hall, the Auckland Ferry Buildings, St Paul's Church. His other works include: a bust of Richard John Seddon, the Matakana World War I memorial, the Memorial Gates at the Bombay Domain, and many other war monuments.

CONTENT

text

PHYSICAL

DESCRIPTION

16 unnumbered pages : illustrations, portraits ; 22 cm

PRODUCTION

[Feldon, John R., author](#) (Creator)

[J.R. Feldon](#) (Publisher)

[\[Auckland\]](#) (Place of occurrence)

[\[2014\]](#)

SUBJECT

[Feldon, William Henry](#) (General Subject)

[World War, 1914-1918 - Participation, New Zealand](#) (General Subject)

[Monuments - New Zealand - Auckland](#) (General Subject)

[War memorials - New Zealand - Auckland](#) (General Subject)

#### CITATION

Immigrant sculptor : William Henry Feldon

#### NOTES

William Henry Feldon was a sculptor who created war memorials and other sculptural features around Auckland.

Source: [http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am\\_library-catalogq40-84443](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am_library-catalogq40-84443)

In search of a sculptor

“Legacy” magazine of the NZ Federation of Historical Societies has an article on War Memorials in South Auckland, where I noted the name W H Feldon as a sculptor. Something clicked, and in checking Men Came Voyaging I read (page 194) about Parakai - “ the soldiers’ me- morial, sculptured by Mr Felton “(sic). I remembered John Pyatt saying that this was his grandfather. And so began a research project.....

William Henry Feldon (1872-1945) served an apprenticeship as a sculptor in Oxford, England and later worked at and taught sculpture, carving and modelling. He decided to come to New Zealand for a better life.

W H Feldon brought his wife and family from England as immigrants. on the “Ionic” early in 1910, but it is family lore that Feldon came ahead of them to look for work. He undertook carving on the new Government House, Wellington. By April 1910 Feldon is working on the new Town Hall in Auckland, and thereafter the family apparently lived in Auckland.

The Centotaph database lists Captain William Henry Feldon ,as serving as a regular soldier World War I 1914-18. He went overseas 1916-18, but also served with Sussex Artillery, Auckland Infantry and at the Intern- ment Camp, Motuihe Island.

Family sources say that he was frustrated that much post-war memorial work was going to overseas artists, and New Zealand sculptors were be- ing overlooked. He applied to many councils for work, and did get a vari- ety of memorials, including Te Arawa Memorial, Rotorua, Matakana (both these featured King George V), Earl Jellicoe and Sir Joseph Ward, Invercargill, Auckland Children’s Hospital and Helensville District me- morial. John Pyatt said that his father was the model for this statue!

Feldon suffered from an eye disease keratoconus, a gradual thinning and distorting of the cornea. While this can now be treated, it could not in his day, and his family recall how he had to use peripheral vision (looking sideways), which must have made his carving difficult (and dangerous). He died in 1945, aged 73 years.

Source: <http://helensvillemuseum.org.nz/downloads/newsletters/Helensville-Museum-Newsletter-Feb-2014.pdf>

---

## FELL, WILLIAM RAYMOND

Burial

1986

Serial #36868

Fell, William Raymond

by Brian W. Stephenson

Biography

William Raymond Fell was born on 26 October 1904 at Melksham, Wiltshire, England, the son of Edward Thomas Abraham Richards Fell, a farmer, and his wife, Mary Blanche Collett. The family came to New Zealand in 1912 and settled at Southbridge, Canterbury. Bill Fell attended Southbridge School and Southbridge District High School, where he played in the First XV. From about 1920 he worked on his father's farm. He then became a teamster driving Clydesdale horses, and later worked on a mobile threshing mill. He developed woodworking skills at night classes, learned to play the Highland bagpipes and was a member of the Ellesmere pipe band.

Fell joined the New Zealand Police Force on 22 December 1925 and entered the criminal investigation branch three years later. In order to interview witnesses more efficiently he attended a secretarial school, becoming proficient in shorthand and typing. On 1 April 1929, with the rank of detective sergeant, he was assigned to Western Samoa, then a New Zealand mandate from the League of Nations. Tension had been increasing between the New Zealand administration and the Samoan independence movement, Mau, and on 28 December Fell was involved in an incident remembered in Samoa as 'Black Saturday'. He was in charge of a police party that attempted to arrest a man in a Mau parade in Apia when violence broke out. Fell was struck on the head and received multiple stab wounds; police on the balcony of the nearby police station opened fire, causing the death of 10 people, including High Chief Tupua Tamasese Lealofi III; a New Zealand policeman died from a blow to the neck.

Fell returned to New Zealand in mid June 1930 and in Otahuhu, on 25 June, married Kathleen Muriel Iris Elliott, a teacher. The couple had no children, but brought up a nephew of Kathleen's. From 1932 to 1936 they lived in Samoa, where Fell did a further tour of duty. He had two more short periods there in 1956: when he was seconded to investigate the theft of the Samoan police payroll, and later for three months as superintendent of police and prisons, prior to the first Samoan becoming head of the department.

Fell was stationed in Wellington in 1936–37, then in Palmerston North until April 1942, when he became head of the CIB in Auckland. In 1947 he headed the investigation into the death of Gladys Ruth Rusden, which led to the conviction of Pansy Haskell for murder. On 8 June 1949 the commissioner of police, James Cummings, notified Fell that in view of his outstanding work he was to be advanced in seniority by four years – from senior detective to detective sub-inspector. The minister of police approved the advancement, which moved Fell ahead of over 50 other officers. However, the departure from the seniority system became an issue within police ranks and the New Zealand Police Association supported a successful application by 27 officers from throughout the country for an injunction to stop the promotion; it was subsequently withdrawn.

Bill Fell was a resourceful and persistent detective. He had an orderly mind and was an astute observer of human behaviour. These qualities were perhaps best exemplified by his work on the 'missing bride' case, when his painstaking piecing together of evidence over several years saw George Cecil Horry convicted of murder in 1951 without his victim's body ever being found. In 1959 Fell became head of the Wellington CIB and on 7 October 1961 was appointed chief superintendent and head of the CIB for New Zealand. He was promoted to assistant commissioner on 28 February 1963.

That year the deaths of four police officers in two shooting incidents in less than a month shocked police and public alike. During a casual conversation with the then commissioner of police, Leslie Spencer, Fell suggested the idea of a special squad that would be on immediate call and trained to contain and negotiate with armed offenders. Spencer liked the idea and authorised it to proceed, appointing Fell the director of the training course. The first New Zealand Police Armed Offenders Squad was trained in 1964.

Fell's last investigation was the Ward parcel bomb homicide in 1962. James Patrick Ward, a Dunedin solicitor, died of injuries sustained when a parcel posted to him exploded in his office. Despite a careful and persistent inquiry, police were unable to solve the crime. Fell retired in December 1964, but maintained an interest in the case and remained frustrated by the lack of any firm leads.

Bill Fell was awarded the Queen's Police Medal for Distinguished Service in 1964 and was honoured as the patron of a wing of cadets inducted into the police in 1966–67. Throughout his service he had a clear view of the role of the police as the preserver of life and property. Tall and strongly built, he was fair-minded, even-tempered and conservative by nature. Religion was important to him: having converted to Roman Catholicism before his marriage, he strictly observed the tenets of his church for the rest of his life.

A skilled home handyman, Fell helped build his own house and produced cabinet-making work of a high standard. He was a foundation member of the Auckland Police Highland Pipe Band and later served as president of the Auckland centre of the Highland Pipe Bands Association of New Zealand. In the early 1950s he hosted the weekly Scottish programme on Auckland's 1YA radio station. In his last five years Fell suffered from Alzheimer's disease. He died in Auckland on 12 November 1986, survived by his wife.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Cherrett, O. J. *Without fear or favour*. Auckland, 1989

Obit. *New Zealand Herald*. 14 Nov. 1986: 2



How to cite this page:

Brian W. Stephenson. 'Fell, William Raymond', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5f3/fell-william-raymond> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## FENTON, FRANCIS DART

75 years old, died 23 April 1898, Serial # 1491, Block D, Row 25, Plot 1.

Chief Judge of the Native Land Court; District Court Judge at Auckland; founder and president of the Auckland choral society; Chairman of the Dominion Board (which led to the formation of the Domain Cricket Ground) and viticulturist.

It is with regret that we announce the death of Mr F. D. Fenton, formerly Chief Judge of the Native Lands Court and District Judge at Auckland, which occurred on April 23. Mr Fenton has been in failing health for some time past, but was able to get about as usual and preserved all his intellectual activity. Last evening he seemed brighter and more cheerful than usual, and retired to rest about ten o'clock. During the night, however, while asleep, he was seized with an apoplectic fit. Dr. Lewis (his son-in-law) was quickly summoned, and did all that was possible for the relief of the patient, but he never recovered consciousness, and died shortly after noon on April 23 [1898].

Mr Fenton came to the colony in 1850 or 1851. In 1854 he was appointed by Sir George Grey, Governor, to be the Resident Magistrate at Kaipara, and in 1855 he became Native Secretary. Mr Maclean (afterwards Sir. Donald Maclean) was then Chief Commissioner for the Purchase of Native Lands. A disagreement arose between Mr Fenton and Mr Maclean as to which of their offices should be the subordinate one. Governor Browne, having determined to support the Land Purchase Commissioner, requested Mr Fenton to resign, and appointed him to be Resident Magistrate in the Waikato country.

Whilst in Waikato, in 1857, Mr Fenton wrote a paper describing the political discontent among the natives and calling attention to the extreme danger of the King movement, then commencing. Little attention was paid to this paper by the Governor, who then retained the management of native affairs. It was, however, moved for and laid before the House of Representatives and became the subject of inquiry by the celebrated Waikato Committee, which resulted in the entire subversion of the Native Department, and the retirement of Mr Maclean from official life for a time.

In 1858 Mr Fenton became Assistant Law Officer of the Crown. He retained that office until the removal of the seat of Government to Wellington in 1864, when he became Chief Judge of the Native Land Court. Finding the Act of 1862 defective, he drew the Act of 1865, which became law, and was the means of causing large quantities of Maori land to pass under Crown title. In 1866 Mr Fenton was called to the Legislative Council but lost his seat on the passing of the Disqualification Act. He became District Judge, as well as Chief Judge of the Native Land Court.

Mr Fenton was an enthusiastic musician and found the Choral Society. It was through his exertions that the present Choral Hall was built, and he retained the position of President of the Society until his death. Music in

Auckland owes a great deal to him. He was also for many years Chairman of the Dominion Board and initiated the work which resulted in reclaiming the beautiful Domain Cricket Ground from a swamp.

His life throughout was one of active usefulness, the later years being devoted to the development of an estate near Helensville, and especially in promoting the culture of vines, which he believed must in the future become the principal source of wealth to the North Auckland settlers. He has succeeded in inscribing his name indelibly upon the history of New Zealand.<sup>54</sup>

The news of the somewhat sudden death of Mr Francis Dart Fenton, late Chief Judge of the Native Land Court was received by the general public with feelings of regret. He passed away at noon on April 23, at the ripe age of 77. The deceased leaves a widow<sup>55</sup> and six of a family; namely, four daughters and two sons. Two of the daughters are married, one to Dr. Lewis and the other to Professor Egerton, of the Auckland University.<sup>56</sup>

Mr Fenton's name will be associated with the history of the colony, as he took a prominent part as a magistrate in the Waikato; in the endeavour to bring the natives under British rule, and to wean the young chiefs from the King Movement, which was then in its incipient stage. Mr Fenton came to the colony in 1850. He was a native of

---

<sup>54</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 May 1898, p. 7.

<sup>55</sup> **Fenton, Martha (nee Connell), 68 years old, died 3 May 1908, Serial # 3811, Block D, Row 25, Plot 2.** The death occurred at her late residence, Wynyard Street, Auckland, on Sunday last, of Mrs. Martha Fenton, widow of the late Chief Judge Fenton of the Native Land Court. Mrs Fenton was born in 1839 and arrived in New Zealand with her parents from Ireland in the following year. After a short residence in Wellington, her father, Mr. W. Connell, entered the Colonial Secretary's office in Auckland and afterwards was a member of the first Provincial Council. The deceased married in 1860 to the late Judge Fenton and is survived by four daughter - Mrs. T. Hope Lewis, Mrs. Egerton, Mrs. G. C. Wilkie, and Miss Edith Kenton, together with two sons, Messrs. R. E. and C. H. Fenton, both of the Kaipara. Mrs. Fenton used to relate many interesting reminiscences of the early days of Auckland, and could remember seeing Maori canoes drawn up on the beach where now stands the Bank of New Zealand. The deceased was one of the first members of the Ladies' Benevolent Society, and also one of the original members of the Choral Society (*Auckland Star*, 5 May 1908, p. 3).

<sup>56</sup> See **Egerton, Annie (nee Fenton), 76 years old, died 16 May 1938, Serial # 11642, Block D, Row 28, Plot 1B** & her husband, **Egerton, Charles William (Professor), 77 years old, died 26 September 1939, Church of England, Serial # 11985, Block D, Row 28, Plot 1B.** The marriage between Annie Fenton and Professor Charles Egerton was published in the *New Zealand Herald*, 19 December 1895, p. 1. His obituary was as follows: A notable scholar and successful teacher, who gave 40 years of faithful service to the Auckland University College in the Chair of English, Professor Charles William Egerton, died at his home in Remuera. Born in Liverpool in 1862, Professor Egerton had a brilliant university career at Trinity College, Dublin. He was appointed to the Chair of English at the Auckland University College in 1894. He represented the college for a considerable period on the Academic Board of the University of New Zealand, and he was chairman of the Professorial Board on a number of occasions. When he was about to retire in 1932 the university authorities appealed to him to continue for another year, and he did so till the end of 1933 (*Evening Post*, 27 September 1939, p. 7).

Huddersfield, Yorkshire, and a solicitor by profession. He first of all rented land, on the south bank of the Waikato, being, a neighbour of the late Mr. Armytage, R.M., who was afterwards treacherously murdered by the rebels during the Waikato War of 1863-4. After a time Sir George Grey offered him a civil appointment in the Deeds Office, which he accepted, and afterwards quitted in order to become in 1854 Resident Magistrate at Kaipara. In March, 1856, he became temporarily Native Secretary to Governor Gore Browne, and in the latter part of the year was appointed Resident Magistrate at Whaingaroa (Raglan). Thence he was summoned to act as Resident Magistrate at Waikato.

Early in 1857 Mr Fenton drew up a careful statement of the condition of affairs; the doubts and desires of the Maoris; their plans for creating jurisdiction among themselves to replace their waning polity of the past; their proposition to create a King and to establish order. He proposed that the Governor should assist them; that the villages should nominate native magistrates whom the Governor should appoint and who would be aided in their work by officers of the Government. The Governor and the Ministry lauded Mr. Fenton's zeal and ability and in May he was appointed Resident Magistrate of Waikato and Waipa districts, and directed to prepare a draft of a Maori Book of Laws. However a series of political and official intrigues arose, the upshot of which was that Mr Fenton was recalled; just when his work was beginning to bear fruit. It is just possible that he would have so diverted the King Movement into harmless channels as would have averted the Waikato War.

Mr Fenton's report was moved for by a Southern member of the General Assembly and became the subject of what was known as the Waikato Committee. This select committee in 1860 reported that, except for the omission to visit Potatau, Mr Fenton's journey in July 1857 to the Waikato was decidedly successful and that he was singularly well qualified for his task. In 1858 Mr Fenton became Assistant Law Officer of the Crown; an office he retained until the removal of the seat of Government to Wellington in 1864; when he became Chief Judge of the Native Land Court. He drafted the Native Land Act of 1865; which was passed by the Legislature and under its provision a large quantity of land was acquired by the Crown. In 1866 Mr Fenton was appointed to a seat in the Legislative Council but lost it on the passing of the Disqualification Act. In addition to his duties as Chief Judge of the Native Land Court, he officiated as District Judge.

Mr Fenton was a cultured and skilled musician, and founded the Auckland Choral Society. It was through his efforts and influence that the present Choral Hall was built and he remained president of the Choral Society until his death. He not only devoted himself to music but to the business of beautifying the Domain, being for many years chairman of the Auckland Domain Board. About 10 years ago he took up a block of land in the Kaipara district, and spent his time until the last three years there engaged in developing it. He was an enthusiastic viticulturist, and had planted the choicest varieties of vines he could procure in the belief that grape culture and wine-producing would become the most remunerative industries for the settlers north of Auckland.<sup>57</sup>

Francis Dart Fenton was born at Huddersfield, Yorkshire, England at some time between 1820 and 1825. He was the son of Francis Tarrant Fenton and Frances Ashby. The Fentons were an old Yorkshire legal family and Francis Tarrant Fenton was a solicitor and practised in London. Young Francis attended Sheffield Collegiate and then entered his uncle's law practice in Huddersfield to work as a solicitor. He immigrated to Auckland for health reasons in 1850 when he and his cousin James Armitage arrived on the *Barbara Goodman*.

He initially squatted on a piece of Maori land on the banks of the Waikato River, where he ran sheep and cattle. Whilst he was there he befriended the local missionary at Maraetai, Robert Maunsell, and for a period taught music at the mission school. Fenton met Governor George Grey at Mansell's home in 1851 and was offered a

---

<sup>57</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 13 May 1898, p. 3.

position as clerk in the Registry of Deeds, which he accepted. For the next 30 years he held a succession of administrative and judicial roles in the public service including Resident Magistrate at Kaipara (1854-56); temporary Native Secretary (1856); Resident Magistrate at Waipu and then Waikato (1857-1858); Civil Commissioner for the Waikato (1861); assistant law officer at Auckland (1858-1862); Crown Law Officer (1862-1865) and Chief Judge of the Native Land Court (1865-1882), when he retired.

Francis Dart Fenton married Martha Connell<sup>58</sup> at Auckland on 9 December 1858. They had four daughters and two sons.

Fenton's reports and memorandum on Maori affairs were the antithesis of those Donal McLean; the senior official of the Native Department. Fenton's views became the basis of government policy in the government of William Fox in 1861; when George Grey returned to New Zealand as Governor. Donald Mclean resigned and some of his staff was transferred to positions away from Auckland. The Native Department lost its role as the government land purchasing office when the Native Land Court came into operation in 1865. Thus Fenton replaced Mclean as the government's chief advisor on Maori Affairs; his views receiving support from the Chief Justice William Martin; Bishop George Selwyn; C. W. Richmond (the minister for Native Affairs); Reverend Thomas Buddle of the Wesleyan Mission; Reverend Robert Maunsell, John Morgan and Benjamin Ashwell of the CMS Mission in the Waikato. His skills as a law draftsman were called upon by Governor Grey; in particular for drafting the Native Lands Act 1862.

In January 1865 Fenton accepted the role of Chief Judge of the Native Land Court from Frederick Weld on the condition that his judicial authority was independent of the executive power of the government. He drafted the Native Lands Act 1865 (which individualised title to Maori land) and was responsible for administering the New Zealand Settlements Act 1863 (which empowered the government to confiscate the land of Maori deemed to have been 'in rebellion against Her Majesty's authority').<sup>59</sup> However Donald Mclean was elected to the House of Representatives in 1866 and became Native Minister in 1869. He held that position until 1876, which meant that Mclean was Fenton's minister for nearly half of Fenton's term as Judge, and was reputedly behind the Disqualification Act 1870, which invalidated Fenton's appointment to the Legislative Council.

Francis Dart Fenton was a parishioner of St Pauls Church in Symonds Street for nearly 50 years and a member of the Diocesan Synod in the late 1860s and 1870s. He drafted the Public Domains Act 1860 and was appointed to the Public Domains Board in 1865. He was chairman of the Auckland Domains Board for many years and served on the Auckland Grammar School Board of Governors from 1868-1872 and 1879 to 1886. He was also an accomplished player of the violin and cello and revived the Auckland Choral Society; which he took over as vice president and chairman in 1866 and was involved in for 30 years. During a decade of his retirement he pioneered viticulture on the Kaipara; where he planted Pinot Meunier, Red Hermitage and Isabella grapes. However he eventually returned to Auckland, where he died on 23 April 1898.<sup>60</sup>

---

<sup>58</sup> Mrs Fenton is buried next to Judge Fenton. See **Fenton, Martha (nee Connell), 68 years old, died 3 May 1908, Serial # 3811, Block D, Row 25, Plot 2.**

<sup>59</sup> It was under this legislation that Te Ati Awa lost all their land in the Taranaki. See <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/document/3893/the-new-zealand-settlements-act-of-1863>, accessed 30 October 2015.

<sup>60</sup> William Renwick, 'Fenton, Francis Dart; from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1f5/fenton-francis-dart>, accessed 30 October 2015.

**FISHER, SARAH ELEANOR**, 85 years old, died 23 September 1923, Serial # 8369, Block D, Row 17, Plot 63.

One of the founders of the Independent Chapel at Newton

A very old resident of Auckland, Mrs Sarah Eleanor Fisher, widow of Mr. George Fisher, died yesterday at the age of 88 years. For the last few years Mrs Fisher has resided with her daughter, Mrs Henry Edmonds, of Queen Street, Northcote. Mr and Mrs Fisher were old residents of Auckland, having arrived here over 60 years ago. Their names appear amongst the small band that formed the Independent Chapel at Newton over half a century ago under the charge of the Reverend Thomas Broker or Booker. The first church was built on a site near where the Ponsonby reservoir is situated. The Congregational Church in Edinburgh Street, Newton, was erected after the first building was destroyed by a cyclonic storm. When the Thames goldfield opened in 1867, Mr and Mrs Fisher went there and remained for a number of years. Upon returning to Auckland, Mr Fisher was in business in Symonds Street for some time, which he gave up to take a position on the staff of Mt. Eden Borough Council. For the last few years Mrs Fisher was in poor health. She is survived by the following children: Mr Henry Fisher, Mr Arthur Fisher, Mesdames Henry Edmonds, Charles Atkin, A Bridgmen and W. Bridgmen. The interment took place this afternoon at Purewa Cemetery.<sup>61</sup>

---

## **FORD, CHARLES REGINALD**

Ashes Burial

1972

Serial #28960

Ford, Charles Reginald

by Peter Lowe

Biography

Charles Reginald Ford was born in London on 4 February 1880, the son of Charles Matthew Ford, a butler, and his wife, Ellen Catherine McDonald. Little is known of Reginald's early life. It is thought that he joined the Royal Navy from school, and served on several navy vessels. He volunteered to serve on the first of the Royal Geographical Society's National Antarctic Expeditions led by Commander Robert Falcon Scott in the Discovery during 1901–4, serving as steward and as assistant to Scott. The expedition provisioned in Lyttelton before travelling further south. There were periods of real danger, with the Discovery iced in for more than two years,

---

<sup>61</sup> *Auckland Star*, 25 September 1923, p. 8 & *New Zealand Herald*, 26 September 1923, p. 10.

but they returned safely and Ford accompanied Scott on lecture tours around the United Kingdom. He published extracts from his diary of the expedition in 1908.

Ford returned to New Zealand through Canada and Australia about 1906. On 2 September 1908 he married Edith Christine Smith Badger at her parents' home in Christchurch; they were to have two daughters and one son. He was briefly a farmer, and by 1909 was a partner in Ford and Hadfield, land agents. In 1911–12 he produced three pamphlets opposing conscription and compulsory military training.

Reginald Ford began to study architecture in 1906. By 1914 he had moved to Wanganui and established a practice, going into partnership with Robert Talboys in 1919. The bulk of the work consisted of domestic commissions. He was installed as president of the New Zealand Institute of Architects at their annual meeting in Wanganui in 1921. Ford moved to Auckland in 1923 and formed a partnership with W. H. Gummer. In 1924 they submitted an entry for the competition, initiated in 1922, to design the Auckland Civic Centre. Their entry won. They gained considerable professional kudos, but the scheme was rejected in a ratepayers' poll later that year.

Ford and Gummer's practice became one of the most successful in New Zealand between the two world wars. Ford was essentially the business manager and organiser and Gummer the main source of architectural ideas. The practice trained an architect, F. Gordon Wilson, and employed an engineer, John Booth, both of whom later became junior partners. They contributed important extra expertise to the practice, particularly when it undertook some of its bigger and most prestigious commissions, such as the Dominion Museum in Wellington and the Auckland railway station. The two partners shared the first NZIA gold medal ever awarded: in 1928 for the Remuera branch of the Auckland Public Library; they won another in 1931 (with F. Gordon Wilson) for the Auckland railway station. Another important commission was the Dilworth Building in Customs Street. The partnership also carried out work for the New Zealand Insurance Company, the State Fire Insurance Office and the Dingwall Trust. Work on renovating St Benedict's Church resulted in a close and long-term friendship between the Presbyterian Ford and James Liston, the Catholic bishop of Auckland from 1929.

The partnership did much for the education of young architects by providing them with design office experience in a well-run and bustling practice. Ford was also associated with the proposal to appoint a professor of architecture in the school at Auckland University College, which was pursued during his term as president of the NZIA, and he later served on the college's council. He was passionate about professionalism in architecture, and he wrote and lobbied in all avenues open to him to raise its status. Both he and Gummer used their considerable combined persuasive powers to good effect.

Ford made several overseas visits, including one to California in 1922. Possibly as a result of this, he wrote a modest but timely book entitled *Earthquakes and building construction* (1926), one of the earliest semi-technical works in English to discuss the earthquake hazard to life and buildings. Ford was a keen observer after the Hawke's Bay earthquake of February 1931 and made a photographic record of the devastation. He served on the New Zealand Standards Institute subcommittees dealing with building code revision. He had been a member of the Concrete Institute, London, since 1919 and was made a fellow after it became the Institution of Structural Engineers.

Ford was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and served as president of the Auckland Society of Arts. A keen collector of English porcelain, he wrote a guide to the Auckland Institute and Museum's collections of old English pottery and porcelain and was their honorary curator of English china for some years. He had a long association with the Auckland Institute and Museum, sitting on a panel which judged entries in the competition for building the first stage of its war memorial museum, and serving as president.

He disliked some of the fashions of the 1930s and 1940s with which younger architects were experimenting. A cartoon by A. R. D. Fairburn depicts Ford in condescending mood presenting Vernon Brown, one of these young architects, with a spoof award. He and William Gummer retired from their practice in 1961.

Edith Ford died in 1937 and on 10 July 1939 Reginald Ford married Daphne Jessie Dannefaerd at Auckland. There were no children. He died, aged 92, at his St Heliers home on 19 May 1972, survived by his second wife and his three children.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 22 May 1972: 2

Petry, B. 'The public architecture of Gummer and Ford'. MA thesis, Auckland, 1992

Powell, A. W. B., ed. The centennial history of the Auckland Institute and Museum. Auckland, 1967

How to cite this page:

Peter Lowe. 'Ford, Charles Reginald', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4f19/ford-charles-reginald> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

---

**FORREST, JAMES**, 78 years old, died 12 April 1901, Serial # 2059, Block D, Row, 30, Plot 12.

Veteran of the Crimean War; recipient of the Crimean medal with Sebastopol bar for service in the 10th Hussars; the Turkish Crimean medal for services with the 8th Hussars; a medal dated 1857-58, with the words Central India, for service in the Indian Mutiny; 1861-66 medal for service in the 1st Waikato Regiment, Waikato Maori War.

Mr James Forrest, an old Crimean veteran, died at his residence in Dundonald Street, Newton, last night. The deceased was a native of Edinburgh, and saw considerable service with the British Army. He was in the Enniskillen Dragoons, held the Crimean medal with Sebastopol bar for service in the 10th Hussars, also the Turkish Crimean medal for services with the 8th Hussars. He likewise served in the Indian Mutiny, and received a medal date 1857-58, with the words Central India. Leaving India Mr Forest when discharged went to Australia, and on 1863 came from Bendigo to Auckland. The war with the Maoris being then in progress, he took service with the 1st Waikato Regiment, for which he received the 1861-66 medal, being thus holder of medals for service in the Crimea, India, and New Zealand. At the close of the war Mr Forrest married and settled down in Auckland, where he has resided ever since. Deceased was in his 79th year, and leaves a widow, two sons and a daughter to mourn their loss. The remains of the old veteran will be privately interred at Purewa on Monday.<sup>62</sup>

---

## FOSTER, ATHOL

25 years

Died 30 July 1941

Serial #12463

Block E Row 39 Plot 18

Interred

Pilot Officer killed whilst flying a Tiger Moth aircraft based at Whenuapai Training School. He had with him an LAC (probably an abbreviation for Leading Air Cadet rather than Leading Aircraftman as the abbreviation was then used in the RAF) so Foster was probably training LAC McCullough at the time.

Unknown date of birth - Died 30 July 1941

SERVICE

NZ40967 AWMM

NUMBER

FORCE

Air Force AWMM

---

<sup>62</sup> *Auckland Star*, 13 April 1901, p. 5.



LAST  
Pilot  
Royal New Zealand Air Force, 4 Elementary Flying Training School

RANK  
AWMM

WAR  
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

Source: <http://api.aucklandmuseum.com/id/media/v/306197?rendering=original.jpg>

### ASN Wikibase Occurrence # 65522

Last updated: 6 December 2016

[/home/avisafety/public\\_html/graphics/ICAotype/DH82.gif](/home/avisafety/public_html/graphics/ICAotype/DH82.gif) </graphics/ICAotype/DH82.gif>

This information is added by users of ASN. Neither ASN nor the Flight Safety Foundation are responsible for the completeness or correctness of this information. If you feel this information is incomplete or incorrect, you can [submit corrected information](#).

0

startrecord

**Date:** 30-JUL-1941

**Time:** 0825



**Type:** [de Havilland DH82a Tiger Moth](#)

**Owner/operator:** 4 EFTS, RNZAF


**Registration:** NZ673

**C/n / msn:** 83500

**Fatalities:** Fatalities: 2 / Occupants: 2

**Other fatalities:** 0

**Airplane damage:** Written off (damaged beyond repair)

**Location:** Riverhead, 2 miles NW of Whenuapai -  [New Zealand](#)

**Phase:** Manoeuvring (airshow, firefighting, ag.ops.)

**Nature:** Training

**Departure airport:** Whenuapai

**Destination airport:**

**Narrative:**

Previously RAF Tiger Moth T5771. Built at Cowley, UK and assembled in NZ. Shipped to New Zealand on "Opawa" and BOC at Unit 18 Rongotai, 6 November 1940.

Crashed on farm near Riverhead 2 miles NW of Whenuapai on 30 July 1941 while being operated by No.4 EFTS Whenuapai. While recovering from a low altitude dive at 0825 hours the aircraft rolled on it's back and crashed into trees in a gully.

Pilot Officer Athol Foster and LAC Keith McCullough both killed.

**Sources:**

<http://www.adf-serials.com/nz-serials/nz650.shtml>



Source: <http://api.aucklandmuseum.com/id/media/v/306197?rendering=original.jpg>

---

## FOX, WILLIAM (SIR)

81 years old, died 23 June 1893, Serial # 601, Block C, Row 7, Plot 2

## FOX, SARAH HALCOMB (LADY), 78 years, died 23 June 1892, Serial # 447, Block C, Row 7, Plot 1.

4 x Premier of New Zealand

William Fox was premier of New Zealand on four occasions. He was born in Westoe, Durham, England where his father was a deputy lieutenant and Justice of the Peace, and three of his brothers became ministers in the Church of England. Fox attended Wadham College, Oxford in 1828 and took a BA in 1832. In 1838 he entered the Inner Temple in London to read law and was called to the Bar on 29 April 1842.

On 3 May 1842 William Fox married Sarah Halcomb; the daughter of a Wiltshire landowner. Their marriage was childless but when they were both in their 60s they adopted a Maori child named Wiremu Pokiha Omahura. Six weeks after their marriage William and Sarah left for New Zealand on the New Zealand Company ship *George Fyfe*. They arrived in Wellington on 7 November 1842 but William Fox was unable to practice law without the permission of the Chief Justice William Martin. However when Martin visited Wellington in 1843 William Fox refused to take an examination and swear an oath that he had never done anything that would make him unfit to be a lawyer on the grounds that it demeaned his character as a gentleman.

William Fox, who was a supporter of Edward Gibbon Wakefield, was outraged when Arthur Wakefield and other New Zealand Company settlers were killed at Wairau (Nelson). He was also incensed at Governor Robert Fitzroy refusal to punish the Maori people responsible (who included the great Ngati Toa war-chief Te Rauparaha). Fox had previously criticised the Treaty of Waitangi and argued that the Maori people only had rights to the land they inhabited and cultivated.

In September 1843 William Fox succeeded Arthur Wakefield as the New Zealand Company agent in Nelson. If he had had his way the uncultivated Maori land would have been declared 'waste land' and the European settlers would have been moved onto it, along with troops to defend them.

In February 1847 Fox accepted Governor George Grey's offer to become the attorney general for New Munster (i.e. the South Island) but later resigned when he discovered that Grey did not intend to give the settlers self-government. Later that year, when William Wakefield died in Wellington, Fox, who held the power of attorney from Wakefield, went to Wellington and took over as principal agent of the company; usurping the authority of Francis Dillon Bell, who worked alongside Wakefield and whom William Wakefield had recommended as his successor to the London Board.

William Fox met Edward Gibbon Wakefield for the first time when he and Sarah visited England in 1851. However Fox was refused an audience with Earl Grey, the Secretary of State for Colonies, and had to content himself with publishing *The six colonies of New Zealand*; a pamphlet which argued that the 'government should proceed as rapidly as possible with the purchase of Maori land, making it available to European farmers'.

William Fox won a seat on the Wellington Provincial Council in June 1854 and in 1855 he was elected to represent Wanganui in the House of Representatives where, along with Isaac Featherston and William Fitzherbert, he advocated a policy of provincial independence. In the 1856 session Fox moved a series of resolutions which led to the defeat of Henry Sewell's government. However Fox's ministry was only in power for two weeks before it was succeeded by the administration of Edward Stafford; which lasted until 1861. Fox returned to Parliament in the 1860 session of Parliament and became the unofficial leader of the opposition to the Stafford government.

In July 1861 William Fox moved a motion of no confidence in the Stafford government and became premier. Shortly afterward his nemesis George Grey was reappointed as governor of New Zealand and William Fox's ministry became something of a 'bystander' whilst Governor Grey built a military road from south Auckland into the Waikato; the territory of King Tawhiao. A debate over the financial costs of the impending war finally led to the fall of Fox's ministry in August 1862.

Fox returned to Parliament as leader of the House and Colonial Secretary in the government of Frederick Whitaker in October 1863. He blamed the Waikato war on the Maori people and defended the government's confiscation of nearly three million acres of Maori land. However the Whitaker-Fox government only lasted a year and resigned after bitter disputes with Governor George Grey over the war and land confiscations. Fox re-entered Parliament in 1868 as leader of the opposition and in June 1869, when he ousted Stafford, he became premier with Julius Vogel and Donald McLean as his leading ministers. However he was defeated by Stafford in September 1872 after a lacklustre term during which Julius Vogel eclipsed him as a policy maker and man of initiative.

William Fox resigned his seat in Parliament in 1874 and visited Britain; where he became an honorary lecturer for the UK Alliance – a prohibition organisation. He had been an early supporter of temperance and in 1886 he was one of the founders and the first president of the New Zealand Alliance. William Fox was re-elected to Parliament in his absence in 1875 but did not take up his seat for Wanganui until 1877.

Fox led the opposition to the government of Sir George Grey, who had become premier in 1877. His was a strong advocate of compulsory state education and when he subsequently lost his seat, he attributed his demise to the Catholic Church, which had opposed its introduction. He was made a KCMG in 1879 and was returned to Parliament as the result of a by-election; only to lose his seat again in the general election in 1881.

Sir William and Lady Sarah Fox moved to Auckland in 1877; where William Fox directed his energy into campaigning for the New Zealand Alliance. Sarah Fox died on 23 June 1892 and William died a year later. He had favoured for New Zealand a federal system of government on American lines; which was considered radical at the time.<sup>63</sup> His funeral was attended by representatives of various Temperance organisations including the Good Templars, Auckland Total Abstinence Society and Band of Good Hope (of which Sir William Fox was a vice president). A contingent from the Salvation Army was also present, as well as representatives of the New Zealand Auxiliary Swimming Association of which Sir William was president. A service was held in the mortuary chapel at the Purewa cemetery, by Archdeacon Dudley, Dr. Purchas assisting.<sup>64</sup>

---

<sup>63</sup> Keith Sinclair and Raewyn Dalziel, 'Fox, William', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1f15/fox-william>

accessed 19 October 2015.

<sup>64</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 26 June 1893, p. 4.

# FRASER, GEORGE

Burial

1901

Serial #2130

Fraser, George

by W. A. Laxon

Biography

George Fraser was born at Aberdeen, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, probably on 28 June 1832, the son of Rachel Gray and her husband, George Fraser, an iron moulder. After attending a local school he was apprenticed at the age of 14 to Hall, Catto, Thompson, and Company, engineers and iron shipbuilders of Aberdeen. When he had completed his indentures, Fraser served first as a draughtsman with Smith and Tulloch, engineers of Greenock, then briefly as manager of the Caulton Foundry in Glasgow.

On 8 October 1854 at Glasgow George Fraser married Christina Davidson. They were to have seven sons and three daughters. The couple embarked on the *Cornubia*, arriving at Auckland, New Zealand, on 30 April 1855. They immediately moved north to Matakana where George had been appointed assistant manager of the flax mill for the Glasgow engineers Hopkins and Wilson. In 1856 George, Christina and their first child shifted to Auckland where George became the engineer at the Wharf Flour Mill of Thornton, Smith and Firth.

In 1861 George Fraser established his own foundry and in 1864 was joined in partnership by Theodore Tinne. (Tinne retired in 1881 and the firm later became known as George Fraser and Sons.) The site of the first plant was in Mechanics Bay, and the initial output concentrated on sawmilling plant and general machinery, especially flax-dressing machinery. By applying his engineering knowledge and skills to the rudimentary machines then in use, Fraser enabled his firm to gain a leading place in the New Zealand flax industry. Fraser and Tinne also acquired a flax mill at Kaihu which, with the aid of the firm's machinery, was later turned to the production of paper. The firm provided heavy machinery and boilers for the stamping plants on the quartz goldfields at Thames, Karangahake and Waihi.

Increasingly, Fraser designed much of his machinery for ships. Fraser had built his first marine steam engine in 1867 for the coastal packet *Tauranga*. In 1872 he delivered two sets of compound surface-condensing engines and high-pressure boilers – the first of their kind to be built in Auckland – for the locally built steamers *Southern Cross* and *Rowena*. At St Barnabas Point further waterside premises for subsidiary works were leased for the firm's marine activities, and Fraser and Tinne moved the main plant from its original site to larger premises in Stanley Street under the new title, Phoenix Foundry.

Until this time all locally built ships had been constructed of wood, but on 20 November 1876 George Fraser launched the first iron vessel constructed in Auckland, the Rotomahana. The firm used the ship for the Auckland–Thames trade, where it continued to run for many years. All vessels owned by Fraser flew a yellow houseflag bearing a phoenix. Fraser was also a member of some of the syndicates which formed the Northern Steam Ship Company Limited in 1881.

In January 1884 he successfully salvaged the large steamer Triumph from the shore at Tiritiri Island, a task many had believed to be beyond local resources. Having purchased the vessel for £2,100 he had it afloat and in Auckland harbour within weeks. However, problems arose. The Triumph was too long for the local dry dock and a coffer-dam had to be constructed to enable the work to be completed. His subsequent attempts to trade the vessel failed and it had to be sold in Britain in 1888.

By 1900, when Fraser handed over active control to his sons, the Phoenix Foundry was by far the largest engineering works in Auckland. The main plant occupied over two acres, complete with moulding equipment, steam hammers and heavy cranes; the subsidiary works were devoted mainly to serving the nearby shipping industry.

George Fraser did not have much time for public life. He served briefly on the Auckland Harbour Board from 1873 to 1874, but soon found the conflict with his commercial responsibilities too great to continue. He was also a member of the committee of the Auckland Technical School from its inception.

George Fraser died at his Auckland home on 29 July 1901; his wife, Christina, had died in February that year. He had long been respected as an innovative engineer with a practical bent. Although one of the largest employers in the city, Fraser was regarded as one of the most caring. Apprentices trained in his works carried his methods and skills throughout Australasia long after his death.

Links and sources

Bibliography

'Mr George Fraser (of Fraser and Tinne) Phoenix foundry'. Auckland Weekly News. 1 Nov. 1884 (Supp.)

Obit. Auckland Weekly News. 2 Aug. 1901

The resources of New Zealand. Part 2. Ed. G. E. Alderton. Whangarei, 1898

Thornton, G. G. New Zealand's industrial heritage. Wellington, 1982

How to cite this page:

W. A. Laxon. 'Fraser, George', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993, updated June, 2015. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2f20/fraser-george> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## FREDERICK ROLAND MELGREN

Born 20 June 1896, at Thames. Died 1965 in Auckland. Married Violet May Adlam (b. 17 May 1902) died 30 January 1959 in Auckland.

Roland won the Military Medal for bravery @ Passchendaele 12 Oct 1917 in WW1. He was recommended for the Victoria Cross. Roly & Violets children were twins, Owen Gerald Melgren & Valerie Doreen Bay.

Source: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/59233957@N08/14279279678>

---

## FRICKER, WALTER

70 years old, died 2 December 1911, Serial # 4699, Block E, Row 51, Plot 84.

Founder of the Pigeon Posts between Auckland and Great Barrier Island; one of the founders of the Auckland Flying Club

An unusual phase in Auckland's history at the turn of the century was the operation of pigeongram services for the public. The unofficial stamps used on these messages could be regarded as the world's first airmail stamps. In the early days of European settlement Great Barrier Island was an important centre for kauri logging operations.

Although Great Barrier Island was only 20 miles from Auckland there was only a weekly steamer service; meaning that it took 16 days for the islanders to receive an answer to a letter sent to Auckland. After the steamer *Wairarapa* was wrecked at Miner's Head on Great Barrier Island in 1894, with the loss of 135 lives, Mr Walter Fricker, a pigeon fancier of Auckland, thought of the idea of a carrier-pigeon service to get news for the island more quickly. Mining and quarrying operations of the time on islands in the Gulf strengthened the need for better communication with Auckland.

During 1896 Mr Walter Fricker made several successful experimental flights with pigeons from the island to Auckland and in 1897 he opened the first regular service at Okupu on Great Barrier, where Miss Springhall, the postmistress, acted as his agent. A rival service began later and eventually Mr. S. Holden Howie of Newton Road

extended the service to include Port Fitzroy, Whangaparapara, Port Charles, Waiheke and the Hen and Chicken Islands. To make the story even more unusual, his feathered mailmen also flew the pigeon post to an ostrich farm at Whitford Park, near Papakura.

Specially printed forms on very light tissue paper were used for the pigeon post and eight different stamps were issued by the two opposition services. Each bird carried several messages at once in a tiny aluminium capsule fastened to one leg with a rubber band. These 'flimsies', complete with postmarked stamps, are now a rarity of the philatelic world .... Both services ceased operating when the Government opened a telegraphic link between Great Barrier and the mainland in 1908.<sup>65</sup>

An old resident of Auckland, Mr. Walter Fricker, died at his residence, Picton Street, Ponsonby, shortly after noon today. Mr. Fricker was born in Somerset 71 years ago, and came to New Zealand in 1863. After four years residence in Auckland he went to the Thames, where he remained for twenty years, afterwards returning to Auckland. He was well-known as a pigeon fancier and was one of the founders of the Auckland Flying Club; occupying the position of president for a number of years. His birds won a number of races from Wellington and Christchurch to Auckland and in the days of infrequent steamers Mr. Fricker maintained a pigeon post between Auckland and the Great Barrier. Mr. Fricker was a prominent Mason, and was a well-known member of Lodge Ponsonby. He leaves a widow and family of five sons and four daughters.<sup>66</sup>

Fricker – In loving memory of Walter Fricker, the beloved husband of Frances Jane Fricker, who died on December 2, 1911.<sup>67</sup>

GREAT BARRIER PIGEON SERVICE. For some time past it has been felt that the Great Barrier Island should be brought into closer communication with Auckland. The residents on the Island, of whom a large proportion are now engaged in mining, are completely cut off from civilisation and help in the event of any accident or fatality after the departure of the weakly steamer. To minimise the difficulty, Mr Walter Fricker of Ponsonby, whose loft contains close on one hundred Homing pigeons, has established a depot for these messengers on the Island under the supervision of Mr Tom Ryan the well-known artist.<sup>68</sup>

The arrangements provide that there will always be a supply of birds at the depot for the use of anyone requiring communication with Auckland at the small cost of two shillings per bird, this amount covering delivery of message. Mr Fricker has already twenty birds thoroughly trained over the journey and a further batch is being prepared. The public may rely on the strictest secrecy being observed with regard to contents of messages. They

---

<sup>65</sup> John H. Alexander, *Historic Auckland*, Whitcombe & Tombs Ltd, 1961, p. 31. [There are diagrams of three pigeongram stamps and Mr. Howie's loft in Newton on p. 30].

<sup>66</sup> *Auckland Star*, 2 December 1911, p. 10.

<sup>67</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 2 December 1912, p. 1.

<sup>68</sup> Ryan, Thomas (known as 'Darby' Ryan), 63 years, died 21 February 1927, Serial # 9132, Block D, Row 27, Plot 41. Ryan was a prominent Auckland representative rugby player who played at an international level prior to the formation of the All Blacks. He was also a renowned artist of Maori portraits, seascapes and landscapes and trained in France with Charles Goldie. He is discussed under Block D.



being sealed and addressed prior to being attached to the birds will be delivered from the loft without being opened.

Application has already been made to the Government to subsidise the service, and until the island is connected by telephone or telegraph some assistance might be given, as apart from the fact that the population is rapidly increasing, the position of the island as a signal station for vessels passing north and south should commend itself to the Marine Department. Mr Fricker deserves to meet with encouragement for his enterprise, and meet the support it deserves.<sup>69</sup>

Great Barrier Pigeongram Service. Mr. Walter Fricker of Auckland has forwarded us specimens of the pigeongram stamps which are used in connection with his Great Barrier pigeongram service. It appears that on the occasion of the third year of active work in carrying correspondence to and from the Great Barrier Island, the Great Barrier Pigeon Agency has found it necessary to adopt a new and novel means of securely closing its messages as conveyed by their diminutive messengers. The stamp used for this purpose is triangular in shape, the centre showing a homing pigeon in full flight within a circle, the spaces between the circle and the border being filled with scroll work. The figure of value occupies the top corner, the two bottoms with the letters N. and Z. respectively; on the left side of the triangular are the words Great Barrier Island, on the right "Pigeongram," denoting the service, the whole forming a very unique and handsome design. The agency, to popularise the service, has reduced the rate of messages from the island to sixpence. This stamp is light blue in colour. The rate from Auckland is one shilling; the colour of this value is a light red. The difference in the cost of messages to the island is occasioned by the difficulty in training the birds and getting them to leave the city on their long water fly. These stamps are purely local in character, are only available for the pigeongram service, and in no way to be confused with the ordinary postage stamps. For the convenience of the public Messrs. Champtaloup and Cooper, Queen Street, have them on sale.<sup>70</sup>

#### UNUSUAL POSTAGE STAMP

Sir, —The postage stamps mentioned by "Inquirer" in your issue of April 24 were used some years ago on messages that were carried by pigeons between the Great Barrier Island and Auckland, and vice versa. The Great Barrier Pigeongram Agency, as it was called, was inaugurated by my father, the late Mr. Walter Fricker of Ponsonby. He conceived the idea shortly after the wreck of the S.S. Wairarapa, when so many lives were lost. In those days the pigeongram messages were the only link between the island and the city, except the weekly steamer. The green stamp (6d) was used on messages from the island, and hundreds of messages were sent from there during the years the service was in operation. The messages were written on tissue paper, folded, rolled round the bird's leg, and covered with a rubber ring to prevent the birds from picking them. Stamps used on these messages were cancelled. The red stamp (1 s.) was used on messages from the city to the island, but it was found very difficult to get birds to leave the mainland and fly over the water. Mr. S. H. Howie, of Newton Road, also had an agency in operation, and a rectangular green stamp was used by him. A message from London some time ago, published in the Herald, mentioned the sale of a stamp which had been used by one of these agencies

---

<sup>69</sup> *Auckland Star*, 20 April 1897, p. 8; *Mataura Ensign*, 1 May 1897, p. 4.

<sup>70</sup> *Thames Star*, 17 July 1899, p. 4.

and which had been sold for £9, but I do not know which stamp it was. Being interested in stamps myself, I have some of my father's stamps still in my possession. I may mention that specimens of both stamps were sent to the late King Edward VII, who was then Prince of Wales, and a reply was received from him acknowledging the receipt of the stamps and thanking my father for them. H. E. Fricker, Otahuhu.<sup>71</sup>

---

## FROST, CONSTANCE HELEN

Burial

1920

Serial #7191

Frost, Constance Helen

by Kathleen Anderson

Biography

Constance Helen Frost was born in England, probably in 1862 or 1863, one of ten children of Mary Ann Antwis and her husband, Thomas Frost. When she was about 17 years old she came to New Zealand with her parents, who settled in Onehunga. Very little is known about her life before she graduated MB, ChB in 1900 from the University of Otago Medical School.

Constance Frost and fellow graduate Jane Kinder immediately took up temporary residency positions at Adelaide Hospital, South Australia. Women medical graduates generally found hospital appointments difficult to secure, but because of severe staffing problems and the closure of Adelaide's medical school, the two women were employed temporarily. The following year they were reappointed along with four new resident medical officers: three women and one man. Kinder was forced to resign due to ill health, and died shortly after. In 1902 Frost was appointed to the newly created position of assistant bacteriologist, in which she gained considerable experience. For about 18 months she had charge of the laboratory.

In 1903 Constance Frost returned to New Zealand and took up private practice, establishing her surgery and home in Dominion Road, Mount Eden. She also became honorary bacteriologist and pathologist at Auckland Hospital, the second woman doctor to hold this position; the first had been Alice Horsley in 1902.

---

<sup>71</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 28 April 1936, p. 15.

Frost remained on the staff at Auckland Hospital for nearly 17 years and until 1913 she was the only woman doctor. She gained acceptance because in a disorganised and makeshift laboratory the position carried certain risks and was difficult to fill. When first appointed she upgraded the poorly equipped laboratory with the support of the rest of the medical staff at the hospital. However, although her colleagues knew her to be a 'skilled bacteriologist', her hold on the position was always tenuous: it was renewed annually and the hospital repeatedly advertised for a male replacement. She was only reappointed when none could be found.

Over time, tension grew between her and some other honorary staff members. The benefits of an unpaid, honorary appointment, such as being included in all meetings of the honorary staff and involved in the training of nurses, were gradually eroded and the support she had experienced early in her career disappeared. The situation worsened in 1911 with the appointment of a senior resident medical officer, Charles Maguire, who disapproved of women doctors. The position of bacteriologist and pathologist also went through many changes. With the expansion and increased public use of hospitals in the twentieth century, Frost's workload increased and she found she had less time to devote to her private practice. Therefore, in 1913, with the help of Dr Florence Keller, the only woman member of the Auckland Hospital and Charitable Aid Board, she was awarded a hard-won but small honorarium.

Eventually, in 1918 the position became full time and Constance Frost was paid £500 per annum. However, in early 1920 she succumbed to an attack of influenza contracted through her work at the hospital, and on 29 January she died at her home. She had never married. Within two years her male successor, Walter Gilmour, was earning £1,000 per annum and the position had become the second highest paid at the hospital.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Anderson, K. 'Beyond the pioneer woman doctor: a study of woman doctors in Auckland, 1900--1960'. MA thesis, Auckland, 1992

Obit. New Zealand Medical Journal 19, No 89 (Feb. 1920): 28

How to cite this page:

Kathleen Anderson. 'Frost, Constance Helen', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3f14/frost-constance-helen> (accessed 3 December 2020)

## FROST, GEORGE

78 years

Died 29 March 1944

Serial #13214

Block D Row 32 Plot 70

Ashes Interred

George Frost, Methodist Minister, appears to have been famous mainly for his collection of books.

### THE LAWS-FROST YEARS - 1930-1942

The chapter title refers to the fact that Dr. Laws was President for these 12 years and Rev. George Frost was secretary-treasurer for most of them. Dr. Laws' career has been briefly summarised in chapter 1 and during this period we note that he retired as Principal of Trinity College in 1931 but continued to serve the Church in many ways - as a lecturer at the College for several years, as editor of the Methodist Times from April 1934 until a period of ill health caused him to retire in July 1936, as the author of a steady stream of articles on a variety of topics in the Methodist Times. He was generally regarded by all as a 'Father of the Church'.

Mr. Frost's career had been quite different. He had never been a prominent figure in the life of the Church nor occupied any prominent office but, since 1893, he had been appointed to a series of mainly country circuits. In 1930 he took up his last appointment at Ponsonby (Auckland), his first in any of the four main cities. He was a tremendous reader and his main claim to fame could be indicated by this item from the Methodist Times when he retired in 1933. "Rev. G. Frost moved from Ponsonby to Epsom with his library of 5000 books. Is this the largest in N.Z. Methodism?"

Sources of information about this period are fairly scanty. The Minute Book for Committee meetings in Auckland starts in 1941 though minutes for Annual meetings, often very brief, are available (there were no Annual meetings in 1932 and 1936). It has been quite fascinating scanning all issues of the Methodist Times for those years but more about that later. p.24

Source:

<http://www.methodist.org.nz/files/docs/wesley%20historical/59%20the%20first%20sixty%20years%20.pdf>

---

## GARLAND, THOMAS THREADER

Ashes scattered

1964

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

260

Garland, Thomas Threader

## by Patrick Day

### Biography

Thomas Threader Garland was born at Mile End, London, on 7 February 1877, the son of Thomas Henry Garland, a grocer, and his wife, Harriet Threader; four of his uncles were said to have been Methodist ministers. Thomas arrived in New Zealand with his family about 1884. By the early 1900s he was in charge of Sunday school music at the Pitt Street Wesleyan Church in Auckland where an uncle was minister. Thomas was also conductor of the glee club of the Wesley Young Men's Institute. He played cornet in a brass band and oboe in an orchestra. On 6 January 1909 he married Ella May Harvey at Auckland. He had by then taken over his father's business as a baking powder manufacturer, running the firm until 1929. He may also have been a Methodist local preacher.

Thomas Garland made his broadcasting debut in 1923 on 1YA in Auckland. He ran a weekly children's session under the name 'Uncle Tom' and organised many of the station's religious broadcasts. He invited the Methodist city missionary, Colin Scrimgeour, to broadcast a talk about his experience of flying through a rainbow; this led to a lasting association on radio between the two. In 1930 Garland was invited by the proprietors of Lewis Eady Limited, owners of 1ZR, to run their religious programming. He took a non-denominational approach, reflected in his motto, 'You go to your church. I'll go to mine, but let us walk together.'

From the start of 1933 Garland and Scrimgeour worked full time with 1ZR and began the Fellowship of the 'Friendly Road', a non-denominational radio church – the first of its kind. When 1ZR was acquired and closed by the New Zealand Broadcasting Board later that year, Garland and Scrimgeour purchased another station, 1ZB, and conducted a successful campaign of public demonstrations to persuade the government to transfer the 1ZB licence to the 'Friendly Road'. Garland was licensed as a minister in 1934 and was to christen some 9,000 babies and perform some 4,000 marriages.

In his programmes Garland did not proselytise and intended his work to give his listeners 'a bit of a smile'. However, Scrimgeour's increasingly political broadcasts much irked the authorities in the years before the 1935 election. At a time when controversial current affairs and news broadcasting was prohibited, it was the broadcasting of the 'Friendly Road' that was the most prominent public voice in support of a depression-hit population. This aspect of the 'Friendly Road' was largely directed by Scrimgeour, with Garland in control of the day-to-day running of the station. Garland supported Scrimgeour's broadcasts and took a prominent role in the Friendly Road's attempts to change the nature of New Zealand's political and broadcasting life.

Garland was an innovative broadcaster in many areas but his special interest and talent was in training and broadcasting choirs, particularly children's choirs. For 35 years he trained up to four choirs with a combined regular membership of around 300. There were weekly broadcasts and also concerts at the Auckland Town Hall. Garland conducted 300 such concerts, invariably to capacity houses. He also wrote several children's books, full of sentimental homilies.

In 1937 1ZB became the inaugural station in the National Commercial Broadcasting Service. Garland resigned from full-time employment with the station but continued with the 'Friendly Road' and his choir work. He was appointed an MBE in 1951. He continued regular broadcasts from 1ZB until 1963, when failing

health caused him to retire, at which time the New Zealand Broadcasting Corporation took the opportunity to discontinue the 'Friendly Road' broadcasts. Garland died in Auckland on 7 July 1964, survived by his wife, four daughters and a son.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Day, P. The radio years. Auckland, 1994

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 8 July 1964: 5

Obit. New Zealand Listener. 17 July 1964: 18

'Unique organization is now only a faint shadow'. Auckland Star. 17 Aug. 1965

### How to cite this page:

Patrick Day. 'Garland, Thomas Threader', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4g6/garland-thomas-threader> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

GAUDIN, THOMAS JOSEPH HOLTE

32 years

Died 22 August 1907

Serial #3600

Block A Row 13 Plot 76

Interred

Gaudin served in the Boer War. It appears from his service record that he was judged to be suffering from 'chronic complaints' and was to be returned to New Zealand with others also (presumably) assessed as unfit to serve. Although he was awarded his various service medals, Gaudin's brother was informed that Gaudin should have told the military doctors of his afflictions when he enlisted. The impression formed is that the authorities were none too pleased to have shipped a man to a war zone who proved to be so medically unfitted as to require hospital treatment. Gaudin's subsequent death back in New Zealand is attributed to an accident.

## 1900 Boer War

1900 envelope, from a member of the New Zealand Contingent, endorsed 'Trooper T Gaudin, on active service, card only', bearing a Transvaal 1d which has an Army Post Office cancel. On the reverse is an Auckland DEC 14 1900 arrival cancel. Trooper No 85, Thomas Joseph Holte Gaudin was in the first detachment of 214 New Zealand troops that was sent to South Africa, which left Wellington on the S. S. Waiwera on 21 October 1899, 11 days after war was declared. A scarce item from a trooper in this first contingent of New Zealand Mounted Rifles.



£400.00

Reference: G2473

Source: <http://www.forpostalhistory.com/results.php?curr=&PHPSESSID=sn45hho86j4ag8qjcv5svvfc3>

Surname:

gaudin

Reg No:

85

Given Names:

thomas joseph holte

Rank:

private

Unit:

No. 1 company

Contingent:

First

Occupation:

farmer

Ship:

waiwera 21 october 1899

County/City:

auckland

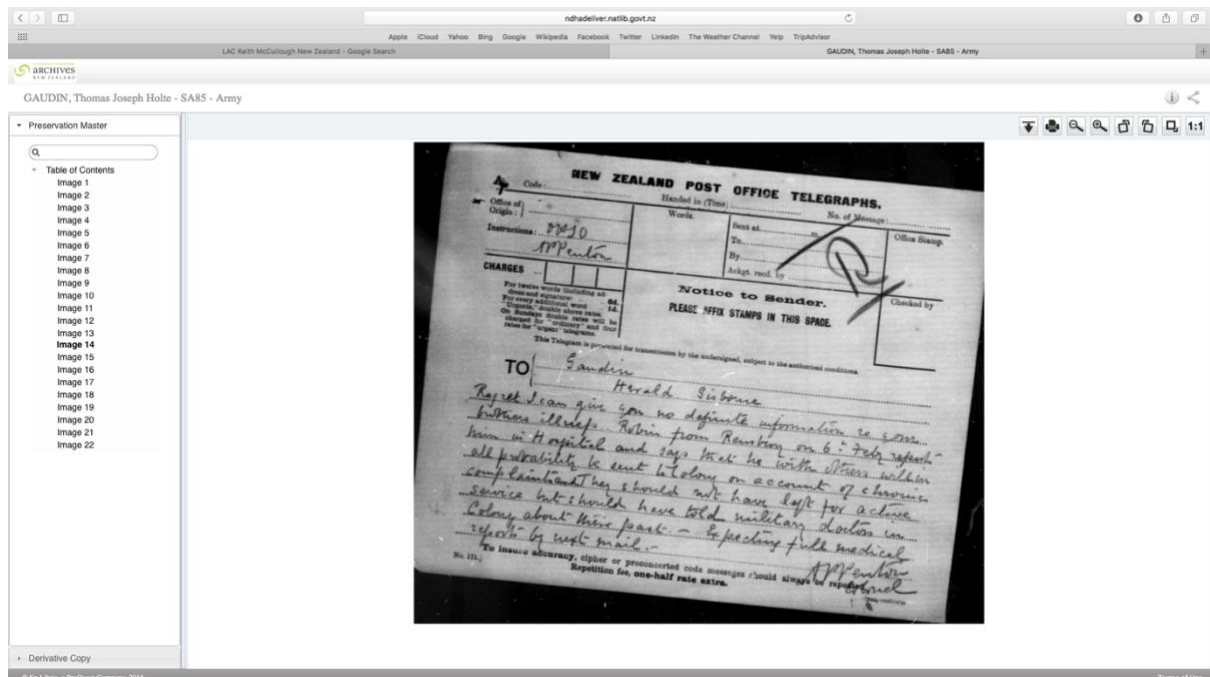
Next of Kin:

gaudin mrs eliza

Next of Kin Address:

7 wynyard street auckland

Source: 'thomas joseph holte gaudin', URL: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/soldier/thomas-joseph-holte-gaudin>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 8-Oct-2008



Possibly medically unfit, shouldn't have been accepted and so left on leave without pay?



Source:

[http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE9995462](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE9995462)

## ACCIDENTS & FATALITIES.

**Thomas Gaudin**, the Waikato farmer whose death was announced on Thursday, was trying to shoot a pheasant on property he had just purchased at Makakohe. His gun caught in wire netting and the shot entered under his chin. Death was instantaneous.

ACCIDENTS & FATALITIES.

LAKE COUNTY PRESS, ISSUE 2184, 29 AUGUST 1907

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/LCP19070829.2.29?query=Thomas%20Gaudin>

### The Late Mr Thos. Gaudin.

#### THE FUNERAL.

(By Telegraph—Own Correspondent.)

Auckland, This Day.

The mortal remains of the late Mr **Thomas Gaudin** were interred in the Purewa Cemetery yesterday, the cortege leaving the residence of the deceased's brother, Mr **Fred Gaudin**, at Eden Crescent, at 3 p.m. There were about 200 carriages, and amongst those present were a number of ex-Waikato residents to pay the last tribute. A number of Mr Kronfeld's employees also attended, with whom deceased had worked previous to leaving for Matakoho last Monday. The large number of wreaths was a proof of the sympathy and esteem for the family in the tragic and sudden bereavement.

The Late Mr Thos. Gaudin.

## GEDDES, ANNABELLA MARY

Ashes Burial

1955

Serial #18707

Geddes, Annabella Mary

by Sandra Coney

Biography

Annabella Mary (known as Mary) Webster was born on 19 May 1864 at Mangungu on the Hokianga Harbour, one of twins born to William Webster, an interpreter and sawmiller, and his wife, Annabella Gillies, whose mother was of Ngati Toro of Ngāpuhi. Her parents met when Annabella Gillies was living at the Mangungu mission run by Jane and John Hobbs. Mary and her twin brother, Alexander, attended a mission school, and Mary was sent to a private girls' school in Auckland to complete her education. However, their mother's first language was Māori, so they grew up in a bilingual household.

On 28 April 1886 at Devonport, Mary married John McKail Geddes, a wealthy importer and merchant, 21 years her senior. They were to have seven children, one of whom died aged eight. The family lived in comfort in a mansion, Hazelbank, in Wynyard Street, and there were regular excursions to resorts and ski-fields abroad. But Mary Geddes was not content with her luxurious lifestyle. She was intensely concerned about the welfare of women and girls, and although she did not question that the paramount role of women was as mothers, she believed that they should develop a strong public voice to further their concerns. A friend of Frederic Truby King, she was a foundation committee member of the Auckland branch of the Society for the Promotion of the Health of Women and Children (later known as the Plunket Society), formed in 1908. She also served on the Auckland committee of the New Zealand Society for the Protection of Women and Children for 13 years.

Mary Geddes remained bilingual throughout her life and maintained her links with Hokianga. By the early years of the century she was running an informal domestic training school for Māori in her home, which was held up as a model by Lady Stout. Her pupils were the daughters of her Hokianga relatives whom she then placed in the households of friends. The scheme addressed the shortage of domestic labour, but it was also aimed at helping Māori and Pākehā understand one another.

When John McKail Geddes died in 1910, Mary was left a young widow of considerable means. Her social status, connections with business people and personal qualities enabled her to take a leadership role among women in Auckland. It was unusual at this time for women of Māori ancestry to involve themselves in Pākehā organisations, but Mary Geddes was at home in both worlds. During the First World War she was a board member of the

Auckland Provincial Patriotic and War Relief Association. After the influenza epidemic struck in 1918, she established community kitchens and nursing and medical relief services.

She was on the board of the Auckland Young Women's Christian Association from 1906 to 1925 and was president from 1913 to 1919, the period in which the association underwent its greatest expansion. While travelling overseas Mary Geddes had admired impressive YWCA buildings, and she returned with a vision of such a building for Auckland. She spear-headed a campaign that raised the large sum of money needed, and in October 1918 opened imposing new Queen Street premises designed by the eminent architect William Gummer.

Mary Geddes's eldest daughter, Mary, followed her mother into the YWCA, establishing the Hearth Fire Movement and in 1915 taking up the Sydney-based post of secretary of the girls' work department for Australia and New Zealand. In 1920 mother and daughter were on the New Zealand Field Committee, which preceded the establishment of a national association separate from Australia, and young Mary was one of the first two New Zealand delegates to the World's YWCA.

Mary Geddes, along with other YWCA representatives, took a leading role in the revival of the National Council of Women of New Zealand in Auckland in 1917. Revealing her feminist sympathies, she spoke at public meetings and in 1919 was part of a deputation that visited Sir Joseph Ward to urge the passing of a law to enable women to stand for Parliament. A staunch Presbyterian, Geddes often spoke most strongly about moral issues, such as the age of consent. In 1918 she drew the attention of the Auckland branch of the NCW to the practice in some drapers' establishments of dressing mannequins in shop windows in front of the public. On the other hand she urged the YWCA to accept dancing, a source of contention in the Christian organisation, and supported sex education lectures for girls.

By the mid 1920s Geddes had withdrawn from active work in women's societies, and the church became her main outside focus. The family business failed during the depression of the 1930s, and in 1939 Hazelbank was sold to Auckland University College, later being developed as the Elam School of Art. Mary Geddes, her daughter Mary and a friend, Wilhelmina Keller, moved to Remuera. She died at her home on 5 December 1955, aged 91 years, survived by two daughters and two sons.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Coney, S. *Every girl*. Auckland, 1986

Macdonald, C. et al. , eds. *The book of New Zealand women*. Wellington, 1991

How to cite this page:

Sandra Coney. 'Geddes, Annabella Mary', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3g4/geddes-annabella-mary> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## GEORGE, SEYMOUR THORNE

71 years, died 2 July 1922, Serial # 8036, Block F, Row 39, Plot 28.

MP for Hokitika & Rodney, Mayor of Parnell; Senior Whip & Member of Legislative Council; shareholder in Waihi gold mining company; director of New Zealand Insurance Company; director of the Devonport Steam Ferry Company.

Mr. Seymour Thorne George of St. Stephen's Avenue, Parnell, was the youngest son of Lieutenant Colonel George Thorne George, who was captain of the 75th Regiment during the Kaffir War in 1836 and took part on the famous charge of the Light Brigade at Balaclava during the Crimean War. Colonel Thorne George was a life-long friend of Sir George Grey and was in New Zealand in the early days.

Mr. Thorne George was educated at Cheltenham College, England, and intended to follow the military profession, but a football accident invalidated him for nine months and interfered with his studies. He later entered the office of a civil engineer in London. In 1869, when Sir George Grey returned to England, he advised Mr. Thorne George to come to New Zealand and learn farming. The advice was followed, and the same year Mr. Thorne George arrived in the Dominion. He stayed with Sir George at Kawau Island, where for many years he managed the estate.

In 1872 Mr. Thorne George married the niece of Sir George Grey. He decided to enter the political arena and in 1878 was elected to the Hokitika seat, being a supporter of the Liberal policy of Sir George Grey. At the next general election he was the successful candidate for the Rodney seat, being succeeded at Hokitika by the late R. J. Seddon. The deceased was for a time Senior Whip for the Liberal party. Mr. George represented Rodney in two Parliaments, but was unsuccessful in an attempt to gain the Parnell seat. He was Mayor of that borough for two terms. In 1903 Mr. George was called to the Legislative Council and only retired in 1917.

When Sir George Grey sold Kawau Island, Mr and Mrs Thorne George came to reside in Parnell. Mr Thorne George took great interest in gold mining, and was a director of a number of companies. He was one of the original shareholders of the Waihi Company. For 22 years the deceased had been a director of the New Zealand Insurance Company, and filled the position of chairman. He was until lately a director of the Devonport Steam Ferry Company. He was also on the directorate of various industrial companies at different times. Mr Thorne George

for a time carried on business as a stock and sharebroker in this city. He was a member of the Northern and also Auckland Clubs. Flags were flying at half-mast today on various buildings in the city.<sup>72</sup>

---

## GILLIES, JANET

Ashes Burial

1947

Serial #14650

Gillies, Janet

by M. J. Kelly

Biography

Janet Speed was born on 31 January 1864 in Wanganui, New Zealand, the fifth of eight children of James Speed and his wife, Janet Montgomery. James had business interests and land at Wanganui, but soon after Janet's birth the family moved to Picton. Her father died when she was 10; otherwise, little is known of her early life and education. In 1887 she began nursing training at Wellington District Hospital, and worked there until 1894. Soon after, she returned to Picton.

Janet Speed was one of at least 31 New Zealand nurses who served in the South African War between 1899 and 1902. Some went with official approval but none were paid by the New Zealand government. Local patriotic committees raised funds to send small groups of nurses; others joined the Army Nursing Service Reserve in England or travelled to South Africa at their own expense. Janet Speed was among those who paid their own fare; once in South Africa in late 1900 she joined the nursing reserve and her salary was paid by the British government. When the war ended in 1902 she received the King's South Africa Medal.

Shocked at the inefficiency of the hospitals she had served in during the conflict, Speed resolved to further her knowledge of military nursing. She travelled from South Africa to England in 1902 and, at her own expense, undertook a course on the subject at the Royal Victoria Hospital, Netley. Returning to Wellington in 1903 she became associated with the newly formed St John Ambulance District Nursing Guild, a home-nursing service for the poor, and in July 1903 was elected an honorary nursing sister. At the Holy Trinity Church, Picton, on 6 April 1904, Janet Speed married David Welsh Gillies, a surveyor with the Lands and Survey Department. The couple lived first at Blenheim, then at Nelson. Although she had no children, it seems that Janet Gillies no longer practised as a nurse after her marriage.

---

<sup>72</sup> *Auckland Star*, 3 July 1922, p. 3.

Nevertheless, she remained interested in nursing issues. In 1907 Princess Christian, president of the Army Nursing Service Reserve, wrote to the governor, Lord Plunket, suggesting the formation of a New Zealand branch. Janet Gillies gave her enthusiastic support to the idea and offered her services as matron in chief to the minister of defence, Joseph Ward. On 14 May 1908 the New Zealand Medical Corps Nursing Reserve was gazetted, and on 30 August 1908 Janet Gillies was appointed matron in chief. The position brought official status but no salary, and was essentially administrative. However, Janet Gillies found herself in the anomalous situation of being head of a nursing reserve with no nurses. Despite engaging in a vigorous correspondence with the minister of defence, she was blocked in her attempts at recruitment. It was necessary for her to travel in order to organise the reserve, but she was unable to do so because she was not paid expenses. Her suggestion that a subcommittee be set up to oversee the appointment of nurses was ignored and her request for a meeting with the minister was denied. In vain she protested that 'the affairs in connection with the Nursing Reserve are very unsatisfactory'.

Janet Gillies seems to have met resistance because she was married, not actively nursing, and living outside Wellington. It was felt that she was out of touch with 'the nurses best fitted to take responsible charge', and that the reserve, like other nursing services, should be administered by the Department of Hospitals and Charitable Aid. In 1909 the acting director general of medical services, James Purdy, recommended to the Defence Department that the inspector general of hospitals and charitable institutions, Thomas Valintine, would be the best person to administer the nursing reserve. Then, in the event of war, the nurses already in the public hospital system could easily be transferred to a military medical force. He also recommended that Janet Gillies be asked to resign as matron in chief. In the face of such opposition she had no option but to step down, which she did on 29 June 1910. The experience left her deeply disappointed, but she did not give up her vision.

She and her husband left Nelson within a few years, moving north and eventually settling in Auckland. In June 1913 Janet Gillies wrote to the new minister of defence, James Allen, again offering to set up a nursing reserve. It was suggested that she contact Valintine, but she insisted that the reserve was a military organisation and should be formed at the initiative of the defence authorities. In early 1914, shortly before departing on a trip to England, she again wrote to Allen asking him for a formal response to her offer, as she wished to inform the British nursing reserve of the situation when she arrived in England. She was told that her offer had been declined, and that she had no authority to contact the British reserve on behalf of the New Zealand government.

On returning to New Zealand, Janet and David Gillies again lived in Auckland, where David died in 1930. Janet Gillies died there on 24 July 1947. Her efforts to set up an army nursing service in New Zealand went largely unrecognised during her lifetime. However, her plans were put into practice during the First World War, when under the direction of her successor as matron in chief, Hester Maclean, nurses were recruited for the New Zealand Army Nursing Service. These nurses, who served with distinction during the war, proved the worth of an organised military nursing system for New Zealand's defence forces.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Gillies, J. Personal file. N.Z. Defence Force Headquarters, Wellington

Kendall, S. & D. Corbett. New Zealand military nursing. Auckland, 1990

Rattray, J. Great days in New Zealand nursing. Wellington, 1961

Woon, J. G. Wanganui old settlers. Wanganui, 1902

How to cite this page:

M. J. Kelly. 'Gillies, Janet', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3g10/gillies-janet> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## GOLDIE, CHARLES FREDERICK

72 years, died 11 July 1947, Serial # 14453, Block E, Row 48, Plot 78.

Maori portrait artist

Charles Frederick Goldie was born in Auckland on 20 October 1870. He was the second of eight children born to David Goldie and his wife Maria (nee Partington). David Goldie, who was born in Hobart, was by 1870 a timber merchant in Auckland and went on to pursue a career in local and national politics, including the Auckland mayoralty. Maria Goldie, who was born in Auckland, was the daughter of Charles Partington, who built the Auckland windmill.

Charles Frederick Goldie attended Auckland Grammar School in 1883, where he displayed a talent for art and began winning prizes at the Auckland Society of Arts and the New Zealand Art Students' Association. On leaving school he worked in his father's timber business whilst continuing his studies part time under the artist Louis John Steele; who had trained in Paris at the École nationale supérieure.

Two of Charles Goldie's still-life paintings, which were exhibited in Auckland, impressed Sir George Grey, who persuaded David Goldie to permit his son to travel to Sydney for further tuition. Charles returned to New Zealand and in December 1892 he exhibited his first recorded Maori portrait. In July the following year he enrolled at the cosmopolitan Académie Julian in Paris, where he was awarded prizes in studio competitions, including a gold medal for life painting in 1896. Charles Goldie, who was a fellow student of the New Zealand artist Thomas

'Darby' Ryan<sup>73</sup> (who painted Walter Fricker's pigeon post stamps) also toured Europe and copied the old masters in the Louvre and other galleries; as was customary for art students at the time.

After completing his French training Charles Goldie returned to New Zealand, where he shared a studio with his former teacher Louis John Steele and hosted a teaching institution called the 'French Academy of Art'. The pair also collaborated on a large historical painting called 'The arrival of the Maoris in New Zealand'; which was sold to the Auckland Art Gallery for £200 – the exact amount of the Helen Boyd bequest. The partnership between Steele and Goldie ended at that juncture and Charles Goldie went on to present a range of Maori and Pakeha portraits to the Auckland Society of Arts in 1900.

Charles Goldie was appointed to the advisory board of the Auckland Society of Arts the same year and served on the committee from 1901 to 1904. It was during those years that he concentrated on painting elderly Maori with moko; for which he is most commonly remembered. The paintings were presented in distinctive kauri frames that were produced exclusively for Goldie by the Auckland framer and art dealer John Leech.

Charles Goldie's art was influenced by his brother William Goldie, who was a medical student in Edinburgh, and who sent him newspaper clippings of anthropological interest. When William died in 1904 Charles continued to collect newspaper clippings, including those of the journalist and author James Cowan. It was through Cowan that Charles Goldie met Patara Te Tuhi; the Ngati Mahuta chief who became a regular model from 1901. Goldie also painted Ina Te Papatahi of Ngapuhi, Te Aho-te-rangi Wharepu of Ngati Mahuta and Ahinata Te Rangitautini of Tuhourangi; whom he met during a visit to Rotorua. Finally the barrister Robert McVeagh also introduced Charles Goldie to a number of Maori people whom he met outside the Native Land Court. Goldie's Maori models always sat for him in his Auckland studio draped in a cloak supplied by the artist. They were paid a stipend and he sometimes met the costs of accommodation for those who were from out of town.

Charles Goldie exhibited new groups of paintings every year until 1919. During the First World War he abandoned large scale paintings and concentrated on small-scale works executed on wooden panels. Goldie was married in Sydney on 31 October 1920 to Olive Ethelwyn Cooper;<sup>74</sup> an Australian by birth who worked as a milner at Bon Marché on Karangahape Road in Auckland. He returned to Auckland with his wife in January 1923 but was plagued by ill-health in the 1920s and 1930s and produced few paintings. His biographer had suggested that he was suffering from lead poisoning as a result of inhaling the flake white undercoats on his paintings.

---

<sup>73</sup> It has been suggested that Thomas Ryan introduced Charles Frederick Goldie to prominent Maori from Rotorua; who sat for Goldie's paintings – Ryan having settled there and founded the first public launch services on Lake Taupo and Lake Rotorua. See N. A. C. McMillan, 'Ryan, Thomas', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 22-Jun-2015. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2r35/ryan-thomas>, accessed 3 November 2015. Charles Goldie went to Rotorua in 1901 and was introduced to a number of Te Arawa models including Ahinata Te Rangitautini of Tuhourangi. See Roger Blackley, 'Goldie, Charles Frederick; from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 1-Oct-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/3g14/goldie-charles-frederick>, accessed 3 November 2015.

<sup>74</sup> Olive Ethelwyn Goldie (nee Cooper) is not interred with her husband, Charles Frederick Goldie, in Purewa Cemetery.



The Governor-General Lord Bledisloe encouraged Charles Goldie to resume painting in the 1930s. This body of work re-presented models that Goldie had depicted decades earlier. It was exhibited in London and Paris and he was awarded King George V's Silver Jubilee Medal and an OBE in 1935. During the economic depression Goldie's original oil paintings sold to wealthy tourists and eased the depression for him and his dealer John Leech. However Goldie's health continued to deteriorate and he stopped painting altogether in 1941.

Charles Goldie died in Auckland on 11 July 1947. He is New Zealand's best known artist. Hundreds of his paintings are preserved in private collections and many of his more important paintings are owned by New Zealand Museums. Twenty of his Maori portraits were presented to the Auckland Museum by his widow in 1951. There are also 19 paintings in the Auckland City Art Gallery and two in the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa in Wellington.<sup>75</sup>

## GOLDIE, DAVID (POLITICIAN)

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

**David Goldie** (1842 – 8 June 1926) was the [Mayor of Auckland City](#) from 1898 to 1901 and a [Member of Parliament](#) in New Zealand.

### Biography[edit]

Born in [Hobart, Tasmania](#) in 1842, Goldie emigrated to New Zealand in 1863.<sup>[1][2]</sup> He was a prominent timber merchant, and a strict Primitive Methodist who resigned as Mayor of Auckland rather than toast the visiting [Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York](#) with alcohol. He was replaced as mayor for the jubilee year by the *Father of Auckland*, Sir [Logan Campbell](#).

He was the father of artist [C. F. Goldie](#).

<b><u>Parliament of New Zealand</u></b>			
<b>Years</b>	<b>Term</b>	<b>Electorate</b>	<b>Party</b>
<a href="#">1879</a>	<a href="#">6th</a>	<a href="#">Auckland West</a>	<a href="#">Independent</a>
<a href="#">1887–1890</a>	<a href="#">10th</a>	Auckland West	<a href="#">Independent</a>
<a href="#">1890–1891</a>	<a href="#">11th</a>	<a href="#">Newton</a>	<a href="#">Liberal</a>

<sup>75</sup> Roger Blackley, 'Goldie, Charles Frederick', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 1-Oct-2013, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/3g14/goldie-charles-frederick>, accessed 22 October 2015.

Goldie contested the [Auckland West](#) electorate in a [by-election on 4 March 1879](#). The by-election was caused by the resignation of [Patrick Dignan](#), who also stood in this contest. Dignan and Goldie received 261 and 776 votes, respectively, and with a majority of 515 votes, Goldie was declared elected.<sup>[3]</sup> He served until the dissolution of parliament on 15 August of that year.<sup>[4]</sup>

Goldie represented the Auckland West electorate again from [1887](#) to [1890](#). He then represented the [Newton electorate](#) from [1890](#) to 1891 as a [Liberal](#) MP, when he resigned.<sup>[4]</sup>

He died at his home in Auckland on 8 June 1926 and was buried at Purewa Cemetery.<sup>[1][5]</sup>

## References<sup>[edit]</sup>

1. [Jump up to: a b "A life of service"](#). *New Zealand Herald*. 9 June 1926. p. 14. Retrieved 1 November 2014.
2. [Jump up "Goldie, David"](#). *Tasmanian Government*. December 2011. Retrieved 1 November 2014.
3. [Jump up "Auckland"](#). *Evening Post XVII* (360). 5 March 1879. p. 2. Retrieved 20 September 2011.
4. [Jump up to: a b Scholefield, Guy](#) (1950) [First ed. published 1913]. *New Zealand Parliamentary Record, 1840–1949* (3rd ed.). Wellington: Govt. Printer. p. 109.
5. [Jump up "Burial & cremation details"](#). *Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium*. Retrieved 1 November 2014.

Goldie, Marie (nee Partington), 93 years, died 9 September 1938, Serial # 11740, Block E, Row 48, Plot 79.

Mrs. Maria Goldie, widow of the late Mr. David Goldie, has died at her residence, 47 Pitt Street. Mr. Goldie was a former Mayor of Auckland and a member of the House of Representatives. He died 11 years ago. Mrs. Goldie was the only daughter of the late Mr. Charles Frederick Partington, who built the old mill in Symonds Street now owned by Mr. Joseph Partington.

Mrs. Goldie, who was 93, was married in 1866. Her husband was the founder of the present firm of D. Goldie and Sons Limited, timber merchants. She was interested in art and at one time painted a good deal. Mrs. Goldie inherited her talent from her father, many of whose sketches are still preserved. A son, the late Mr. William H. Goldie, was a fine painter, who exhibited at the Auckland Society of Arts exhibitions. Another son, Mr. Charles Frederick Goldie, is the well-known Auckland Maori artist. There are three other sons: Mr. Harry Tinsley Goldie, Mr. Arthur Goldie, and the late Mr. Frank Percy Goldie. Three daughters are Mrs. J. H. P. Bond, and Misses Ethel May and Violet Elsie Goldie. The funeral took place at Purewa today.<sup>76</sup>

The death occurred on Friday evening of Mrs. Maria Goldie, at her residence, 47 Pitt Street, Auckland. Mrs. Goldie, who was 93 years of age, was the widow of Mr. David Goldie, a former Mayor of Auckland and member of the House of Representatives, who died about 11 years ago. She was the only daughter of the late Mr. Charles Frederick Partington, who built the old mill in Symonds Street, now owned by Mr. Joseph Partington.

Mrs. Goldie was married in 1866, her husband having arrived in Auckland three years earlier from Tasmania. The founder of the present firm of D. Goldie and Sons, Ltd., timber merchants, Mr. David

---

<sup>76</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 September 1938, p. 10.

Goldie soon became prominent in the business and public life of Auckland. He was appointed to the Provincial Council of Auckland in 1874, and he won the Auckland West seat in the House of Representatives in 1879. He was also successful in two subsequent elections for Auckland West, but he resigned his seat in 1892 for business reasons, for he had developed a very large timber business, then owning three mills.

Mr. David Goldie was a member for many years of the Auckland City Council, and was elected Mayor on three occasions, retiring from municipal politics in 1900. He also served on many other public bodies in Auckland. Mrs. Goldie took no very great part in social life outside her home, but she was very interested in art, and at one time painted a good deal. She inherited her talent from her father, many of whose sketches are still preserved. A son, the late Dr. William H. Goldie was a very fine painter who exhibited at exhibitions of the Auckland Society of Arts, and another son, Mr. Charles Frederick Goldie, is the well-known Auckland artist, whose paintings of Maoris and Native life have won him fame. Two other sons, who are prominent business men, are Mr. Harry Tinsley Goldie and Mr. Arthur Goldie. Three daughters are Mrs. J. H. P. Bond and the Misses Ethel May Goldie and Violet Elsie Goldie.<sup>77</sup>

---

## GOTZ, FRANK LEON AROHA

78 years

Died 14 August 1970

Serial #27997

Block D Row 24 Plot 77

Ashes interred

Frank Gotz was a MP and Minister of Internal Affairs and Tourism. Two of his contributions were the introduction of a national lottery, the Golden Kiwi and his role in deciding the future of self-governance in the Cook Islands.

**Record ID** 79997

**Source** Obituary scrapbook, October 1967 - July 1971 v 45, p 257

**Location** ARC Serial 920.09 N5 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Obituary of Sir Leon Gotz, describing his education, career in a number of different business fields, war experience, and career in politics. He was a former New Zealand High Commissioner in Canada and a Government minister. Originally reported in the New Zealand Herald on 15 September 1970.

---

<sup>77</sup> *Evening Post*, 12 September 1938, p. 14.

**Notes** Includes portrait.

**Subjects** [Gotz, Frank Leon Aroha, \(aka Leon\), 1892-1970](#); Politicians; Diplomatic and consular services; Obituary



Source:

<http://natlib.govt.nz/records/23058299?search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=Gotz%2C+Frank+Leon+Aroha+%28Sir%29%2C+1892-1970&search%5Bpath%5D=items>

### Golden Kiwi lottery

In 1958 the government allowed Hammond and McArthur's first prize to reach £10,000 (\$453,000 in 2012) but that was as high as it got.

Many New Zealanders entered the Australian lottery, Tattersalls, with a prize that reached £75,000 (\$3.4 million in 2012 terms). The country was losing £600,000 in overseas lottery sales every year. In response, Minister of Internal Affairs Leon Gotz

allowed a regular national £30,000 'Golden Kiwi' lottery with a first prize of £4,000 (\$162,000). It would be state-run and organised by McArthur.

When the Golden Kiwi launched in 1961 demand was phenomenal. Queues lined the streets before daybreak to buy tickets from tobacconists. By February 1962 there had been seven Golden Kiwis, with five million tickets sold. In the first year they netted a profit of £1.4 million (\$56.7 million), and the government's take was £465,000 (\$18.8 million). In 1964 the national lottery introduced 'Mammoths' (with a first prize of £60,000), followed by 'Kiwi Jackpot' and 'Kiwi Super' lotteries. In 1973 McArthur retired and accountant Warwick Kiddle replaced him.

Source: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/gambling/page-4>

Territories and its local Resident Commissioner did. It quickly recognised that Cook Islanders would not seek to go in

the same direction as the newly independent Western Samoa but that integration with NZ where so many of its people already lived did remain a possibility. But it was never fully examined in fact Leon Gotz the Minister dealt with it but briefly, and negatively, in his address to the Legislative Assembly on 11 July 1962 in which he said-

*A few weeks ago the NZ Cabinet discussed what steps ought to be taken in the next few years and my principal purpose in attending this session of the Assembly is to let you know the views of my Government. We feel that our aim should be to establish full internal self-government in the Cook Islands as soon as this is reasonably possible.*

Having stated the direction NZ wished the Cook Islands to take he, then, paradoxically, acknowledged that NZ wanted to do the right thing and to *cooperate with the United Nations in seeing that the Cook Islands people are governed in accordance with their own freely expressed wishes.*

Of the four options there were really only two which had appeal. Independence pretty much ruled itself out with the loss of NZ citizenship if nothing else and the complexities of a Pacific Federation could not even begin to be articulated. On the question of integration with NZ the Minister, consistent with the already announced position of his Government, tended to pour cold water upon the notion and no doubt was echoing a submission he taken to his Cabinet just a month earlier in which he referred to the disastrous social effects on the Islanders. He referred to the Cook Islands receiving the same treatment as say the Province of Taranaki; that NZ laws would apply - some that would be liked but also a number that would not be liked. Instead of a Legislative Assembly the Cook Islands would have representation in the NZ Parliament but because of its small population would probably need to share that and its voice would be less than currently enjoyed in its own Legislature.

SOURCE:

<http://www.ciherald.co.ck/articles/PDF%20Herald%20Issues/Herald%20746%2017%2012%2014.pdf>

# GREENWOOD, ARTHUR JOHN

Age 88 years

Died 21 May 1957

Serial #19459

Interred

Rev. Greenwood was possibly an (unsuccessful) candidate for the Mt Eden Borough Council.

LOCAL BODY ELECTIONS.	
MOUNT EDEN BOROUGH COUNCIL.	
ELECTION OF 12 COUNCILLORS.	
Pursuant to the provisions of The Local Elections and Polls Act, 1925, I hereby declare that the number of Votes received by each Candidate for the Office of Councillor for the Borough of Mount Eden, is as follows:—	
ASHBY, Herbert John .....	1846
BATTLE, Frank Seering ....	2271
BUCKLEY, Alfred Ernest ....	1565
BUTTLE, Keith Nicholson ....	2322
CHAPPELL, Sidney Ernest ..	2443
CLARK, George William Alfred	2430
COWAN, Claude Hayward ....	2528
CRAWFORD, Lawrence Hilton	1361
DAVIDSON, Thomas .....	2389
DONALD, Arthur Richmond ..	1580
GATENBY, William Joshua ..	2392
GRAYSON, Benjamin .....	1633
GREENWOOD, Arthur John ..	1724
HARTNOLL, Alfred Pascoe ..	1850
HAY, Robert .....	2061
HOPPY, Richard .....	1317
JOHNSTON, John Kenneth ....	2404
LEE, Alexander George .....	1490
MILLS, Robert James .....	2545
MCKENZIE, William .....	1363
ROBERTS, Edward Everard ..	1477
SAVAGE, Thomas Dudley ....	1431
STEELE, John Arthur .....	2277
WALTERS, John Henry .....	2272
Informal .....	618
And I hereby declare the said FRANK SEERING BATTLE, KEITH NICHOLSON BUTTLE, SIDNEY ERNEST CHAPPELL, GEORGE WILLIAM ALFRED CLARK, CLAUDE HAYWARD COWAN, THOMAS DAVIDSON, WILLIAM JOSHUA GATENBY, ROBERT HAY, JOHN KENNETH JOHNSTON, ROBERT JAMES MILLS, JOHN ARTHUR STEELE, JOHN HENRY WALTERS, to be duly Elected as Councillors for the Borough of Mount Eden for the ensuing two years.	
Dated this 5th day of May, 1933.	

Source: Page 17 Advertisements Column 5 Auckland Star, Volume LXIV, Issue 105, 6 May 1933

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19330506.2.149.5?query=%20Greenwood%20Arthur%20John>

## GREENWOOD, ARTHUR JOHN

born 24 Dec 1868 Essendon Victoria Australia

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

279

died 21 May 1957 Mt Eden Auckland New Zealand buried Purewa

son of John GREENWOOD died c1874,

and Mary Ann LARMER;

married 21 Dec 1897 Wagga Wagga NSW by GA CARVER [who was later in New Zealand],

Harriett Amelia SAMPSON

born c1869 buried 11 Sep 1948 age 79 Purewa Auckland

daughter of Thomas Shipton SAMPSON of Bendigo Victoria (111)

#### Education

confirmed Christ Church Hawthorn Melbourne (ADA)

01 Nov 1894 deacon Goulburn for Riverina

20 Sep 1896 priest Riverina (111)

#### Positions

and two years a clerk studying privately

layreader working in rural Australia (details in ADA)

1894-1895 curate Deniliquin NSW diocese Riverina

1895-1897 curate Menindie

1897-1898 vicar Coolamon

27 Jan 1899-1899 curate pro-cathedral Hay diocese Riverina

18 Oct 1899-1900 vicar Richmond diocese Tasmania

23 Apr 1900-1902 rector Bothwell Tasmania

10 Nov 1902-30 Apr 1904 rector Waratah

01 Jul 1904-1906 incumbent Heywood Victoria diocese Ballarat

01 Jun 1906-1912 vicar Smythesdale (111)

1912-1913 chaplain Norfolk Island diocese Melanesia (**NOTE** from 1938 administered within diocese of Sydney)

16 Dec 1913-1915 assistant curate All Saints Ponsonby city and diocese Auckland

14 Dec 1914 locum tenens All Saints Ponsonby while vicar K McLEAN on marriage leave

16 Jul 1914 assistant curate Ponsonby

06 Jun 1915 vicar Paparoa

31 Jan 1918-1919 vicar S Luke Mt Albert (ADA)



Aug 1919-1926 (vice FW YOUNG) vicar Holy Trinity Devonport

1926-1956 vicar S Alban Dominion Rd Auckland (8; John MANNING 2005)

1955 retired

1957 locum tenens S George Thames, when suffered accident and died (ADA)

Other

obituary

23 May 1957 New Zealand Herald (111)

Source: Blain

---

## GREIG, ELSIE STEWART

Ashes Burial

1966

Serial #25102

Elsie was born on 10 April 1886 to Barbara Mary Stewart and James Dickson Greig in Charters Towers, northern Queensland, a town 134 kms inland from Townsville.

Her parents had married in Victoria in 1885. Her mother Barbara Greig was born in 1860 to Janet Gillies and James Syme Stewart in Amherst, Victoria, Australia and died in 1942 aged 82. James was born in 1852 and died in 1925 aged 73. Elsie had two sister Barbara Sibyl Carr (1887 - 1970 and Roy (Roysie) Alma Nolan (1891 - 1969).

Born at Couper, Angus, Scotland, James Greig had joined the National Bank of Scotland, London branch. Three years later he went to Australia, and became one of the staff of the Bank of Australasia at Melbourne. Mr. Greig was employed at that bank at Beechworth, Victoria, when Ned Kelly and his gang of bushrangers were operating in the district. Afterwards he was manager of branches at Charter Towers, Maitland and Goulburn.

During the last quarter of the 19th century when Elsie was born, Charters Towers boomed as gold was discovered and the rich deposits under the city were developed. During the boom years, between 1872 and 1899, Charters Towers hosted its own stock exchange. During this period, the population was approximately 30,000, making Charters Towers Queensland's largest city outside of Brisbane.

The Charters Towers gold field produced over 200 tonnes of gold from 1871–1917. The gold is concentrated into veins and was Australia's richest major field with an average grade of 34 grams per tonne. The grade was almost double that of Victorian mines and almost 75% higher than the grades of Western Australian (Kalgoorlie) gold fields of that time.

By 1917 gold mining became uneconomic. During World War One labour was hard to find, and as the mines drove deeper, ventilation and water problems arose. This production decline was similar across Australian gold mines, with rising costs and a fixed gold price eroding profitability. The town entered a long period of relative stagnation and little further development has occurred since.

After three years at Goulburn in New South Wales, James Dickson came to New Zealand in 1896 to manage the Bank of Australasia at Wanganui. On his departure from Australia, he was presented with a testimonial and a purse of sovereigns. James Greig became involved as a director of the Wanganui Public Library, Wanganui Museum, Wanganui Golf Club, Wanganui Orphanage and the Wanganui Bowling Club. In 1901 Mr Greig was reported as accompanying a bride Miss Fraser up the aisle who was “waited upon by three charming little maids — the Misses Greig, dressed in the very daintiest of white-muslin and lace frocks, with picture hats. They carried exquisite baskets of flowers, these latter, as well as handsome gold bracelets being the gifts of the bridegroom.”

In 1905 James Greig was promoted to Auckland, and received a farewell gift of “a handsome smoker's outfit and a travelling rug from the staff and sub-managers at Taihape and Marton. The presentation was made by Mr F. Dyer, who referred in eulogistic terms to Mr Grieg's many good qualities, and though regretting his departure, heartily congratulated him on his promotion. Mr Greig feelingly replied, expressing the hope that the kindly relations that had existed in the past between the manager and the staff would over continue to exist.”

In 1912 he retired from the Bank of Australasia. He received a cheque for £100, subscribed for by clients of the bank, and a framed address signed by the representatives of over thirty business firms.

In 1908 Elsie was at Sydney Hospital, where she won the first year prize for a probationer nurse. In 1913 Elsie's address was Sydney Hospital, Macquarie St in the Castlereagh Street district, working as a nurse.

Nurse training in Australia had begun at Sydney Hospital in 1868 when Florence Nightingale sent out Lucy Osburn and five other English sisters. The brick and sandstone Gothic Revival Nightingale Wing of 1869 off the central courtyard, with its colourful fountain, was built to house the female staff of the Hospital with the input of Florence Nightingale.

When in Sydney Elsie enlisted for service in WW1 on 26 April 1915, her attestation gave the address of her father at the Bank of Australasia, Auckland. She was 29 ½ years, with a fair complexion, blue eyes and brown hair. She was 5ft 2 ½ inches and weighed 8st 8lbs. Her religion was given as Presbyterian. Elsie embarked overseas from Sydney on the RMS Mooltan on 15 May 1915.

“The 3rd Australian General Hospital, commanded by Thomas Henry Fiaschi, left Circular Quay on the RMS Mooltan on 15 May 1915. The embarkation roll shows that the hospital's staff were mainly drawn from Sydney. Reinforcements came from Victoria and South Australia.

‘The unit arrived in England on 27 June 1915, expecting to be posted to France. However, on 1 July, the commanding officer was informed that they would instead be deployed to Mudros, on the Greek island of Lemnos, where they would nurse the sick and injured troops fighting in the Gallipoli campaign. Lemnos was only 50 miles from the fighting, whereas the hospitals in Egypt were over 650 miles away, a journey of 1½ days.

When 3 A.G.H. first started admitting patients, the majority were wounded men from the August offensive, and it was these patients the hospital had been set up for, with operating theatres and surgeons on the staff. In later months, nearly all the patients were ill with either dysentery or paratyphoid. The staff of the hospital also fell ill, though the nurses suffered less, probably by practising better hygiene. In late November and December, the casualties changed again – troops were caught in freezing weather on the Peninsula without adequate clothing, and many were admitted to the hospitals on Lemnos suffering from severe frostbite.’

‘The last Australians were evacuated from Gallipoli on the night of 19/20 December 1915, and many spent Christmas on Lemnos while waiting for further orders. The whole evacuation of allied troops took three weeks.

In spite of earlier predictions that up to half the remaining forces could be killed, the evacuations were so well planned that there were minimal casualties, which was a relief to the hospital staff who had been prepared for casualties. With the end of the Gallipoli campaign, the hospitals on Lemnos were disbanded. The nurses boarded the hospital ship Oxfordshire on 14 January, and sailed out of the harbour at Mudros on 17 January 1916, bound for Egypt.”

3 A.G.H. was re-established at Abbassia in Egypt in early 1916 in an old harem, where it operated for approximately eight months. The staff then operated the Kitchener War Hospital at Brighton, England from October 1916 before moving to Abbeville, France, from May 1917.

No.3 Australian General Hospital arrived in France on 27.4.1917, with a nursing staff of 91, with Principal Matron G. M. Wilson A.A.N.S. as Matron. They were temporarily accommodated in the Abbeville and Treport areas until the unit, which was opening on a new site at Abbeville was ready to receive them. By the first week in June the Sisters' quarters were completed, and the whole staff rejoined.

During the last week in March 1918, the Military situation was considered sufficiently critical to cause all Hospitals in the Abbeville area to be reduced to a number of Nursing Staff sufficient for Casualty Clearing Station duties. On the 1st, 2nd and 3rd of April, 60 A.A.N.S. Sisters were sent in groups of 10 or 20 by passenger or Ambulance Train to Boulogne, so that by April 4th, the staff was reduced to 26 trained Nurses, and 2 Red Cross workers. Elsie was sent to No. 3 Australian Casualty Clearing Station close to the front line in April 1917. On 27 May, she was back at Abbeville.

Ambulance Trains were obliged to continue unloading at Abbeville and the convoys admitted to the Hospitals were very heavy ones, so that it was very shortly found necessary to increase the Staff, and as the Military situation improved, it was brought back to its full strength.

For two years from May 1917 to June 1919, Elsie was with No. 3 AGH near the front line in France and Flanders, apart from leave periods in England, Paris and the South of France.

No.3 Australian General Hospital closed for admissions on 16.4.19, and was instructed to be ready for withdrawal from France by May 20th. The Nursing Staff returned to England in parties of 10, beginning on 17.5.19, and the last party with Principal Matron G. M. Wilson proceeded on 23.5.19. Fourteen members of No.3 who were due or overdue leave were given leave warrants to their destinations before proceeding to the United Kingdom.

Elsie was twice Mentioned in Despatches – the 1917 citation read:

Sister Greig, Elsie Stewart. This Sister has been in charge of the Acute Surgical Ward and also one room in the Operating Theatre. She has shown throughout, great devotion to duty, also skill and tact in her work and has always been ready and willing to undertake any extra work and strain which has come along. She has always set a constantly high example of conduct and of ready cheerfulness both in her work and in the daily life of the unit.

Elsie was again Mentioned in Despatches in 1919 for conspicuous and gallant services in the field during the period February to September 26th 1917. (57/18 Mo. 170/8) and awarded the Royal Red Cross 2nd Class dated 1.1.19 (London Gazette 31092) and then 1st Class, according to Australian records.

Her father received a letter from the Australian Imperial Force stating:

HIS MAJESTY THE KING has been graciously pleased to award the Royal Red Cross to the undermentioned lady of the Nursing Services in recognition of her valuable services with the armies in France and Flanders.

The New Zealand Herald reported:

News has been received that Miss Elsie Greig, eldest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. D Greig, has been, awarded the honour of the Royal Red Cross. Sister Greig is one of the Main Body nurses, leaving , with the Third Australian Hospital unit, She has seen service at Gallipoli, Cairo, France and England, and has been mentioned in dispatches.

Elsie was awarded the 1914-1918 Star medal; the British War Medal and the Victory Medal. Because she was mentioned in despatches (twice), she would also have received the oak leaf emblem clasp.

Elsie was granted leave from 15.7. 19 to 15.11.19 with pay & subs(istence expenses) to complete a Midwifery course (I.D.2) at Rotunda Hospital in Dublin. She was paid 12/- per day allowance with 6/- per day subsistence expenses.

In March 1920 Elsie was with No. 4 Australian General Hospital. After developing varicose veins and having ongoing episodes of appendicitis when she was in France in 1918, she was discharged as unfit for military service. Elsie returned to Australia. In 1921 Elsie was nursing at the Children's Hospital in Melbourne.

The following addresses were in the electoral rolls:

Victoria 1921 and 1922 Melbourne, Cardigan- Children's Hospital Trained Nurse

Victoria 1924 Melbourne, Gipps 495 Victoria Parade - Nurse

Victoria 1925 Melbourne, Gipps ditto

By 1928 she had returned to New Zealand and lived in Remuera where she cared for her mother. During WW2 she did some work with the Emergency Precautions Service in Remuera during WW2.

The New Zealand Electoral Roll showed the following residential addresses, bearing in mind that street numbering changed after WW2 to accommodate the subdivision of large sections:-

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1928 - 4 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1935 - 4 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1938 - 8 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1946 - 8 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1949 - 8 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1954 - 8 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1957 - 8 Victoria Avenue

New Zealand Electoral Roll 1963 - 10 Victoria Avenue

There are three items belonging to Elsie in the collections of the Auckland Museum:

First aid bag marked "Remuera / Gauze Swabs"; probably part of WW2 EPS kit, which belonged to Miss Elsie Greig. A white cotton bag, woven cloth tag (red on white) sewn to inside top: "HORROCKSES REGD CLOTH"

marked in ink on side: "gauze swabs"; marked along outside top edge: "Remuera".

Nursing armbands. DESCRIPTION: pair of nursing armbands, possibly belonged to Nurse Barbara S Greig, QAIMNSR, WW1. Otherwise belonged to her sister Elsie Greig who served with the Australian Nursing Service, WW1 and worked with the Emergency Precautions Service (Remuera) during WW2

white linen with applique red-cross.

Spirit kettle which is on display: Aluminium kettle with strainer issued to Australian nursing staff as part of an emergency supply kit, during WW1; belonged to donor's aunt, Elsie Greig. The display comprises four parts: kettle, strainer, lid and cap (spout).

Elsie died on the 20 March 1966 aged 79. Her ashes are buried at Purewa Cemetery.

---

## GRIERSON, HUGH CRESSWELL

Block A Row 32 Plot 82

GRIERSON, Hugh Cresswell

Ashes Burial

1953

Serial #17701

One of three architects who won competition to design the Auckland War Memorial Museum. All had served in World War One and were very keen to win this competition.

---

## GRIERSON, JOHN CRESSWELL

Burial

1933

Serial #10493

John Cresswell Grierson was born in Cheshire, England; learnt chess when a boy, but rarely played, and never opened a book on the subject till joined the Ponsonby Chess Club, Auckland, in 1891., First win was from scratch in handicap (after refusing to take odds of pawn and move). Following year won handicap from scratch, and, later, the championship of the club, and also a small tourney.' Took part in Auckland and district championship in 1895, coming first with score of 16 games out of 19, H. H. and L. P. Smith, of Glen Var, tying for second place with 16J wins. Joined the Auckland Chess Club, and in 1890 won the championship, beating Mr. Jowitt by ½ game, Taken part in two New Zealand championships, Christchurch, 1890-7, and Auckland, 1897-8, but did not come, out well in either, not playing up to ordinary club form.

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH18980115.2.62.36>

New Zealand Herald, Volume XXXV, Issue 10651, 15 January 1898

John Cresswell Grierson, uncle of the previous witness said he was an accountant and manager of a building society in Auckland. He had been in that province since 1877. Lieutenant Grierson's father was his younger brother. Witness's father was born in the South of Scotland, went to England, and died in Cheshire about 1904, at the age of 90. His mother was born in Lancashire, near Manchester, and lived in England all her life. He had never met Lieutenant Grierson's mother, but he knew she was a Miss Gater, and he had heard that she came from a family which had lived in the same house at Southampton for 300 years. There was not the slightest trace of foreign blood in the family, on either side, going back for many hundreds of years. The name of Grierson was derived from the name of Macgregor; Grierson was the softened Lowland pronunciation.

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/EP19160322.2.79>

Evening Post, Volume XCI, Issue 69, 22 March 1916

#### BOON TO AUCKLAND. BUILDING SOCIETY'S WORK.

#### RETIREMENT OF SECRETARY. TWENTY-NINE YEARS' SERVICE.

Through good times and bad the Auckland Co-operative Terminating Building Society has gone on providing its shareholders with the money to acquire houses, and the secretary of the society, Mr. John Cresswell Grierson, who is retiring after 29 years' service, reflects with pride that the movement has been a boon to Auckland.

Mr. Grierson will cease active connection with the society at the end of this month. He said to-day that his first experience of a building society was a very fortunate one. He was attracted by the novelty of the scheme to take up two shares in the first Auckland group in 1897, and he drew the first ballot of £400. Up to that time he had been renting houses for a number of years, but the winning of the ballot induced him to buy a place of his own. He secured a cheap property at Mount Eden, lived there for 8½ years with his family, and then sold it for £850. That had fully proved to him the advantages of the system. Society Begins to Flourish. In the meantime Mr. Grierson had been appointed one of the auditors, with Mr. Clem Bartley. When Mr. Robert Hood, the first secretary, retired from his position in 1902, Mr. Grierson was selected from 34 applicants to fill the vacancy. At that time there were six groups in existence, and none of them was full. Many shares had been forfeited, but a scheme immediately introduced found purchasers for the forfeited shares within three months. Three years later the society opened four more groups. Larger premises were taken, and the movement has gone ahead ever since. There are 71 groups. There have been as many as 14,000 members, though the number is somewhat reduced owing to present conditions. It may be mentioned that last year a sum of £130,000 was added to the money advanced on loan, and, in addition to this, the society has met withdrawals, which have been somewhat heavier than usual on account of the times. Seven years ago the society bought its own building in Wellesley Street, and by the letting of a large portion of this it has gradually reduced its rental charges. The benefits have been passed on to the shareholders. Another, and much earlier, economy was the abolition of canvassers. Before Mr. Grierson became secretary, it was the practice to employ canvassers, and as much as 2/ a share was paid to place the shares. The changes brought about by the new management in 1901 achieved success by the publishing of advertisements, where canvassing previously had failed.

#### Satisfied Shareholders

Proof of the popularity of the society is the fact that the personnel of the board of directors has remained almost the same over a long period of years. There have been few vacancies, except those created through death, and there has, time and again, been proof of the confidence of the shareholders in the control of their affairs.

In the early days of the board of directors, a former Auckland resident, who had some knowledge of building society activities in England, used to tell the members of the manner in which the [movement began about 100 years ago. Dr. Bowkett and Mr. Starr introduced a scheme among the watermen near London to enable them to buy their boats. One of them had fallen into conversation with a waterman, and found that the boats were all rented. He convinced the men that the paying of rent to landlords was expensive, and suggested that they should subscribe 5/ ft week each and draw lots at intervals to decide who should buy a boat with the money paid in. This was continued until each waterman was a boat-owner.

Next the idea was applied to the buying of houses. It was introduced into New Zealand in one of the Southern cities, and was brought to Auckland by the late Mr. Wilson Smith, a solicitor, who joined with Mr. R. Hood in starting the Auckland Society. At that time such societies were not in good repute in Auckland, owing to the fact that two permanent "building societies, which were operating here, had got into difficulties, and had been forced to cease operations. The start of terminating societies was hampered by that fact.

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19310516.2.94>

Auckland Star, Volume LXII, Issue 114, 16 May 1931

---

HALLIDAY, THOMAS

94 years

Died 12 April 1970

Serial #27626

Block Z Row 22 Plot 12

Ashes interred

Rating 3

Halliday served in World War I as a chaplain and was also chaplain at Mt Eden gaol for twenty years.

HALLIDAY, Rev Thomas                      M.B.E.

b 13.10.1875 Wishaw Scotland

w Isabella S.D. b 23.4.1885 m 29.3.1906 d 14.4.1973

Ordained by Glasgow Presbytery in Guthrie Memorial Church where his Father was Minister 7.3.1907

Was Minister in Congregational Church in Scotland. Applied to United Free Church to be sent to NZ.

Arrived & received 16.12.1913

Picton NMP (supply) 1913

Ind Lansdowne Masterton WpP 30.1.1914

In World War One served as YMCA Secretary in France, later as Chaplain;  
war service from 12.1916 to 3.1918 - on leave from parish.

Foxton MnP 19.9.1919

St Peters Auckland AP 8.6.1922 - Chap to Mt Eden Gaol for 20 years; resigned  
1.9.1929 to be -

Superintendent Presbyterian Social Services Association [PSSA] Auckland 1.9.1929  
(one

record gives date as 5.9.1929) - retired 1952

Died 12.4.1970

Source: <http://archives.presbyterian.org.nz/Page167.htm>

Henry Sir David, 74 years old, died 20 August 1963, Serial #23378, Block J Row 18 Plot 100

New Zealand industrialist, led the way in the development of New Zealand's exotic forest industry, responsible for the development of New Zealand Forest Products, one of New Zealand's biggest companies. Philanthropist, industry champion against government bureaucracy.

David Henry was born at Juniper Green, Midlothian, Scotland, on 24 November 1888, the son of Robert Henry, a builder and stonemason, and Agnes, *née* Stevenson. After being educated at Heriot-Watt College, Edinburgh, he served his apprenticeship in the papermaking business at the Kinleith mill on the Water of Leith in Scotland. He emigrated to New Zealand in 1907.

In 1915 Henry set up a sheetmetal business at Freemans Bay in Auckland, with his brother-in-law. Henry's extended family already had commercial interests in the New Zealand Forest Industry, and it wasn't long before David was involved in the industry. In 1934 Henry became one of the directors of New Zealand Forest Products Ltd, set up to protect investors in the large Central North Island afforestation project operated by NZ Perpetual Forests. As Perpetual Forests was in financial trouble, Henry negotiated a settlement which saw NZFP gain control of the fledgling forestry empire; his negotiating style was hard and he emerged from this period as the chairman and managing director for his efforts.

During the 1940s and 50s, Henry played a leading role in the development of the exotic forest industry in New Zealand. Based on *Pinus radiata*, a little known North American species, the industry and technology around the processing of this wood was underdeveloped. Henry addressed this by travelling globally and researching possible utilisation options for both sawmilling and paper production. The result was the massive Kinleith Pulp and Paper mill at Tokoroa, with its nearby sawmills. The first Kraft pulp was produced by the Kinleith Mill in 1953.



Henry staged a long battle with various governments as he attempted to industrialise the Kinleith site, and around various licensing issues that impacted on both his business and the wider forest industry.

Henry was also involved in a number of community organisations. He was involved in Rotary, the Scouts, and the YMCA. He was also an Auckland Councillor. He was also well known for his philanthropy, supporting the Auckland Presbyterian Orphanages and Social Service Association, and setting up a Forestry scholarship system, amongst others.

Knighted in 1954, Sir David remained in control of NZFP well past retirement age, still showing the hard edge that had stood him so well, and holding many company meetings at his residence in Remuera. Henry died in 1963 and was buried at Purewa on the 21<sup>st</sup> of August.

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/henry-sir-david>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David\\_Henry\\_\(businessman\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/David_Henry_(businessman))

<http://www.sapphire.ac.uk/assets/images/paper-mill-diasporas/David%20Henry%20and%20the%20Kinleith%20Mill%20final%20version.pdf>

## HALSTEAD, ERIC HENRY

aged 79 years, died 18 June 1991. Serial# 39277, Block X Row 68 Plot 35.

Officer in 2 NZEF during WW2, Member of Parliament for Tamaki, ambassador to a number of countries.

Halstead was born in Auckland in 1912, and educated at Auckland Grammar School and Auckland University. After graduating, he worked as a school teacher until the Second World War.

During the war he rose to the rank of Major in the New Zealand Army, serving in 24 Battalion. He was also the official archivist for the NZ Expeditionary Force. Mentioned in Dispatches.

Entering politics after the war, he represented the Tamaki electorate from 1949 to 1957, when he was defeated. During his time in parliament, he held the following cabinet posts:

Minister for Social Security 1954–1956

Minister for Industry and Commerce 1956–1957

Minister for Customs 1956–1957

Halstead later served as Ambassador to Thailand and Laos 1970–1973, then Ambassador to Italy and Iraq concurrently from 1976– 1980, and Ambassador to Saudi Arabia (while resident in Rome) 1977–1980.

He was awarded a C.B.E. in 1980.

He died in Auckland in 1991, and was buried at Purewa on 2 July 1991.

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C36060?n=halstead&ordinal=1&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric\\_Halstead](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eric_Halstead)

---

## HAMLIN, GRAHAM WELLESLEY

24 years old, died 17 December 1942, Serial #12871, Block A Row 2 Plot 3

Decorated pilot during World War Two. Fatally crashed during a test flight at Whenuapai the day prior to his wedding.

Hamlin was born in 1918 in New Plymouth. A bank officer before the war, he served in 75 (NZ) Squadron for a tour of operations during 1941, including raids on Berlin. He was awarded the DFC for 'the fearless, resolute manner in which he had attacked his targets'.

Hamlin returned to New Zealand in 1942. In December of that year he was flying a Hudson bomber during a test flight when the aircraft stalled at low level and crashed into one of the main hangers at Whenuapai Airbase. All four men on board were killed. Hamlin and another man on board – Pilot Officer Ian McGregor – were due to be married the following day.

Hamlin was buried at Purewa on the 19<sup>th</sup> of December 1942.

Sources:

<https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C25405>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH19421218.2.16&srpos=6&e=17-12-1942-19-01-1943--10--1----Ohamlin-->

<http://rnzaf.proboards.com/thread/11683/ohakea-whenuapais-concrete-hangars>

<http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~sooty/miscairdeaths.html>

---

## HARKNESS, DONALD ERNEST

34 years old, died 12 December 1929, Serial #9797 , Block E Row 38 Plot 82A

Early WW1 Bomber Pilot, awarded DSC, Head of Engineering Department at Auckland University, Founder of Aerial Services Auckland, developed passenger, aerial surveying and photography.

Donald Harkness was born at Nelson, in August 1894. He developed an interest in flight at an early age.

On the outbreak of World War 1 he worked his passage to the UK on the steamship *SS Paparoo*. Once in England he set about securing a commission with the Royal Navy – who operated a flying section – as well as organising flying training for himself. Successful in both endeavours he trained as a pilot throughout late 1915, and by the following year he was engaged in operations on the Western Front.

The Royal Navy's Air Service operated from airfields in Belgium, and carried out bombing raids against German positions further up the coast. Typically, targets were naval ships, port installations, and airfields. However, it was for a large raid on the Belgium city of Ghent, which targeted aircraft workshops, munitions dumps, and an aerodrome, that Harkness won his DSC.

On 17 September 1916, Harkness was leading another raid on targets near Ghent when his plane suffered engine trouble and, although he attempted to return to his side of the lines, was forced to crash land in neutral Holland.

Harkness was interned – basically imprisoned – but being an officer was granted some privileges. The first was being granted leave to attend the medal ceremony for his DSC at Buckingham Palace; the second was six months leave to attend to his sick mother in New Zealand. This leave was extended several times and Harkness did not return to Europe until Late October 1918.

On the conclusion of the War, Harkness returned to New Zealand where he completed an engineering degree, and then travelled to the US east coast gaining a job building large bridges. It was here that he met his future wife, and on the expiry of his visa, they both returned to New Zealand where they married in 1926. Harkness obtained a position as acting Head of the Engineering Department at Auckland University during this time.

Harkness still retained his passion for flight and was a founding member of the Auckland Aero Club, as well as starting a business venture – Aerial Services of Auckland Limited. He aimed to provide passenger services, as well as aerial surveying and photography. Harkness identified the tourist business as an area of opportunity, especially the carrying of passengers between Auckland and Taupo. To do this he purchased two Dornier flying boats, which would be able to utilise the lakes of the central north island.

In December 1929 however, disaster struck, and during a test flight, one of the Dorniers, which Harkness was piloting, crashed into the sea off of Milford Beach. Harkness and his mechanic were killed. Donald Harkness was buried two days after the accident at Purewa.

---

## HASELDEN, FRANCES ISABELLA

Burial

1936

Serial #11248

Haselden, Frances Isabella

by Esther Irving

Biography

Frances Isabella Haselden was born probably in 1841 or 1842 in London, England, the daughter of Maria Simpson Moore and her husband, Charles Haselden. The family emigrated to New Zealand in 1860 or 1861. Frances obtained a post as governess in Auckland, where her father was appointed a commissioner of Crown lands. Her next position, from January 1866, was at a country school in Wairoa South (Clevedon). She complained of unsatisfactory conditions, but seemed more content after the Reverend Vicesimus Lush had a house built for her by January 1867. The school flourished, even admitting several boarders. However, during 1867, when the impoverished provincial Board of Education slashed teachers' salaries and capitation grants for students, her school became unviable. Apparently she then taught with her sister at Shortland Street school, Auckland.

In 1874 she was appointed headmistress of Kauaeranga Girls' School in the thriving and vigorous mining and timber-milling town of Thames. At first the new school attracted mainly children of poorer parents, but Frances Haselden soon established a good reputation. When Kate Macdonald, the lively wife of a prominent solicitor and later mayoress, braved public opinion by sending her daughter to Haselden's school, she did so because it was the best in the district. Her example was rapidly followed, and Kauaeranga Girls' School became one of the largest and most important schools in Auckland province. By 1888 Frances Haselden was the highest-paid female public school teacher in the country, with a salary of £208 per annum (about half that of an equivalent male head-teacher).

The school had problems: staffing was largely dependent on low-paid pupil-teachers, funding was inadequate, and the Auckland Education Board, being distant from Thames, could offer little support to teachers in dealing with criticism from parents, school committees and the general public. On one occasion, in December 1877, when an irate mother not only assaulted Haselden but demanded the intervention of a magistrate, Vicesimus Lush provided her with moral support. The magistrate, however, commended Frances for her treatment of her pupil and fined the woman.

Although the Auckland Education Board covered an extensive area, inspections were regular. One school inspector reported that Kauaeranga girls should be 'awarded the palm' for their aptitude at drill. 'Their quiet and lady-like demeanour, and graceful deportment is owing...to the régime of the Mistress'.

Although Frances Haselden had served over 20 years as a successful headmistress, her appointment was terminated in 1898, apparently on the grounds that the proposed coeducational school required a male head-teacher. With the help of the Teachers' Court of Appeal and the New Zealand Educational Institute she contested the decision, but the hearing was delayed indefinitely. In August 1898 she was offered, and accepted, nomination for a similar post at Morrinsville, but was rejected by the school committee, because they preferred a male. Haselden appears to have had a long retirement in Auckland. Four of her brothers, meanwhile, had achieved prominence in their professions. She did not marry or have any children.

Frances Haselden was tall, erect, and despite a somewhat stern countenance was known to have compassion and understanding. She became blind in later years, but still retained an active interest in a variety of topics. Haselden died in a nursing home in Remuera on 9 July 1936 aged 94. She was a fine educator whose career illustrates the discrimination and difficulties that beset the woman teacher in late nineteenth century New Zealand.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Lush, V. *The Thames journals of Vicesimus Lush, 1868--82*. Ed. A. Drummond. Christchurch, 1975

Lush, V. *The Waikato journals of Vicesimus Lush, 1864--8, 1881--2*. Ed. A. Drummond. Christchurch, 1982

How to cite this page:

Esther Irving. 'Haselden, Frances Isabella', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2h17/haselden-frances-isabella> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HAZSARD, AMELIA

Burial

1925

No Serial #

Block A, Row 15, Plot 12C.

<https://remueraheritage.org.nz/story/purewa-amelia-and-charles-haszard/>

Amelia Jane Haszard was born on Prince Edward Island, Canada in 1843 and came to New Zealand in 1859 with her parents.

In 1863 she married her second cousin Charles Albert Haszard, who was at one time a compositor on the Southern Cross newspaper, and afterwards was a farmer and storekeeper, at Bombay. In 1886 Charles Haszard was teacher of a Maori school at the time the village of Wairoa was buried as a result of the eruption of Mount Tarawera. Surveyor John Blythe and his assistant Harry Lundius were staying with the Haszards at Te Wairoa after road-surveying in the Urewera country. After celebrating Amelia's birthday on 10 June 1886, all had gone to bed, when they were woken by violent earthquakes and huge explosions.

At about 3am stones came thundering down on the top of the house and the roof began to collapse. Blythe and Lundius helped the family in the dark and got out of the house with Charles's daughter Clara, taking refuge in a neighbouring fowl house. [2]

Charles observed the eruption from his verandah and was said to have exclaimed, 'What a grand sight! Should we live a hundred years we shall never again see its equal.' He died a few hours later when his house collapsed. [3]

Haszard Family at Home [3]

Charles Haszard and three of their children, Charles age 10, Edna age 6, and Mona, age 4, lost their lives on that awful night. Amelia Haszard and two daughters, Clara, age 22 and Ina, age 16, managed to escape. The volcanic material from Tarawera buried the village, and the roof of the Haszard's house fell in, pinning Amelia Haszard by her arm. Clara and Ina managed to get out of a window and took refuge in a neighbour's fowl house. Amelia Haszard sat in the ruined house all night, but was rescued the next day. [4] Her brother William's son Charles Sutherland Haszard also died in the eruption, aged 10 years old. [5]

Mrs Haszard [4]

Haszard - Tewairoa Eruption [5]

Amelia later described her "night of horror" – "My two daughters escaped into a detached portion of the house." she said. "While sitting in my chair with my three remaining children around me, I was pinned to the floor by the roof falling in and I believe that it was at that time my husband was killed. I had my youngest child, a girl aged four in my arms, a boy aged ten on my right and a girl of six on my left. The child in my arms called for me to give her more room as T was pressing her against a beam, but the load of volcanic mud pouring down on me prevented me from being able to render any assistance, and the child was crushed and smothered in my arms and died. The boy said, 'Mamma, I will die with you,' and I think he died shortly after, as he did not answer again. The little girl, I think, died shortly after, as she said, 'Oh, my head,' as the mud was beating down on her, and she spoke no more. I was rescued after being entombed for several hours." [6]

About 120 people died in the six-hour eruption and the village of Te Wairoa was buried. It later became known as 'The Buried Village', a major tourist attraction.

Amelia Jane Haszard [6]

Amelia died on 6 September 1925 and was survived by her daughter, Mrs. Ina Hobbs, of Papakura, her daughter Clara having died aged 36 in 1900 from influenza. She was also survived by two brothers. Messrs. A. J. (Alexander James) Haszard of Hamilton, and S. F. (Sydney Fade) Haszard, of Empire Road, formerly of the Postal Department, also a sister Sarah, Mrs. G. W. (George William) Murray. The wife of Sir James Parr, Marie Elizabeth (Betty) Seifert was a niece of Amelia, and another niece was Alice, Mrs. Watson Airey, of Remuera. Amelia was buried at Purewa Cemetery, Block A, Row 15, Plot 12C. [7]

References:

1. Horowhenua Chronicle, 14 March 1925.
2. Eileen McSaveney, Carol Stewart and Graham Leonard, 'Historic volcanic activity – Tarawera', Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, accessed 6 June 2019.
3. Auckland Star, Volume LVI, Issue 55, 6 March 1925.
4. NZ Births Deaths Marriages:
  - 1886/2657 1886 Haszard Adolphus Charles Edward 10 years Born 1876
  - 1886/2658 1886 Haszard Edna Winifred 6 years Born 1880 6Y 1880 1886/2659
  - 1886 Haszard Mona Vera 4 years Born 1882 4 1882
  - 1886/2660 1886 Haszard Charles Sutherland 5 years Born 1881
5. 'Eruption of Mt Tarawera', (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 21-Dec-2016.
6. New Zealand Herald, Volume XXXVII, Issue 11533, 24 December 1900.
7. Auckland Star, Volume LVI, Issue 55, 6 March 1925.

Image References:

1. Lithograph By A D Willis-a-6841-Alexander Turnbull Library-22750114.
2. Fowlhouse with John Blythe & Harry Lundius after Tarawera eruption, June 1886. James Richardson. Auckland Libraries 4-3691-3.
3. Haszard family at home before eruption. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections NZG-19120626-33-1.
4. Haszard, Amelia Jane. Auckland Libraries Heritage Collections AWNS-19250312-50-5.
5. Ruins of Charles Haszard's Te Wairoa school house after the Tarawera eruption. Ref: 1/2-002515F. Alexander Turnbull Library. Records/23216200.

6. Amelia Jane Haszard. Purewa Cemetery. Block A, Row 15, Plot 12C.

---

## HAY, DAVID ALEXANDER

79 years, died 3 July 1933, Serial #10577, Block E, Row 38, Plot 31.

## HAY, ELIZABETH EMMA (NEE COLLINS)

91 years, died 4 October 1949, Anglican, Serial # 15530, Block E, Row 38, Plot 32.

Father was the founder of Montpellier Nurseries and introduced *Pinus Radiata* into New Zealand; David Alexander Hay was an authority on the nomenclature of plants; life member of the Auckland Horticultural Society; foundation member, life member, vice president and a member of the Examining Board of the New Zealand Institute of Horticulture; He was also a foundation member, past president and life member of the New Zealand Horticultural Trades Association; 50 years a vestryman of St. Mary's Cathedral, Parnell.

Details for his father Mr. David Hay senior: David Hay was born at Rhynd, Perthshire, Scotland on 2 October 1815 to Anne McGregor and her husband John Hay; who was a weaver. When he was 12 years old he began an apprenticeship on an estate in Perthshire, where he received a formal education in subjects like geometry, surveying, botany and garden architecture and was trained as a gardener.

David Hay married Sarah Baker in London, England on 15 June 1840, and in 1855 the couple and their six children immigrated to New Zealand (a seventh was born in Auckland); following in the footsteps of David's brother William Hay, who was a carpenter.

David Hay acquired 40 acres of land at Hobson Bay; of which six acres were deep alluvial soil and the remainder clay. He established the Montpellier Nursery on the best land and Montpellier's first advertisement of fruit trees, flower and vegetable seeds appeared in *Chapman's New Zealand Almanac* in 1860.

David Hay senior is credited with the first commercial introduction to New Zealand of *Pinus radiata*. He published *The pine tree of New Zealand* in 1865 and exhibited cones of the *Pinus radiata* in an address at the Auckland Institute in 1873. His articles on the cultivation of native trees (1872); on trees suitable to streets and avenues (1874) and on the use of lime (1876) were published in the New Zealand Institute's *Transactions*. He also published annual catalogues, as well as *Hay's annual garden book*.

David Hay was a member of the Auckland Horticultural Society and was in demand as a judge at flower shows. His only son, David Alexander Hay, joined him as a partner in the business in 1879. At that juncture Montpellier Nursery carried a comprehensive selection of plants and fulfilled orders beyond the Auckland area. At the same time D. Hay and Son took over the Victoria Nursery in Mechanics Bay, where trees were worked under the supervision of Edward Lippiatt; the curator of the Auckland Acclimatisation Society. Many prominent nurseryman were also trained at Montpellier including Hayward Wright (who developed the Meyer lemon), and the Cutler brothers. David Hay was a prominent member of St. Mary's Church in Parnell and served on its council for many



years. David Hay senior died in Auckland on 30 December 1883<sup>78</sup> and his wife Sarah Hay (nee Baker) died in 1903.<sup>79</sup>

After his father's death David Alexander Hay continued to run Montpellier Nursery; which had gained a reputation in New Zealand and overseas for the quality and variety of its plants. David Alexander Hay acquired a further ten acres of land near the Orakei basin and introduced a variety of plums from California. He also imported stock from Europe, whilst the Goldmine nectarine and Golden Queen peach were local in origin. The 1903 the Montpellier catalogue advertised 2,500 plants however the nursery effectively died with David Alexander Hay when he passed away in 1933.<sup>80</sup>

The Montpellier Nursery (D. Hay and Son, proprietors) in Hobson's Bay is one of the oldest and best known in Auckland. It was established in 1855 by the late David Hay. Mr David Alexander Hay acquired the property on the death of his father in December 1883 and added to the original gardens. He imported fruit and flowers from all quarters of the globe and was the first to introduce the Japanese plum, as well as the Burbank and Wickson plums. The firm was well known throughout Europe, America and the Australian colonies and those connections enabled Messrs Hay and Son to introduce many rare and valuable fruits and flowers. In addition to the nursery at Hobson's Bay, the firm also had a branch nursery of eleven acres near Orakei Road in Remuera.

Mr David Alexander Hay was born in Gloucestershire, England, and arrived in Auckland with his parents at an early age. He was educated at the Church of England Grammar School and joined his father in the business; of which he assumed complete control at his father's death. The firm was successful at all the horticultural shows and Mr Hay's services as judge were eagerly sought by the various societies.<sup>81</sup>

The death of Mr. David Alexander Hay of Remuera, a well-known horticulturist, occurred at his residence in Seaview Road early yesterday morning. Mr. Hay, who was in his 80th year, was born in Gloucestershire and came to New Zealand with his parents in 1856. Shortly afterwards his father established a nursery on the south-western shore of Hobson Bay.

Mr. Hay was educated at the Church of England Grammar School, Parnell, and later entered his father's business, D. Hay and Son, nurserymen. On the death of his father in 1883 Mr. Hay assumed control and retained it until

---

<sup>78</sup> *Star*, 31 December 1883, p. 2; *Daily Telegraph*, 31 December 1883, p. 3; *Patea Mail*, 31 December 1883, p. 2. Hay.—On December 30, at his residence Montpellier Nursery, Hobson's Bay, David Hay senior, aged 68. The funeral will leave his late residence for St. Stephen's Cemetery, this (Tuesday) morning at 10 o'clock. Friends will please accept this invitation (*New Zealand Herald*, 1 January 1884, p. 4).

<sup>79</sup> Hay. - On May 26th, at her residence, Montpellier Nursery, Sarah, relict of the late David Hay, in her 90th year (*Auckland Star*, 27 May 1903, p. 6).

<sup>80</sup> R. Winsome Shepherd, 'Hay, David', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 8-Oct-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2h23/hay-david>, accessed 4 November 2015.

<sup>81</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p. 522, there is also a photograph of David A. Hay, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d3.html> accessed 28 September 2015.

his retirement in 1926. His firm took a prominent part in the horticultural shows held in Auckland, and his services as a judge were much sought by horticultural societies throughout the province.

David Alexander Hay was a recognised authority on the nomenclature of plants and was a life member of the Auckland Horticultural Society. He held the National Diploma of Horticulture and was a foundation member, life member, vice president and a member of the Examining Board of the New Zealand Institute of Horticulture. He was also a foundation member, past president and life member of the New Zealand Horticultural Trades Association.

Mr. Hay had contributed articles on gardening subjects to the *New Zealand Herald* for many years past. A keen and active interest was taken by Mr. Hay in the early volunteer movement and he held a commission as lieutenant in the Gordon (Auckland) Rifle Volunteer Corps from 1887. He was an expert marksman and was a member of the team that won the Gordon Challenge Shield. For 50 years he was a vestryman of St. Mary's Cathedral, Parnell. Mr. Hay's marriage to Miss Elizabeth Emma Collins, daughter of the late Mr. S. Y. Collins, of Auckland, took place in 1885, and he is survived by his wife, four daughters and a son, Miss Hay, Mrs. Nelson Mitchell, Mrs. Lisle Alderton, Mrs. F. A. Abbott and Mr. Douglas A. Hay. There are four grandchildren.<sup>82</sup>

---

## HAYES, ROBERT CECIL

Ashes Burial

1977

Serial #37281

Hayes, Robert Cecil

by Warwick D. Smith

Biography

Robert Cecil Hayes was born in Wellington on 19 January 1900, the son of Robert Edward Hayes and his wife, Ellen (Nell) Thomas. His father worked as a clerk in the accounts branch of the Post and Telegraph Department and eventually became secretary to the Treasury. Cecil grew up in Karori and was educated first in Wellington, then at Christ's College in Christchurch from 1914 to 1918. From his earliest years three interests developed which were to shape his later life: a passion for clocks, a keen interest in astronomy (Halley's comet of 1910 left an indelible impression) and a natural talent for music. Guided by noted astronomer George Hudson, who also lived in Karori, he developed a widening interest in astronomy. In 1920 he joined the Hector Observatory in Kelburn, Wellington, to start a 40-year career there.

The observatory's prime function was maintaining the New Zealand Government Time Service; clocks were kept accurate by astronomical observations. Hayes was trained in the detailed procedures by C. E. Adams, government astronomer and seismologist, and was able almost immediately to relieve Adams

---

<sup>82</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 4 July 1933, p. 12; *Press*, 4 July 1933, p. 10.

of some of the routine astronomical work. Adams scorned the idea of further formal studies for his trainee, claiming that the training he could give was superior to anything available at a university. Adams's attitude hampered Hayes's career, for although he was well equipped for the work of the observatory, the absence of formal qualifications left him with limited career prospects in the public service.

He built a small observatory at his home, installing the 4½-inch telescope which had belonged to Hudson, and set about cataloguing the southern hemisphere stars. He was a foundation member of the New Zealand Astronomical Society.

A system of rostering public service cadets saw Hayes sent to Apia, Western Samoa, in 1926. This two-year stay involved him in further routine observatory work, much of it in meteorology. While there he became a fellow of the Royal Meteorological Society.

Under Adams the Hector Observatory developed its seismological work. Although the astronomical observations were still needed for the Time Service, much of Hayes's scientific work after his return to New Zealand in 1928 was in this field. Soon afterwards the most intense period of earthquakes in recorded New Zealand history occurred: in Murchison in 1929 and Hawke's Bay in 1931, and in several other places within a five-year period. Seismologists worked hard to analyse the phenomenon. With Adams and another colleague, Hayes wrote the definitive paper on the 1931 earthquake.

On 1 December 1932, at Karori, Robert Hayes married Margaret Wyn Beere. They had two daughters. On Adams's retirement in 1936, Hayes was appointed acting director of the observatory. (It had been renamed the Dominion Observatory 10 years earlier when it became part of the DSIR, and was subsequently to become the Seismological Observatory.) The 'acting' capacity was because of his lack of formal qualifications and his youth. It affected his salary and also those of his senior staff, none of whom could be paid more than Hayes, despite their qualifications. It was not until 1948 that he was appointed director.

The bulk of his scientific writing was in seismology, on which he contributed 30 papers. He was among the first to demonstrate that earthquakes can occur at great depths in the earth, and he modified Charles Richter's scale of earthquake magnitude to apply to these deep shocks. His observations laid a firm foundation for many later developments, such as modern concepts of plate tectonics.

The International Geophysical Year of 1957–58 brought about his final astronomical work in an official capacity. The observatory operated a Danjon astrolabe for accurate measurement of latitude, and Hayes co-ordinated the operations: two-man shifts every night for 18 months, and a year's analysis of the data. But the routine work of the observatory went on, and the effort left him so exhausted that he was glad to retire from Karori to Auckland in 1960, satisfied with this major achievement.

Mr Hayes to his colleagues, Bill to family and close friends, he was a shy, retiring man, never one to push his own views. However, to those who did not know him, his reserve, inarticulateness and dislike of small talk were taken as snobbery and aloofness. Music was his lifelong source of relaxation. He was organist at St Mary's Church, Karori, for 35 years and composed three cantatas for the choir. His small honorarium was a valuable addition to his income.

In Auckland Hayes was frustrated at not being able to continue the interests of his working life. He played the organ occasionally, but not regularly. Practising astronomy was difficult because the skies were often cloudy. The high point of his retirement was the Royal Society of New Zealand's presentation to him of the Hector Memorial Medal and Prize in 1975. Here at last was the recognition that had eluded him for so long. He died in Auckland on 3 September 1977, survived by his wife and daughters.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Hayes, M. In spite of his time. Wellington, 1987

How to cite this page:

Warwick D. Smith. 'Hayes, Robert Cecil', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h13/hayes-robert-cecil> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HEAL, GEOFFREY HARDWIN

Born 29 December 1906 - Died 27 May 1974

SERVICE	NUMBER
34120 AWMM	

FORCE
Army AWMM

LAST	RANK
Lieutenant	Colonel
New Zealand Corps of Signals AWMM	AWMM

WAR
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

[CONTRIBUTE](#) ›

**DATE** **OF** **BIRTH**  
29 December 1906 AWMM

**PLACE** **OF** **BIRTH**  
New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH** **NOTES**  
New Zealand AWMM

**OCCUPATION** **BEFORE** **ENLISTMENT**  
WW2 Soldier AWMM

**ADDRESS** **BEFORE** **ENLISTMENT**  
Unknown 30 Trafalgar Street, Lower Hutt, New Zealand AWMM

**NEXT** **OF** **KIN** **ON** **EMBARKATION**  
Mrs H.S.A. Heal (wife), c/o N.Z. Trade Commissioner, Martin Place, Sydney, Australia  
AWMM

**RELATIONSHIP** **STATUS**  
Pre 28 Aug 1940 Married AWMM

Service

WARS AND CONFLICTS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

**WAR**  
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

**FORCE**  
Army AWMM

**SERVICE** **NUMBER**  
34120 AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

**ENLISTMENT** **AWMM**  
WW2 Unknown  
Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

**EMBARKATION** **DETAILS**  
WW2 Vessel was Orcades **AWMM**  
Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx 9-Dec-20 301



on physical training in primary schools. Heap was the only female teacher on the committee and her expert advice helped shape the new scheme of physical education and compulsory medical inspection which was introduced into primary schools under the education acts of 1912 and 1914.

Sarah Heap ended her association with the Auckland Training College at the end of 1915 when her position at the Auckland Girls' Grammar School became full time. There she developed the most comprehensive system of physical training for secondary school girls in New Zealand. In addition to lessons in drill, where girls swung dumb-bells, marched and performed exercises to her piano accompaniment, she organised school games, took dancing classes and gave instruction in first aid and home nursing. From 1914 she introduced Saturday morning dance classes which included waltzing, jazz and the tango. These classes led to Friday night dancing lessons with senior pupils from Mount Albert Grammar School, supervised by a master and Sarah Heap.

In common with her counterparts in English girls' schools, Heap kept a close watch on the health of her pupils, conducting annual physical examinations and administering special courses in remedial exercises whenever necessary. During the First World War she was responsible for training the grammar school squad of the Women's National Reserve of New Zealand. She also began a unique experiment in teacher training, which involved a number of the school's former pupils returning to train as assistants in physical culture and games. The scheme never received official support from the Department of Education but was the only form of training in physical education available to women in New Zealand for many years.

Sarah Heap retired in 1931. She was an independent-minded woman with a robust figure and a zest for life, affectionately known as Sallie by pupils and colleagues alike. She enjoyed good health for most of her later years and retained a close attachment to the school where, as the 'indefatigable drill mistress', she had exercised formidable authority for almost a quarter of a century. She died at Auckland on 14 July 1960. Her husband had died in 1940.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Auckland Grammar School. Board records. MS. AP

Hammer, M. A. E. ' "Something else in the world to live for": sport and the physical emancipation of women and girls in Auckland, 1880--1920'. MA thesis, Auckland, 1990

N.Z. Education Department. Archives. E 36/1/-, E 36/1A. NA

Northey, H. et al. Auckland Girls' Grammar School. Auckland, 1988

How to cite this page:

Margaret Hammer. 'Heap, Sarah', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3h12/heap-sarah> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HELLABY, FREDERICK ALLAN

70 years, died 29 April 1963, Anglican, Serial # 23154, Block E, Row 39, Plot 133.

In February 1933 Mr Frederick A. Hellaby was managing director of R. and W. Hellaby Ltd; a member of the Auckland Harbour Board; an ex-president of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce and a director of the New Zealand Insurance Company Ltd.<sup>83</sup>

---

## HELLABY, RICHARD

55 years old, died 19 June 1902, Serial 2392, Block E, Row 39, Plot 66.

HELLABY, AMY MARIA (NEE BRISCOE), 90 years old, 7 April 1955, Serial # 18334, Block E, Row 39, Plot 67.

Co-founder of R. & W. Hellaby Butchers

Richard Hellaby was born in Thurstaston, Derbyshire, England on 5 January 1849. He was the son of William Hellaby, a farmer, and Eleanor Audenwood and after receiving a minimal education, he was apprenticed as a butcher, before establishing his own butchers' stall.

In 1867 Richard Hellaby followed his older brother William to New Zealand on Arvon Queen. He arrived in Bluff in 1868, worked as a goldminer in Otago but returned to butchering after he lost his few possessions on a flash flood. He joined his brother William in Thames in May 1868 and then moved on to Auckland. By 1873 he had saved enough to buy out his employer, F. H. Hammond, and with financial support from Williams, he opened a butcher shop called R. & W. Hellaby on 1 November 1873.

---

<sup>83</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 15 February 1933, p. 10. There is a photograph of Frederick Hellaby in the *New Zealand Herald*, 29 April 1927, p. 8.



Richard Hellaby developed a reputation as a fair and honourable businessman and farmers from all over the country bypassed the sale yards to send him stock directly. He provided his workers with a generous free breakfast each working day and gave the destitute townspeople who came to his factory hot Bovo; which was a by-product of the meat-canning meat process. He also sent the hot drink to the staff of the nearby telephone exchange on cold days.

The business grew to offer a wide variety of goods. It also provided a delivery service to both town and country customers. In 1889 Hellaby's expanded into the frozen meat trade when the Frozen Meat and Storage Company went into liquidation. Richard Hellaby purchased a number of the company's assets, sold some and invested in the Northern Roller Milling Company; becoming a director and one of its largest shareholders. However Richard retained the freezing works at Westfield; which he turned into a useful adjunct to the business. By 1898 R. & W. Hellaby it was the largest butchering firm in New Zealand and in 1900 the brothers formed a limited liability company.

Richard Hellaby married Amy Maria Briscoe at St. Mark's Church in Remuera on 20 January 1885. The couple had three daughters and three sons. They also raised their five nephews and nieces when William Hellaby<sup>84</sup> and his wife both died suddenly in 1900. Richard Hellaby died of heart failure on 20 June 1902. He had built up one of the largest privately owned business in New Zealand and his funeral cortege was over a mile long.<sup>85</sup>

Sudden Death of Mr. R. Hellaby. Very general regret will be expressed at the death of Mr Richard Hellaby, an old and well-known Auckland resident, which occurred at his residence, Symonds Street, early last evening. Mr Hellaby had suffered an affliction of the heart for some time but no serious effects were anticipated. He had been in his ordinary health lately, and was attending business duties as usual. In the afternoon he was out driving as far as Remuera, where he was looking at some sheep. He returned home about half-past three, and at five o'clock he suddenly expired. The deceased, who was a native of Thurbaston, Derbyshire, came to New Zealand about 30 years ago. His first experience of colonial life was in the South, where he spent some time on the goldfields, and was also engaged in the butchering business. Subsequently he came to Auckland and about a quarter of a century ago he started business as a butcher on his own account, his brother, the late Mr. William Hellaby afterwards joining him in partnership. Their first premises consisted of a small building on the site of Messrs. Archibald Clark and Sons', present warehouse, in Shortland Street but later on the business was removed to the more commodious premises, a short distance higher up the street, in which it has since been carried on. Some 18 months ago the business was formed into a company, under the name of R. and W. Hellaby

---

<sup>84</sup> William Hellaby died on 10 November 1900 (*Hawke's Bay Herald*, 10 November 1900, p. 2). He was interred at the Symonds Street Cemetery on 12 November 1900 and the chief mourners were his brother Richard Hellaby and his son, William Hellaby junior (*Auckland Star*, 12 November 1900, p. 2). William Hellaby was only 55 years old when he died. However he had suffered from a longstanding 'internal complaint' and had been in very bad health for a long time. He had also been unconscious for some time before his death; which was not unexpected (*Auckland Star*, 3 December 1900, p. 7). William Hellaby's wife Rosina Hellaby survived her husband by three weeks. She died at her residence in Grafton Road on 30 November 1900 aged 45 years. She had also been in poor health for some time but had insisted on nursing her husband through his illness. She left a family of two sons and three daughters (*Auckland Star*, 30 November 1900, p. 8; *New Zealand Herald*, 1 December 1900, p. 1).

<sup>85</sup> Angela Caughey, 'Hellaby, Richard', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 9-Oct-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2h27/hellaby-richard>, accessed 4 November 2015.

Limited, and the deceased became managing director of the company, this position being held by him until the time of his death. He was also a director of the Northern Roller Mills. Mr. Hellaby, who was about 55 years of age, leaves a widow, and three sons and three daughters, to mourn his loss.<sup>86</sup>

---

## HEMINGWAY, EDWARD FREDERICK

91 years old, died 5 May 1914, Serial #5243, Block A Row 10 Plot 60

Veteran of the Crimean War, Served during the New Zealand Wars.

Edward Frederick Hemingway was born in Dewsbury, Yorkshire, in 1823. He enlisted at an early age, and served on staff in England and Malta. He saw action in the Crimean War, notably at the Battle of Redan in 1855.

Arriving in New Zealand after the Crimean War, Hemingway served in with the 43<sup>rd</sup> regiment seeing service in Taranaki during 1865/66 as commissariat officer under General Chute. During this time, Hemingway became the first Master of the New Plymouth Masonic Lodge.

Hemingway was resident in France during the Franco-German war during the 1870s where he was serving with the Red Cross. On one occasion when the Germans were marching on the town where he was living, Hemingway was forced to hastily make a union Jack which he hung from the window of the house that he was staying in, to avoid being detained by the Prussians.

Hemingway was one of the original members of the Empire Veteran's Association. Passing away in 1914, Hemmingway was buried at Purewa on the 6<sup>th</sup> March.

<http://vernon.npdc.govt.nz/search.do?db=object&view=detail&id=266851>

<http://vernon.npdc.govt.nz/search.do?view=detail&page=1&id=266966&db=object>

[http://vernon.npdc.govt.nz/search.do?field-51=SUBJECT\\_CLASS&view=label&bool-51=AND&value-51=Crimean+War%2FMilitary&page=1&collection=0&db=object](http://vernon.npdc.govt.nz/search.do?field-51=SUBJECT_CLASS&view=label&bool-51=AND&value-51=Crimean+War%2FMilitary&page=1&collection=0&db=object)

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C135982>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=HNS19140306.2.15&srpos>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=NZH19140307.2.98>

---

<sup>86</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 21 June 1902, p. 5. In 1931 the Westfield plant owned by R. & W. Hellaby had the most modern meat packing departments in the Dominion. In addition to its highly-trained technical staff it employed more than 250 workers. There is a large photograph the Westfield meat works in the *New Zealand Herald*, 10 October 1931, p. 17.

## Resources

Born C1823

Died 5 March 1914

<http://archiver.rootsweb.ancestry.com/th/read/HEMINGWAY-UK/2000-06/0960542207>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=NZH19140307.2.98>

---

## HENRY, DAVID

Burial

1963

Serial #23378

3 December 2020)

Henry, David

by Michael Roche

Biography

David Hendry was born the third of four children to Robert Hendry, a labourer, and his wife, Agnes Stevenson, on 24 November 1888 at Juniper Green, Midlothian, Scotland. His mother died when he was young. On leaving school, David worked as a clerk in the Mossy Paper Mill at Colinton while attending night classes in Edinburgh, possibly at Heriot-Watt College. Indifferent health prompted him to emigrate to New Zealand in 1907. He worked as a farm labourer near Wellington and briefly for the Government Printer before becoming a subscription seller for Wise's New Zealand Post Office Directory. He then moved to Christchurch, where he was joined by his sisters, and founded an engineering business with Henry Starkie. When the business failed he shifted to Auckland to start afresh. Hendry, now calling himself Henry, married Mary Castleton Osborne, who was 10 years his senior, in Hamilton on 28 April 1915; they were to have one daughter.

Henry found work with an engineering and patents company owned by S. Oldfield and D. B. Hutton. By August he had bought into the firm, and it was renamed Oldfield and Henry. Within four years he owned the organisation which, from 1926, was known as D. Henry and Company. Shortly thereafter Starkie, who was now Henry's brother-in-law, joined the company and helped it expand into a profitable small-scale plumbing manufacturer and supplier. That the business survived the depression is a reflection of Henry's determination to succeed, which was buttressed by his strong Presbyterian faith and an

abhorrence of alcohol. As he succeeded in business he became increasingly involved in a wide range of organisations, such as the Rotary Club of Auckland, the Boy Scouts' Association, the YMCA, the Auckland Manufacturers' Association (eventually becoming national president), and the Auckland City Council (1931–33).

Henry was offered an unexpected business opportunity in 1936 when invited to chair the board of newly formed New Zealand Forest Products. It was the successor to New Zealand Perpetual Forests, a bond-selling company that had established over 150,000 acres of plantation forest. Henry was responsible for organising the transfer of assets between the two firms, driving a hard bargain in the process. Sensitive to public disquiet about the excesses of bond-selling companies and their overblown claims of high returns, he dispensed with those directors who had Perpetual Forests connections. He was appointed managing director in 1938 and promptly signalled to shareholders that forestry was a long-term investment and that they should not expect quick profits; no dividends were paid until 1952.

Henry's primary concern was planning for the future utilisation of the company's forests. At this time sawmill technology for handling *Pinus radiata*, and the commercial manufacture of pulp and paper from this species, was undeveloped. Consequently, in 1939 he travelled to the United States and Europe to investigate integrated sawmill and hardboard production. This was only one of many overseas trips designed to achieve successful forest utilisation. Another obstacle to the company's plans was the 1936 Industrial Efficiency Act's requirement of a licence to manufacture pulp and paper, multi-wall bags and fibreboard. Henry believed the government was obstructing private enterprise and he battled against what he regarded as excessive red tape, with some success.

In 1941 a sawmill and insulating board plant was opened by New Zealand Forest Products at Penrose. Henry suffered criticism for giving sole distribution rights to D. Henry and Company. He also encountered the equally determined A. R. Entrican, the director of forests from 1939 to 1961, who had his own plans for an integrated state–private sector forest-processing complex. The two men clashed, publicly and privately, on many occasions into the 1950s.

In 1943 David Henry chose a mill site near Tokoroa, adjacent to the company's forests, naming it Kinleith after a paper mill in Scotland. The election of a National government in 1949 effectively ended any likelihood of an integrated operation, and left him to concentrate on Kinleith, where the first commercially produced kraft pulp in New Zealand was manufactured in 1953. For Henry, this was the culmination of 17 years of effort. In 1954 he was made a KBE for services to the exotic forest industry. In turn, he endowed a forestry scholarship bearing his name in 1956 to provide overseas training for employees of New Zealand Forest Products. He also established a substantial trust for the Auckland Presbyterian Orphanages and Social Service Association. Business achievement was paired with personal loss, however, for his wife died on 2 March 1954.

In Hamilton on 24 November the following year, Henry, now aged 67, married Dorothy May Osborne, the younger sister of his first wife. He showed no interest in retiring from the company, continued to battle the government over industry licensing, and displayed increasingly erratic behaviour. In 1958, for example, he encouraged the British pulp and paper giant Bowater Paper Corporation to make an unsuccessful offer for New Zealand Forest Products, and in 1959, while doggedly pressing for a

processing plant in Canterbury, he made uncharacteristically rash press statements. Now clearly ill with heart trouble, Henry had to contend with further difficult company matters. Many meetings were held in his Mount Albert home, during which he repeatedly lashed out verbally.

David Henry lacked warmth and humour in his working relations and tended to be abrupt and demanding with his subordinates. Yet he was a fluent and persuasive speaker whose self-assurance, business acumen and tenacity were vital in enabling New Zealand Forest Products to overcome enormous barriers and to develop into one of the country's largest industrial enterprises. He died of heart disease in Auckland on 20 August 1963, survived by his wife and daughter.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Healy, B. A hundred million trees. Auckland, 1982

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 21 Aug. 1963 (Section 2): 5

Obit. New Zealand Timber Journal 10, No 1 (Sept. 1963): 27, 35

How to cite this page:

Michael Roche. 'Henry, David', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000, updated August, 2003. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h17/henry-david> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HETHERINGTON, JESSIE ISABEL

Ashes Burial

1971

Serial #28176

Hetherington, Jessie Isabel

by Beryl Hughes

Biography

Jessie Isabel Hetherington, the first woman to be an inspector of secondary schools in New Zealand, was born at Thames on 2 January 1882 to Rebecca Brown and her husband, Samuel Hetherington, both of whom had been born in northern Ireland. Samuel, a draper, was moderately prosperous and Jessie grew up in an educated family with books and music. She attended Thames High School for two years, transferring to Prince Albert College, Auckland, after her mother's death in 1896. She continued to board at this Methodist school when she attended Auckland University College. In 1902 she gained a BA and then studied law. She was active in the Korero Club, where women students practised debating.

Jessie Hetherington sailed for England in 1904 and attended Girton College, University of Cambridge, where she continued her studies in law. During her first year, as the only woman law student she had to be chaperoned at lectures and was left out of informal tutorials. Like other women at Cambridge she was not granted the degree which she had earned but received an MA from Trinity College, University of Dublin, on the strength of her work at Cambridge. In spite of this, she was grateful for the rest of her life for the experience of studying at Cambridge.

In 1906 Jessie Hetherington was appointed an assistant mistress at Blackburn High School for girls in Lancashire. During her time in Blackburn she was involved in the campaign for women's suffrage. In 1909 she was made headmistress of Burwood Ladies' College in Sydney, Australia. She found the position difficult because she had no access to the board of governors and had to contend with opposition from some older members of staff who resented the changes she made to the established system. After three years Hetherington went back to England and gained a diploma in education at St Mary's College, London. In 1913 she took up an assistant lectureship for the 1913–14 academic year at the Cambridge Secondary Training College for Women.

After returning to New Zealand in 1914, Jessie Hetherington was appointed tutor and librarian at Wellington Teachers' Training College. She began working at the college in 1915. From the beginning she was required to lecture in English, history and teaching methods, and eventually achieved a full lectureship. Between 1919 and 1923 she also lectured at Victoria University College on the history of education. She had a particular responsibility for women students at the training college, and they often resented what one called 'her terrifying rectitude'. Hetherington personally measured their skirts to ensure that they were no more than 10 inches from the ground, while her attempts to give them sex education confused and embarrassed both the students and herself.

Jessie Hetherington applied for the vice principalship of Wellington Teachers' Training College in 1923. She was very well qualified for the position and had previously spoken out for the appointment of a senior woman to the staff. However, on hearing that it had been decided that applications from women would not be considered, she resigned from the college staff. For the next 2½ years she survived on her savings, on money from insurance, and editing, but chiefly through the financial support of a sister. After historical research in libraries in New Zealand and Australia, she published in 1926 and 1927 a two-volume work, *New Zealand: its political connection with Great Britain*.

In 1926 Jessie Hetherington became the first woman to be appointed a full inspector of secondary schools. For about two-thirds of the school year she travelled widely, visiting every girls' school and half

the co-educational schools in the country. She supported the move to relax the constraints of the university matriculation examination, and advocated the use of phonetics in the teaching of French. She also worked through the inspectorate to build links between primary and secondary schools.

Jessie Hetherington was an enthusiastic traveller who regarded travel as a means of gaining new and useful knowledge. During a trip in 1937 she visited India, Europe and Britain and reported to the Department of Education on the schools she had seen. To her great joy she had a seat in Westminster Abbey for the coronation of King George VI.

After her retirement to Auckland in 1942, Hetherington continued her strong involvement in education and in women's interests. She lectured to the Workers' Educational Association for two years and was active in the New Zealand Federation of University Women and on the National Council of Adult Education. She was also a member of the Auckland Grammar School Board from 1945 to 1953, showing a particular concern for Auckland Girls' Grammar School. This work, she said, gave her a view of schools 'from the other side of the curtain'. Hetherington's unpublished autobiography reveals a woman of determination and high moral principles who devoted her life to education. Jessie Hetherington died in Auckland on 28 February 1971 in her 90th year. She had never married.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Hetherington, J. I. Papers, 1882--1967. MS Papers 664. WTU

How to cite this page:

Beryl Hughes. 'Hetherington, Jessie Isabel', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3h20/hetherington-jessie-isabel> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HEWETT, ELLEN ANNE (NEE BAKER)

83 years old, died 14 February 1926, Serial # 8900, Block F, Row 43, Plot 39.

Author of *Looking Back* which outlined her early life in New Zealand, including her husband's death during the Maori wars and her evangelical awakening.

Ellen Anne Baker was born in Jersey, Channel Islands, on 15 July 1843. She was the eldest daughter of Hannah Hough and George Baker and emigrated from Liverpool to Nelson with her family on the Earl of Sefton in December 1854. On 6 September 1858, at the age of 15 years, Ellen Baker was married to James Duff Stewart. The Hewetts farmed a property at Kai Iwi, 12 miles from Wanganui, and the marriage was arranged by Ellen's

mother. James Hewett became a Justice of the Peace and was elected a member of the Wellington Provincial Council for Wanganui and Rangitikei on 23 March 1863. He was killed in a Hauhau farm raid on 9 February 1865; at which juncture Ellen took their children back to England to live with her husband's family.

Ellen Hewett returned to New Zealand in the early 1880s. She was active in evangelical work with Maori and in the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Her family encouraged her to write a book of reminiscences about her early life and *Looking Back* was published in 1911. The book, which traced her evangelical awakening, was very successful and was available in its sixth edition in 1978. Ellen Hewett died in Auckland on 14 February 1926 and was buried at Purewa Cemetery in Auckland.<sup>87</sup>

---

## HEWITT, GORDON HEDLEY

86 years

Died 08 November 2006

Serial #48612

Kidney Garden Granite Plot 59

Ashes interred

Gordon Hewitt was a World War II Lancaster bomber pilot decorated with the DFC.

Born 3 July 1920 - Died 8 November 2006

SERVICE		NUMBER
415225 AWMM		
FORCE		
Air Force AWMM		
LAST		RANK
Flying	Officer	AWMM
Royal New Zealand Air Force AWMM		
WAR		
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM		

---

<sup>87</sup> Ronda Cooper, 'Hewett, Ellen Anne', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 22-Jn-2014. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1h17/hewtt-ellen-anne>, accessed 6 November 2015.



WARS AND CONFLICTS

CONTRIBUTE >

WAR

World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE

Air Force AWMM

SERVICE

415225 AWMM

NUMBER

LAST KNOWN RANK

CONTRIBUTE >

LAST

Flying

Royal New Zealand Air Force AWMM

Officer

RANK  
AWMM

Biographical information

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

CONTRIBUTE >

Gordon Hewitt was married to Bonnie E. Hewitt who died 3 August 2008 aged 69. AWMM

Death

ABOUT DEATH

CONTRIBUTE >

AGE

86 AWMM

AT

DEATH

DATE

8 November 2006 AWMM

OF

DEATH

PLACE

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OF

DEATH

DEATH

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NOTES

CEMETERY

Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NAME

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C145221>

**Gordon Hedley Hewitt DFC**

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

313

## RNZAF 626 Squadron

My father was a pilot of a Lancaster bomber during WW2. He served with 626 Squadron out of Lincolnshire. His name was Gordon Hedley Hewitt, DFC. It is sad for me to say, but he passed away in 2006. The plane he flew was nicknamed the Pony Express. He was born in New Zealand and trained here and in Canada before joining the RNZAF in 1939. His number was NZ415225.

Source: <http://www.wartimememoriesproject.com/ww2/view.php?uid=501200>

---

## HILLARY, EDMUND DAVID

Burial

2001

Serial #44776

Sometimes mistaken for the famous mountaineer ....

---

## HINE, WILLIAM HENRY STUTCHBURY

79 years

Died 21 December 1965

Serial #24921

Interred

---

## HINE, WILLIAM HENRY STUTCHBURY

born 05 Jul 1886 Grove registered Wantage co Berkshire

died 21 Dec 1965 Auckland buried 23 Dec 1965 Purewa Auckland

half-brother to Katherine Marianne HINE born Sep . 1879 Grove registered Wantage Berkshire

half-brother to Charles Kirkpatrick HINE born Sep 1870 Grove registered Wantage

(1901) pastry cook, Guildford

half-brother to Sarah Louisa HINE born Mar 1872 Grove registered Wantage

half-brother to Griffith Paul K HINE born Jun . 1877 Grove registered Wantage

(1901) baker, boarder Swindon Wiltshire

half-brother to Arthur James K HINE born Dec . 1878 Grove registered Wantage

(1901) baker, boarder Whitchurch Glamorgan Wales

son among at least six children of Charles Richard HINE

(1861) miller Water Corn Mill, Grove, Wantage

(1881) miller employing three men Hine's Lane Grove near Wantage co Berkshire

(1891) baker Old Swindon Berkshire

born Jun . 1839 Grove registered Wantage Berkshire

died 16 Feb 1893 age 53 Albert St Swindon Wiltshire [left 30]

brother to Sarah Stutchbury HINE born c1842 Grove Berkshire

son of [?John] HINE died [Dec . 1847]

and Mary Ann (HINE) born c1799 Grove Berkshire died Sep . 1876 age 77 registered Wantage

(1861) head, miller Wantage Berkshire;

**CHARLES RICHARD HINE** married (i) Jun . 1868 registered Abingdon,

Mary KIRKPATRICK (1861) a milliner, servant Burnham Buckinghamshire,

born Jun . 1843 Abingdon died Dec . 1879 registered Wantage

daughter of John Thomas KIRKPATRICK;

married (ii) Mar 1881 Camberwell,

and Henrietta KIRKPATRICK

born Jun . 1845 Abingdon Berkshire

daughter among at least six children of John Thomas KIRKPATRICK

(1861) grocers shopman

born c1814 Uffington co Berkshire baptised 29 Aug 1814

son of John KIRKPATRICK and Ann

and Catherine -

(1861) dress maker

born c1810 Abingdon Berkshire;

married 10 Oct 1930 New Zealand,

Harriet THORNELY

(1901) juvenile residing Hyde Cheshire

born 10 Nov 1886 Hyde registered Stockport co Cheshire

died 10 Apr 1983 age 96 Auckland buried 12 Apr 1983 cemetery Purewa

daughter of George Harry THORNELY

[probably born Mar . 1853 Ashton-under-Lyme Lancashire]

married [?(ii)] Sep . 1885 Stockport co Cheshire,

and Mary Elizabeth WILLIAMS

born c1862 Abergelly north Wales

(422;315;266;249)

#### Education

and Brotherhood of S Paul Bardfield Essex - a group founded by the Revd Edward MEARS which accepted for ordination

training candidates unacceptable to the church of England; (1910-1940) 300 men prepared for ordination

See Reverence My Sanctuary, Guide to S Katharine, Little Bardfield, by Robert Beakin

30 Jan 1927 deacon Dunedin (Isaac RICHARDS; in S John Divine Invercargill, with SNELL priest)

[23 Dec?] 1928 priest Dunedin

#### Positions

1891 with both parents, five siblings, and cousin John KIRKPATRICK a baker residing Swindon co Wiltshire (345)

1901 age 14 with widowed mother, Sidney F 17 railway clerk, and two boarders (bakers journeyman, theatrical comedian)

residing Swindon Wiltshire

1911 residing Swindon Wiltshire (420)

30 Jan 1927-1928 assistant (to MOFFATT) curate Bluff in-charge Stewart island diocese Dunedin

1928-1931 vicar Stewart Island

Nov 1930-1933 appointment announced, vicar Fortrose with Tokanui, Otara, Slope Point, Waimahaka, Waikawa, a new

parochial district

01 Jul 1933-1936 vicar Winton (9;8)

03 May 1936 vicar parochial district Courtenay diocese Christchurch

and chaplain Paparua gaol

05 Jun 1942-1946 priest-in-charge Waihao Downs (91;69)

1946-1951 vicar Waihao

1951-1960 licensed to officiate diocese Christchurch

1961-1963- licensed priest diocese Auckland

1963 residing 4 Domain Street Devonport Auckland (8)

Source: Blain

---

## HODGE, ALEXANDER

96 years

Died 29 January 1993

Serial #41002

Interred

Rating 2

Hodge was a 'prominent Baptist' and somewhat controversially a supporter of Russia during the Second World War. Hodge's daughter Josephine married Rev. Alex Mathews in London, the service being conducted by her father.

Closer Relations with Russia.<sup>73</sup> On 4 September, while fighting flared at Leningrad, 3000 Aucklanders met in the Town Hall. They heard Professor W. A. Sewell<sup>74</sup> read Maisky's thanks for the message from Wellington's meeting, then point out that while Churchill welcomed Russia as an ally, there were those to whom victory for Bolshevism was worse than victory for Nazism, those who hoped that Germany and Russia would destroy each other, and others who grudgingly accepted Russia's aid. He himself believed that while Russia lacked democratic traditions, it had organisations and human qualities making for a future with a creative ideal, and he hoped that New Zealand and Russia, despite imperfections on both sides, could help each other towards a better social order. Atmore explained Russia's course since 1917; Dr Alexander Hodge, a prominent Baptist, and Rev Percy Paris explained that there was much religion in Russia: Roy Stanley,<sup>75</sup> unionist and Communist, explained that the purges of 1937 had got rid of the Fifth Column in Russia and urged that the truth about Russia should be spread, that there should be closer trade and diplomatic relations and a definite western front. Contributions for expenses totalled £111.<sup>76</sup>

Source: Title: The Home Front Volume I

Author: Taylor, Nancy M.

Publication details: Historical Publications Branch, 1986, Wellington

Part of: The Official History of New Zealand in the Second World War 1939–1945

This text is the subject of: 'Something of Them Is Here Recorded': Official History in New Zealand

p.592

<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2-1Hom-c13.html>

At the Tabernacle he (*Alex Mathews*) met Josephine, a nurse and daughter of Tabernacle minister Rev Dr Alexander Hodge. He proposed in Auckland Domain before leaving for England. They married in London in 1948, Jo being given away by New Zealand High Commissioner Bill Jordan as her father was conducting the service.

Source: Mathews, Stephen, *Auckland Now*, October 31 2015

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/73411944/rev-alex-matthews-survivor-of-war-and-revolution-dies>



The screenshot shows the Auckland Council Libraries website interface. At the top left is the 'Libraries' logo with the tagline 'Kōwhiri Mātauranga e Tāwhiri Mātauranga'. To the right is the 'Auckland Council' logo with the tagline 'By Appointment to the Mayor of Auckland'. Below these is the 'New Zealand Card Index' section. On the left, there is a thumbnail image of a handwritten card. The card text reads: 'HODGE, ALEXANDER', 'Rev. Dr. Alexander Hodge, first minister Haddon Hall Church of Christ, Auckland', 'p.135', and 'ASB Dec. 1958'. Below the image are links for 'Enlarge', 'Print', and 'Report an error'. To the right of the image, the card's details are listed: 'HODGE, ALEXANDER', 'Rev. Dr. Alexander Hodge, first minister Haddon Hall Church of Christ, Auckland', 'p.135 ASB Dec. 1958- (Source)', 'NZCI000165110 (New Zealand card index)', and 'Record 1 of 1'. At the bottom of the details are links for 'My Collection', 'Add comments', 'View comments', and 'Bookmark & share'.

Source:

[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fnzcardindex%2Fsearch.htm&AC=QBE\\_QUERY&TN=NZcardindex&QF0=unique\\_record\\_id&NP=4&RF=Display+card+info&QI0=NZCI000165110](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fnzcardindex%2Fsearch.htm&AC=QBE_QUERY&TN=NZcardindex&QF0=unique_record_id&NP=4&RF=Display+card+info&QI0=NZCI000165110)

## HODGSON, JOSEPH

76 years

Died 23 June 1895

Serial #972

Block A Row 10 Plot 46

Interred

Mr Hodgson survived the Northern Wars of the early 1840s and the sinking of his boat 'Endeavour' although it is not clear if he was on the vessel at the time. He did seem somewhat accident prone as he died after 'an accident' in Durham St.

---

### Joseph HODGSON (1819-1895)

*Archives NZ Wellington Reference AAYS 8638 AD1/4/aw CD1863/584 – with CD 1863/1327*

Letter dated 26 Aug 1863 Joseph Hodgson, Parnell to Colonial Defence. The Colonial Steamer 'Sandfly' has run down his Cutter

*Daily Southern Cross 28 Aug 1863 A Collision*

On the last trip of the 'Sandfly' an accident occurred through a collision, which was nearly proving fatal. It occurred on Saturday night last, about nine o'clock, whilst the 'Sandfly' was cruising near Waiheke. Her lights were burning, when suddenly she came into collision with a vessel, which afterwards proved to be the cutter 'Endeavour' loaded with firewood. The force of the collision caused the cutter to sink at once, and three out of the four men on board saved themselves by clinging to the bowsprit of the 'Sandfly', the fourth got into the dingy, which was swamped and sank with him, but when he rose again he was rescued. The 'Sandfly' met with a vessel in the Waiheke passage, and shipped the men on board of her for Auckland. It is a singular that the accident was not reported before.

*Archives NZ Wellington Reference AAYS 8638 AD1/4/aw CD1863/1327*

Letter dated 24 Oct 1863 Joseph Hodgson, Auckland to Colonial Defence asking for someone to attend (on behalf of the Government) a survey to be held on the 'Endeavour' Cutter at 3 pm this day.

*Archives NZ Wellington Reference AAYS 8638 AD1/4/cv CD1863/1427*

Letter dated 29 Oct 1863 Joseph Hodgson, Auckland to Colonial Defence asking what recompense the Government will allow him for loss he has sustained by the sinking of the 'Endeavour'

*Archives NZ Auckland Reference BBAO 5544/21/a 1878/219*

1878: Shirley W. Hill, Customs Agent, Auckland – Joseph Hodgson, owner of Cutter running between Waiheke and Auckland – re request for certificate of service to enable him to carry passengers.

Source: <http://www.nzpictures.co.nz/hodgsonjoseph1819time.pdf>

## Joseph Hodgson

---

Arrived: 1839

Country of origin:

Area in New Zealand: Bay of Islands

New Zealand Herald 27th June 1895

Among the old colonists who have recently passed away is Mr Joseph Hodgson, who died on Sunday last at the Hospital, through injuries received by an accident in Durham-street. He arrived at the Bay of Islands in the year 1839, and he was married the following year by the late Rev. Henry Williams, in whose employ he was. Having to take refuge from the Maoris during the Northern war, he was brought to Auckland with some other residents in H.M.S. Hazard, and arrived here on March 22, 1846. Three years later he settled on the island of Waiheke, where he has been known for 47 years. His wife died in 1893, after having enjoyed 53 years of wedded life. He leaves behind him three sons and two daughters, fifty-two grandchildren, and eight great-grandchildren. One of his sons is Mr Joseph Hodgson, of the well-known cutter Henry.

<https://sites.google.com/site/pre1839settlersinnz/home/more-details-3/joseph-hodgson>

---

## HOFMANN, FRANK SIMON

Ashes Burial

1989

Serial #56692

Hofmann, Frank Simon

by Peter Ireland

Biography

František Simon Hofmann was born on 27 December 1916 at Prague, then part of the Austro-Hungarian Empire, the son of Katerina Blochová and her husband, Rudolf Hofmann, a prosperous Jewish businessman. He was given a camera prior to a trip to Venice with his mother in 1929 and took his first photographs there. At 16 he joined the Prague Photographic Society, whose prevailing aesthetic was



informed by a respect for pictorialism and a vital interest in the New Photography then dominating the photographic avant-garde. This pairing of influences characterised Hofmann's work throughout his life.

As an only son he was destined to manage the family business in Pilsen, but in early 1940 he escaped to England after the Nazi occupation. From here he soon emigrated to New Zealand, where he joined cousins who had earlier moved to Christchurch. Beginning as a free-lance photographer, Frank (as he was known in New Zealand) soon secured work at Standish and Preece's studio, where he stayed for a year. During this time he established contact with a group of painters, musicians and writers, including Louise Henderson, Eve and Frederick Page and Antony Alpers.

In search of a more secure position Hofmann first went to Wellington, then to Napier, where he worked for three months at A. B. Hurst's studio. He then moved to Auckland, having been offered work by Clifton Firth, who ran that city's most fashionable studio. He married Helen Lilian Shaw in Auckland on Christmas Eve 1941; the couple made the city their home thereafter. Helen, whom Frank had met in Christchurch, was to become a well-known editor, poet and short-story writer.

Professionally, artistically and culturally the following 15 years were particularly fruitful. Hofmann later acknowledged his debt to Firth as a crucial artistic mentor, and the six years of their professional association laid the foundation of his later business career. In 1947 he joined Colonial Portraits as manager of photographic production. There he met Bill Doherty, with whom in the early 1950s he established the firm Christopher Bede Studios, which for 20 years was to dominate the home-based portrait photography business in New Zealand.

In Auckland the Hofmanns quickly established links with local artists, writers, musicians and architects, including Dennis Knight Turner, Frank Sargeson, Maurice Clare and Vernon Brown. Brown later designed one of his most significant houses for them, and Frank photographed his buildings, leading to further architectural work for publications such as the Year Book of the Arts in New Zealand. His Karsh-influenced portraits of Auckland's art community of this period mark a valuable cultural achievement. He was also on the founding editorial panel of the periodical Here & Now .

Hofmann had learnt the violin in his youth and became a foundation member of the Auckland String Players. This later developed into the Symphonia of Auckland, of which he was the management committee chairman for a period. The Hofmanns held regular after-concert parties in their home and were hosts to visiting international musicians, many of whom Frank photographed.

By 1942 he had joined the Auckland Camera Club (later the Auckland Photographic Society), then mildly progressive. Although the business and his family occupied his time from the early 1950s, he maintained an active association with the club as exhibitor, judge, writer and officer. In 1959 he had his first solo exhibition at the Photographic Society of New Zealand's convention at Tauranga. The following year he visited Europe for the first time since 1940, returning home via the United States; the stimulation of this trip gave his work a fresh impetus, and led to an exhibition at Auckland's John Leech Gallery in 1963. Hofmann shared the New Photography's preoccupation with photographing familiar objects from unexpected angles and its stress on the abstract nature of the image. He maintained that the

photographer should contribute a 'personal perspective to the subject matter' and used high vantage points and carefully geometric composition to achieve this.

Over the following two decades Hofmann's work gradually became less popular, but towards the end of the 1980s there was a revival of interest. In 1987 a retrospective was mounted at Auckland's Aberhart North Gallery, and two years later the National Art Gallery mounted and toured nationally *Object & Style: Photographs from Four Decades 1930s–1960s*. In 1992 a selection of his work featured in the Auckland City Art Gallery's *The 1950s Show*.

Frank Hofmann died in Auckland on 13 April 1989, survived by his two sons. His wife, Helen, had died four years earlier. Like many Jewish people who emigrated to New Zealand after being displaced by the rise of Nazism, Hofmann made an important contribution to the cultural life of his adopted country. As a photographer, he was an influential proponent of the New Photography.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Bell, L. *From Prague to Auckland: the photographs of Frank Hofmann (1916–89)*. Auckland, 2011

Bell, L. *Strangers arrive: emigrés and the arts in New Zealand, 1930–1980*. Auckland, 2017

Bell, L. and D. Morrow, eds. *Jewish lives in New Zealand: a history*. Auckland, 2012

Ireland, P. *Object & style*. Wellington, 1989

Obit. *Music in New Zealand* No 6 (Spring 1989): 42–43, 60

How to cite this page:

Peter Ireland. 'Hofmann, Frank Simon', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h27/hofmann-frank-simon> (accessed 3 December 2020)

## HOGAN, GEORGE PATRICK

died 9 March 1894, Serial # 721, Block A, Row 7, Plot 23.

Died on a train at the conclusion of a journey from Wanganui to New Plymouth. Recipient of a commission for gallantry in the Crimean War but appears to have been too authoritarian in his roles as master at the Howe Street Home for Neglected and Destitute Children and the Kohimarama Training School for boys.

Mr George Patrick Hogan was the master of the Kohimarama Training School for boys and former master of the Howe Street Industrial School for girls. In May 1882 Henry O'Connell, aged 10 years, ran away from the Kohimarama Training school and when he was captured by the Police, claimed that he had absconded because he had been thrashed by Mr Hogan. Upon investigation Harry O'Connell's back and side were found to be a mass of bruises. There were also small excoriations on his ribs showing that blood had been drawn. The boy said that the bruises were the result of the thrashing administered by the master of the Home.<sup>88</sup>

The following year, in February 1883, official visitors were appointed to the Kohimarama Industrial School to investigate charges by 19 years old Mary Wetherall, who had asserted that Mr Hogan had flogged her twice when he was the master of the Howe Street Home for Neglected and Destitute Children. Mary had reported the matter to the Police but it was decided that it was in the best interests of the school and the complainant if the school's official visitors conducted the inquiry.<sup>89</sup> Mr Hogan was allowed to cross-examine the witnesses and asked to furnish a statement in rebuttal or explanation of the charges. That document, along with the evidence and the report of the official visitors, was then forwarded to Wellington for the information of the Government.<sup>90</sup>

The Government appointed Mr Barstow, Special Commissioner, to make a formal enquiry into the affair and take evidence upon oath.<sup>91</sup> He was a member of the committee that had been appointed to oversee the Howe Street Industrial School and after reviewing the evidence was able to point out serious discrepancies in Mary Wetherill's evidence, as well as that of her witnesses. Some of the girls at the Howe Street facility had also made similar accusations against Mr. Stickley, the former master of the Home, but on enquiry by Mr. Barstow they were also found to be without foundation.<sup>92</sup> However two years later in September 1885, the Police Court was told that Mr George Hogan had handcuffed together two boys who had absconded from the Kohimarama Industrial

---

<sup>88</sup> *Auckland Star*, 25 May 1882, p. 3.

<sup>89</sup> *Auckland Star*, 22 February 1883, p. 2; *New Zealand Herald*, 23 February 1883, p. 4.

<sup>90</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 3 March 1883, p. 4.

<sup>91</sup> *Poverty Bay Herald*, 17 April 1883, p. 2.

<sup>92</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 30 May 1883, p. 5.

School. In their evidence both boys swore on oath that they had been manacled together for a fortnight by the master.<sup>93</sup>

The government announced its decision to close the Kohimarama Industrial School and board out the children in December 1892.<sup>94</sup> Mr Hogan was given three months' notice and retired on compensation. He was instructed to sell all the furniture, stock, and boats belonging to the institution and Miss Jackson, who was in charge of the girls' school at St. George's Bay, was instructed to look after the boys; who had either been boarded out or were living with their relatives.<sup>95</sup> From November 1892 the remaining children were gradually withdrawn from the Kohimarama Industrial School and it was closed with a three year lease on the land to run.<sup>96</sup>

The sudden death of Mr George Hogan was announced in March 1894. Then resident in Wanganui, he and his wife had travelled by train from Wanganui to New Plymouth. Mr Hogan had been unwell during the journey and had died just as the train reached New Plymouth station. His obituary indicated that he had served in one of the Imperial regiments in the Crimean War and that by his gallantry had won a commission. He had then transferred to the 4th West India Regiment after the Crimean campaign and immigrated to New Zealand after his retirement from the service. Upon arrival in the country Mr Hogan had joined the New Zealand Armed Constabulary and been transferred to the post of master of the Kohimarama Industrial School. Mr George Hogan was said to have been in indifferent health since the school closed and was believed to have suffered from heart disease.<sup>97</sup> He was married to a daughter of Mrs George Charnock of Wanganui. She was travelling Mr Hogan at the time of his death and made the arrangements for the conveyance of his body to Auckland by the S.S. *Takapuna*.<sup>98</sup>

---

## HOLLAND, JAMES JOHN

81 years

Died 31 August 1922

Serial #8086

Block F Row 42 Plot 71

---

<sup>93</sup> *Grey River Angus*, 30 September 1885, p. 2.

<sup>94</sup> *Thames Star*, 30 December 1892, p. 4.

<sup>95</sup> *Otago Daily Times*, 31 December 1892, p. 2.

<sup>96</sup> *Auckland Star*, 9 February 1893, p. 5; *Star*, 9 February 1893, p. 3; *Daily Telegraph*, 9 February 1893, p. 3; *Thames Star*, 9 February 1893, p. 4.

<sup>97</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 10 March 1894, p. 5; *Auckland Star*, 22 March 1894, p. 7.

<sup>98</sup> *Taranaki Herald*, 10 March 1894, p. 2.

James Holland was an early Liberal MP who held many civic and public board posts. He served in the New Zealand militia of the 1860s with the rank of Sergeant. His life therefore straddled the pioneering days and the later period of Liberal reforms as the colony moved towards a more independent Dominion status.

## LATE MR. HOLLAND.

---

---

### LATE MR. HOLLAND.

#### TRIBUTE IN PARLIAMENT.

(L. Telegraph—Parliamentary Reporter.)  
WELLINGTON, Thursday.

Parliament to-day paid its tribute to its erstwhile member, the late James John Holland, a formal motion of condolence being moved and the House then adjourning. Mr Massey, in moving the motion, said that there were very few members in the House, probably Mr Speaker and himself, that were members at the same time as Mr Holland. He was looked upon as one of the most straightforward and honest men that ever represented Auckland. Mr Massey referred to the part deceased had played in civic affairs in Auckland right up to his death.

Mr. W. T. Jennings mentioned that he knew deceased in his early volunteer days, and revered his memory. Mr. Holland was deeply respected in the Friendly Society movement, and as president of the Trades and Labour Council.

Mr. Parr added that another of the fast-disappearing band of Auckland pioneers had passed away. He was a public-spirited man, who had given service to the majority of Auckland local bodies in his day.

Mr J. S. Dickson referred to the fact that he had acted as secretary to Mr Holland's election committee, when the latter first entered Parliament, and the member for Parnell echoed the expressions already voiced.

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME LIII, ISSUE 213, 8 SEPTEMBER 1922

## OBITUARY.

### DEATH OF OLD COLONISTS.

#### MR. J. J. HOLLAND.

The death of an old colonist and prominent citizen, Mr. James Job Holland, occurred yesterday at his residence, 6, City Road. Mr. Holland, who had reached the advanced age of 81, was born in Leicester, England, and learned the trade of builder with his father. He came to Auckland in the ship Persia in August, 1860, and in the following year spent some time on the Otago goldfields. Mr. Holland then returned to Auckland, and after performing military service with the first class militia, in which he became a sergeant, established himself as a builder and contractor in 1864. During his long residence in Auckland Mr. Holland took a prominent part in the public life of the city. In 1886 he was elected as representative of the East Ward on the City Council, and in 1893 was elected Mayor of the city, in which capacity he served for three successive terms. He also served two terms on the Auckland Harbour Board and was for some years a member of the Hospital Board. At the general election of 1896 Mr. Holland, who was a supporter of the Liberal Party, was elected as one of the three members for the City of Auckland, the late Hon. T. Thompson and the late Mr. W. Crowther being his fellow-members. Mr. Holland held the seat for three years, and was an unsuccessful candidate for re-election in 1899, when Messrs. G. Fowlds, W. J. Napier, and W. Crowther were elected. In 1900 Mr. Holland was appointed by the Government trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank. He was chairman of the committee of St. John Ambulance Association at its inauguration in Auckland and for many years subsequently. He was a prominent member of the Manchester Unity Independent Order of Oddfellows and had been connected with the Fountain of Friendship Lodge for about 60 years. He was also a member of the Masonic fraternity. Mr. Holland retired from business a number of years ago. He is survived by an adult family, a son, Mr. A. G. Holland, being a Judge of the Native Land Court.

Source: OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIX, ISSUE 18184, 1 SEPTEMBER 1922

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19220901.2.111?query=James%20Holland>

# HOLLETT, HARRY

72 years

Died 10 February 1956

Serial #18781

Block J Row 3 Plot 72

Interred

Harry Hollet was a Prisoner of War in the latter stages of World War I. He was apparently captured on or about 29 September 1918 approximately a month and a half before the Armistice was signed. The circumstances of his army service need further investigation as he is also reported as being in hospital both wounded and with non-specified diseases a year earlier (21 December 1917) in Tidworth. He was again reported as ill on 24 June 1918 before returning to service in late August 1918 prior to being taken prisoner.

Born 8 October 1882 - Died 10 February 1956

SERVICE NUMBER  
62316 AWMM

FORCE  
Army AWMM

LAST RANK  
Inter War Private AWMM

WAR  
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORENAMES  
Harry AWMM

SURNAME  
Hollett AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER  
62316 AWMM

GENDER  
Male AWMM

RELIGION  
Church of England, Christian AWMM

DATE OF BIRTH  
8 October 1882 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH  
England AWMM

BIRTH NOTES  
England AWMM

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT  
WW1 Gardener AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE ENLISTMENT  
Pre 07 Jul 1917 Kawaha Point, Rotorua, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON EMBARKATION  
Mrs D. Hollett (mother), 33 Abdale Road, Tunis Road, Shepherd's Bush, London West, England AWMM

RELATIONSHIP STATUS  
Pre 13 Oct 1917 Single AWMM

#### Service

#### WARS AND CONFLICTS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

WAR  
World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS  
1914-1919 Western Front AWMM

FORCE  
Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER  
62316 AWMM

#### MILITARY DECORATIONS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

#### MEDALS AND AWARDS

British War Medal (1914-1920) AWMM

Victory Medal AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT  
Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

328



[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

ENLISTMENT

WW1 7 July 1917 AWMM  
Bay of Plenty, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT  
WW1 34 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

EMBARKATION DETAILS  
WW1 13 Oct 1917-8 December 1917 AWMM to Liverpool, Merseyside, England AWMM [HMNZT 93](#) AWMM  
Vessel was [Corinthic](#) AWMM  
Private AWMM  
30th Reinforcements, Canterbury Infantry Regiment, C Company AWMM  
New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

PRISONER OF WAR

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

DAYS INTERNED  
29 Sep 1918-11 December 1918 AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

[CONTRIBUTE >](#)

MEDICAL NOTES

Height, Unknown Period AWMM

5 feet 8 inches AWMM

Weight, Unknown Period AWMM

149 pounds AWMM

Chest expansion, Unknown Period AWMM

37 inches (min), 39 1/2 inches (max) AWMM

Complexion, Unknown Period AWMM

Fair AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Blue AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Hospitalised in Tidworth on 21 December 1917 (reason not stated). AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Illness (cause not stated) on 24 June 1918. Transferred to 3 Canadian Stationery Hospital on 29 June 1918. Attached to strength on 25 August 1918. AWMM

#### LAST KNOWN RANK

[CONTRIBUTE ›](#)

LAST				RANK
Inter	War 25	November	1919	AWMM
No longer physically fit for war service on account of illness contracted while on active service. AWMM				
Private AWMM				

#### Biographical information

#### BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

[CONTRIBUTE ›](#)

Husband of Laura, loved father of Vera, Ivy, Eileen and Fred

Reported missing on 30 September 1918; communication received from soldier states he is a prisoner in Germany. Location unknown. Was released and arrived at Ripon? on 11 December 1918.

Embarked at Plymouth, England, for New Zealand aboard the SS Ionic on 8 September 1919, and disembarked at Wellington, New Zealand, on 25 October 1919.

The Auckland Museum Library's manuscripts collection holds papers (telegrams, letters, photographs, service record) mostly relating to Hollett's time as a prisoner of war in Germany (MS 2005/7). AWMM

[Read more](#)

#### Death

#### ABOUT DEATH

[CONTRIBUTE ›](#)

AGE	AT	DEATH
73 AWMM		

DATE	OF	DEATH
10 February 1956 AWMM		

PLACE	OF	DEATH
Auckland, New Zealand AWMM		
DEATH		NOTES
Auckland, New Zealand AWMM		
CEMETERY		NAME
Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM		
GRAVE		REFERENCE
Block J, Row 3, Plot 72 AWMM		

Note: Purewa has death aged 72 but AWMM has death age as 73

---

## HOOPER, BASIL BRAMSTON

1960

Ashes scattered

Serial #2330

Hooper, Basil Bramston

by Ian J. Lochhead

Biography

Basil Bramston Hooper was born in Lahore, India, on 17 April 1876, the youngest of nine children born to William Hooper and his wife, Charlotte Elizabeth (Elisabeth) Candy. William Hooper, an Anglican priest and Church Missionary Society missionary, spent most of his life in India and from the age of two Basil and his brothers lived with their father's sister, Bessie Hooper, in Switzerland, or with relatives in England, rarely seeing their parents.

In 1885 the boys, accompanied by Bessie Hooper, emigrated to New Zealand, the younger children living with their aunt at Cambridge. Erratic schooling meant Basil finally completed standard six when aged 16. He was then apprenticed to the Cambridge builder William White. At 19 he decided to train as an architect, but first attended Queen's College, Auckland, to remedy the deficiencies in his education. In 1896 he was articled to the Dunedin architect J. L. Salmond for three years, leaving Salmond's office in December 1900. He left for England in February 1901 to further his studies.

Hooper initially worked for A. Beresford Pite, professor of architecture at the Royal College of Art and a leading member of the Art Workers' Guild, and subsequently for E. P. Warren, another member of the guild. He was also employed by the Housing Division of the London County Council's Architect's Department and briefly by Temple Moore and His Majesty's Office of Works. After being admitted as an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects he returned to Dunedin in 1904.

Hooper was, in his own words, 'the first young architect to arrive in Dunedin from England, with ARIBA after my name, and up to date designs'; he quickly became one of Dunedin's leading architects. His first major commission, a woolstore for the National Mortgage and Agency Company of New Zealand, was followed by a house at the corner of George and Warrender streets (1905). The restrained simplicity of this unpretentious brick house contrasted with the prevalent late-Victorian taste for highly decorated villas, and established a new direction in Dunedin's domestic architecture. These same qualities appear in the modest timber houses he built for the Windle Settlement at Rosebery Street, Mornington, under the Workers' Dwellings Act 1905. The Stafford Street private hospital (1907), with its projecting and receding gables, demonstrates his skill at adapting his domestic idiom for institutional use.

On 29 April 1909, at Nelson, Hooper married Edith Jessie Seldon, a schoolteacher; they moved into his newly built house in Wallace Street, Roslyn. Following Arts and Crafts movement ideals he sought to realise in this building 'simplicity of detail, with picturesqueness of grouping', and aimed at 'a quiet, restful solidity'. The influence of the English architect C. F. A. Voysey, already apparent in this house, is increasingly evident in the imposing house for George Ritchie at 26 Heriot Row (1911–13), and becomes overt in the Scoular house, 319 York Place (1916). In his best houses Hooper reassembled Voysey's trademarks of rough-plastered walls, sloping buttresses, curved gutter brackets and sweeping roofs into designs that are distinctively his own and which respond to Dunedin's topography. Interiors are plain but meticulously crafted, enriched with finely detailed woodwork and often embellished with subtly coloured leadlight windows in art nouveau style.

Hooper's refined houses revitalised domestic architecture in Dunedin prior to the First World War, but he also carried out commercial and ecclesiastical commissions. He was supervising architect for St Paul's Cathedral from 1915 to 1919 and in 1922 prepared a design for St Mary's Anglican Church, Mornington; only the chancel was built to Hooper's design. The St Kilda Methodist Church Hall (1909, demolished 1985), a brick building in Byzantine style, revealed the influence of Beresford Pite. His commercial buildings, executed in unadorned brick with stone dressings, exhibit a restrained classicism also derived from the works of Pite and Warren.

In 1922 Hooper was an assessor for the Auckland University College building competition and the following year moved to Auckland. Domestic architecture continued to dominate his practice but his Auckland houses, mostly built in timber, never achieved the assured unity of his pre-war designs. A partnership with J. W. Rough ended early in 1926, due to a lack of paying contracts and other financial setbacks. The most substantial commission of his Auckland years was the YWCA Girls' Hostel, Myers Park, built in 1926 but demolished in 1985.

A lifelong Anglican, Hooper belonged to the congregation of All Saints' Church in Dunedin. He was a flautist in the Dunedin Choral Society's orchestra and was active in the Otago Lawn Tennis Club. In 1948 he retired having weathered the lean architectural years of the 1930s and the Second World War. He died at Waiuku on 3 February 1960, survived by a daughter and a son; Edith Hooper and another daughter had predeceased him. He was remembered as 'a very gentle, unassuming man' who had 'a shy and retiring disposition and was certainly the soul of integrity'; his buildings exhibit many of the same qualities.

Links and sources

### Bibliography

Hooper, B. 'A brief account of the Hooper family as remembered by Basil Bramston Hooper'. MS. DUHO

Lochhead, I. J. 'The Arts and Crafts houses of Basil Hooper'. Art New Zealand No 39 (Winter 1986): 60-63

Obit. New Zealand Institute of Architects Journal 27, No 4 (May 1960): 107--108

How to cite this page:

Ian J. Lochhead. 'Hooper, Basil Bramston', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996, updated September, 2017. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3h34/hooper-basil-bramston> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HORROCKS, JOHN BROWNLOW

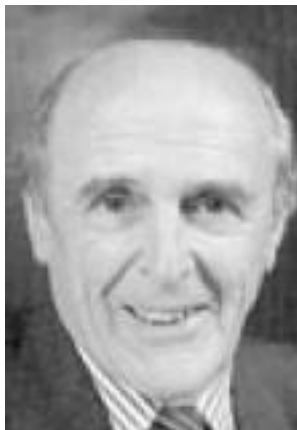
83 years

Died 16 September 2003

Serial #45860

Block J Row 1 Plot 23

Ashes interred



John Brownlow Horrocks - CBE MC ED

John Horrocks made his early mark on the battlefields of Europe. Aged just 24, he won the Military Cross near Casale, Italy, while serving as a captain with the Royal New Zealand Artillery.

After the war he became commanding officer of the 9th Coast Regiment and served as aide-de-camp to Governor-General Sir Willoughby Norrie.

Horrocks soon established his talent as a lawyer, serving as a partner with Rudd Garland & Horrocks and succeeding practices for 40 years.

His forte was transport and he is remembered especially for his work on the repatriation of the Union Steam Ship Company from P&O to New Zealand and Australian interests in 1972.

Source: <http://www.businesshalloffame.co.nz/past-laureates/horrocks-john-brownlow/>

John Brownlow Horrocks

Born 7 June 1920 - Died 16 September 2003

[PDF](#)

[Print](#)

[Share](#)

SERVICE		NUMBER
428519 AWMM		
ALSO	KNOWN	AS
J.B. AWMM		
FORCE		
Army AWMM		
LAST		RANK
Lieutenant	Colonel	AWMM
New Zealand Artillery, 5 Field Regiment AWMM		
WAR		
World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM		

FORENAMES John Brownlow AWMM

SURNAME Horrocks AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS J.B. AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 428519 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

RELIGION Presbyterian, Christian AWMM

#### Civilian life

#### ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 7 June 1920 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT WW2 Law student AWMM

POST WAR OCCUPATION

Chartered Accountant AWMM

Company director AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE ENLISTMENT Pre 03 Sep 1939 27 St Georges Bay Road, Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON EMBARKATION Mrs Patricia Horrocks (wife), 27 St Georges Bay Road, Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP STATUS Pre 01 Jul 1943 Married AWMM Married, 1 child AWMM

#### Service

#### WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS

Italy AWMM

Sangro River AWMM

Trieste AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 428519 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE

Kings College Cadets (3 years) AWMM

9th Coast Regiment (Territorials) 1946-1952 AWMM

Royal New Zealand Artillery, 5 Field Regiment AWMM

## MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND AWARDS

Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (CBE) AWMM

Military Cross (MC) AWMM

21 June 1945 AWMM

The National Archives. Recommendation for Award for Horrocks, John Brownlow. (Ref. WO 373/12/654). Military Cross. MC. On 14-15 December 1944 Captain Horrocks volunteered for the hazardous task of FOO (forward observation officer) at 22 Battalion. The advance was over 2 miles of open country on foot carrying No.22 Wireless set. Just past the start when the Battalion met strong resistance and took seven hours to capture its objective. Horrocks saw wounded infantry on a minefield and saved the lives of at least one. Horrocks with Bombardier Liggins and Gunner Nicol carried heavy batteries and section of the wireless set over muddy hill-country in the dark in very bad weather. They came under fire but pushed on regardless of it and had the OP working and communications established within a quarter of an hour of the capture of the objective. The infantry advanced again, towards the Senio, on the 16th, and this OP party kept up with them. Horrocks set up his OP in a church tower among the foremost infantry in the Casale area. The tower was heavily shelled, but the OP remained there until the church was almost completely destroyed. Then Horrocks carried on from a nearby house until relieved on 18 December. Horrocks won an immediate MC. (Source: 2nd New Zealand Divisional Artillery by W.E. Murphy, pages 674-675, 769) AWMM

1939-1945 Star AWMM

Italy Star AWMM

Defence Medal AWMM

War Medal 1939-1945 AWMM

New Zealand War Service Medal AWMM

Coronation Medal 1937 AWMM

Efficiency Decoration (ED) AWMM



MILITARY TRAINING

Coast Gunnery AWMM

Field Artillery AWMM

OCTU (Officer Cadet Training Unit) AWMM

ENLISTMENT WW2 3 September 1939 AWMM Devonport, North Shore City, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW2 19 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION DETAILS WW2 Lieutenant AWMM New Zealand Artillery AWMM Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force (2NZEF), 15th Reinforcements AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

MEDICAL NOTES

Height, Unknown Period AWMM

5 feet 10 inches AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Hazel AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Heart failure AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK End of War AWMM Lieutenant Colonel AWMM New Zealand Artillery, 5 Field Regiment AWMM

Biographical information

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Educated at Kings College. Awarded maroon jersey for athletics. Succeeding academically, he had 3 years of secondary education and in 1937 enrolled in Auckland University Law School. 1939: First Grade Rugby rep for Auckland University. Early 1939: joined the Territorials. (9th Coast Regiment, RNZA) First day of WW2: called up for war service and reported for duty as part of the Territorials (9th Coast Regiment, RNZA)

1941: Married Patricia Bailey, daughter of Auckland Deputy Mayor, Arthur Bailey. He was married with 1 son at embarkation 1943: John Horrocks declared fit for overseas service, and left with the 2NZEF in July. Captain Horrocks served throughout the whole Italian campaign. In the battle at the Sangro River crossing on 28th November 1943, his regiment was supporting 5th Brigade, in which his brother, Captain Robert Horrocks, was leading his company across the river. In 1943 Captain Horrocks had been awarded an immediate Military Cross for gallantry in the Desert Campaign, but was killed by enemy gunfire as he crossed the Sangro River. Captain John Horrocks was awarded an immediate Military Cross at the Senio on 16th December 1944. 32 Officers of 2NZEF RNZA were awarded the Military Cross in WW2, only 5 were immediate. Also served: F/O (RNZAF) Dean Rainsford Horrocks, (D.1944), Capt Robert Edgeworth Horrocks, 21 Battalion, and Lt. PL Horrocks, 30/35 Battalions. John Horrocks completed his LLB exams in Italy in October 1945. On returning to New Zealand he also qualified as a chartered accountant. He held a number of national and international directorships, was involved in community groups, Automobile Association. He was awarded a CBE in 1981, and admitted to the New Zealand Business Hall of Fame in 2001. He died, six months after his wife, Trish, in September 2003, survived by four sons and a daughter and their grandchildren. He left a bequest to the Museum Circle Foundation, a charitable trust supporting Auckland Museum, in recognition of his daughter's work for the Museum and his "own abiding interest." The Sainsbury Horrocks Pictorial Gallery is named in recognition of this.

Brother of Robert (Bob) Horrocks (25200), Peter Horrocks (64904), Dean Horrocks (NZ412234) and James Horrocks (NZ203260). Capt J. B. Horrocks, MC, ED; Auckland; born Auckland, 7 Jun 1920; law clerk; CO (Lt-Col) 9 Coast Regt RNZA, 1952-55. (Source: Henderson, J. 22 Battalion. p.405.) AWMM

[Read more](#)

Death

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 83 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 16 September 2003 AWMM

CAUSE OF DEATH Died of Disease AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand

AWMM

OBITUARY Death notice: New Zealand Herald, 18 September 2003 Obituary: National Business Review, 19 September 2003 AWMM

Source:

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C35771>

---

## HORTON, SIR HENRY,

73 years old, died 19 July 1943, Serial #13030, Block A Row 13 Plot 38A

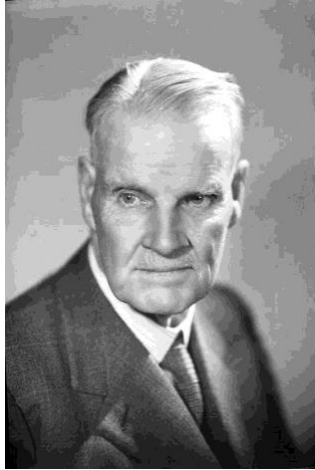
Henry Horton was born in Timaru in 1870, the son of newspaper man A.G. Horton. A. G. Horton had interests in the Timaru Herald, the Thames Advertiser, and Auckland's Southern Cross. He was also in partnership with the Wilsons, proprietors of the New Zealand Herald.

Henry attended Christs College until 1888, and studied at Auckland University graduating in 1892. On the death of his father in 1903, Henry found himself the executive head of the Herald, and the Auckland Weekly News. In 1925, the partnership with the Wilsons was turned into a limited liability company, and Henry became its managing director.

Henry also had a close and practical interest in the United Press Association, serving as its chairman in 1912, 1922, and 1935. He also sat on the executive of the New Zealand section of the Empire Press Union, representing it overseas; in 1930 he became chairman of the section.

Horton was also involved in a number of activities outside of the newspaper industry. He had a 38 year involvement with the New Zealand Insurance Company (he was senior director at the time of his death), also a director of the Colonial Sugar Refining Company. Horton served on the executive of the Auckland Provincial Patriotic Association during the whole 26 years of its existence, from 1915 until it was wound up in 1942. He was a Government representative on the Auckland University College Council, 1931–38, and a member of the commandery of the Venerable Order of St. John.

Horton died in 1943 aged 73 years. He was buried at Purewa Cemetery 21 July 1943.



[http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT\\_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11548&SE=1527&RN=0&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=0&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=NEXT_RECORD&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.aucklandcity.govt.nz%2Fdbtw-wpd%2Fheritageimages%2F&TN=heritageimages&SN=AUTO11548&SE=1527&RN=0&MR=20&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=HIOReport&EF=&DF=HIORecord&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=0&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=1&BG=&FG=&QS=index&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&d=CHP19430720.2.53>

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/horton-sir-henry>

---

## HOSKING, ALFRED

68 years old, died 14 October 1909, Serial # 4195, Block E, Row 53, Plot 107.

Principal of Mt Eden Public School; winner of the Victoria Rifle Association's gold medal and Governors' prize (1874); Champion shot of Victoria.

Mr Alfred Hosking, aged 69, for 26 years headmaster of the Mount Eden Public School, died today.<sup>99</sup>

Mr Alfred Hosking was an Englishman. For five years he served as a pupil teacher at the Wesleyan day school in Penzance; where he obtained a first-class Queen scholarship. He then trained and certificated at the Westminster Training College in London. Alfred Hosking immigrated to Melbourne in 1868, where he worked as senior resident master at Wesley College for three years. He then bought St. Kilda College, which he successfully conducted for eight years.

---

<sup>99</sup> *Wanganui Herald*, 14 October 1909, p. 7; *Star*, 14 October 1909, p. 3.

On coming to Auckland, Mr Alfred Hosking entered the service of the Board of Education and was appointed to Pukekohe West School. In 1883 he was transferred to Mount Eden. During his tenure as headmaster the school was twice enlarged and attendance increased to 527 in 1900. Mr Hosking was for twenty years an enthusiastic volunteer and in 1874 he won the Victoria Rifle Association's gold medal and Governors' prize, and consequently was champion shot of Victoria. This corresponded to the best man in New Zealand and the Queen's prizeman in England.<sup>100</sup>

---

## HOWITT, HILLS

61 years old, died 25 April 1897, Serial # 1290, Block A, Row 16, Plot 51.

Veteran of the Crimean War (October 1853-February 1856) and Indian Mutiny (1857-1858).; worked as a Commissaire in London to protect Her Royal Highness Queen Victoria, as well the Grand Dukes from Russia who attended the Queen's Jubilee.

Mr. Hills Howitt was an old veteran who had fought for Britain during the Crimean War and the Indian Mutiny. He was a native of Glasgow in Scotland and had been a sergeant in the 92nd. He came to New Zealand for the benefit of his health 18 months before his death and when he began to get feeble, was admitted to the Costley Home; his care being paid for by his military pension of 14s per week.

Sergeant Hill Howitt was for some years employed as a Commissaire in London and was one of the Royal Chairmen engaged in attendance on Her Majesty the Queen. During the Golden Jubilee celebrations for Queen Victoria in 1887 he was detailed to attend upon the Russian Grand Dukes while they were in London. He had no friends or relatives in New Zealand but during the short time that he resided in Auckland he made some acquaintances who attended his internment; the old veteran being laid to rest at Purewa Cemetery.<sup>101</sup>

Resources

<http://www.britishmedals.us/kevin/profiles/howitt.html>

---

<sup>100</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p. 523.  
<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d4.html>

accessed 28 September 2015.

<sup>101</sup> *Auckland Star*, 29 April 1897, p. 4.

## HUMPHRIES, FLORENCE ANN

Ashes Burial

1981

Serial #33702

Humphries, Florence Ann

by Caroline Daley

Biography

Florence Ann Dunlop was born at Netherton, near Paeroa, on 9 November 1915, the daughter of Charlotte Mary Dunlop and James Close, a farmer. Eighteen months later in Eltham, Charlotte married John Francis, a farmer. Flo, as she was usually known, lived on the family's farm in Taranaki until the early 1920s, when an economic downturn forced them off the land. They later lived in Manawatu, then Wellington, where she attended Thorndon School.

Flo began work in low-paid, unskilled jobs, which included stints as a milk-bar maid and shirt machinist. As a young woman she spent three years in hospital with rheumatic fever. She was married in Wellington as Florence Anna Close to James Brackenridge Mudgway, a 'shoe artist', on 13 December 1930. Although Flo claimed to be 18 at the time, she was in fact just 15. The couple were to have a daughter before they were divorced in August 1938.

With a young child to support, Flo found employment as a housemaid in a Wellington hotel, and soon rose to become the manager of a private hotel. She and her daughter later moved to Auckland, where Flo took up a position as a supervisor in a large, down-town tearoom, and again was promoted to manager. Under the surname Francis, she married George Isaac Humphries, in Auckland, on 5 April 1944. George, a divorced seaman, was also known as Bill. The following year Flo gave birth to another daughter. She continued to work, this time as a housemaid and manager of a Hobson Street boarding house.

In 1951, as she witnessed the effects of the waterfront dispute, Flo Humphries was spurred into action. While George, who by then was working on the wharf, fought against the strike-breakers, she became a member of the Auckland Women's Auxiliary of the deregistered New Zealand Waterside Workers' Union. Her involvement in union politics continued over the next 30 years. In 1954 she became the secretary of the Auckland Drug Factories' Employees' Union. Her first challenge was to persuade the workers in the drug and chemical factories, who were mainly women, to become involved with the union. She later claimed that in the 1950s many of the women hid in the lavatories when the union official visited because they were reluctant to pay their union subscription. In

an industry plagued by health problems, Humphries worked hard to get employers to agree to fund regular health checks for all workers – something she had not achieved by the time she retired in 1978.

While secretary of the union, Flo Humphries was a delegate to the Auckland Trades Council and at New Zealand Federation of Labour conferences; she was the first woman to represent the FOL overseas. In 1971 she spent three weeks in Tokyo attending the International Confederation of Free Trade Unions' regional seminar for Asian women trade unionists. Humphries had long been concerned about the role of women in the union movement and on her return advocated the establishment of women's sections in New Zealand trade unions. She argued that New Zealand women were being 'victimised for being mothers' and that the only way unions would achieve better maternity leave and child-care centres was for women to be involved in decision making.

Flo Humphries knew from first-hand experience how hard it was to be a working mother, and how important affordable, quality child care was. In the late 1950s, as well as being a union secretary, a wife and mother, and a part-time cook at an old people's home, she began to raise funds for a neighbourhood kindergarten in Glen Innes. In March 1963 the Sunbeam Free Kindergarten was opened, over a quarter of the building costs having been met by the fund-raising committee Humphries organised.

During the 1950s and 1960s Flo Humphries was an active member of the Freeman's Bay Residents' Welfare Association, fighting the Auckland City Council's 'total demolition' policy in this working-class area. When she moved to Glen Innes she served on the Glen Innes Community Council for many years. She was also active in church groups and was involved in the campaign for equal pay. But it was as a consumer advocate that she came to national prominence.

Perhaps influenced by media reports of housewife consumer groups in North America, Flo Humphries was instrumental in launching the Campaign Against Rising Prices (CARP). In November 1966, along with five other women, she placed an advertisement in the Auckland Star, asking 'Who wants to do something about high prices?' A public meeting of housewives was called, Humphries was elected president of the new organisation, and war was declared on the rising cost of living. CARP aimed to protect consumers and achieve price stability. Its members believed that high prices were disrupting family life, with husbands working long hours to make ends meet, and mothers having to take on paid work. CARP's initial response was a letter-writing campaign to politicians, and a boycott of over-priced cakes, biscuits and sweets. Within a couple of months it was claiming success: prices for some cakes had come down and the manufacturers agreed to keep them down.

Humphries remained active in CARP until her death. It was an appropriate organisation for her to have founded and presided over, given her lifelong campaigns for the working class, and for working-class women in particular. It was not a political organisation per se, but, as she said, 'everything we do is political'. It was also a non-hierarchical organisation. All over the country, and in Australia, groups of disaffected housewives held meetings, formed branches of CARP, but did not have to answer to a central committee.

George Humphries died in 1975. Flo suffered a stroke late in 1977. She died in her Glen Innes home on 12 January 1981, survived by her daughters. The socialist press called her 'a true daughter of the working class'. It was a fitting tribute.

Links and sources

Bibliography

'Modest moving farewell for unionist'. New Zealand Herald. 11 April 1978 (Section 2): 1

'"Nothing has rolled like CARP" '. New Zealand Weekly News. 19 Oct. 1970: 3–4

Obit. New Zealand Tribune. 26 Jan. 1981: 3

How to cite this page:

Caroline Daley. 'Humphries, Florence Ann', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5h42/humphries-florence-ann> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## HUTCHINSON, AMY MAY

Burial

1985

Serial #36053

Hutchinson, Amy May

by Philippa Mein Smith

Biography

Amy May Scott was born on 2 July 1888 in Islington, London, the daughter of William Scott, a silversmith's salesman, and his wife, Clara Rosina Charlotte Hawkins. She won a scholarship to the Mary Datchelor School for girls in London, but had to leave in 1902 when her family emigrated to New Zealand. After brief stays in Rotorua and Auckland, the family moved to Wellington, where Amy trained as a secretary and joined a small orchestra. From 1909 the Scotts settled in Auckland where, on 25 May 1912, Amy married Frederick John Hutchinson, a merchant.



Once her two children, born in 1913 and 1919, were grown, Amy Hutchinson became active in social work in Auckland. A member of the National Council of Women of New Zealand (NCW) from the 1920s, she was an Auckland branch delegate in 1935 and conducted inquiries into child welfare and state maternity services on its behalf. An advocate of hospital births, she wanted more maternity beds in Auckland, improved maternity services 'to women and girls of small means', and the 'utmost attention and relief from pain which science can provide' for women giving birth. Hutchinson represented the majority opinion of middle-class women's organisations. She looked to the New Zealand Obstetrical Society as the authority on childbirth, and supported its position that a doctor and trained nurse should be present at the birth of every child.

Her views were shared by the New Zealand Society for the Protection of Women and Children (NZSPWC), for whom she went to work in the 1930s when Frederick Hutchinson was made redundant from the family business because of his Labour sympathies. Amy shared these sympathies and was a member of the Fabian club. Her work with the NZSPWC was a logical step for Hutchinson, who recalled seeing the foundling hospital in London where a basket outside always awaited the unwanted baby. She was the society's collector and assistant secretary from 1934 to 1936, and secretary of the Auckland branch from December 1936 until 1949.

Her keen interest in state maternity services led to her appointment to an NZSPWC subcommittee on the topic and to her investigation of this issue for the NCW. In 1936, as the joint convener of its subcommittee to consider maternity services, she lobbied to enlarge and modernise the St Helens Hospital in Auckland to cater for all classes of women. She was first speaker in a deputation from the NZSPWC to Peter Fraser, the minister of health, that year to press for a maternity hospital to be built by the Auckland Hospital Board. Fraser appointed her to the 1937–38 Committee of Inquiry into Maternity Services, where she represented North Island women. She was satisfied that 'to a great extent its proposals were carried out, giving every pregnant woman a doctor and hospital service under the newly enacted Social Security Scheme'.

Amy Hutchinson was appointed a justice of the peace in 1935 and an MBE in 1948 for her community service. Elected to the Women's War Service Auxiliary in 1940, she was put in charge of the clerical division because of her secretarial experience. That year, as an NZSPWC delegate, she lobbied the government to give the same military allowance to separated women as that received by married women, to ensure that all mothers were paid to care for their dependent children.

Hutchinson regarded Dr Doris Gordon as 'our great guide' in securing state-funded attendance by a doctor at a hospital birth. Both women supported the campaign for a women's hospital in Auckland to provide needed beds and a postgraduate medical school. Hutchinson was a member of the Auckland Hospital Board from 1956 to 1959 and her name is engraved on the foundation stone of the National Women's Hospital, which opened in 1964. She retired aged over 70, having seen her aim achieved.

Reflecting on the women's liberation movement in the 1970s, Amy Hutchinson argued that although men and women were 'equal in human rights and dignity', women needed 'love more than rights'. She

died in Auckland on 11 June 1985, aged 96, survived by a daughter and a son. Her husband, Frederick, had died in 1948. She has earned her place in New Zealand history as a 'maternal feminist', whose focus was the welfare of all mothers.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Dalziel, R. Focus on the family. Auckland, 1993

Hutchinson, A. M. 'Odd memories at eighty odd, 1902--1946'. Women's Archive Collection, H 158. AR

'NCW personality corner'. Woman's Viewpoint 1, No 7 (Feb. 1963): 9--10

How to cite this page:

Philippa Mein Smith. 'Hutchinson, Amy May', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4h40/hutchinson-amy-may> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## IHAKA, SIR KINGI MATUTARA

71 years old, died 1 January 1993, Serial # 3991, Block G, Row 14, Plot 9.

Archdeacon of Tai Tokerau; Vicar General of the Bishopric of Aotearoa; MBE & KCBE, encouraged bicultural approach within the Anglican Church in accord with the Treaty of Waitangi.

Kingi Ihaka was born at Te Kao in Northland on 18 October 1921. He was the thirteenth of fourteen children born to Eru Ihaka of Te Aupouri and Te Paea Nepia of Te Rarawa. Kingi attended Te Kao Native School and St. Stephen's School south of Auckland. He joined the Native Department as a clerk and worked in Auckland and Te Kao from 1939 to 1942. In 1943 Kingi Ihaka transferred to Gisborne, where he met his wife, Manutuke Sadlier, whom he married on 22 September 1945.

In 1947 Kingi Ihaka entered St. John's College to train for the Anglican ministry. He was ordained a deacon in 1949 and appointed curate at St Matthew's Church in Masterton. He was ordained a priest at Rangiatea, the Anglican Church at Orakei.

Kingi Ihaka served as pastor to the Wairarapa Anglican Maori Pastorate, the Rangitikei North Maori Pastorate and the Wellington Maori Pastorate. In 1967 he was transferred to Auckland as Auckland Maori missionary and in 1970 he was made an MBE. He became director of Maori work in the Auckland diocese in 1976; a position that he held until his retirement in 1984. During that period Kingi Ihaka was also made Archdeacon of Tai Tokerau and vicar general of the bishopric of Aotearoa.

Kingi Ihaka was the first resident Maori minister to Sydney based Maori from 1984 to 1987. He was also a member of the Anglican Church's General Synod and on the council of the bishopric of Aotearoa. He was instrumental in establishing the principle of a Maori and Pakeha partnership in the Anglican Church in 1989 and was knighted for his services to Maori. He died on 1 January 1993 aged 71 years.<sup>102</sup>

---

## INGLIS, HERBERT MCCLELLAND

52 years

Died 17 September 1917

Serial #6178

Block D Row 32 Plot 69

Interred

Herbert Inglis was a doctor who served in New Zealand in the Medical Corps during World War I with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. He was active in the St. John's movement in New Zealand of which he was Chief Surgeon from 1913-1917.

Unknown date of birth - Died 17 September 1917

FORCE Army AWMM

LAST RANK Lieutenant Colonel AWMM New Zealand Medical Corps AWMM

WAR

---

<sup>102</sup> Kingi Ihaka, 'Ihaka, Kingi Matutaera', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 23-Oct-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/5i1/ihaka-kingi-matutaera>, accessed 6 November 2015.

Territorial Military Service AWMM

World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM



Gravestone, Purewa Cemetery (photograph provided by Paul Bak ... [Read more](#)

[View gallery](#)

Hide sources Show empty fields

Identity

ABOUT

FORENAMES Herbert McClelland AWMM

SURNAME Inglis AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

Images and documents

IMAGES



DOCUMENTS

Civilian life

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT Medical practitioner AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE ENLISTMENT Unknown King Edward Street, Mt Albert, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Service

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR

Territorial Military Service AWMM

World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Lieutenant Colonel AWMM New Zealand Medical Corps AWMM

Biographical information

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Mrs L.F. Inglis, of Waitemata Road., St. Helier's Bay, Auckland. AWMM

Death

ABOUT DEATH

DATE OF DEATH 17 September 1917 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block D, Row 32, Grave 69. AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33584>

In Memory of  
**HERBERT MCCLELLAND INGLIS**  
Lieutenant N.Z. Medical Colonel Corps  
who died on  
Monday 17 September 1917.

Husband of Mrs. L. F. Inglis, of Waitemata Rd., St. Helier's Bay, Auckland.

#### **Commemorative Information**

**Cemetery:** Purewa Public Cemetery, Auckland City, New Zealand

**Grave or Reference Panel Number:** Block D, Row 32, Grave 69.

**Location:** This cemetery is situated in St. Johns Road, Meadowbank, Auckland.

**Historical Information:** There are 50 Commonwealth burials of the 1914-1918 war and 19 of the 1939-1945 war here.

#### **Additional Cemetery Record Information**

**Burial Date:** 20 September 1917

**Address:** Mt Eden

**Place of Birth:** Timaru

**Occupation:** Medical Practitioner

**Primary Cause of Death:** --

**Next of Kin:** Mrs Inglis, Eglinton Ave. Mt. Eden

**Age:** 52

Source: <http://www.wargraves.co.nz/Auckland/Purewa%20Cemetery/inglis.htm>

## OBITUARY.

### LIEUT.-COL. H. McCL. INGLIS.

LIEUT.-COL. Herbert McClelland Inglis, M.B.C.M., 'B.A., N.Z.M.C., a member of the 2nd District Medical Board, died last night at his residence, No. 8, Eglinton Avenue, Mount Eden. Col. Inglis, who was 53 years of age, was a native of Christchurch, and was educated at Christ's College, and at Canterbury College, where he took his B.A. degree. Afterwards he went to Scotland, taking the medical degree of M.B.C.M. at the Edinburgh University. Colonel Inglis practised at Darfield, Canterbury, and Cheviot before coming to Auckland. In January he was appointed to the medical board. He leaves a widow and four sons—one of whom is at the front—and one daughter.

The first was a conference at the St John rooms, 136a Worcester Street, Christchurch, on 26 March 1910 comprising delegates representing Auckland, Wellington (still calling itself 'New Zealand Wellington'), Canterbury and West Coast (the new name for the Christchurch Centre, adopted the previous month but yet to be approved by London) and Dunedin. New Plymouth Centre, formed in 1899, was not represented and does not appear to have been invited or even considered.

The delegates, representing the administrative heart of the association, were: Auckland — William Rattray (secretary) and H.G. Atkinson; Wellington — Charles Powles (chairman) and Will Fisher (treasurer); Canterbury and West Coast — Dr Herbert Inglis (chairman), Mrs Maud Pratt, Miss M.H. Sidey and Algernon Lindsay; and Dunedin — Dr William Will (chairman), Joseph Bone (secretary) and Hugh Thomas. The chairman of this inaugural dominion conference was Inglis with Powles as deputy chairman and Charles Treleaven, secretary of the Canterbury and West Coast Centre, as conference secretary.<sup>40</sup>

But for such an august gathering, which included a former ambulance corps superintendent (Powles), two former district chief superintendents (Lindsay and Bone), the founding district chief superintendent of stores (Thomas) and the founder of the brigade in Dunedin and Wellington (Fisher), the outcome was disappointing. It had been the brainchild of the energetic Lindsay but far from bringing the two foundations of the Order of St John together or tackling the issue of national governance, the conference buried itself in detail rather than policy.

The agenda included topics such as first aid and nursing instruction for girls in schools, the need for uniformity in rules and ambulance equipment throughout the dominion and the maximum fee for classes. But the real reason, according to Dr Rice, was finance.<sup>41</sup>

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19170918.2.62?query=Herbert%20McClelland%20Inglis>

## OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIV, ISSUE 16647, 18 SEPTEMBER 1917

### First to Care: 125 Years of the Order of St John New Zealand, 1885-2010

By Graeme Hunt

[https://books.google.co.nz/books?id=26-wxB-rg\\_MC&pg=PA1853&dq=Inglis+St+John+New+Zealand&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwj2waeVtf7QAhUEhrwKHa6oCM4Q6AEILzAB#v=onepage&q=Inglis%20St%20John%20New%20Zealand&f=false](https://books.google.co.nz/books?id=26-wxB-rg_MC&pg=PA1853&dq=Inglis+St+John+New+Zealand&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwj2waeVtf7QAhUEhrwKHa6oCM4Q6AEILzAB#v=onepage&q=Inglis%20St%20John%20New%20Zealand&f=false)

---

## JAMES, ANNIE ISABELLA

Ashes scattered

1965

ashes scattered

Serial #9946

James, Annie Isabella

by Stuart Vogel

Biography

Annie Isabella James was born on 22 April 1884 at Otepopo, North Otago, New Zealand, and grew up on a farm at nearby Herbert, in a family of six boys and six girls. Her parents were Elizabeth Morrison and her husband, Joseph James, a farmer. She attended Otepopo School, but her schooling did not progress beyond standard six as she was needed on the farm. Her mother died in 1903 and she moved to Dunedin to work in domestic service. There she joined the St Andrew's Presbyterian Church youth group. A fascination with mission work overseas, and in particular China, was encouraged by the minister of St Andrew's, Rutherford Waddell, and subsequently by Alexander Don and George McNeur, who had founded the Canton Villages Mission of the Presbyterian Church of New Zealand.

James was accepted for overseas missionary training, and the members of the St Andrew's Bible Class agreed to raise sixpence per week each for her support while the congregation pledged £100 a year. She attended the Presbyterian Women's Training Institute in 1910 and 1911. Despite her lack of formal education she took second place in church history, and was ordained deaconess in September 1912. Don and McNeur helped her to study Chinese, and she was appointed to the Canton Villages Mission as an evangelist, stationed at the mission compound at Kong Chuen (Jiangcun), 13 miles north of Canton (Guangzhou). In 1914 her health required her to return to New Zealand, where she trained in midwifery; in 1916 she returned to China.

Kong Chuen hospital opened in October 1917. Annie James worked with girls' schools in Kong Chuen and nearby villages, but her main ministry was among women and children in evangelistic and medical work. In 1921 she returned to New Zealand and undertook the Karitane nursing course in Dunedin. Qualified as a maternity nurse, she returned to Kong Chuen in 1922. After anti-Christian riots between 1925 and 1927, when the Kong Chuen compound was evacuated three times, James was relocated at Lung Tseung, about 40 miles from Canton in the heart of the Fa (Hua) district, a position considered strategic for the mission's work.

After a two-month course in child welfare in Melbourne in 1929, in 1930 she was transferred to Kaai Hau, 40 miles north-east of Canton, at the request of local Chinese leaders. She opened a branch hospital, where she was to serve until 1951. She began maternity and dispensary work immediately, and in March 1934 was able to report 2,000 cases referred to the dispensary, 43 indoor maternity cases and 48 outcalls over the previous 18 months. She also began a Sunday school, daily ward services, weekly study groups, and services of worship, using a local preacher. The hospital was soon self-supporting, apart from a grant to supply a trained nurse. Its isolation, however, made it difficult to keep trained staff.

In 1935 and 1936 she was on furlough in New Zealand, bringing with her Betty Leung (Po Chan), one of the five orphan children she eventually adopted. By now the hospital was established as an important medical and



missionary centre. James had compiled a handbook in Cantonese on the principles of infant feeding and hygiene. Better roads had lessened the isolation of Kaai Hau, and in 1936 James was given a Ford V8 by the Busy Bees children's missionary organisation in New Zealand, an indication of her growing status. James's Chinese name, Tse Koo, meant 'beautiful and peaceful', and the local people supported Po Wai Yi Yen, 'The Hospital of Universal Love', enthusiastically.

In October 1937 the Japanese army bombed and occupied Kaai Hau. James had to abandon the hospital, and set up a clinic in a temple 10 miles away, returning to Kaai Hau every five days to conduct a dispensary. She refused advice to leave her post and return to the relative safety of Canton or Kong Chuen. In 1942 she was able to return to Kaai Hau, but had to flee when Japanese forces appeared. For her courage and determination she was recommended for an MBE, which was awarded in 1942 but not presented until 1952.

Before 1949 there were three main departments in the hospital: the daily clinic, which saw an average of 1,750 patients per month; the maternity department, which had 16 beds; and the outcall maternity department, which involved James in long and arduous trips around the local Tsung Fa (Conghua) district. James was assisted by three nurse aids and a graduate of the church's nursing school. She returned to New Zealand for furlough in 1946–47, again in poor health, and sought support to rebuild the hospital. But on her return in August 1947 political instability had made the project impossible, and in October 1949 the communist takeover prevented further development. The volume of work at the hospital declined markedly after official discouragement of the use of Christian hospitals.

Annie James knew that the presence of a foreigner in Kaai Hau would make life difficult for her nurses, and she applied for an exit visa. However, on 26 February 1951 she was interned and charged with the death of the child of a communist general. This charge was dropped, but other accusations were brought against her, stretching over the previous 21 years. After extreme hardship, which brought her close to death, these too were abandoned and James was released. On 10 April other members of the mission had been withdrawn to Hong Kong, where James arrived on 13 May. Back in New Zealand she recorded her experiences in *I was in prison*, published in 1952.

Annie James spent 1952 in Hong Kong working at a home for refugee children. She officially retired on 31 March 1953, but continued to assist in this work. Of her adopted children, only one, Po Chue, was able to immigrate to New Zealand when James returned in 1961. She settled back among her old congregation in Dunedin. She died on 6 February 1965 in Auckland.

Annie James's life epitomises missionary dedication in the early twentieth century. Her hospital and her self-sacrifice were signs of the greater and universal love in which she believed, and her return to New Zealand marked the end of a missionary era. Small, slight and unassuming, James was avowedly non-political. She had lived through some of the most turbulent times in Chinese history, and in a series of popular biographies her example was held up as an image of courage and heroism to New Zealanders.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Belmer, F. R. The teeth of the dragon. London, 1964

MacDiarmid, D. N. Tse Koo: a heroine of China. [Christchurch], 1945

Murray, J. S. A century of growth. Christchurch, [1969]

Obit. Outlook. 13 March 1965: 6--9

Snowden, R. F. Never a dull moment. Christchurch, 1948

How to cite this page:

Stuart Vogel. 'James, Annie Isabella', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3j4/james-annie-isabella> (accessed 3 December 2020)

---

## JIVANJI CHHOTA

Burial

1921

Serial #NOT RECORDED

(founded Indian Association in New Zealand and tireless anti-discrimination advocate)

Chhota Jivanji (or Javanji) was born in 1896 and arrived in New Zealand on the Medina from Colombo on 8 October 1916. His nationality was recorded as British. [1] He was almost immediately called up in the second ballot of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Division, his address being given as 22 Grey Street and his occupation as hawker. [2] His name was listed on the Auckland City Council bicycle register of 1920-21 as living at 153 Symonds St, Auckland City. [3]

Chhota was a founder of New Zealand's first Indian Association in 1918. He spoke fluent English, was well educated and was employed as a shipping clerk. However after suffering discrimination from his co-workers, he was forced to find work as a clerk in a jeweller's shop. His personal experience of discrimination strengthened his resolve to defend the rights of Indians living in New Zealand. In 1919 he wrote to the Auckland Star supporting Indians trying to immigrate to New Zealand – "this country belongs to all Britishers, who reside in it, and have equal rights, no matter whether black, white or red, as was shown in the Great War. There were all colours, including white, red, brown and black, who fought the Germans, not distinguishing between themselves. The British Government is under a great obligation to India, who shed her best blood in the Great War, and is still working hard to assist

in the burden of the war debts.” [4] When the New Zealand Government passed the 1920 Immigration Restriction Amendment Act which prohibited the entry of Indians and other non-white British subjects to New Zealand, Chhota wrote to Prime Minister William Massey protesting the stranding of Gujarati immigrants in Fiji on their way to New Zealand. The Government eventually allowed those who had left India before 21 November 1920 to enter New Zealand. Unfortunately Chhota died in 1921 when he was just 24 years old. [5]

[1] Fremantle, Western Australia Passenger Lists April 1913 to October 1917. Ancestry.

[2] N Z Army Reserve Rolls 1916 and 1917. See also N Z Herald 7 November 1917.

[3] Auckland Council Archives.  
<http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtwwpd/CityArchives/FamilyHistory/ACC043/searchbicycleregister.htm>

[4] The Indian immigrant. <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19190403.2.96.5>

Auckland Star, Volume L, Issue 80, 3 April 1919

[5] Leckie, Jacqueline. Indian settlers: the story of a New Zealand South Asian community. Otago University Press, 2007.

---

## JOHANSEN, EDWARD VLADEMAR

85 years

Died unrecorded

Serial #11978

Block A Row 5 Plot 80

Ashes interred

Mr Johansen was the Honorary Danish Consul in New Zealand. His listing in Purewa credits him with the honorific ‘Sir’ but he is not referred to as such in any of the New Zealand documents. There are no other significant notes located thus far.

---

MR MILNER STEPHEN EXPOSED.

APPOINTMENT OF CONSULS.

(SPECIAL TO UNITED PRESS ASSOCIATION)

LONDON, Jan 28.

The Pall Mall Gazette publishes an article exposing the healing "miracles" of Mr Milner Stephen.

Her Majesty the Queen has approved the appointments of Mr Edward Waldemar Johansen as Danish Consul at Auckland; and Di Kortum, German Vice-Consul at Cooktown.

Source: **MR MILNER STEPHEN EXPOSED.**

MARLBOROUGH EXPRESS, VOLUME XXIII, ISSUE 26, 1 FEBRUARY 1887

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/MEX18870201.2.11>

## FOREIGN CONSULS.

CONSULS OF FOREIGN COUNTRIES RESIDING IN, OR WITH JURISDICTION OVER, NEW ZEALAND IN THE YEAR 1893.

*Netherlands*.—Dr. Laon Adrian de Vieg, Melbourne, Consul-General; Charles John Johnston, Wellington, Consul; Edward Bowes Cargill, Dunedin, and David Boosie Cruickshank, Auckland, Vice-Consuls.

*Belgium*.—Gustave Beckt, Melbourne, Consul-General; Charles John Johnston, Wellington, Alexander Beck, Christchurch, and Arthur Masy, Auckland, Consuls.

*Italy*.—Cavaliere Nicola Squitti, Barone de Palermi e Guarna, Melbourne, Consul; Alexander Cracroft Wilson, Christchurch, George Fisher, Wellington, Edward Bowes Cargill, Dunedin, Dr. Francesco Rosetti, Hokitika, Geraldo Guiseppe Perotti, Greymouth, and Patrick Comiskey, Auckland, Consular Agents.

*German Empire*.—A. Peldram, Sydney, Consul-General; Bendix Hallenstein (on leave), Willi Fels (acting), Dunedin, Friedrich Augustus Krull, Wanganui, H. Brown (on leave), Carl Beegner (acting), Auckland, and Heinrich von Haast, Christchurch, Consuls; Augustus Friedrich Castendyk, Wellington, Vice-Consul.

*France*.—Felix Jacques de Lostalot de Bachoué, Wellington, Vice-Consul; David Boosie Cruickshank, Auckland, Percival Clay Neill, Dunedin, and Hon. Edmund William Parker, Christchurch, Consular Agents.

*Sweden and Norway*.—Edward Pearce (on leave), Arthur Edward Pearce (acting), Wellington, Consul; Harlan Page Barber, Auckland, Vice-Consul; Edmund Quick, Dunedin, Consular Agent.

*Denmark*.—Edward Valdemar Johansen, Auckland, Consul; Edmund Quick, Dunedin, Emil Christian Skog, Christchurch, and A. F. Castendyk, Wellington, Vice-Consuls.

*Spain*.—Don Francisco Arenas Y. Bonet, Christchurch, Vice-Consul.

*Portugal*.—John Duncan, Wellington, Consul; Henry Rees George, Auckland, and Edmund Quick, Dunedin, Vice-Consuls.

*United States*.—George H. Wallace, Melbourne, Consul-General; John Darcey Conolly, Auckland, Consul (for New Zealand); Leonard A. Bachelder, Auckland, Vice-Consul; Albert Cuff, Christchurch, Henry Stephenson, Russell, Robert Wyles, Mongonui, William Hort Levin, Wellington, and Reynolds Driver, Dunedin, Consular Agents.

*Chili*.—William Henry Eldred, Sydney, Consul-General; David Boosie Cruickshank, Auckland, Consul; Edmund Quick, Dunedin, Consular Agent.

*Columbia*.—Thomas P. Fallon, Melbourne, Consul-General.  
*Hawaiian Islands*.—James Cruickshank, Auckland, Reynolds Driver (acting), Dunedin, Consuls.

Source:

[https://recordsthnbnail.myheritageimages.com/external/djvu/8f3/451/c7d/58a07f00f5ed59402d74972df1bb9a0\\_0x0.jpg?identifier=newzealandoffic09deptgoog&fs=www.myheritageimages.com&fspath=records%2FKC%2Fcompilation%20of%20public%20sources%2Fdjvu&page=40](https://recordsthnbnail.myheritageimages.com/external/djvu/8f3/451/c7d/58a07f00f5ed59402d74972df1bb9a0_0x0.jpg?identifier=newzealandoffic09deptgoog&fs=www.myheritageimages.com&fspath=records%2FKC%2Fcompilation%20of%20public%20sources%2Fdjvu&page=40)

Dept. of Statistics, New Zealand Official Yearbook, 1898

JONAS, CHARLES THOMAS

90 years

Died 11 October 1981

Serial #34084

Block M Row 3 Plot 76

Interred

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

357

Charles Jonas won the Military Medal during World War I for:

“continuously repairing lines between his Brigade Forward Station and the Headquarters of the line Battalions... His resolute courage materially assisted the operations and was beyond praise”

He was wounded in the leg by shrapnel but it is not clear if this was related to the action for which he won the MM.

---

Unknown date of birth - Died 11 October 1981

SERVICE NUMBER 26852 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

Nominal Roll Vol 2 (Roll 41), Page: 5 - No known copyright r ...

FORENAMES Charles Thomas AWMM

SURNAME Jonas AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 26852 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

RELIGION Anglican, Christian AWMM

## DOCUMENTS

Civilian life

## ABOUT BIRTH

PLACE OF BIRTH Kumeu, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Kumeu, North Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT WW1 Clerk AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON EMBARKATION Mrs M. Jonas (mother), 38 George Street, Rockynook, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP STATUS Pre 25 Sep 1916 Single AWMM

## Service

## WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 26852 AWMM

## MIILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND AWARDS Military Medal (MM) AWMM Through out the night of 6th September... he worked almost continuously repairing lines between his Brigade Forward Station and the Headquarters of the line Battalions... His resolute courage materially assisted the operations and was beyond praise AWMM

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 30 May 1916 AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION DETAILS WW1 25 Sep 1916-21 November 1916 AWMM to Devonport, Devon, England AWMM HMNZT 64 AWMM Vessel was Devon AWMM Private AWMM 17th Reinforcements, Auckland Infantry Battalion, A Company AWMM New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

## MEDICAL HISTORY

### MEDICAL NOTES

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Blue AWMM

Other, Unknown Period AWMM

wore spectacles AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Shot in the leg, shrapnel AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Age and angina AWMM

#### LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW1 1919 AWMM War end AWMM

#### Biographical information

#### BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Married Daphne Kelly and had 3 sons Eldest son Dudley served on fighter bombers WW2 with 151 Squadron AWMM

#### Death

#### ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 91 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 11 October 1981 AWMM

CAUSE OF DEATH Died of Disease AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand

AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block MO3. Plot 076 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C76592>

---

## JONES, HUBERT BLANDFORD

86 years

Died 01 April 1962



Serial #22406

Block J Row 36 Plot 82

Interred

Hubert Jones was a priest who had a lifelong interest in music and heraldry. He held a variety of posts within the Church including being based at the Christchurch and Auckland Cathedral. Jones was precentor at the Canterbury Cathedral in 1922 and lectured at the University College in Music in the same year. He has been reported as wearing an "old-style clerical flat hat". Auckland Museum has documentation relating to his gaining permission regarding "the verification and proof of pedigree in his right to bear the Jones family Coat of Arms."

born 22 Oct 1875 Remuera Auckland baptized 17 Nov 1875 S Mark Remuera  
died 01 Apr 1962 Parnell Auckland buried 03 Apr 1962 Purewa cemetery Auckland  
son of Edgar Chichester JONES civil engineer (MICE) Member of the Institute of Civil Engineers

possibly: 1881 surveyor of May St Thorndon Wellington and Lilian BLANDFORD;

married 11 May 1905 S Peter Caversham Dunedin,  
Edith Emily JAMES gentlewoman  
born 1878 Dunedin New Zealand died 14 Aug 1957 Parnell buried 16 Aug 1957 aged 79 Purewa cemetery  
Auckland

daughter of Sydney JAMES of Dunedin, (at marriage) livery stable keeper, jockey club secretary,

died 29 Aug 1900 Caversham Dunedin

married 05 Feb 1862 S Paul Dunedin by EDWARDS EG and Annie LOGIE of Forbury Rd Caversham,

born c1841 died 17 Jul 1938 Dunedin (266;183;185;121;92;96;152;ADA)

Education

seven years residence Australia  
Fort Street model public [high] school Sydney  
10 Feb 1896-Jun 1900 College of S John Evangelist Auckland  
double Exhibitioner grade IV Board Theological Studies (328)  
1897-1900 Auckland University College  
1900 Selwyn College Dunedin  
1901 Otago University of New Zealand  
1910 Canterbury University College (92)  
1915 Mus B University of New Zealand (Canterbury College) (181;84)  
21 Sep 1900 deacon Dunedin (152)  
23 Feb 1902 priest Dunedin (92;ADA;151;84)

Positions

n d assistant surveyor to his father a civil engineer  
n d organist S Matthew Sydney (328)  
21 Sep 1900 assistant curate cathedral S Paul and districts diocese Dunedin  
Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx 9-Dec-20 361

22 Feb 1902 new license as priest cathedral Dunedin  
31 Jan 1904 vicar district of Waikouaiti Goodwood Palmerston  
31 Jun 1904-Jul 1909 vicar united parishes Waikouaiti and Palmerston (151)  
01 Aug 1909-May 1913 minor canon Christchurch cathedral diocese Christchurch

May 1912-Dec 1912 assistant master Christ's College grammar school 06 Aug 1913-1920 vicar Tinwald

20 Sep 1920 minor canon and assistant priest Christchurch cathedral  
1922 precentor Christchurch cathedral (84)  
1922 acting lecturer in Music Canterbury University College  
and senior music master Christchurch The Cathedral grammar school (92) 1926 WEA tutor in music (185)

19 Sep 1926-1940 vicar Prebbleton-Hornby-Templeton 15 Nov 1927 rural dean Malvern (91)

01 Sep 1941 assistant (to HOUGHTON the Venerable P) priest in S Mark Remuera diocese Auckland 14 Jul 1949  
assistant (to MONTEITH the Very Revd GR) priest S Mary cathedral Auckland

19 Jul 1951 honorary canon S Mary cathedral Auckland  
14 Apr 1960-31 Dec 1960 permission to officiate diocese Auckland (127)

1962 residing 7 Glanville Terrace Parnell Auckland (121)

Other

and Fellow Victoria College of Music London (185)  
interest in heraldry, wore old-style clerical flat hat (Feb 1996 memoir VENVILLE Maurice) 1962 p23 in memoriam  
diocesan yearbook Auckland (ADA)

Clergy in the Diocese of Dunedin 1852-1919  
A biographical directory of Anglican clergy who served in Otago and Southland Compiled by Michael Blain (2003)  
119

Source: [http://anglicanhistory.org/nz/blain\\_dunedin2003.pdf](http://anglicanhistory.org/nz/blain_dunedin2003.pdf)

Authored:

Jones of Brawdy

LIBRARY / PICTORIAL › MANUSCRIPTS AND ARCHIVES

<div class="subtitle"></div>

[Export](#)

[Print](#)

[Share](#)

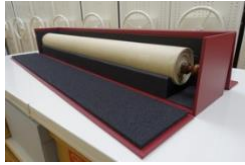
DESCRIPTION Pedigree of Jones of Brawdy, Pembrokeshire, Wales, compiled and illustrated by  
Canon Hubert Blandford Jones.

IDENTIFIER 75/43, MS-364

COLLECTION AREA [manuscripts and archives](#)

RECORD RICHNESS

[Enquire](#)



Uncaptioned

[View gallery](#)

Catalogue

CATALOGUE TITLE [Jones of Brawdy](#)

IDENTIFIERS

MS-364 (Reference Number)

75/43 (Registration Number)

CREATOR [Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#)

UNIT Items 1 and 2 -- Two bundles of loose pages (56 cm each), Item 3 -- One item containing loose pages. Item 4 -- One roll of loose pages. Item 5 -- One volume of 'Index Nominum'. (999 pages; 33 cm) Item 6 -- One large heraldic genealogical scroll approximately 50 feet long. [Note: This item is stored on the extra-outsized MS shelves.] Item 7 -- One folder of Letters to Reverend Hubert Jones, 1932, from the Royal College of Arms regarding the verification and proof of pedigree in his right to bear the Jones family Coat of Arms. (12 leaves; Acc. No. 75/43)

DESCRIPTION Pedigree of Jones of Brawdy, Pembrokeshire, Wales, compiled and illustrated by Canon Hubert Blandford Jones.

COLLECTION [Jones, Als Herbert](#)

PHYSICAL DESCRIPTION 2 bundles, 1 item, 1 roll, 1 volume and 1 folder outsized + 1 large extra-outsized roll

PRODUCTION [Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#) (Creator) [1932](#)

SUBJECT

[Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#) (General Subject)

[Heraldry - Great Britain](#) (General Subject)

[Jones family](#) (General Subject)

[Jones of Brawdy](#) (General Subject)

[Genealogy](#) (General Subject)

#### ASSOCIATED MATERIAL

"New Zealand Armorerist : journal of the Heraldry Society (New Zealand Branch) Inc." (Auckland, N.Z.), No. 20, March 1982, p. 3. [Location: NZ Collection Serials; Call No. CR1 NEW]

Arms (differenced) of Jones of Brawdy, County Pembrokeshire. [Location: P/D Room; Call No. PB51]

Shield of quartered arms of Jones of Brawdy. [Location: P/D Room; Call No. PD243]

Press article concerning pedigree scroll. [Ref. MS-2002-14, vol. 7 (1960-1966), p. 142]

CITATION Jones, Hubert Blandford. Jones of Brawdy, 1932. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS-364.

Pedigree of Owen of Bodeon

LIBRARY / PICTORIAL › MANUSCRIPTS AND ARCHIVES

<div class="subtitle"></div>

[Export](#)

[Print](#)

[Share](#)

#### DESCRIPTION

Family Pedigree of Owen of Bodeon. (17 leaves)

#### IDENTIFIER

MS-89-68, 89/68

#### COLLECTION

[manuscripts and archives](#)

AREA

#### RECORD

RICHNESS

[Enquire](#)

## Catalogue

### CATALOGUE

TITLE

Pedigree of Owen of Bodeon

### IDENTIFIERS

MS-89-68 (Reference Number)

89/68 (Registration Number)

### CREATOR

[Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#)

### PERIOD

[1137 - 1944](#)

### DESCRIPTION

Family Pedigree of Owen of Bodeon. (17 leaves)

### PHYSICAL

1 folder (1 item)

DESCRIPTION

### PRODUCTION

[Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#) (Creator)

### MEDIUM

Holograph

### SUBJECT

[Jones, Hubert Blandford, 1875-1962](#) (General Subject)

[WALES - GENEALOGY](#) (General Subject)

### ASSOCIATED

MS 364

MATERIAL

### CITATION

Jones, Hubert Blandford. Pedigree of Owen of Bodeon, 1137 - 1944. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS-89/68.

---

## JUDD, WILLIAM HENRY

54 years, died 29 October 1894, Serial # 849, Block D, Row 10, Plot 138.  
Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

365

The memorial stone is significant

A handsome monument has been erected in Purewa cemetery, Auckland, by the stewards of the Union Company, to perpetuate the memory of Mr Judd, chief steward of the Wairarapa, who was drowned in the wreck of that vessel. It is also intended to erect a marble tablet in the same cemetery, to the memory of the stewards and stewardesses who lost their lives on the Wairarapa wreck.<sup>103</sup>

---

## KENDERDINE, THOMAS

67 years

Died 01 December 1894

Serial #864

Block C Row 2 Plot 15

Interred

---

### DR. THOMAS BRUTTON KENDERDINE

**(MRCS, LSA, JP) 1828-1894**

Kenderdine arrived in Auckland in 1855 on the "Josephine Willis".

Dr Kenderdine was the first president of the Auckland Medical Association and the Director of the Mutual Life Association of Australasia.

In 1881 with the vicar of St. Paul's Church, John Floyd, he established the Anglican Children's Trust and the Papatoetoe Orphanage

Kenderdine was extremely well known for his good works which was probably why he was asked to lay the Foundation Stone despite being an Anglican.

Thomas Spurgeon, like his father was intent on creating bridges between the different Christian denominations.

His wife Eliza Jane Preece (1836 - 1910) Born on a Missionary Station in the Bay of Islands her diary is one of the primary sources for research on the period.

The Kenderdines married in 1859 and had 11 children.

**John** 1860-1932

**Eliza** 1862-

---

<sup>103</sup> *Hawkes Bay Herald*, 4 February 1895, p. 4.

William 1863-1934

Frederick 1866-1932

Arthur 1866-1940

Charles 1867-

Reginald 1869-

Harriet 1872-

Edward 1874-

Percy 1877-1934

Source:

<http://www.kroad.com/heritage/dr-thomas-brutton>

## DEATHS.

**KENDERDINE.**—On December 1, at his residence, Eden-street, Thomas Brutton Kenderdine, M.R.C.S., Eng., J.P., eldest and surviving son of the late Captain John Kenderdine, R.N., of Brook House, Stafford, England, in his 67th year.

The funeral will leave his late residence to-day at 1.30 p.m., for St. Sepulchre's Church, where a mortuary service will be held, after which the interment will take place at Purova. Friends will please accept this invitation.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH18941203.2.5?query=Thomas%20Brutton%20Kenderdine>

## DEATHS.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXI, ISSUE 9684, 3 DECEMBER 1894

## ALLEGED NEGLIGENT TREATMENT.

### CLAIM FOR £400 DAMAGES FOR LOSS OF AN EYE

THE Supreme Court was occupied for some hours to-day with a claim for damages brought by Mrs Ada Freestone against Thomas Brutton Kenderdine, for alleged negligent treatment, resulting in the loss of an eye. The case was heard by His Honor Mr Justice Gillies and a special jury of four. Dr. Laishley and Mr W. J. Napier appeared for the plaintiff, and Mr C. E. Button for the defence. Mr Napier said this was an action brought by Ada Freestone, wife of John Freestone, of Eden Terrace, against Dr. Kenderdine, a physician practising in Auckland. The plaintiff consulted the defendant with regard to a slight inflammation of the right e/e. She submitted to be examined, became a patient of defendant's, and in all ways carried out his instructions. It was alleged that the defendant negligently prescribed and treated the plaintiff, causing the total destruction of her left eye. She now claimed £400 damages. Two statements of defence had been put in, and there was a marked distinction between them. The first admitted the allegation that there was a slight inflammation of the eye, and the second said that it was not at all a slight inflammation, but a severe ophthalmia. Mr Napier further stated that the remedy prescribed was a cantharides blister, which was placed over the plaintiff's eye, according to instructions, and six hours later the eye was reduced to a mere jelly.—Dr. Laishley called Ada Freestone, who deposed that in August, 1886, she caught cold in her left eye. She went to Dr. Kenderdine about two weeks later, in company with her sister-in-law, Julia Freestone. Dr. Kenderdine examined her eye, and said that she had caught a slight cold in it. He wrote her out a prescription to take to Mr Edson, the chemist, and told her that she would get a blister which she was to put over her eye, and the lotion of which she was to put two or three drops into her eye. She got the prescription filled at Mr Edson's and placed the blister over the eye. She then went to bed and after a few hours felt great pain, in consequence of which

eye. She then went to bed and after a few hours felt great pain, in consequence of which she got up and removed the blister. The eye was then a mass of jelly, and its power of sight gone. She continued ill about a month. About six weeks after she went, in company with her mother-in-law, to Dr. Wilkins, and also to Dr. Kenderdine. She told Dr. Kenderdine about the blister, and that Dr. Wilkins had said it must be seen to directly, to save the sight of the other eye. She explained that she was very poor, and asked if he could give her any relief. He looked at the eye, and said "No; I do not think there is any sight there whatever." He also said, "If I told you to put the blister over your eye, I didn't tell you to open your eye and put it into it. If you had put the blister over the eye with the eyelid closed, it could never have happened." She told him that she did do so, and asked him if he knew of anyone that could see to her eye, as he said he did not understand much about the eye—he was not an oculist. He advised her to go to young Dr. Purchas, who he thought was clever about the eyes. A few days after she went to Dr. Purchas, and he took out her eye.—In cross-examination by Mr Button witness said that it was true that the blister drew her eye on to the side of her face, that Dr. Kenderdine did not tell her how long to keep the blister on. He told her to apply the lotion every three or four hours. She did not send for a doctor earlier because she had no means. Witness did not expect that she was to be treated gratuitously. Her mother-in-law had said that she did not like to bring this case against Dr. Kenderdine, because he had been so kind to her and her family. She thought that he gave money back out of fees that were offered to him. Dr. Purchas told her that she had no case, and advised her not to bring this action. She told Dr. Purchas that it would cost her nothing unless she succeeded. This was true, because she had told her solicitor about her circumstances, and asked him to take up her case out of sympathy. Dr. Kenderdine denied that he told her to put the blister on her eye. It was about October of last year that the operation was performed.—Corroborative evidence was given by Julia Freestone, who was also cross-examined by Mr Button at considerable length. Corroborative evidence was likewise given by Martha Freestone, mother-in-law of the plaintiff. The latter, in answer to Mr Button, said that she told Dr. Purchas that she did not



v

Source: **ALLEGED NEGLIGENT TREATMENT.**

likewise given by Martha Freestone, mother-in-law of the plaintiff. The latter, in answer to Mr Button, said that she told Dr. Purchas that she did not like to bring the action against Dr. Kenderdine because she liked the gentleman. When she came to Auckland she was in poor circumstances and Dr. Kenderdine attended to her. When she got some money she paid Dr. Kenderdine, and he offered her back £1 for her promptness. She refused to accept it, and he put it into her baby's hands. Catherine Kingham gave evidence as to the condition of plaintiff's eye after the blister had been applied. The eye was nothing but jelly.

(Left sitting.)

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XIX, ISSUE 147, 22 JUNE 1888

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS18880622.2.45?query=Thomas%20Brutton%20Kenderdine>

---

## KERRIDGE, ROBERT JAMES

77 years

Died 26 April 1979

Serial #32763

Block J Row 14 Plot 52

Interred

---

Robert James Kerridge, 1957

Kerridge, Robert James

1901–1979

Businessman, cinema proprietor, film distributor, tourism promoter, entrepreneur

This biography was written by L. R. Shelton and was first published in the

[Dictionary of New Zealand Biography](#)

Volume 4, 1998

Robert James Kerridge was born in Christchurch on 30 October 1901, the son of Frederick Thomas Kerridge, a tram driver, and his wife, Ellen Maude Bell. At the age of five his parents gave him a magic lantern, with which

he staged a show for local children, charging a penny each. He left Christchurch West District High School at 15 and started work in the mailroom of Booth, Macdonald and Company, but after two days was transferred to the buying and shipping departments. Studying accountancy part time, he became a junior accountant with Kincaid's grocers when he was about 17, but resigned to move to Gisborne, where his father became an orchardist. There Robert worked as a real estate agent and opened the Commercial College of Poverty Bay. In 1923 he became manager, and then owner, of Wilkinson's Motor Company; renamed De Luxe Motor Service, it ran limousines between Gisborne and Napier.

Kerridge was still in the motor business when he saw a box office report from a Gisborne cinema suggesting there was money to be made from exhibiting films. In 1926 he started to buy theatres, with H. B. Williams, of the pioneering missionary and farming family, as his partner and adviser; Williams also became a partner in De Luxe Motor Service. Kerridge's first cinema was in Gisborne – the Palace Picture Theatre – which he renovated and renamed the Regent. He acquired a second within a year, and soon controlled cinemas in Wairoa, Opotiki, Tauranga and Whakatane. By the time talking pictures arrived in 1929 he had sold his motor business and was operating 16 cinemas. A decade later, profiting from the failure of other cinema owners during the depression, he controlled 26, including two in Auckland. The fastest expansion came in the 1940s: he took over New Zealand Theatres in 1943, the Fuller–Hayward theatre chain in 1945, and the J. C. Williamson Picture Corporation in 1947. By that time Kerridge and his Williams family associates owned or controlled 133 cinemas, the biggest exhibition chain in New Zealand or Australia. Virtually every sizeable town and city in New Zealand had at least one Kerridge cinema, many of them bearing the name Regent.

In 1946 Robert Kerridge travelled to London and sold 50 per cent of his cinema chain to the J. Arthur Rank Organisation, just as Rank (who controlled 1,000 cinemas) was expanding his British production company. The deal netted the vendors almost £1 million, plus the gift of a Rolls Royce car for Kerridge. It also provided the renamed Kerridge Odeon circuit with a guaranteed flow of British movies, to add to agreements with American studios (including Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer) who already guaranteed their first-release films to the Kerridge chain.

At this time cinema attendances were increasing every year; they peaked in 1960, the year television arrived in New Zealand, when there were 40 million ticket sales, representing 17 visits each year by every New Zealander. At the outset of his relationship with Rank, Kerridge talked of producing films in New Zealand, but only one local film resulted, *The seekers* (1954). Apart from National Film Unit newsreels, film-going for New Zealanders continued to offer images and heroes almost exclusively from other places, predominantly the United States and Britain.

Kerridge had a wide range of other entrepreneurial interests. He organised concert tours by overseas stars such as the Beatles, the Bolshoi Ballet and the pianist Julius Katchen. He vigorously promoted New Zealand's tourism industry: Kerridge Odeon Hotels built the White Heron Lodge in Parnell and the Pakatoa Island resort in the Hauraki Gulf, while Kerridge Odeon Tourist Services introduced the first hydrofoil on the Waitemata Harbour. He also financed retail developments such as the 246 Shopping Centre in Queen Street, which opened in July 1964. In addition, he was a generous benefactor to various causes, including the Auckland City Mission's Selwyn Village for the elderly and King's College.

Robert Kerridge married three times. His first wife was Emslie Marie Malpart, the daughter of a French manufacturer, whom he married in the Holy Trinity Church, Gisborne, on 14 July 1925; they had no children, and were divorced in 1935. Two months later, on 3 January 1936, he married Meryl Moye Jones in Palmerston North; they had a daughter and a son, and were divorced in 1955. On 7 June 1956, at St Luke's Presbyterian Church, Remuera, he married Phyllis Elizabeth Calhoun (née Roland), a divorcee with three young children. Born in Te Aroha and educated in Vienna, she had played in a family musical sextet that toured New Zealand in the 1930s.

Kerridge was admitted to the Order of Merit of the Italian Republic in 1958, for fostering closer cultural relations between the two countries, and was knighted in 1962. He retired as Kerridge Odeon's managing director in 1976, aged 75, but retained the title of chairman and kept going to work as usual; there was 'not the slightest switch in the source of power,' commented the *New Zealand Herald*.

Sir Robert Kerridge died at his Remuera home on 26 April 1979, survived by his wife and children. His funeral service was held in the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, Parnell. For more than 50 years the Kerridge name had been synonymous with motion picture exhibition in New Zealand, and Kerridge had become one of the country's wealthiest entrepreneurs. In 1987 the Kerridge and Williams family interests were acquired by Pacer Kerridge Corporation, which went into receivership in 1992, by which time less than 20 Kerridge cinemas remained.

*Next: External links and sources*

23

**How to cite this page:**

L. R. Shelton. 'Kerridge, Robert James', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 29-Oct-2013

URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4k10/kerridge-robert-james>

Kerridge, Robert James



Sir Robert James Kerridge - Chevalier of the Order of Merit (Italy) CSTJ

Robert Kerridge's business career began humbly but before he was 50 he owned and controlled the largest theatre-entertainment organisation in the southern hemisphere.

A consummate dealmaker, he reigned unrivalled in entertainment and cinema distribution.

Kerridge's real success came in the entertainment business when, in 1943, he gained a controlling interest in New Zealand Theatres. In 1946 he entered a partnership with J Arthur Rank Organisation to secure film distribution and by 1947, Kerridge had acquired the Fuller theatres and those of the J C Williamson group, giving him an unrivalled 130-theatre circuit.

Under his direction, the Kerridge Odeon group diversified into tourism, hotels, advertising, catering, publishing, recordings, merchandising, property and finance.

Source: <http://www.businesshalloffame.co.nz/past-laureates/kerridge-robert-james/>

---

## KIDD, ALFRED

68 years

Died 24 August 1917

Serial #6159

Block A Row 11 Plot 47G

Interred

Alfred Kidd initially worked in agricultural in the Mangere district before becoming one of the founding citizens of Thames township. He returned to Auckland and was both a Councilor and two-term Mayor of Auckland before his election to Parliament. He served both the Seddon and Ward Government as Chief Whip in the House of Representatives.

Alfred Kidd held many public offices as well as being prominent in private business circles.

## ALFRED KIDD (AUCKLAND CITY).

A successful man, my readers. A self-made man. A man whose past should stimulate the self-reliant, ambitious youth who is prepared to take advantage of whatever openings to advancement present themselves, and who, when opportunity lags in its approach, as prepared to go out and meet it halfway. Picture Auckland City 40 years ago. Imagine a youth of 14—lonely, friendless, almost penniless—landing from a weather-worn barque anchored in the harbour. See that youth to-day sitting in Parliament, one of the wealthiest members of a House in which wealth is by no means rare, and understand that all his life he has been forced to rely on his own efforts. Know these things and you have the beginnings and the present of the member for Auckland City, Mr Alfred Kidd, and a typical illustration of a class of successful colonist. Mr Kidd's experiences have been varied. Farm hand, miner, river-boat steward, publican—mostly publican—have been his successive occupations. When in course of time the nimble sixpence which passed over his bar counter as tribute from a parched public, had amounted to a sufficient sum to enable him to devote a little time to other matters than the wants of his customers, Mr Kidd turned his attention to municipal politics. It would be interesting to know how many Mayors of Auckland have held seats in Parliament. Mr Kidd is one of the number. He has displayed a happy knack of coming to the top. Chairmanship of the Charitable Aid Board, chairmanship of the Harbour Board, presidency of the Auckland Racing Club, and various other positions held by him tell of his versatility as well as of his standing among men. During the Auckland mining boom of a few years back he filled directorships on a full score of companies, and it says much for his judgment that a large proportion of the companies are still at work. One wonders why we have not seen him in Parliament before. He is in the embryo stage as a politician. Admitting that he has had a full share of fortune's smiles, he has not attained his present position without some merit. He is slow-witted, tactful, a fair speaker, content to talk sensibly rather than to strive after efforts of oratory. He should win the respect of the House, and, perhaps, more. Not having the bulk of Mr Seddon, nor the length of Sir William Steward; nor the lack of length of Mr Bedford, nor any very marked peculiarity to catch the eye, he will have to rely on his practical common-sense to attract attention. If he does not

## OBITUARY.

### MR. ALFRED KIDD,

#### LIFE OF PUBLIC ACTIVITY.

Mr. Alfred Kidd, a well-known and respected resident of Auckland, died at his residence, Epsom, at a late hour last night, at the age of 66. Mr. Kidd was born at Hounslow Heath, London, in 1851, and arrived in Auckland as a boy of 13. He engaged in farming at Mangere for three years, and then went to Thames, being resident there from the establishment of the township. Seven years later, in 1875, he came to Auckland, where for 20 years he conducted the Commercial Hotel. He held the position of president of the Licensed Victuallers Association for many years. Mr. Kidd took a prominent part in municipal affairs. He was elected to the Auckland City Council in 1886, but he resigned three years later. He was, however, re-elected in 1891, holding his seat for many years. In 1901, when the late Sir John Logan Campbell resigned from the Mayoralty, Mr. Kidd was elected his successor, and was afterwards re-elected for a further term. During his term of office many important municipal works were carried out, including the reorganisation of the Fire Brigade. The electric tramways system was also inaugurated at this time.

Mr. Kidd entered politics in 1902 when he was elected as one of the members for Auckland City in the House of Representatives. After the division of the electorate in 1906, Mr. Kidd represented Auckland Central, until defeated by Mr. A. E. Glover in 1908. He was senior whip for the Liberal Party under the Seddon and Ward Governments.

At different times Mr. Kidd was connected with several city institutions, among the positions held by him being that of chairman of the Auckland Savings Bank, and chairman of the Harbour Board. He also was a member of the Board of Governors of the Auckland Grammar School.

Mr. Kidd was a prominent Freemason, and one of the founders of the Grand Lodge of New Zealand. He was a prominent office-bearer in the Foresters and Druids, being in fact, one of the founders of the Druids Order in Auckland, and also one of the founders of the United Friendly Societies Conference. In sporting matters Mr. Kidd was very well known, and had been the owner of several good racehorses. He was at one time president of the Auckland Racing Club. He was largely concerned in mining, and was a director of a number of companies.

Mr. Kidd retired from public life a number of years ago, and for some time past had been in ill-health. He is survived by Mrs. Kidd and a family.

Source: OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIV, ISSUE 16627, 25 AUGUST 1917

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19170825.2.53?query=Alfred%20Kidd>

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

373

Not having the bulk of Mr Seddon, nor the length of Sir William Steward; nor the lack of length of Mr Bedford, nor any very marked peculiarity to catch the eye, he will have to rely on his practical common-sense to attract attention. If he does not achieve any marked success as a politician, it is safe to anticipate that he will always be listened to with some attention, and that he will win greater respect than many more aggressive and more frothy products of universal suffrage.

Source: **ALFRED KIDD (AUCKLAND CITY).**

**PRESS, VOLUME LX, ISSUE 11650, 1 AUGUST 1903**

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/CHP19030801.2.80>

---

## KILGOUR, EMILY MARGARET

73 years old, died 7 March 1924, Serial #

8460, Block D, Row 19, Plot 13.<sup>104</sup>

Well-known vocalist, soprano and soloist with the Choral Society who toured with the Auckland Concert Party (which included Arthur Eady)

The death occurred at Wanganui on Friday of Mrs Emily Margaret Kilgour, who was one of Auckland's most prominent and gifted vocalists about 30 years ago. Mrs. Kilgour, who was 75 years of age, was the widow of the late Dr. Kilgour, who was a prominent figure in the early seventies on the Thames goldfields, having held the position of Major of Thames and chairman of the quarter sessions, as well as being first president of the School of Mines.

While living at Thames Mrs. Kilgour was a leading figure in musical circles. Dr. and Mrs. Kilgour moved to Auckland in 1890, and Mrs. Kilgour became associated with use leading musical organisations of the city. She was the fortunate possessor of a natural soprano voice of beautiful quality and was admired as a soloist with the Choral Society. Her reputation extended well beyond the city; and she was a frequent performer on the concert platform in most parts of the province. On one occasion she toured the North Island with an Auckland concert party, of which Messrs. Mandeno Jackson, Percy Dufaur, Samuel Jackson, Arthur Eady and A. H. Bartley were members.

Mrs. Kilgour, who left Auckland about three years ago to reside in Wanganui, had been in indifferent health for some time. Her husband died about 27 years ago. She is survived by one son, Mr. H. M. Kilgour; of Sydney, and

---

<sup>104</sup> The deceased is buried with her husband: **Kilgour, James, 85 years old, died 20 September 1897, Serial # 1356, Block D, Row 19, Plot 13.**

two daughters, Mrs. T. H. Clay, of Wanganui, and Mrs. Bert Boyle, of Wellington. The interment, which will be of a private nature, will take place at Purewa to-morrow.<sup>105</sup>

---

## LIDLAW, ROBERT ALEXANDER COOKSON

Burial

1971

Serial # 28172

Laidlaw, Robert Alexander Crookston

by Graham C. Stoop

Biography

Robert Alexander Crookston Laidlaw was born on 8 September 1885 in Dalry, Ayrshire, Scotland, the son of Jessie Marion Kerr Crookston and her husband, Robert Laidlaw, a hosiery manufacturer. In 1886 the family emigrated to Dunedin, New Zealand, where Robert Laidlaw established a hosiery factory and subsequently, in partnership, a hardware business. At the age of 16 Robert junior, known as Bert, became a clerk in the firm, after receiving his education at Otago Boys' High School.

Robert was raised in the religious environment of the Open Brethren. He experienced his own evangelical conversion at the 1902 mission of the American evangelist R. A. Torrey. Embracing Torrey's theological emphases, which were not dissimilar to those of the Brethren, Laidlaw later wrote that the Dunedin mission had 'radically affected the whole of my life'.

In 1905, after his family had relocated to Auckland, Laidlaw was appointed to the position of wholesale traveller, Otago and Southland, in his father's former business. A second traveller's appointment with a hardware firm followed in 1907 with his own move to Auckland. In 1909 he established a mail order business which he called Laidlaw Leeds. New and substantial premises were opened in April 1914 on a large central Auckland site at the corner of Hobson and Wyndham streets. During a business visit to California a year later, Laidlaw met Lillian Viola Irene Watson, the sister of American preacher Henry Ironside. They married on 26 July 1915 at Oakland, California.

In Auckland Laidlaw's business grew rapidly. When he was called up for military service in early 1918 he sought exemption on the grounds that Laidlaw Leeds could not operate without him and might close down if he went away to war, causing hardship to employees and investors. The Military Service Board granted an indefinite adjournment to his case, effectively excusing him. This outraged critics of conscription, who saw it as an example of favouritism towards the rich, and the Labour Party made it an issue during by-election campaigns that year.

---

<sup>105</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 10 March 1924, p. 8.

Also in 1918, Laidlaw Leeds merged with the Farmers' Union Trading Company. Robert was appointed general manager, a position he held until his retirement in 1945.

Even as a young man Robert Laidlaw was recognised as a philanthropist and a Christian speaker and writer. He involved himself in many religious societies and institutions, and he lent his support to interdenominational evangelistic crusades, at which he spoke both in New Zealand and abroad. For 20 years he chaired the board of the New Zealand Bible Training Institute (now the Bible College of New Zealand); he served as a field director of the Army Scripture Readers and Soldiers' and Airmen's Christian Association in Britain and France during the Second World War; and he was active in religious broadcasting and the affairs of the assemblies of Brethren. In 1910 Laidlaw began to donate 50 per cent of his earnings to a range of largely evangelical causes and charities. He continued this practice for the remainder of his life, dispensing grants through the Bethesda Charitable Trust. But he is best remembered within religious circles for the 64-page evangelistic tract he published in 1913, which has been translated into 30 languages with more than 20 million copies printed.

This tract, *The reason why*, mirrors the fundamentalist theology of Torrey and the early twentieth century Brethren. It seeks to provide evidential and experiential proofs for the existence of God, and it emphasises biblical inerrancy, the eternal judgement of the unconverted and a substitutionary Christology. Far from being a reasoned theological treatise, however, *The reason why* is a personal and arguably narrow reflection on the Christian faith. Yet unlike much fundamentalist writing of the time, which was belligerent and sectarian, Laidlaw's tract was irenic in tone. Consequently it was used over several decades as evangelistic material in more mainstream, albeit conservative, Christian contexts.

Laidlaw's business acumen, his generosity, and his contribution to New Zealand evangelical Christianity have become legendary. Honoured in 1946 with an MBE for wartime services, he was also a recipient of the 1953 Coronation Medal and made a CBE for community services in 1955. Laidlaw was a man of strong convictions, dominant personality and caring disposition. He remained active in business and Christian work until his death in Auckland on 12 March 1971. He was survived by his wife, two sons and a daughter.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Hunter, I. *Robert Laidlaw: man for our time*. Auckland, 2011

Kay, M. *Inside story of Farmers'*. Auckland, 1954

Laidlaw, R. A. *The story of 'The reason why'*. Auckland, 1969



Lineham, P. J. There we found Brethren. Palmerston North, 1977

How to cite this page:

Graham C. Stoop. 'Laidlaw, Robert Alexander Crookston', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996, updated May, 2015. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/312/laidlaw-robert-alexander-crookston> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## LANE, WILLIAM

Burial

1917

Serial #6161

Lane, William

by Paul Goldstone

Biography

William Lane was born at Bristol, England, on 6 September 1861, the son of Caroline Hall and her husband, James Lane, a gardener. William attended Bristol Grammar School, leaving at 14 to work as a clerk. He also showed an early interest in politics and journalism; the young William Lane was strongly conservative. At 16 he emigrated to Canada where he worked as a compositor on various newspapers. By 1881 he had become a reporter. On 22 July 1883 Lane married Annie Mary Errington Macguire at Algonac, Michigan; they were to have eight daughters and three sons.

In 1885 the Lanes moved to Brisbane, Australia, where William worked as a freelance writer. He quickly established himself as a leading radical writer, passionately advocating socialism and republicanism. In 1887 he and Alfred Walker founded the Boomerang, in which he wrote a virulently racist series entitled 'White or yellow? A story of the race-war of A.D. 1908'. In 1890 he sold his share in the Boomerang to Gresley Lukin, and became editor of the Worker, the first union-supported co-operative newspaper in Australia. He was now possibly the most influential labour writer in Australia.

In 1889 Lane was the leading figure in the formation of the Australian Labour Federation. His radicalism earned him the label of 'the arch-conspirator' from his opponents, but to his supporters he was 'a magnetic pioneer of Communism'. He was involved in the Queensland shearers' strike of 1891; following its defeat, he showed little confidence in the political labour movement, and became increasingly

interested in utopian socialism. In 1892 he wrote *The workingman's paradise*, a romantic novel which eulogised the mateship of the working class.

In 1891 William Lane formed the New Australia Co-operative Settlement Association, with the intention of founding a utopian communist settlement. According to Lane, it would 'prove to the world that Communism is a practicable system of society' and be the foundations of a powerful communist state. Land in Paraguay was acquired, a ship bought, and in 1893 Lane and 220 other colonists sailed to found the New Australia commune. Lane's autocratic and even fanatical behaviour soon led to a schism. Less than a year later he and about 60 other settlers left New Australia and founded a new commune, called Cosme. However, Lane's vision of a sober, racially pure commune was to prove just as unattainable at Cosme. It was as a 'broken-hearted, disillusioned man' that he left Paraguay with his family in August 1899.

Lane's bitter disillusionment caused him to repudiate most of what he had once struggled for. He made a brief and unhappy return to Australia as editor of the *Sydney Worker*, where his ardent imperialist sympathies alienated his associates. In May 1900 he took up an appointment as leader writer with one of New Zealand's conservative newspapers, the *New Zealand Herald*. Written under the pseudonym 'Tohunga', Lane's sentimental and patriotic articles proved popular. Much of his writing was apocalyptic in tone and revealed an obsession with racial purity, religion and war; Lane argued that 'War is the natural, that is, the Divine process by which the inhuman is rooted out and the human given room to expand.'

By 1906 Lane, along with many other imperialists, was becoming increasingly anxious at the rapid expansion of German and Japanese power. In August 1906, with the support of W. B. Leyland, he formed the National League of New Zealand, later renamed the National Defence League of New Zealand. Its aim was the introduction of compulsory military training. Lane was the driving force behind the NDL as its honorary secretary and editor of its journal, *Defence*. He was a master of scaremongering, berating New Zealanders for being 'worthless and...unfit', and raising fears of 'the unnameable horrors of Asiatic hordes'. By 1908 the NDL had over 6,600 members, mostly in the Auckland area, and the support of most leading politicians, the main newspapers, church leaders and soldiers. Partly as a result of its campaign the government passed the Defence Act 1909, which introduced compulsory military training. The NDL went into abeyance in 1910, its task completed.

Lane continued to write in favour of compulsory military training and warn of the imminent danger of Asia, as well as urging the formation of a local navy. As an advocate of eugenics, he opposed breeding by the 'unfit'. He attacked the New Zealand Federation of Labour, describing its members as 'designing agitators, largely foreign and wholly incapable'. In October 1913 he became editor of the *New Zealand Herald*.

William Lane was an effective propagandist during the First World War. He warned of the terrible danger to civilisation posed by German 'Kultur', his anti-German rhetoric reaching a peak in mid 1915 with lurid stories of German 'frightfulness'. As the war dragged on, Lane's tone changed, optimistic predictions of easy victory giving way to appeals for greater and greater sacrifices.

On 26 August 1917 William Lane died at Auckland after a brief illness, survived by his wife and six of their children. He was a small, intense, bespectacled man, who walked with a limp caused by a deformed right foot. A leading militarist, he was an important shaper of public opinion in the years before and during the First World War.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Australian dictionary of biography. Vol. 9. Melbourne, 1983

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 27 Aug. 1917: 6

Ross, L. William Lane and the Australian labor movement. Sydney, 1936

Souter, G. A peculiar people. Sydney, 1968

How to cite this page:

Paul Goldstone. 'Lane, William', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/313/lane-william> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## LANGSTONE, FRANK

Ashes Burial

1969

Serial #28955

Langstone, Frank

by David Verran

Biography

Frank Langstone was born, probably on 10 December 1881, in Bulls, the fourth of five children. His father, Charles Walter Langston, had various occupations, including that of veterinary surgeon; his mother, Margaret McDermott, was a seamstress. She died on 23 December 1890, his father having deserted the family sometime earlier. It was left to Frank's sister Katherine to look after the children. The schooling he received was poor and he later went into foster care before being apprenticed to a blacksmith. Nevertheless, he read extensively.

Around 1906 Langstone became the proprietor of the railway refreshment rooms in Masterton. He married Agnes Clementine King at Masterton on 24 April 1906; they were to have five sons and two daughters. He also became involved with the Wellington branch of the New Zealand Shearers' Union and the first New Zealand Labour Party. Langstone later ran a billiard saloon in Masterton before moving to Te Kuiti around 1913 to run another restaurant. He was president of the local branch of the Social Democratic Party and in 1916 joined the newly formed New Zealand Labour Party. He lived in Auckland for a time before returning to Te Kuiti in 1918, again to run a restaurant; he managed another in Taumarunui from 1919.

At the 1919 election Langstone stood unsuccessfully as Labour candidate for the Waimarino electorate. He continued as a restaurateur and helped the New Zealand Workers' Union to organise the local timber workers, before winning the seat in 1922. His maiden speech to Parliament in 1923 emphasised themes he was to return to consistently throughout his parliamentary career: developing agricultural land, financial security for small farmers, and the creation of a state bank. A brilliant orator, with a tenacious memory, he soon fitted into the demands of parliamentary life. In 1925 Langstone narrowly lost Waimarino, and returned to the restaurant, which Agnes had managed while he was in Parliament. After unsuccessfully trying to gain the Labour nomination for Eden in 1926, he won back Waimarino in 1928.

Langstone was elected president of the Labour Party in 1933, but living in the King Country prevented him from being fully involved in the party's policy formation. Nevertheless, in 1934 and 1935 he published several pamphlets setting out Labour's plan for a guaranteed price for agricultural produce, supporting state control of the issue of currency and credit, and calling for the maintenance of a stable internal price level by matching money supply to production and consumption. Not satisfied with the creation of the Reserve Bank of New Zealand in 1933, he wanted to nationalise all deposit banks. Although influenced by the monetary theories of Major C. H. Douglas, he opposed some of his ideas and argued that Douglas did not go far enough in criticising capitalism.

Following Labour's election victory in 1935, Langstone was appointed minister of lands and commissioner of state forests. He was particularly concerned with afforestation, soil erosion and river control. His administrative abilities impressed civil servants with whom he worked. In June 1936 he led a goodwill mission to Western Samoa and in 1939 represented New Zealand at the International Labour Organisation in Geneva. From 1940 he was minister of external affairs and minister for the Cook Islands. A competent Maori speaker and generally supportive of Maori concerns, he also assisted Prime Minister Michael Joseph Savage with the native affairs portfolio until 1940 and became minister on Savage's death. Despite a policy favouring equality between the races, and the ending of some discriminatory practices, few new initiatives were taken. While acting minister in 1937 during Savage's absence overseas, he and John A. Lee tried to oust Maori from their Orakei village site on the Auckland waterfront. Savage, who had promised Maori they could keep the site, reversed the decision on his return.

Within cabinet Langstone continued to support state control of credit to provide low-interest loans for farms, houses and industry. He was sympathetic to the group, led by Lee, that wished to change government policy and the personnel of cabinet. He retained his friendship with Lee after the latter's expulsion from the party in March 1940, and later contributed to his newspaper, John A. Lee's Weekly. Langstone became increasingly restive over Labour's financial policies, the retention of the Legislative Council and plans for a bipartisan war cabinet.

In June 1941 Langstone was asked by Prime Minister Peter Fraser to go on a mission to Washington DC to sell primary produce and to set up a New Zealand Legation. However, any thoughts he may have had of heading the legation were dispelled when Walter Nash was appointed in November 1941. In April 1942 Langstone became high commissioner for New Zealand in Canada. Six months later he returned to New Zealand, publicly claiming that Fraser had double-crossed him over the Washington posting. He resigned from cabinet, but failed to get party support. In September 1943 the Evening Post alleged that Langstone had been recalled for serious misconduct. He took a libel action for £2,000 in damages, and was awarded £200 in February 1944.

Langstone continued to promote state control of the Bank of New Zealand, and at the 1944 Labour Party conference this received official endorsement. At the election of 1946 he was elected for Roskill, new boundaries for Waimarino involving too much strenuous travel. Although at the time he was regarded as a leading spirit among more radical Labour people, in 1947 he missed selection for cabinet by a wide margin and turned his attention to opposing New Zealand's joining the International Monetary Fund.

Peter Fraser's support for peacetime military conscription was the catalyst that finally led Langstone to resign from the Labour Party on 7 August 1949. He had exhaustively campaigned against conscription during the referendum on the issue. At the 1949 election he stood as an independent Labour candidate and was defeated. He remained active in politics, and in 1951 issued a pamphlet opposing that year's Waterfront Strike Emergency Regulations. He later joined the New Zealand Social Credit Political League and at the 1957 and 1960 elections stood for Roskill, stressing the need for a stable money supply and a financial credit authority to provide debt-free loans for public projects.

Agnes Langstone died on 5 August 1946, and on 11 January 1952 Frank married Catherine Mary (Mollie) Nolan at Auckland. He died of a heart attack at Auckland on 15 June 1969, survived by Mollie, and his three sons and two daughters.

Frank Langstone was a significant figure in the New Zealand Labour Party. As an orator, he rivalled Robert Semple and John A. Lee. He contributed to the formulation of Labour's policy in the 1920s and 1930s, and was one of the government's ablest administrators. However, his support for views not shared by more senior colleagues, especially his criticism of Labour's financial policies while in office, prevented his being appointed to more important positions.

## Bibliography

Gustafson, B. From the cradle to the grave. Auckland, 1986

Sinclair, K. Walter Nash. Auckland, 1976

How to cite this page:

David Verran. 'Langstone, Frank', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/413/langstone-frank> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## LARGE, JOHN THOMPSON (MAJOR)

77 years old, died 30 July 1923, Serial # 8318, Block E, Row 36, Plot 71.

Veteran of the Maori Wars; recipient of the Maori war medal

A well-known resident of Auckland, Major John Thompson Large, died at hospital yesterday at the age of 78 years. Major Large was a veteran of the wars with the Maoris. He was a native of Surrey, England, came to New Zealand at an early age, and completed his education at the Church of England Grammar School, Parnell. He was sheep farming on the East Coast, and from 1868 to the end of 1871 served as a volunteer in the operations after the Hauhau leader, Te Kooti. He was attached to many expeditions on the East Coast, particularly the native contingents of the Ngati Kahungunu and the Ngati Porou. He was mentioned in the dispatches for his conspicuous service, and in due course received the Maori war medal. In 1872 he received a commission in the militia, and in 1885 was appointed captain. In 1904 he was placed on the retired list with the rank of major. He was a fine Maori linguist and for twenty years was a native interpreter for the Native Land Purchase Department on the East Coast. Afterwards Major Large was a licensed interpreter in private practice.

In 1880 Major Large became proprietor of the "Wairoa Guardian," Hawke's Bay, and filled the position of editor until 1892. He was chairman of the Wairoa Harbour Board and also of the Clyde Town Board. He was for a time president of the local Mechanics' Institute and member of various other local bodies. In 1908 Major Large became an officer of the Cook Islands Administration under the late Lieutenant-Colonel Gudgeon, C.M.G. Up to the end on 1903 he was resident agent at the group, chief magistrate, Customs officer, and president of the Island Council of Aitutaki. He was transferred in a similar capacity to Mangaia, and filled the position for many years. Latterly Major Large has lived in retirement in Auckland, and took a keen interest in the welfare of

veterans. He was also a member of the Auckland Institute. The interment will take place at Purewa Cemetery to-morrow.<sup>106</sup>

---

## LAWRY, HENRY HASSALL

84 years

Died 08 May 1906

Serial #3296

Block D Row 10 Plot 98

Interred

Henry Lawry was a Methodist Minister. Although born in Sydney he was educated in England. It seems he began a business career there that he subsequently set aside to travel to New Zealand. Although he declined offers to become a missionary he was ordained and became fluent in Maori while working in the Hokianga. The latter part of his career was spent in and close to Auckland.

---

---

<sup>106</sup> *Auckland Star*, 31 July 1923, p. 8.

---

## LATE REV. LAWRY

### An Interesting Career

One of the most prominent figures in the history of New Zealand Methodism has passed away in the person of the Rev Henry Hassall Lawry, who died at his late residence Carlton, Gore-road, Auckland. He was the son of the Rev Walter Lawry, who was for many years general superintendent of the Australasian Wesleyan Missions, and came to Auckland with his father, landing on March 17th, 1844. He was then a young man of two and twenty. Born in Sydney on December 14th, 1821, he spent his boyhood and youth in England, where he was edu-

cated at the celebrated Methodist College

at Kingswood, in the West of England. During his apprenticeship he became a local preacher, and at 21 he was a class leader. In that year, he entered into a business partnership, but prompted by filial duty, he surrendered the opportunities which were opening to him, and came to New Zealand. The missionary secretaries in London pressed him to offer himself as a missionary, but he refused. On reaching the colony,

the missionaries urged him to offer himself, and at their wish he was received on probation at the Mangugu district meeting in June, 1844. Having studied Maori at the Kaipara station, he was for two or three

years employed as assistant at the Native Institution, then located in Grafton-road. In

1849 he was ordained, and the following year took charge of the Pehiakura station, Ihumatao, where he worked for five years. In 1850 he was married to Miss Forsaith, sister of the Rev T. G. Forsaith, who predeceased him. In 1855 Mr Lawry was transferred to Waima, Hokianga, where for seventeen years he was resident missionary, the circuit extending from Mongonui, in the east, to Waimamaku, in the west. In 1862 he returned to the Three Kings, and remained in charge of the college there until 1864, when work was temporarily suspended owing to the Maori war. Afterwards he resided as a supernumerary in Carlton, Gore-road. He never lost his love for the Maori people, by whom he was held in the highest esteem, and twice he revised and re-edited the "Book of Services." In 1892 he was made a life governor of the British and Foreign Bible Society, in recognition of his great work on its behalf.



LATE REV. LAWRY.

WAIRARAPA DAILY TIMES, VOLUME XXX, ISSUE 8455, 21 MAY 1906

**OBITUARY.**

**THE REV. H. H. LAWRY.**

THE death of the Rev. **Henry Hassall Lawry**, at the age of 85, took place at his late residence, Carlton Gore, yesterday afternoon, will be deeply regretted by a very large circle of friends. It was not unexpected, as he had been seriously unwell for some days. Mr. **Lawry** was the son of the Rev. **Walter Lawry**, general superintendent of Wesleyan Missions in Australasia. He was born in Sydney on December 14, 1821, and was educated at Kingswood College, in the west of England. In 1844 he returned to the colonies, landing in Auckland on March 17. For some time he was engaged in educational work among the Maoris at the institution in Grafton Road, which was afterwards continued at the Three Kings. In 1849 he was ordained, and was appointed to the charge of the Wesleyan Mission at Ihumatao. In the same year he was married to Miss Forsaith, sister of the Rev. T. G. Forsaith. He remained at Ihumatao till 1855, when he was transferred to the mission at Waima, Hokianga, remaining there till 1862. In that year he again took charge of the institution at Three Kings, and remained in charge of it until its work was temporarily suspended, owing to the outbreak of the Maori war. He then removed to Carlton Gore, where he resided until his death. To the close of his life he maintained a warm interest in all educational and mission work among the Maoris, and was held in high esteem and affection by very many of the native race. About the year 1864 he became secretary of the Auckland auxiliary of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and retained this office until 1904. In 1893, in acknowledgment of his long and valued services for this society, he was made a life governor. He is survived by two daughters and four sons, of whom one son and one daughter still reside in Auckland.

Source: **OBITUARY.**

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XLIII, ISSUE 13172, 9 MAY 1906

## LAWRY, THOMAS SPENCER

38 years

Died 22 June 1895

Serial #971

Block D Row 10 Plot 97

Interred

Dr Lawry was a son of Rev. H.H. Lawry. He was a well thought of medical practitioner who died of pneumonia after apparently recovering from a bout of influenza.

---

THOMAS SPENCER LAWRY, M.B., C.M.Edin, M.R.C.S., of Auckland, New Zealand, died on June 22nd, aged 38 years. Returning to work after an attack of influenza in most inclement weather, and before convalescence was complete, he was seized with pneumonia, and never rallied. A native of New Zealand where his grandfather and father were members of the early Wesleyan mission to the Maoris, he received his early education in Auckland. He completed his medical education in the Edinburgh University in 1883. During the following year he was house-surgeon at Leeds Infirmary under Mr. Jessop. Returning home shortly after this, he settled in Auckland and soon acquired a considerable practice. At the time of his death he was one of the honorary visiting physicians to the Auckland Hospital, and had served as chairman of the medical staff. His death will come as a great shock to the many friends of his college days. At the time of his death he had been married only three years. He leaves a widow and one child, a daughter.

---

Source: <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2508634/pdf/brmedj08784-0053a.pdf>

## OBITUARY.

We deeply regret to announce the untimely death of Dr. **Thomas Spencer Lawry**, which took place at his residence in Symond-street on June 22. Dr. **Lawry** was the fourth son of the Rev. H. H. **Lawry**, of Carlton Gore. He was born at the Wesleyan Mission Station at Waima, Hokianga, in February, 1857, and so had not long completed his thirty-eighth year. He was educated at the old Wesley College, and afterwards at the Auckland Grammar School under Mr. Macrae. He studied medicine at the Edinburgh University, taking there the degrees of M.B. and C.M. He also acquired the degree of M.R.C.S. in London. After completing his studies, and spending a year at the Leeds Royal Infirmary as one of the resident house-surgeons, he returned to Auckland in 1884, and has since been practising in our city. For some years he has been a member, and for a time was chairman, of the Honorary Medical Staff of the District Hospital. He was also medical officer to the A.M.P. Society, and to the New Zealand Accident Insurance Company. Three years ago he was married to the second daughter of Mr. F. Battley, late general manager of the New Zealand-Loan and Mercantile Agency Company, whom he leaves with an infant daughter. The funeral took place on Monday, the 24th of June. Notwithstanding the steady drizzling rain, there was a large and representative gathering. The flag was half-mast high at the Auckland College and Grammar School. A service was held at the deceased's residence at half-past one o'clock, which was conducted by the Rev. W. Gittos, Superintendent of the Wesleyan Maori Mission. At two o'clock the coffin was borne to the hearse, covered with wreaths, which were forwarded by the Auckland Medical Association, the A.M.P. Society, the New Zealand Accident Insurance Society, the lady superintendent of the Hospital, and by relatives and friends. They were so numerous that they were placed in deceased's buggy, which followed the hearse. As the funeral cortege moved off for Purowa Cemetery. The first carriage contained Mrs. **Lawry** (widow), Mrs. C. V. Houghton, Mrs. Challinor Purchas and Robertson; the second, Rev. H. H. **Lawry**, Mrs. and Miss **Lawry**, and Mrs. Lyons; third, Mr. Joshua **Lawry** and Mrs. **Lawry**, Mr. C. V. Houghton, Mr. P. F. Battley; and the fourth, Mr. H. M. Lyon, Rev. W. Gittos, Rev. D. McNicoll, and Messrs. Battley (2). Then followed carriages containing representatives of institutions with which deceased was officially connected. A.M.P. Society were represented by Mr. C. W. Hemery and staff, New Zealand Accident Insurance Society, by Messrs. J. L. Wilson, Thos. Buddle, and R. C. Carr (directors), and P. A. Edmiston (manager); Hospital and Charitable Aid Board, by Messrs. J. Bollard, C. Stichbury, W. B. White, J. Gordon, Swales, and Schofield (steward District Hospital); another carriage, nurses from Hospital; Medical Association, Dr. Walker, president; Drs. Haines, Lindsay, Bond, Baynton, Mackellar, Knight, Muir, Lewis, Erson, Sharman, Darby, Bodford; British and Foreign Bible Society, by Messrs. W. Brakonrig and J. P. Edmiston. There were some 30 to 40 carriages in the funeral procession.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH18950712.2.58.5?query=Thomas%20Spencer%20L>

[awry](#)

## OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXII, ISSUE 9870, 12 JULY 1895,  
SUPPLEMEN

---

### LEISHMAN, PHILIP JOHN

61 years old, died 25 February 2013, Serial # 49293, Block C, Row 4, Plot 16B.

Well-known New Zealand broadcaster; holder of an Office of the New Zealand Order of Merit for services to media and the community (2011).

Philip Leishman was born in Timaru in 1951 and educated at St Patrick's College. He began his broadcasting career on radio in 1970 and first appeared on regional television in 1971 on DNTV2 in Dunedin. He worked on Turf Talk with Glyn Tucker in the 1970s; became a sports presenter for TVNZ from 1976 to 1998 and covered the Olympic and Commonwealth Games between 1976 and 1998.

In the 1990s Philip Leishman hosted over 1,000 episodes of *Wheel of Fortune* alongside Lana Cockcroft. In 1997 he formed a company with journalist Phil Smith to produce television golf shows and presented *The Golf Show* (which became the HSBC Gold Club) from 1998 to 2012; which took him to almost every golf course in the world and which he described as the most satisfying role of his career.<sup>107</sup> He was made an Office of the New Zealand Order of Merit for services to media and the community in the 2011 Honours List.<sup>108</sup> Philip Leishman had surgery for a brain tumour in March 2002. However his cancer was particularly aggressive and his health continued to deteriorate. He died at St Helliers on 25 February 2013. His brother Mark Leishman is also a well-known New Zealand television broadcaster.

---

### LEYS, CECIL

---

<sup>107</sup> <http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/8351295/Phillip-Leishman-lived-the-life-of-television>

accessed 24 September 2015.

<sup>108</sup> [http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c\\_id=1&objectid=10867793](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=10867793)

accessed 24 September 2015. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phillip\\_Leishman](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phillip_Leishman)

access primary sources through Wikipedia.

73 years

Died not recorded

Serial #15863

Block D Row 20 Plot 9

Interred

---

Sir Cecil Leys, chairman of directors of New Zealand Newspapers, Ltd., died on June 23rd in Mackay, Queensland, after a brief illness. He was aged 73. Long associated with the Auckland 'Star', Sir Cecil Leys was knighted in 1931 in recognition of his services to journalism in New Zealand. A son of the late Dr T. W. Leys, for many years editor of the Auckland 'Star' and a notable figure in the cultural life of Auckland, Sir Cecil Leys was born in 1877. He was educated at Auckland Grammar School and the Canterbury Agricultural College, Lincoln (1892-93), where he won diplomas. Sir Cecil Leys married Miss Hilary Vaile in 1921, a daughter of Mr P. A. Vaile, and Auckland lawyer. Lady Leys died in 1944. Sir Cecil Leys is survived by a son, Mr T. H. Leys, who was the managing director of N.Z. Newspapers Ltd.

Date

1950

Keywords

[graduates](#)

[students](#)

[Auckland Grammer School](#)

Item Reference

0000303

Filename

Source: <http://livingheritage.lincoln.ac.nz/nodes/view/501>

# Libraries

*Ngā Whare Mātauranga o Tāmaki Makaurau*



## Index Auckland: local history, arts and music

[1 of 12]

Record ID

42980

Source

Auckland Scrapbook, December 1963 - May 1964 p 156

Location

ARC Microfiche ASK AT DESK,

Abstract

Albertland Trust, set up in 1945 by Sir Cecil Leys to purchase scientific and technical books for the Leys I

Event date: 1945

Subjects

[Albertland Trust](#); [Leys Institute, Ponsonby](#); [Ponsonby, Auckland](#); [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Science](#)

[2 of 12]

Record ID

77925

Source

Auckland scrapbook, December 1958 - July 1959 p 226-227, 252-253

**Location** ARC Microfiche ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Sir Cecil Leys, at time of death, chairman of director's of NZ Newspapers Ltd. His papers include six documents with connection with consular duties of James Simpson.

**Notes** Includes illustration

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [New Zealand Newspapers Limited](#); [History](#); [Simpson, James](#)

[3 of 12]

**Record ID** 77926

**Title** [Obituary]

**Source** Auckland star, 18 July 1950

**Location** ARC Microfilm ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Sir Cecil Leys - death of chairman of Board of Directors of NZ Newspapers Ltd. Appraisal of both civic and professional life.

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [New Zealand Newspapers Limited](#); [Obituary](#); [Biographies](#)

[4 of 12]

**Record ID** 77927

**Source** Auckland scrapbook, May 1969 - September 1969 p 166

**Location** ARC Microfiche ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** The Leys endowment was made to the Auckland Institute and Museum to augment ethnographic collection. A number of specimens was bought by Sir Cecil Leys and his sister, Mrs. Selwyn Upton, for the Museum in memory of their father, Sir Cecil Leys.

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Leys, Thomson Wilson, 1850-1924](#); [Upton, Winifred, \(nee Leys\), d.1958](#); [Auckland Institute and Museum](#); [Auckland War Memorial Museum](#); [Donations](#)

[5 of 12]

**Record ID** 77928

**Source** Centennial history of the Auckland Institute and Museum, p 60

**Location** ARC 069 C39 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Sir Cecil Leys, president of the Auckland Institute and Museum, 1934. Biographical information.  
Event date: 1934

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Auckland Institute and Museum](#); [History](#)

[6 of 12]

**Record ID** 77932

**Source** Transactions and proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand, Vol 75, p xxiv

**Location** ARC Serial 506 R88 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Death of member, Lady Leys.

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Leys, Hilary, d.1944](#); [Obituary](#)

[http://rsnz.natlib.govt.nz/volume/rsnz\\_75/rsnz\\_75\\_00\\_000550.html](http://rsnz.natlib.govt.nz/volume/rsnz_75/rsnz_75_00_000550.html)

[7 of 12]

**Record ID** 77961

**Source** The Press, 1861-1961: the story of a newspaper, p 235



**Location** Special Collections (New Zealand) 072 C55 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Sir William Cecil Leys, chairman, NZ Newspapers Ltd.

**Notes** Includes portrait

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [New Zealand Newspapers Limited](#)

[8 of 12]

**Record ID** 77962

**Source** Obituary scrapbook, May 1949 - April 1951 v 38, p 107

**Location** ARC Microfilm ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Obituary of Sir William Cecil Leys, died 23 June 1950.  
Event date: 23 June 1950

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Obituary](#)

[9 of 12]

**Record ID** 104506

**Title** [New Zealand Who's who:1925]

**Source** Who's who in New Zealand and the western Pacific. 2nd ed, 1925

**Location** ARC 920.093 WHOS LOOK ON SHELF,

**Abstract** Biographical information on persons listed. From Levien to Lill.

**Notes** The exact date of death of a person with an entry in 'Who's who in New Zealand' may be obtained from that publication to appear after their death. This feature first appears in the 3rd ed. (1932). Editions and

1st ed. (1908), 2nd ed. (1925), 3rd ed. (1932), 4th ed. (1941), 5th ed. (1951), 6th ed. (1956), 7th ed. (1971), 11th ed. (1978), and 12th ed. (1991).

**Subjects** [Levien, Felix Hector, 1882-;](#) [Levinge, Edward George, 1852-1929;](#) [Levvey, Ernest Charles, 1877-;](#) [Lewis, 1931;](#) [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950;](#) [Leys, Thomson Wilson, 1850-1924;](#) [Li, Kwang Heng, 1868-1928;](#) [1939](#)

[10 of 12]

**Record ID**

106531

**Title**

[New Zealand who's who: 1932.]

**Source**

Who's who in New Zealand and the western pacific, 1932

**Location**

ARC 920.093 WHOS LOOK ON SHELF,

**Abstract**

Biographical entries on listed persons. From Levett to Lilly.

**Notes**

The exact date of death of a person with an entry in 'Who's who in New Zealand' may be obtained from that publication to appear after their death. This feature first appears in the 3rd ed. (1932). Editions and 1st ed. (1908), 2nd ed. (1925), 3rd ed. (1932), 4th ed. (1941), 5th ed. (1951), 6th ed. (1956), 7th ed. (1971), 11th ed. (1978), and 12th ed. (1991).

**Subjects**

[Levett, Charles Arthur John, 1860-;](#) [Levi, Phineas, 1858-;](#) [Levien, Felix Hector, 1882-;](#) [Levvey, Ernest Charles, 1877-;](#) [Lewin, George Arthur, 1867-;](#) [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950;](#) [Lill, William Thomas, 1846-1939;](#) [Lillicrap, 1882-](#)

[11 of 12]

**Record ID**

129658

**Title**

Some New Zealand yachtsmen now serving in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve

**Source**

New Zealand yachtsman, 19 May 1917 volume 17, page 88

**Location**

Basement Serial 796.7 N5 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** A group photo taken at the Royal Naval College, Greenwich, which includes a number of New Zealanders in the Royal Naval Volunteer Reserve. The caption includes surnames with initials and in many cases the

**Notes** Portrait only.

**Subjects** [Alexander, Edric Cameron, 1880-1978](#); [Beck, V. W.](#); [Choyce, Arthur Edmund, d.1923](#); [Foote, C. F.](#); [Foot](#); [Hanna, Dawson Vivian, 1880-1943](#); [Hewson, J. C.](#); [Ingram, J. O.](#); [Ingram, W. R.](#); [Jenkinson, L.](#); [LeHuque](#); [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Mays, Roy Peard Henry, d.1956](#); [McIlveen, Stanley Hugh Guy, d.1925](#); [M](#); [J.](#); [Philson, R.](#); [Reid, G. S.](#); [Reston, T. C.](#); [Smith, W. A.](#); [Swales, A. V.](#); [Webster, T. C.](#)

[12 of 12]

**Record ID** 131057

**Title** [New Zealand who's who:1951]

**Source** Who's who in New Zealand, 1951

**Location** ARC 920.093 WHOS LOOK ON SHELF,

**Abstract** Biographies of persons listed. From Leys to Liston

**Notes** The exact date of death of a person with an entry in 'Who's who in New Zealand' may be obtained from that publication to appear after their death. Editions and their dates of publication are as follows: 1st ed. (1941), 4th ed. (1941), 5th ed. (1951), 6th ed. (1956), 7th ed. (1961), 8th ed. (1964), 9th ed. (1968), 10th ed. (19

**Subjects** [Leys, William Cecil, 1877-1950](#); [Lichtenstein, Hubert Joseph, 1902-](#); [Liddell, William Grant, 1879-](#); [Lilburn, William, 1868-](#); [Linklater, Joseph, 1876-](#); [Linton, Alister Murray, 1904-](#); [Linton, Andrew, 1893-1971](#); [Lips](#); [1881-1976](#)

[New Search](#) | [Music page](#)

Source: [http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE\\_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Leys,+William+Cecil,+1877-1950%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO23547&SE=305&RN=8&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=99633&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Leys,+William+Cecil,+1877-1950%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO23547&SE=305&RN=8&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=99633&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

# LEYS, THOMAS WILSON

74 years

Died 27 September 1924

Serial #8574

Block D Row 20 Plot 50

Interred

---

Leys, Thomson Wilson

Page 1



Thomson Wilson Leys



A gymnastics class for young women at the Leys Institute, Auckland, 1906

Leys, Thomson Wilson

1850–1924

Journalist, editor, newspaper proprietor, philanthropist

This biography was written by Janice C. Mogford and was first published in the

[Dictionary of New Zealand Biography](#)

Volume 2, 1993

Thomson Wilson Leys was born at Snenton (Sneinton), near Nottingham in Nottinghamshire, England, on 23 April 1850, the son of Hannah Hartley Wilson and her husband, William Leys, a supervisor of inland revenue. Thomson was educated at the People's College, Nottingham. In 1862 his father became involved in the Albertland scheme

to found a nonconformist settlement in New Zealand. Subsequently, William and Hannah and their three sons arrived at Auckland on 4 September 1863 aboard the *Tyburnia*. However, they did not accompany the other settlers north to Port Albert, deciding instead to settle in Auckland.

Thomson Leys was apprenticed as a compositor on the *Daily Southern Cross* newspaper. A few years later he transferred to the reporting staff, and in 1870 was appointed sub-editor. Ill health led to his resignation, but after a period as a free-lance writer he returned to his chosen career in journalism. In 1872 he became sub-editor of the *Evening Star* (later the *Auckland Star*). He was also the New Zealand representative for Reuter's Telegram Company and for the *Sydney Daily Telegraph*.

On 6 September 1873, at the home of her parents in Auckland, Thomson Leys married Charlotte Oxley. They were to have three daughters and two sons. One daughter died in infancy and their younger son was killed in an accident in 1897.

When Henry Brett obtained full ownership of the *Evening Star* in 1876 Leys was promoted to editor, a position he held for 45 years. He was involved with the establishment in 1878 of the New Zealand Press Association, formed in opposition to the existing New Zealand Press Agency. In 1889 Brett made Leys a partner and in 1900 appointed him managing director of the Brett Printing and Publishing Company, which incorporated the *Auckland Star*, the *New Zealand Graphic* and the *New Zealand Farmer*. Leys's business interests also included the *Napier Daily Telegraph*, the Northern Roller Milling Company and the Auckland Gas Company.

Under Leys's enterprising leadership the *Star* expanded in size and steadily increased its circulation. By 1900 it had the largest circulation of any paper in New Zealand. Leys was an ardent liberal and friend of leading Liberal politicians, and a supporter of George Grey. In 1892 Liberal premier John Ballance offered him a seat on the Legislative Council, as did Richard Seddon at a later date. He declined both offers, preferring to exert his considerable influence on politics through his journalism. In 1891 and 1897 he represented a syndicate of New Zealand newspapers at conventions in Australia on proposals for federation of the Australian colonies, and possibly New Zealand, and in 1900–1901 was present as an official member of the Royal Commission on Federation.

A man of wide interests, Thomson Leys was involved in many civic and community affairs, particularly those relating to education. His outstanding contribution in this field was the establishment of the Leys Institute, a project initiated by a bequest from his brother, William, and generously endowed by Leys himself. The institute in Ponsonby was officially opened on 29 March 1905. It provided a free library, a reading room, a hall and a recreation room. In 1906 a gymnasium was added and in 1909 the first children's library in Australasia was established. The founders' aim was to promote learning and self-reliance in a non-sectarian environment for the youth of Auckland. As president and trustee Thomson Leys was the driving force behind the institute for 20 years.

At both a local and national level Leys helped to foster the growth of libraries throughout New Zealand, especially in city schools. He was a member and for some time the president of the library committee of the Auckland City Council, and in March 1910 was elected president of the Libraries Association of New Zealand at the association's inaugural conference in Dunedin.

Leys's literary activity extended beyond his newspaper and library interests. He compiled and edited a number of informative books and pamphlets, including the first Auckland provincial almanac, *Reed and Brett's almanac* (1873–74), and *Brett's colonists' guide* (1883), and edited the *Early history of New Zealand* (1890) by R. A. Sherrin and J. H. Wallace. He also published a vivid eyewitness account of the devastation caused by the 1886 Tarawera eruption.

In 1910 Leys was elected to the Auckland Society of Arts committee and from 1912 to 1924 was a member of the Mackelvie Trust, which had been founded on the death of art collector and benefactor J. T. Mackelvie in 1885.

Leys was a generous donor of paintings to the Auckland Art Gallery and helped to found the Old Colonists' Museum in 1916. From 1916 to 1924 he was on the Auckland Institute and Museum council, and was one of the judges of the competition designs for the new Auckland War Memorial Museum building in the Auckland Domain. A long-serving member of the Auckland University College council, he was chairman from 1916 to 1920 at a time of great controversy over the relocation of the college, a matter with which he dealt with pragmatism and diplomacy. He also gave many years of service to the Auckland Centre of the Workers' Educational Association.

In January 1912 his wife, Charlotte Leys, died. On 29 December 1913, at Auckland, he married Avice Mason Williams, a librarian and daughter of Mary and Alexander Williams. In the last 10 years of his life Thomson Leys travelled extensively. He was with the British press delegation that visited Germany before the First World War and in 1920 represented New Zealand at the Empire Press Union conference in Canada. He was awarded an honorary LLD by McGill University, Montreal.

Thomson Leys died at Auckland on 27 September 1924, and was buried at Purewa cemetery. A man of tremendous drive and vision, and an astute businessman highly respected for his integrity and organisational abilities, he had given over 50 years of service in the fields of journalism, education and the arts. The Leys Institute is a lasting memorial to his philanthropy.

Source: <http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2111/leys-thomson-wilson>

Story: Leys, Thomson Wilson

*Part of page 1 – Biography*

Previous

A gymnastics class for young women at the Leys Institute, Auckland, 1906

Previous



Thomson Wilson Leys endowed the Leys Institute in Ponsonby, Auckland, to promote learning and self-reliance in the city's youth. In 1906 a gymnasium was added to the other facilities and gymnastic classes for young men and women were offered.

**About this item**

Alexander Turnbull Library, Auckland Star Collection (PAColl-3752)

Reference: 1/1-002943; G

Photograph by William Henry Thomas Partington

Source:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/photograph/607/a-gymnastics-class-for-young-women-at-the-leys-institute-auckland-1906>

---

## LITTLEJOHN, COLIN MCGREGOR

92 years old, died 6 May 1982, Serial #34372, Block Z Row 19 Plot 15

Headmaster Auckland Grammar, Major, Otago Regiment First World War.

Colin Littlejohn was born in Milton, Otago, on New Year's eve 1889. He attended Tokomairiro District High School, and in 1904 was first on the National Scholarship List. He later moved to Dunedin and attended Dunedin Boys High., and afterwards gained an MA at Otago University (1912). In 1912 he joined the staff at Waitaki Boys High School.

With the outbreak of war in 1914, Littlejohn enlisted with the Army, embarking on the transport *Ulimaroa* in 1916. Initially a Lieutenant with the Auckland regiment, Littlejohn subsequently transferred to the Otago Regiment where he reached the rank of Major prior to the end of the war. Littlejohn spent some time as an instructor during his time overseas.

On his return to New Zealand, Littlejohn rejoined the staff at Waitaki Boys High until, in 1927, he was appointed as the first headmaster of Takapuna Grammar School, on Auckland's North Shore. In 1935, Littlejohn was appointed Headmaster of Auckland Grammar, a position he held until 1954.

Colin Littlejohn died on 6 May 1982, and was buried in the Ashes Garden at Purewa Cemetery on the 13<sup>th</sup>.

[http://mtalberthistoricalsociety.org.nz/media/20229\\_MAHS\\_Newsletter19.indd.pdf](http://mtalberthistoricalsociety.org.nz/media/20229_MAHS_Newsletter19.indd.pdf)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auckland\\_Grammar\\_School](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auckland_Grammar_School)

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C67385?n=colin%20littlejohn&ordinal=0&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch%2F>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=q&r=11&results=1&e=-----10--1----2colin+littlejohn-->

<https://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/FullItem.do>

Record ID	114895
Title	Mr C. M. Littlejohn
Source	Auckland Grammar School chronicle, 1954 volume xlii, page 10-11
Location	Basement Serial 373 A8 ASK AT DESK,



Abstract	Biographical article on retiring Auckland Grammar headmaster Mr C. M. Littlejohn. Includes a photo.
Notes	Includes portrait.
Subjects	<a href="#">Auckland Grammar School</a> ; <a href="#">Educators</a> ; <a href="#">Littlejohn, Colin McGregor, 1889-1982</a>

---

## LUSH, WILLIAM EDWARD

89 years

Died 07 February 1951

Serial #16206

Block B Row 3 Plot 1E

Interred

---

THE CYCLOPEDIA OF NEW ZEALAND [AUCKLAND PROVINCIAL DISTRICT]

### THE REV. WILLIAM EDWARD LUSH

[Previous Section](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Up](#) | [Next Section](#)

**THE REV. WILLIAM EDWARD LUSH.** M.A., Cambridge, Vicar of Epiphany Church, Grey Lynn, was born in the province of Auckland, in 1862, and is the son of the late Rev. Vicesamus Lush, sometime incumbent of St. George's, Thames. He was educated at the Church of England Grammar School, Parnell, Auckland; and Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, England, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1883, and the M.A. degree in the ordinary course in 1886. After leaving Cambridge, Mr. Lush underwent a course of studies at Cuddesdon Theological College. In 1885 he was ordained to the curacy of Aberdare, South Wales, by the Bishop of Llandaff. In 1886 Mr. Lush left for Wellington, New Zealand, and was appointed curate to the Rev. John Still, St. Paul's Pro-Cathedral, and remained there to the end of 1889, when he removed to Wool-loongabba, Bzibane, and acted as curate there until 1891, when he returned to Auckland, and took temporary charge of the Mount Albert district. Afterwards he accepted the post of vicar of Epiphany Church, Newton, now Grey Lynn. During his tenure of office at Epiphany Church, Mr. Lush has considerably reduced the parish debt, although none of his congregation are wealthy.

**Source:** <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d23-d20.html>

---

Index Auckland: local history, arts and music

[1 of 5]

---

<b>Record ID</b>	72981
<b>Source</b>	Obituary scrapbook, May 1949 – April 1951 Vol 38 p 223
<b>Location</b>	ARC Microfilm ASK AT DESK,
<b>Abstract</b>	Obituary for the Reverend Canon William Edward Lush who died 7 February 1951, aged 89. He was the youngest child of Vicesimus and Blanche Lush.  Event date: 7 February 1951
<b>Subjects</b>	<a href="#">Lush, William Edward, 1862-1951</a> ; <a href="#">Lush, Vicesimus, 1817-1882</a> ; <a href="#">Lush, Blanche, (nee Hawkins), 1819-1912</a> ; <a href="#">Lush family</a> ; <a href="#">Obituary</a>

**Source:** [http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE\\_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0==%22Lush,+William+Edward,+1862-1951%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO27416&SE=169&RN=1&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=69010&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0==%22Lush,+William+Edward,+1862-1951%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO27416&SE=169&RN=1&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=69010&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

## LUSH, WILLIAM EDWARD

born 02 Feb 1862 Howick Auckland baptised 03 Feb 1862 All Saints Howick

died 07 Feb 1951 age 89 Auckland

buried Purewa cemetery Auckland in one of the plots held for the members of the Order of the Good Shepherd and close

to Miss Mary Etheldred PULLING (1904-1926) founding headmistress of Auckland Diocesan school for girls

who at invitation of NELIGAN bishop of Auckland, established a church school for girls

in retirement an anchoress in Cambridge, and habited as such

born 26 Jul 1871 died 24 Mar 1951 Te Awamutu,

daughter of the Revd James PULLING;

brother to Anne LUSH (1880) on Norfolk island met, and later married the Revd David RUDDOCK

youngest son of nine children of the Revd Vicesimus LUSH

born 27 Aug 1817 Charles Square Pitfield St Hoxton London died 11 Jul 1882 Parnell

and Blanche HAWKINS

born 25 May 1819 died 04 Sep 1912 Auckland buried S Stephen churchyard Parnell;

died unmarried (ADA;272;215;111)

#### Education

1869 with Miss KINDER at Parnell

1873 Church of England grammar school Auckland

and parish school Thames

1877 Church of England grammar school Auckland

19 May 1878 confirmed Auckland

16 Jun 1878 first Holy Communion

08 May 1882 first confession 'I found so much help from it – it was an event of primary spiritual importance for me' (ADA)

1879 College of S John Evangelist Tamaki

1880 Corpus Christi College Cambridge

1884 BA Cambridge

1887 MA Cambridge (2;111)

Cuddesdon theological college (6) (founded 1854)

01 Mar 1885 deacon Llandaff

21 Mar 1886 Llandaff (111)

#### Positions

1880 departed New Zealand WAIKATO for England: via Panama isthmus (ADA;215)

1881 not apparent in British census returns (249)

01 Mar 1885-1886 curate S John Aberdare Glamorgan diocese Llandaff (111)

1886 from England arrived New Zealand recruited by ABRAHAM bishop of Wellington

08 Sep 1886-08 Dec 1889 assistant (to STILL J) curate S Paul city and diocese Wellington

Dec 1889 departed S Paul Wellington of his own accord (140)

Jan 1890 wrote from Sydney resigning his curacy (242, vestry minutes)

1890 assistant (to RUDDOCK brother-in-law) curate Holy Trinity Wollongabba with S Paul East Brisbane diocese Brisbane

(111)

15 May 1891 preacher licence diocese Auckland

01 Aug 1891-1915 incumbent (vice FARLEY) Epiphany district Newton diocese Auckland

14 Feb 1900 chaplain of the Church Mission to the Streets and Lanes

05 Nov 1900 chaplain to the bishop of Auckland (277)

1902-1907 a governor College of S John Evangelist Auckland

1903-1912 chaplain bishop of Auckland

1905-1951 chaplain Order of Good Shepherd Auckland (111)

1915-1919 locum tenens Whangarei

1918 commissary for bishop of New Guinea (Gerald SHARP) (69)

1919-1921 chaplain Diocesan school for girls Auckland (ADA)

1920 tutor College of S John Evangelist Tamaki (68)

Aug 1921-1923 acting vicar S Thomas Freemans Bay Auckland

1930-1948 vicar Stanley Bay diocese Auckland

1939-1951 honorary canon S Mary cathedral Auckland

1941 residing 14 Ayr St Parnell (2)

Oct 1948 retired Auckland; resided Great North Rd Auckland (ADA;215)

Other

photograph and oral archive in ADA

Anglo-Catholic

author

1899 Anthropology for the adolescent: a book for fathers to give their sons

1900 A way-book for youth: a book for fathers to give their sons (previous work retitled?)

1903 A way-book for girlhood: a book for mothers to give their daughters

1905 The parental duty of preserving innocence by purified knowledge: a few words to parents

1930 Symbols of the Catechism: a manual for teachers, to supplement and to illustrate many of the current manuals (111)

08 Oct 1948 tribute New Zealand Herald

08 Feb 1951 obituary New Zealand Herald

01 Mar 1951 obituary Church and People

## LYONS, FRANCIS RAYMOND

91 years

Died 26 May 2011

Serial #48616

Block E Row 56 Plot 86

Interred

Francis Lyons served in World War II and was mentioned in despatches while on active service in Italy.

---

### Francis Raymond Lyons Death Notice(Archived)

**Published in The New Zealand Herald on May 28, 2011**

**First 25 of 75 words:** LYONS, Francis Raymond (Ray). Regtl No 80192, Sgt, m.i.d., 20th Battalion/Armoured Regiment. Passed away 26 May, 2011. Loving husband of Yvonne, much loved father and...

Born 20 April 1920 - Died 26 May 2011

SERVICE NUMBER 80192 AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS

Ray AWMM

Tiger AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

AWMM LAST RANK Sergeant AWMM 20 Canterbury Infantry Battalion and Armoured Regiment

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

[Enquire](#)

[Lay a poppy](#)

FORENAMES Francis Raymond AWMM

SURNAME Lyons AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS

Ray AWMM

Tiger AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 80192 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

Civilian life

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 20 April 1920 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Dannevirke, Manawatu-Wanganui, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Dannevirke, Tararua District, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION BEFORE ENLISTMENT WW2 Civil servant AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE ENLISTMENT Unknown 43 Tinakori Road, Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON EMBARKATION Mrs T.J. Lyons (mother), 7 Allardice Street, Dannevirke, Wairarapa, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP STATUS Unknown Single AWMM

Service

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS Italy AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 80192 AWMM

## MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND AWARDS Mentioned in Despatches (MiD) AWMM MiD. Italy. AWMM

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION DETAILS WW2 Trooper AWMM 4th New Zealand Armoured Brigade AWMM  
Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

## LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Sergeant AWMM 20 Canterbury Infantry Battalion and Armoured Regiment  
AWMM

## Biographical information

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Yvonne AWMM

## Death

## ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 91 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 26 May 2011 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand

AWMM

OBITUARY Death Notice: New Zealand Herald, 28 May 2011 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C134452>

---

## MACDONALD, JOHN EDWIN

71 years old, died 10 August 1902, Serial # 2438, Block D Row 31 Plot 59.

Mayor of Thames, Chief Native Land Court Judge, Auckland District Judge, magistrate. Involved in gold mining industry in Thames, also a wide variety of community interests.

Born and educated in England, son of a Peterborough solicitor. Arrived at Thames in 1867 and set up his own legal office. <sup>109</sup> MacDonald was involved in several gold mining ventures, <sup>110</sup> as well as acting in various legal capacities within the Thames area, including as the Thames coroner. <sup>111</sup>

In 1875, MacDonald successfully ran for the mayoralty of the Thames borough, running against a united and hostile sitting council. <sup>112</sup> He also put his name forward as a candidate in the 1875 general election for the Thames electorate, in which he was unsuccessful. <sup>113</sup>

---

<sup>109</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=DSC18670621.2.11&srpos=65&e=---10--61---2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>110</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THA18750710.2.11.3&srpos=3&e=--1866---1875--10-THA-1----0macdonald+thames+gold-->

<sup>111</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THS18750527.2.10&srpos=9&e=-----10--1----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>112</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP18751217.2.9.6&srpos=3&e=-----10--1----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>113</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP18760619.2.8.1&srpos=2&e=-----10--1----2j+e+macdonald-->



In 1879, Macdonald was appointed resident magistrate,<sup>114</sup> and then to the position of District Judge, residing in Auckland, but travelling widely throughout the south Auckland area.<sup>115</sup> In 1882, MacDonald replaced Fenton as the Chief Native Land Court judge,<sup>116</sup> a position that he held until retiring in 1889.<sup>117</sup> MacDonald's tenure was not without incident: in 1888 a petition raised by Maori was presented to the government requesting that MacDonald be removed 'in consequence of his want of knowledge of the Maori language, and of Maori customs and usages.'<sup>118</sup> Following his retirement from the Native Land Court, MacDonald resumed his duties as District Judge.

MacDonald also had interests outside of the legal profession: he was vice president of Auckland fruit growers association,<sup>119</sup> president of the Auckland bicycle club,<sup>120</sup> Lieutenant in command of No.3 Company Hauraki

---

<sup>114</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=OW18790823.2.10&srpos=67&e=----10--61----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>115</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS18821116.2.27&srpos=12&e=----10--11----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>116</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=HNS18821117.2.14&srpos=1&e=----10--1----0macdonald+chief+land+court-->

<sup>117</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH18890112.2.23&srpos=4&e=----10--1----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>118</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH18880811.2.29&srpos=22&e=----10--21----0macdonald+chief+land+court-->

<sup>119</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS18830504.2.34&srpos=14&e=----10--11----2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>120</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=GRA18811223.2.8.20&srpos=31&e=-----10--31----2j+e+macdonald-->

Volunteer rifles,<sup>121</sup> superintendent of Shortland fire brigade in Thames,<sup>122</sup> a senior member of the amateur athletic club,<sup>123</sup> and president of the Thames Cricket club.<sup>124</sup>

MacDonald and his family resided at Devonport and Onehunga during their time in Auckland. John MacDonald died in 1902 and is buried at Purewa cemetery.

See also, Testimonial 1878.<sup>125</sup>

And, Appointment as Chief native land court judge. 1882.<sup>126</sup>

#### Sources

Papers Past: <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/>

---

## MACFARLANE, EDITH MARY

Burial

1948

Serial #15146

Macfarlane, Edith Mary

by Kathleen Anderson

---

<sup>121</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS18720311.2.11&srpos=37&e=-----10--31---2j+e+macdonald-->; <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THS18750524.2.12.4&srpos=43&e=-----10--41---2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>122</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=NZH18770828.2.36&srpos=57&e=-----10--51---2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>123</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS18771102.2.26&srpos=66&e=-----10--61---2j+e+macdonald-->

<sup>124</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THA18770903.2.3&srpos=10&e=-----10--THA-1---0macdonald+testimonial-->

<sup>125</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=THA18780831.2.16&srpos=2&e=20-08-1878-25-09-1878--10--THA-1---0macdonald+-->

<sup>126</sup> <http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=BOPT18821101.2.7&srpos=25&e=-----10--21---0macdonald+chief+land+court-->

## Biography

Edith Mary Durrieu was born at Torquay, Devonshire, England, on 20 May 1871. She was the daughter of Marianne Feltham and her husband, Louis Adolphus Durrieu, an accountant. Edith travelled to New Zealand with her family when she was about two years old and received her education at Auckland Girls' High School. On 22 September 1890, in Auckland, she married James Buchanan Macfarlane. The couple enjoyed a comfortable life, living in the suburbs of Remuera and Epsom. James owned a mercantile firm and was a director of several companies. He was also a member of the Auckland Harbour Board, the Auckland Orchestral Society and the Auckland Savage Club. Edith was actively involved in local organisations and became one of the city's most prominent community workers.

During the First World War Edith Macfarlane, like many other New Zealand women, responded to an appeal from Lady Liverpool, wife of the governor, asking women to form organisations that would help provide basic necessities and comforts for the troops at home and abroad. She was a skilled organiser, and the various patriotic and welfare societies formed around this time gave her an opportunity to play a useful role. When the New Zealand Branch of the British Red Cross Society was established she was on the joint committee with the Order of St John, and was an official Visitor at the military annexe of Auckland Hospital. She became well known as an executive member of the Auckland Women's Patriotic League, convening the league's ministering committee which met returned soldiers on the wharf and helped them and their dependants adjust to life in peace time. For her services to the community during the First World War Edith Macfarlane was made an OBE in 1919.

After the war and during the economic depression of the 1930s Edith Macfarlane continued her community work and became one of the most prominent organisers of the Auckland branch of the Victoria League. A voluntary organisation with its headquarters in London, it had been established in 1901 to increase understanding and personal friendship among the peoples of the British Empire. The Auckland branch had been formed in 1910. Macfarlane threw her energy into the organisational side of the league's activities, chairing a committee that arranged street collections and bazaars for various benefits. In 1938 she became president of the Auckland branch, the second woman to hold this position, and she continued in office until her death in 1948. Under her leadership the league sent at least £50 worth of food parcels to Britain each month. At the same time she convened the league's sewing circle, which dispatched large quantities of clothing to Britain and to backblocks families in New Zealand who were in need of assistance.

During the Second World War Edith Macfarlane was again prominent in various Auckland patriotic societies. She remained active in the New Zealand Red Cross Society and became president of the ladies' auxiliary of the Navy League's Auckland branch. Throughout this involvement Edith was also a member of the free kindergarten movement and for many years was president of the St James' Free Kindergarten and the Community Sunshine Association. Her interests included tennis, gardening and bridge.

Edith Macfarlane died in Auckland on 2 December 1948, survived by six children; James Macfarlane had died in 1939. In memory of Edith's contribution to the Victoria League, a framed colour picture of

Queen Victoria was purchased for the league's rooms in Auckland and an inscribed seat was placed in Albert Park by the league.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 4 Dec. 1948: 10

Simmonds, A. N. Fifty years of the Victoria League in Auckland. Auckland, 1960

Who's who in New Zealand and the western Pacific. Wellington, 1941

How to cite this page:

Kathleen Anderson. 'Macfarlane, Edith Mary', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3m7/macfarlane-edith-mary> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## MACKAY, SIR WILLIAM CALDER

aged 93 years, died 19 June 1990. Serial# 38775, Block Y Row 3 Plot 4.

WW1 Army officer, awarded Military Cross. Involved with Farmers Trading Company. Appointed as General Manager in 1945. Knighted, OBE.

Served as an officer in New Zealand Army during World War One. Was awarded the military medal for gallantry in 1918.

'Awarded MC for conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty. During the operations on 4-11-18 north of Le Quesnoy, he was active as adjutant. Prior to the attack he made a thorough reconnaissance of the positions and supplied information which was of great importance to the Battalion. After our troops had reached the Blue line he reconnoitred the dispositions of the Battalion under shellfire and rendered a complete and accurate report on the situation.'

Mackay, and Farmers founder Robert Laidlaw developed the Farmers trading Company business, as well as a number of other ventures such as mining, and car sales.

In 1957, Mackay was awarded an OBE for his services on the Auckland City Council; in 1969 he was made a Knight Bachelor 'For services to the community, particularly in the fields of commerce and welfare work.'

Mackay died in 1990 and was buried at Purewa on 26 June 1990.

Sources:

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C93751>

[http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE18931055](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE18931055)

[http://www.farmers.co.nz/cms/page\\_FarmersHistoryPage\\_20130916143900#29](http://www.farmers.co.nz/cms/page_FarmersHistoryPage_20130916143900#29)

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS19341020.2.32&srpos=8&e=-----10--1----2william+calder+mackay-->

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1968\\_New\\_Year\\_Honours](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1968_New_Year_Honours)

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1957\\_New\\_Year\\_Honours](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/1957_New_Year_Honours)

---

## MANDENO, GRAHAM LLOYD 'MANDY'

93 years old, died 10 April 2008, Serial# 47694, KIDNEY GARDEN J BRONZE Plot 12

World War Two bomber pilot, Squadron Leader, DSO, DFC and bar, served in a pathfinder squadron.

Graham Mandeno was born in Frankton, Hamilton in 1914. He attended Auckland Grammar, New Plymouth Boys High, and then Auckland University, graduating with an engineering degree.

In England at the start of the war, Mandeno enlisted in the RAF in 1940. He served with 58, 139, and 156 squadrons during the war. It was with 156 squadron that Mandeno earned his DFC awards.

On 2 July 1943:

*This officer has completed 29 sorties and has displayed outstanding efficiency and determination. One night in June, 1943, he piloted an aircraft detailed to attack Munster. During the flight, the bomber was attacked by an enemy fighter but, although damage was sustained, making the bomber difficult to control, Flight Lieutenant Mandeno continued to the target and bombed it. Five nights later, when returning from an attack on Cologne, his aircraft was hit by gunfire from an enemy aircraft. The elevator and the tailplane were damaged, one of the*

*port engines was put out of action and a petrol tank was pierced. Despite this, Flight Lieutenant Mandeno flew the bomber. to base. On both these occasions, this officer displayed superb airmanship and great courage.*

Then on 8 February 1944:

Squadron Leader Mandeno has completed a very large number of operational sorties. Since the award of the Distinguished Flying Cross he has participated in attacks on Hanover, Modene, and Leipzig.

Five of his recent sorties have been attacks on Berlin where he achieved most satisfactory results in a responsible role. His operational record is most outstanding.

Mandeno was transferred to 139 squadron at the end of 1944, and it was at this time that he received his DSO:

This officer has set a fine example of skill and gallantry in operations against the enemy. He has completed a very large number of sorties, including 12 attacks on the 'German capital. He has displayed courage and determination of a high order.

At the end of the war, Mandeno was involved in test flying jets for the Ministry of Aircraft Production. He also spent some time in post-war Germany investigating the jet programme there.

Graham Mandeno was buried in Purewa cemetery in February 2009.

Sources:

Haigh, J. Bryant, & Polaschek, Alan J., New Zealand and the Distinguished Service Order, Christchurch: Medals Research Christchurch, 1993, p.350.

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C142743>

[http://www.156squadron.com/view\\_aircrew.asp?pCrewId=2590](http://www.156squadron.com/view_aircrew.asp?pCrewId=2590)

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=AS19450110.2.8&srpos>

[https://issuu.com/newplymouthboyshighschool/docs/05082015113714\\_part2](https://issuu.com/newplymouthboyshighschool/docs/05082015113714_part2)

<http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw->

[wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE\\_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Mandeno,+Graham+Lloyd,+1914-2008%22&XC=/dbtw-](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Mandeno,+Graham+Lloyd,+1914-2008%22&XC=/dbtw-)

[wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO4113&SE=249&RN=0&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=96948&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO4113&SE=249&RN=0&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=96948&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

---

## MAPPIN, SIR FRANK CROSSLEY

aged 90 years, died 25 January 1975. Serial# 30635, Block A Row 17 Plot 70A

Philanthropist, knighthood.

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand

'Frank Crossley Mappin was born on 15 August 1884 at Scampton, Lincolnshire, England, the son of Laura Morton and her husband, Samuel Wilson Mappin, a farmer, who many years later inherited the family baronetcy. Mappin was educated at Felsted School, Essex, and at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He went down without taking a degree, and about 1908 came to New Zealand.

Mappin worked as a cadet on a Kaukapakapa farm and tried his luck on the North Kaipara gumfields before buying a 20-acre orchard at Wade (later Silverdale). The orchard was improved with a packing shed and a wharf – it fronted the Wade River – and a launch was purchased to transport fruit to markets in Auckland. At Auckland on 20 October 1909, he married Eliza Ruby Thomson, daughter of a Kaipara farmer, George Lamberton Thomson, and his wife, Amy Codd.

During the First World War Mappin agreed to maintain the local store and post office while its owner served in the armed forces, and there, one morning in 1920, he found a cable advising that he had unexpectedly inherited the very substantial estate of an uncle. With three young daughters, the Mappins sailed for England and took up residence at the house they had inherited, Birchlands, at Sheffield. They stayed only a few months before deciding to return to New Zealand and leave behind the restrictions of English life.

In Auckland Mappin bought a six-acre property at Epsom. An unsuitable house was replaced by a larger one. He called it Birchlands and brought to it much of the furniture and furnishings of its namesake in England. The house backed on to a lane on the other side of which was another six acres running up to the Mount Eden Domain. This land was also acquired.

Frank and Ruby Mappin became devoted gardeners, moulding their 12 acres into a splendid private park. She planned and he, generally assisted by three employed gardeners, put her plans into force while cultivating for his own pleasure several glasshouses of orchids. The gardens were sometimes made available to large gatherings of professional groups. Ruby Mappin sought out rare plants for her famous rock garden or new tree specimens for the lawns. In this she was helped by her membership of the Royal Horticultural Society. During the depression of the 1930s she and her daughters stitched grey flannel shirts for relief workers, and during the Second World War she saw Birchlands lawns dug up to grow vegetables for the war effort.

Mappin was a close friend of Ernest Marsden, the first director of the DSIR, to which he gave a substantial donation at the time of its founding in 1926. This donation was later transferred to the Royal Society of New Zealand and, as the Mappin Trust, used for botanical research. In 1944, having already had his Daimler converted to an ambulance, he bought the former headquarters of the Auckland fire service and, with his wife, presented it to the Order of St John. Other benefactions (such as support for the bass Oscar Natzke) were quietly made but the Mappin name usually appeared near the top of published subscription lists. The most notable gift came in 1969 when Birchlands was transferred to Her Majesty the Queen as a residence for the governor general.

With Gilbert Archey, the director of the Auckland Institute and Museum, and the surgeon Carrick Robertson, Mappin went on several trips to the King Country and Lake Waikaremoana searching caves for moa bones. He made many gifts of both Maori and European material to the museum, and was on

its council for 30 years. He was a Knight of Grace of the Order of St John, a long-serving member of the Mackelvie Trust, a trustee of the Knox Home and a governor of King's College. The Northern Club, of which he was a life member, benefited from his generosity as did Eden Garden, the transformed quarry which adjoined his own property.

When the Mappins left Birchlands in 1969 they moved to a house on Remuera Road. Ruby Mappin died there on 28 November 1973. Sir Frank Mappin, who had succeeded to his father's baronetcy in 1942, died on 25 January 1975, survived by his daughters. He was remembered as a charming and modest man with an impish sense of humour and a desire that the riches he had inherited should be put to good use.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4m37/mappin-frank-crossley>

---

## MARSHALL, JAMES

84 years

Died 16 December 1909

Serial #4230

Block E Row 54 Plot 13

Interred

Rev. Marshall arrived in New Zealand in 1884. He held church positions in and around Te Aroha and Morrinsville/Waihou before being stationed in Auckland. He appears not to have had a published obituary, one of the last references to him being an account of a memorial service conducted for Queen Victoria in 1901 at All Saints' in Ponsonby.

---

## MARSHALL, JAMES

born c1826 co Donegal Ireland

died 16 Dec 1909 age 84 Auckland buried Purewa

fourth son of (The Revd) James MARSHALL, Presbyterian minister of Milford co Donegal

deceased before 1844

and - CUNNINGHAM;

married before 1851,

Cecilia ENGLISH

born c1830 Dublin Ireland



died 30 Apr 1913 age 82 Auckland buried Purewa (124;ADA)

#### Education

Belfast College

11 Jul 1844 a Protestant dissenter age 18 entered a pensioner Trinity College Dublin

29 Apr 1848 junior sophister Grays Inn

spring 1849 BA Dublin junior moderator in ethics and logic

spring 1853 1<sup>st</sup> cl Div Test and MA Dublin (296)

1853 deacon Cork

1854 priest Down

#### Positions

1850 called to the Irish bar

1853-1856 curate Glenavy diocese Connor

1856-1884 perpetual curate S Mark Ballysillan Belfast diocese Down (Irish Clergy Directory 1874)

c1884 to New Zealand, with eleven children

1886-1889 cure Te Aroha (included Morrinsville, Waihou, Te Aroha, Waiorongomai, and Shaftesbury) diocese Auckland

04 Jan 1886 eldest daughter Annie Frances MARSHALL died at Mount Pleasant Te Aroha

06 Apr 1889-1892 cure Ellerslie

1892 licenced priest diocese Auckland

01 Oct 1891-1903 examining chaplain bishop of Auckland

01 Oct 1893 temporary charge S Matthew parish Auckland (ADA)

1898 residing Ohaupo Waikato (8)

1904 permission to officiate diocese Auckland, residing Seaview Rd Remuera

#### Other

He was father of six daughters; three children married children of COWIE the 1<sup>st</sup> bishop of Auckland: daughter Eva

MARSHALL married EM COWIE, daughter Helen MARSHALL married JP COWIE, son Vincent MARSHALL of

Drumcairne/Drumtaine Ohaupo Waikato married (05 Apr 1899) Katharine Vaughan COWIE only daughter of of the

primate COWIE bishop of Auckland, she died of influenza Apr 1915; Sarah Cunningham MARSHALL married (11 Sep 1900)

Samuel Litton ABBOT formerly of Dublin of Remuera (ADA)

obituary

Jan 1910 Church Gazette Auckland (ADA)

Source: Blain

Extract from: <http://anglicanhistory.org/nz/cowie/lastyear/lastyear.html>

Project Canterbury

Our Last Year in New Zealand, 1887

By William Garden Cowie, D.D., Bishop of Auckland

London: Kegan, Paul, Trench & Co., 1888.

Our Last Year in New Zealand, 1887

February 8, Tuesday.--We left Cambridge in the [33/34] morning by train for Morrinsville, where we stayed from eleven a.m. to three. On the way we passed a station named Eureka. On a former occasion, when travelling this way, one of our fellow-passengers said to us, in reference to the name, "It is, I believe, an ancient name for a 'shirt,'" he having no doubt seen in England an advertisement of "Eureka shirts"! I told him the meaning of the word, and he exclaimed, "I don't suppose many people know that." At Morrinsville we have no church building, but the district forms part of the charge of the Rev. James Marshall, whose head-quarters are fifteen miles distant, at Te Aroha. Mr. Marshall holds service here on two Sundays of each month; and on other Sundays the service is conducted by Mr. Ozanne, the excellent lay reader, whose farm is nine miles distant. He and Mrs. Ozanne also keep up the Sunday-school.

AND

February 11.--We spent the day in reading and writing. In the evening, we went to see the Rev. J. Marshall, the clergyman of the district, and his family. Mr. Marshall came to us from the disestablished Church of Ireland three years ago, and has proved a most valuable addition to our diocesan staff. Mrs. Marshall and the young ladies are like the best kind of English clergyman's wife and daughters, in their helpfulness to him and their influence for good among his flock.

February 13, Sunday.--I preached at St. Mark's, Te Aroha, morning and evening, and at the latter service held a

**ALL SAINTS' CHURCH, PONSONBY.**

The special service at All Saints', Ponsonby, was so largely attended that seats had to be carried in. After the "Dead March" the sentences from the burial service, "I am the Resurrection" and "I know that my Redeemer liveth," were sung by the choir, from Stainer's setting after Merbecke, in the Cathedral Prayer Book. Then matins proceeded, with the changes suggested by the Primate's commissary, the hymns being 499, 221, and 538. The preacher was the *Rev. James Marshall*, who took for his text I. Timothy ii. 1, "I exhort therefore, first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men; for kings and for all that are in authority." Before the Benediction the sentences "Man that is born of a woman" and "I heard a voice," were sung by the choir. The appearance of the church suggested simplicity and dignity, rather than display, black velvet, and soft draperies, purple silk, oak, laurel and white, and immortelles, being the only things used. Black velvet frontal and super-frontal with deep white fringe, and a chaplet made of 32 white immortelles attracted the eye at once; a little oak and laurel also were to be seen above the altar. On the side of the organ (recently turned round), which was covered in black, hung the jubilee banner with its royal garland, with crown and sceptre veiled in crape, bows of laurels surrounding the pole. The pulpit, prayer desk, lectern, and choir were alike (draped in black, with small bunches of oak and laurel, and a bunch of seven immortelles and broad purple silk in each), except that on the lectern desk lay a garland of laurel, tied with broad purple silk, surrounding the oak and immortelles. In the course of his sermon the *Rev. J. Marshall* said: Never have the minds of men in widely separated countries been so engrossed by the same subject as during the past week. Never have so many heartfelt prayers been offered up by men of different languages, races, and beliefs, for a common object, as have been offered up during the same period on behalf of our late most gracious Queen. Churchmen and dissenters of every kind, Protestants and Roman Catholics, Jews and Gentiles, Mahomedans and Hindoos, have, without any pre-arrangement, offered up most earnest prayers to God, on her late Majesty's behalf. Why has there been such a wonderful unanimity among men of such widely different views in this particular case? Because you will search history in vain to find the record of one, who has for such a length of time, and in such a difficult position, so nobly done her duty as Queen, and wife, and mother. Placed in the providence of God, in a singularly elevated and singularly difficult position, her most earnest efforts, from first to last, were directed to the fulfillment of her duty, in that state of life to which it had pleased God to call her.

the church, which is very central and convenient, was the gift of the Maori wife of Mr. Lipsey, the daughter of the late Chief Mokena Hou (Morgan).

February 14, Monday.--We returned to Auckland (112 miles) by train, the journey occupying nearly nine hours. The remainder of that day and nearly the whole of the next two (from 5.30 a.m. to 10 p.m.) were taken up in official correspondence.

*There are several other references to Marshall in this document.*

Source: **MOURNING FOR THE QUEEN.**

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXVIII, ISSUE 11562, 28 JANUARY 190

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19010128.2.42?query=Rev%20James%20Marshall>

---

## MARTIN, HANNAH

Burial

1903

Serial #2819

Martin, Hannah

by Jeanine Graham

Biography

Born on 18 May 1830 in Cockfield, Durham, England, Hannah White was the first daughter, after four sons, of Jane Angus and her husband, Francis White. On 22 November 1834 the Cockfield blacksmith and his family, now increased by another girl, sailed from London on the Fortune to join Francis's brother, William, at the Mangungu Methodist mission station on Hokianga Harbour, New Zealand. During the trans-Tasman section of the voyage their schooner Friendship was wrecked, on 17 May 1835, when calling at Norfolk Island with stores for the penal settlement. The family was rescued by convicts. They waited for 13 weeks before being returned to Sydney on the Governor Phillips on 16 August 1835. The family eventually arrived at the Bay of Islands on the Surry in November 1835. From there they were taken to Hokianga Harbour by Ngati Hao leader Nene.

Francis White prospered in New Zealand. He set up business in the Hokianga district as a timber merchant and built a spacious and, eventually, comfortable home, Mata, about a mile from the Mangungu mission station.

Cattle, horses, hens and turkeys increased in number on the property; meat, milk, cream and eggs were abundant. Hannah's older brothers, the teenagers William and Titus Angus especially, assisted in cattle mustering and pig hunting. Hannah and her three younger sisters, Jane Ann, Eliza and Harriet, had minor chores to do within the household. Since clothes washing and all major housework was done by Maori servants, the children were free to spend much of their leisure as they pleased. Horse-riding was Hannah's favourite pursuit, her exhilaration increasing whenever, on her favourite mount, Meg, she defeated adult or child competitors. Mock hurdles were made out of scrubby vegetation. Peaches were gathered from horseback. On other expeditions the children gathered great baskets full of Cape gooseberries and sometimes the fruit of the kotukutuku or native fuchsia, which Hannah's mother baked in tarts or pies.

Formal education was not neglected. Initially Hannah and at least some other members of her family attended the mission school. Later they were taught at home by a private governess, and they joined in lessons with their cousins, this time under the supervision of their aunt, Eliza White.

The Mata children and their parents had little fear of the Maori people among whom they lived. Nene and one of his wives 'adopted' Hannah and once, while travelling from the Bay of Islands to Hokianga, Nene's wife carried Hannah on her back for two days. When Francis White visited England in 1840, he instructed the chief Mohi Tawhai to care for his wife and children. Soon afterwards Mohi delivered an 'immense pig'. Later, the White family declined to move to the apparent safety of Auckland during the fighting of 1845.

Although Hannah's Hokianga childhood was not dramatic, its normality merits attention. She endured personal tragedy when her older brother Joseph was fatally injured by a horse; she relished the picnics and outdoor excursions which were a regular part of family life; she enjoyed the close companionship of adults and other children in a relatively isolated rural community; and she experienced kindness, courtesy and consideration from many of the older Maori men and women with whom she came into contact. The impression gained from her memoir is one of a young woman of deep spirituality, humour and resourcefulness.

Although William White was dismissed in 1838, Francis and his family remained at Hokianga until 1850, when they shifted to Auckland. There, on 5 February 1856, 25-year-old Hannah White married Édouard Philippe Martin, a well-educated young seaman four years her senior, whose maritime career had changed to a missionary one after he had been shipwrecked in the Fijian islands. Hannah spent seven years in Fiji on the island of Viwa where Édouard was in charge of the Wesleyan Missionary Press. Three children were born to the Martins before the family returned to Auckland, probably in 1863. There Édouard worked as a compositor at the offices of the New Zealand Herald. Hannah cared for a family which grew to five children, four girls and a boy, by 1867. She died in Auckland on 5 December 1903 at the age of 73. Her husband died at Thames on 20 July 1910.

Although Hannah Martin's adult life may have been more varied than that of many of her colonial contemporaries, only reminiscences of her childhood experiences survive. Her memoir reveals that life for children in a Methodist missionary enclave during the early years of European colonisation could be active, stimulating and fun.

Links and sources

### Bibliography

Kirk, E. 'Wesleyan Missionary Society station at Mangungu'. qMS. WTU

Martin, H. 'Grandma Martin's story'. qMS. WTU

Rowe, G. S. James Calvert of Fiji. London, 1893

White, J. Journal written at Mata, 1846--1850. qMS. WTU

How to cite this page:

Jeanine Graham. 'Martin, Hannah', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1990. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1m18/martin-hannah> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## MASON, RONALD ALISON KELLS

Ashes Burial

1971

Serial #28508

Mason, Ronald Allison Kells

by W. S. Broughton

Biography

Ronald Allison Kells Mason was born in Penrose, Auckland, on 10 January 1905, the son of Francis William Mason and his wife, Jessie Forbes Kells. His father, a perfume maker, died of an accidental overdose of opium in 1913 and he and his elder brother were sent to live with an aunt, Isabella Kells, in the south Waikato settlement of Lichfield. She taught the boys until 1915, when Mason returned for one year's primary schooling at Panmure before attending Auckland Grammar School from 1917 to 1922 (in 1919 and 1921 for only one term each year, apparently for economic reasons). He distinguished himself in English and Latin, and began writing verse. His translation of Horace's 'O fons Bandusiae' ('O fair Bandusian fountain') was evidently a class exercise done in the

fifth form. In that same year he first encountered A. R. D. Fairburn, with whom he formed a close association over the next decade.

Soon after leaving school Mason took a position as a tutor in Latin, economics and civics at the University Coaching College, a private tutoring school where he was to be employed for six years. In 1923 he prepared a handwritten collection of poems which he named 'In the manner of men'. This was followed in 1924 by his first published volume, *The beggar*, which contained versions of many of the poems written during his school years. They are precocious, often morbid poems that reflect the highly rhetorical styles of the Victorian poets, but some are of lasting value. *The beggar* found almost no market in New Zealand. It did, however, reach the English anthologist and editor Harold Monro, who reprinted two of its poems in the 1924 issue of the *Chapbook*, and two more in the 1929 anthology *Twentieth century poetry*.

In 1925 Mason published a pamphlet, *Penny broadsheet*, containing five further poems. In 1926 he enrolled at Auckland University College, majoring in Latin and French. He studied full time that year and from 1928 to 1930, eventually graduating BA in 1939. Mason evidently continued to support himself by tutoring until near the end of his full-time studies. He continued to write poems, some of which were published in the local newspapers, the *Sun* and the *Auckland Star*, and wrote several short stories, published in *Kiwi*, the *Phoenix* and *Tomorrow*; He also drafted two novels, which remained unpublished.

After completing his full-time studies he worked for a season in Lichfield as a harvester before returning to Auckland to a variety of labouring jobs, and to close association with friends active at the university. In the first months of 1931 he travelled to Tonga and Samoa to study the conditions on those islands, and particularly the circumstances of the Mau uprising in Samoa. This trip he described as beginning his disillusionment with New Zealand nationalism, which was to culminate in 1947 with the publication of the pamphlet *Frontier forsaken: an outline history of the Cook Islands*.

Between 1931 and 1933 Mason contributed regularly to *Kiwi* and to the *Phoenix*, a student publication printed by Bob Lowry at Auckland University College. The first two issues in 1932, edited by James Bertram, emphasised cultural and aesthetic issues. Mason assumed the editorship in 1933; under him the third and fourth issues had a more directly political emphasis, and the magazine's controversial nature made it the focus for attack from the conservative press.

By this time Mason's interests had clearly moved from the poetic to the political. Although he was to publish three books of verse in the next 10 years, all but about 12 of the poems eventually collected under his name had been written by 1933. *No new thing* (1934) contained 25 poems from 1924 to 1929. The book was printed by Lowry at the Unicorn Press, but problems with binding meant that only a few copies were issued for sale. Mason retained his business association with Unicorn for a short time, but the Caxton Press published his poems from then on. *End of day* (1936) printed five new poems, and a further five were included in Caxton's *Recent poems* (1941). *This dark will lighten: selected poems, 1923–41* was Mason's first substantial selection of his work and the first to make it widely available. In it he stripped down the typography and punctuation, making increasing



use of the hanging indent that he had first used a decade before, and paring down the rhetorical diction and flourishes of some of the earlier poems.

Mason's writing after the mid 1930s was mainly political journalism and didactic plays for the stage, radio and dance theatre. At least 10 plays were written; two were published separately, *Squire speaks* in 1938 and *China: script...* for a dance-drama by Margaret Barr in 1943. He wrote political and social commentaries extensively, using both his own name and 'PWD'. He published in *Tomorrow*, the *Workers' Weekly* and the *People's Voice*, the communist weekly newspaper. When this was banned by the government in 1941, Mason edited, printed and published its successor, *In Print*. He was briefly the publisher of the revived *People's Voice* in 1943–44 and then publisher of *Challenge*, the weekly journal of the Auckland District Labourers' Union. He is also recorded in 1950 as the publisher of a union paper, *Congress News*, the journal of the New Zealand Trade Union Congress. He made another trip to the Pacific islands prior to the publication of *Frontier forsaken* in 1947. In the years immediately after the war he was a strong advocate of the establishment of a national theatre.

Ill health forced Mason into semi-retirement in 1956, though for several years he continued to work a little as a landscape gardener. In that year he welcomed a troupe of the Classical Theatre of China to Auckland, and in 1957 he was a member of a New Zealand delegation invited to the People's Republic of China.

In 1962 Pegasus published his *Collected poems*. The book drew together all the published and unpublished poems he wished to retain, while the last of the earlier poems were revised for republication. In the same year he held the Robert Burns Fellowship at the University of Otago. Three poems were printed in the students' association's *Review* and 'Strait is the gate', a play with strong Otago themes, was performed and later recorded for radio. Also that year, on 27 August, he married his long-time companion Dorothea Mary Beyda (known by her maiden name of Dorothea Mould). They remained in Dunedin until 1965, when they returned to Auckland, living in Takapuna where Mason taught part time. In 1969–70 the New Zealand Literary Fund Advisory Committee discussed a recommendation that a pension be paid to him in recognition of his achievements, but he died on 13 July 1971 before this could be done. He was survived by his wife.

In his own lifetime Mason was respected for his commitment to the trade union movement, and for his dedication to the principles of Marxism as a political philosophy. Although it is as a poet that he is deservedly best remembered, the ethical and existential questions that the poems confront seem to have been answered for Mason by his espousal of Marxist principles, and the transferral of energy from poetry to politics in the mid 1930s was a part of this process. Mason's poetry was humanistic and sceptical, concerning itself with the quest for purpose in a universe which appeared to be essentially mechanistic or godless. The earlier poems are frequently concerned with a sense of despairing mortality, and a feeling that the poet is the plaything of history. The later poetry, often focusing on the figure of a secular suffering Jesus, who is human rather than divine, poses dramatised questions about the consequences of ethical choice and the problems faced by the good man in a morally indifferent society.

Stylistically and thematically much of Mason's poetry marks him as an inheritor of the Victorian tradition, although equally he was influenced by the Georgian practices of his time. His work stands somewhat apart from

the more overtly nationalistic writings of his contemporaries, though he shared with them a sense of romantic alienation and a view of poetry as primarily a morally instructive art. His poems from *The beggar on* also mark the beginnings of serious modern poetry in New Zealand, and his best poems remain numbered among the finest in New Zealand literature.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

'Asclepius.' *Poet triumphant: the life and writings of R.A.K. Mason*. Wellington, 2004

Barrowman, R. *Mason: the life of R.A.K. Mason*. Wellington, 2003

Barrowman, R. 'R.A.K. Mason, 1905–1971.' *Kōtare* 7, No 3 (2008): 158–171

Doyle, C. R. A. K. Mason. New York, 1970

Mason, A. 'Mason, R.A.K.' In *The Oxford companion to New Zealand literature*. Eds. R. Robinson & N. Wattie, Melbourne, 1998: 365–367

Obit. *Landfall* 25, No 3 (Sept. 1971): 222–242

Weir, J. E. R. A. K. Mason. Wellington, 1977

How to cite this page:

W. S. Broughton. 'Mason, Ronald Allison Kells', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4m46/mason-ronald-allison-kells> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## MAUNSELL, GEORGE (REVEREND)

68 years, died 23 December 1909, Serial # 4233, Block C, Row 3, Plot 20.

Rating: 3

Reason for Choice: Missionary to Maori; son of Archdeacon Robert Maunsell

On December 23, 1909, at his residence, The Bungalow, Gladstone Road, Mount Albert, the Reverend George Maunsell, dearly loved husband of Elizabeth Maunsell, and son of Archdeacon Robert Maunsell, of Auckland, aged 68 years. Funeral will leave his residence for Purewa Cemetery today (Friday) at 2 pm.<sup>127</sup>

During this week the death occurred of one of the oldest of the missionary band in the North Island, the Reverend George Maunsell, second son of the late Reverend Dr. Robert Maunsell. Deceased had reached the allotted span of 70 years. He was born at Port Waikato and went to the Old Country as a youth for his education, studying at the C.M.S. College, Islington. Having been admitted into priests' orders he returned to New Zealand, where he has since laboured as missionary among the Maoris in various parts of the North Island. In the early years of his missionary life Mr. Maunsell endured many hardships. He often travelled into the Urewera country; went alone on horseback, taking a bag of biscuits, tin billy, and tea, and when, as often happened, no bed was available, he rolled himself in a rug and slept under a tree. Deceased was a perfect Maori scholar. He remained at his post till the last; his last evening on earth being spent in writing a prayer for the Maoris in the goal for Christmas Day.<sup>128</sup>

---

## MAUNSELL, ROBERT (ARCHDEACON)

83 years, died 19 April 1894, Serial # 740, Block C, Row 3, Plot 12.<sup>129</sup>

Pioneer CMS missionary; minister of St. Mary's Parish in Parnell; Archdeacon of Auckland; obtained 32 signatures to the English text of the Treaty of Waitangi at Port Waikato; translated the Prayer Book and Bible into the Maori Language.

One who has occupied a very prominent position in the history of New Zealand from its inception as a colony passed away peacefully at his residence Manukau Road, Parnell, this morning, in the person of the Ven. Archdeacon Maunsell, at the ripe age, of eighty-four years. Intelligence of his death will not come as a great surprise to the multitude of his friends, who have been expecting the end at any moment. The venerable deceased has been in a very low state for some time past, having been subject to fainting fits and the other failing

---

<sup>127</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 24 December 1919, p. 1.

<sup>128</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 28 December 1919, p. 6.

<sup>129</sup> Archdeacon Maunsell, aged eighty-four, is dead. He leaves five sons and four daughters. Archdeacon Maunsell arrived at the Bay of Islands in the *Active* in 1834, as a missionary of the Church Mission Society. In 1835 he visited the Upper Thames, and in 1836 the Isthmus of Auckland, and established mission stations at Maraetai. In 1853 he established a mission station at Kohanga, on the Waikato, but it was abandoned through the war and he then became chaplain to the troops in the Waikato campaign, burying the dead at the engagement at Rangiriri. He afterwards became incumbent of St Mary's, Parnell, for fifteen years. He latterly lived in retirement. He took a large part in the translation and revision of the Maori Bible (*Star*, 20 April 1894, p. 1; *Press*, 20 April 1894, p. 6).

concomitants with extreme old age. He has been under the medical supervision of Dr. Mackellar; and at 1.10 o'clock this afternoon passed quietly away, having retained the full possession of his faculties until the last. He was out in his garden only three days ago, but was very low and weak yesterday and a slight rally this morning only proved of brief duration. The deceased leaves five sons and five daughters, all of whom are, well known and are now settled in life. Three sons, Edward, Robert and Frederick, are farming, the first-named at Masterton and the last at Castlepoint, Hawke's Bay district. The only son who followed in his father's footsteps and entered Holy Orders was George, who was formerly a member of the Church Missionary Society at Tauranga, Bay of Islands, and is now in charge at Opotiki, in the Bay of Plenty district. The remaining son, Herbert, is in the Loan and Mercantile Agency Company's branch at Auckland. The Rev. George Maunsell was present at his father's death. Of the daughters, one is the wife of Mr George Kissling of this city; another is married to the Reverend Bryce, formerly connected with the Melanesian Mission but now Secretary of the Australian Mission Board. The wife of Mr Gus Coates is another, and there are two at home.

The Venerable Robert Maunsell, B.A., L.L.D., late Archdeacon of Auckland, was born at Milford near Limerick in Ireland in October 1810. His father was a collector of customs and later a banker and Robert was educated at Trinity College in Dublin; where he graduated in 1833 with honours in Classics; having won a prize in Hebrew. He then attended the Church Missionary Society Training College in Islington, London, England; where his teachers included Professor Samuel Lee – who was a scholar in Arabic, Hebrew and Maori scholar (having worked in 1820 with the CMS missionary Thomas Kendall and the Ngapuhi chiefs Hongi Hika and Waikato to produce a grammar of the Maori language). Robert Maunsell was ordained a deacon in December 1833 and priest in December 1834. Shortly after ordination he married Susan Cherry Piggot of Camberwell; with whom he fathered seven children.

Robert and Susan Maunsell arrived at Paihia in the Bay of Islands on 26 November 1835, and in August 1835, along with James and Elizabeth Hamlin, they established a CMS mission station on the southern side of the Manukau Harbour. The Maunsell's moved to Maraetai at the Waikato Heads in June 1839 where they were supported, until 1842, by Harriet and Benjamin Yate Ashwell.

During his tenure at Maraetai, Robert Maunsell persuaded 32 Maori to sign the English text of the Treaty of Waitangi; which he believed would protect them from the harmful effects of colonisation. However he was unable to gain the support of the paramount chief Te Wherowhero, who had signed James Busby's Declaration of Independence at Waitangi in 1835. Robert Maunsell later complained that the Treaty's guarantees to Maori were being undermined and in 1846, along with Bishop George Augustus Selwyn and Sir William Martin he protested against Earl Grey's instructions, which violated the Treaty of Waitangi.<sup>130</sup>

Robert Maunsell considered schools as the key to the mission's success and in 1846 he supported Bishop Selwyn's 'industrial' boarding schools where Maori pupils lived as Europeans and then took those influences back to their villages. Robert and Susan Maunsell established such a school at Maraetai in 1847; where they were assisted by Carl Völkner, James Stack and Beatrice Panton, who had arrived in Auckland from Fyfe in 1849 with her brother; who was a Presbyterian Minister.

When Susan Maunsell died in October 1851 Beatrice Panton took charge of the girls' school and in September 1852 she and Robert Maunsell married. However they were forced to abandon their mission station in the mid-1860s during the Waikato War; whereupon Beatrice returned to Auckland to stay with family and Robert acted as chaplain to the government troops.

---

<sup>130</sup> *Press*, 20 April 1894, p. 6.

Robert Maunsell had regarded the Taranaki War as wicked and unjust on the part of the government. He also believed that the government should acknowledge the Maori King. However by 1863 he was also convinced that an attack on Auckland was imminent and although he denounced the subsequent land confiscations, he favoured the British invasion of the Waikato in July 1863.

In October 1864, shortly after their return to the Kohanga mission station in the Waikato, Beatrice Maunsell died and Robert moved to the parish of St. Mary's in Parnell, Auckland; where he remained until his retirement in 1882. He continued to be involved in the local CMS committee, and in diocesan administration as archdeacon of Waitemata in 1868 and archdeacon of Auckland from 1870 to 1883. He also continued to work on revisions of a Maori translation of the Bible, which he had started in the 1830's, as well as the Prayer Book; for which he was awarded an honorary doctorate by Trinity College in Dublin.

Robert Maunsell died at Parnell on 19 April 1894. He is regarded as a Maori scholar. He believed that the tribal nature of Maori society was an obstacle to Maori progress but was also critical of Bishop Selwyn for his failure to ordain Maori.<sup>131</sup>

---

---

<sup>131</sup> Judith Morrell Nathan, 'Maunsell, Robert', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 13-Nov-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/1m28/maunsell-robert>

accessed 20 October 2015. One who has occupied a very prominent position in the history of New Zealand from its inception as a colony passed away peacefully at his residence, Manukau Road, Parnell this morning, in the person of the Ven. **Archdeacon Robert Maunsell**, at the ripe age of 84 years. Intelligence of his death will not come as a great surprise to his multitude of friends who have been expecting the end at any moment. The venerable deceased has been in a very low state for some time past, having been subject to fainting fits and the other failing concomitants with extreme old age. He has been under the medical supervision of Dr. Mackellar, but his was not a case for the physician, and time – the only healer in such cases – completed its work at 1.30 o'clock this afternoon, when the Archdeacon passed quietly away, having retained the full possession of his faculties until the last. He was out in his garden only three days ago, but was very low and weak yesterday, and a slight rally this morning only proved of temporary duration. The deceased leaves five sons and five daughters, all of whom are well-known and are now settled in life. Three sons, Edward, Robert and Frederick are farming, the first named at Masterton and the latter at Castle Point, Hawke's Bay district. The only son who followed in his father's footsteps and entered into holy orders was George, who was formerly a member of the Church Missionary Society at Tauranga, Bay of Islands, and Thames and is now in charge at Opotiki in the Bay of Plenty district. The remaining son Herbert is in the Loan and Mercantile Agency Company's branch at Auckland. The Rev. George Maunsell is at present in town and was present at his father's death. Of the daughters one is the wife of Mr G. O. Kissling of this city and another is married to the Rev. Bryce, formerly connected with the Melanesian Mission but now Secretary of the Australian Mission Board. The wife of Mr Gus Coates is another and there are two at home. The Ven. Archdeacon Maunsell, of whose stirring career we give a brief epitome below, was perhaps one of the most widely known and respected identities in Northern New Zealand. His devoted and unremitting labours among the Maoris as missionary, and subsequently as incumbent of St. Mary's, Parnell, are known by every colonist, and his memory will ever be fondly cherished. Cox's "Men of Mark of New Zealand,"

## MCCARTHY, WINSTON JOHN

75 years old, died 2 January 1984, Roman Catholic, Serial # 35269, Block X, Row 42, Plot 18.

Winston McCarthy was 'the Voice of New Zealand Rugby'.

Winston John McCarthy was known as 'the Voice of New Zealand Rugby'. He was born in Wellington on 10 March 1908 to Hugh Donald McCarthy, a salesman, and Maud Collins, who died when he was six years old. Winston McCarthy was educated at the Marist brothers' at Newton and Thorndon. He attended St Patrick's College in

---

contains the following biographical notice: The Ven. Robert Maunsell was one of the earliest missionaries sent to New Zealand by the Church Missionary Society. He came in 1834. Mr Maunsell was a ripe and trained scholar when he arrived in New Zealand, having gained the first place at the entrance examination of the Dublin University. In 1836 he began a translation of exodus in conjunction with Mr Hamlin, one of the society's speakers of the Maori, language. The two proceeded as far as chapter 20, after which Mr Maunsell had to work alone. He then translated six chapters of Isaiah from the 49th to the 55th, which he printed in pamphlet form. In the meantime Mr. Williams completed the remaining portion of the Testament, revising also those which had been already printed in New South Wales. The New Testament was then printed as a whole at the Society's press at Paihia, and this was soon after followed by the Maori Prayer-book. In July, 1843, Mr Maunsell's house was destroyed by fire, and in it his manuscript, his dictionary, and his notes for the revision of 1844 were consumed. His Maori Grammar, which had passed through three editions escaped, having been printed previously. He had to begin over before his hands had been healed from the scorching. Friends in England contributed £200, which set him up again in books. The Pentateuch, as prepared by him, was printed then the other books in succession as far as the Psalms, at the expense of the Church Missionary Society. Their press however, was then given up and, as Mr Maunsell had no press wherewith to print the remainder, he appealed to the Auckland public. The appeal was liberally responded to, the subscription amounting to £500. Copies of the rest of the Old Testament to the end of Malachi were then printed. On the completion of his translation of the Old Testament, he was made L.L.D. by his University. Mr Maunsell sat in the several committees formed in subsequent years for the revision of the Bible and Book of Common Prayer. The Old Testament was carried through the press in England by the Rev. George Maunsell (son of Archdeacon Maunsell), the Rev. W. S. Mellor, and others. In 1867 a committee was appointed, including Archdeacon Maunsell. The third and last revision was carried through the press by Mr Colenso. Thus the Maori Bible came out as it is a monument of laborious and well directed piety. The Archdeacon, a man esteemed for his work's sake - after labouring for fifteen years in the charge of St. Mary's, Auckland, retired from active duty. With the aid of Archdeacon L. Williams he completed a revision of the whole Maori Bible, and has been engaged in correcting the proofs, which were sent to him from England (*Auckland Star*; 19 April 1894, p. 12).

Wellington from 1923 to 1925. The school was addicted to rugby and McCarthy excelled as a halfback and gained a prodigious knowledge of many sports from reading sporting newspapers. In the 1930s he represented Manawatu B and Bush at rugby. However he was forced to retire from sport when he injured his shoulder playing Ruby League for the Waiuta club on the West Coast in 1936. In 1937 he began work as programme organiser for the National Broadcasting Service 2YD in Wellington. During the Second World War he was assigned to the Army Education and Welfare Service and worked with the sports broadcaster Wallie Ingram. He was given the task of broadcasting the matches that were played by the Kiwis (the New Zealand Expeditionary rugby team of 1945-46). The team, which won 32 of 38 matches against England, Wales and France, captured the imagination of New Zealanders; including Prime Minister Peter Fraser, who enjoyed McCarthy's broadcasts.

Winston McCarthy's commentaries were the first live broadcasts in New Zealand from the United Kingdom and he became a household name overnight. He prepared for his broadcasts by keeping massive scrapbooks and preparing information charts on the players. His last commentary of a rugby test match was the fourth on the 1959 Lions tour.

Employed before the era of television, when rugby was narrated over the radio, Winston McCarthy broadcast 38 tests, as well as other sports like cricket and boxing, the 1950 and 1954 British Empire and Commonwealth Games, and the 1956 Olympic Games. He was also a prolific rugby writer and published a number of books on the All Blacks, including *Haka! The All Blacks Story* (1968) and *Haka: the Maori rugby story* (1983); which he wrote in conjunction with R. J. Howitt.

Winston McCarthy and his first wife Jean divorced on 30 September 1969 and in 1970 he married Joan Harrison Jackson. He died in Auckland on 2 January 1984 and was survived by Joan and two sons and one daughter from his first marriage.<sup>132</sup>

---

## MCCLATCHIE, PERCY JOSHUA

84 years

Died 09 August 1973

Serial #29767

Block B Row 2 Plot 26

Interred

Percy McClatchie served at Gallipoli where he was wounded. Thereafter he had several periods of convalescence and hospital treatment that suggest a slow and difficult recovery. He held a variety of ranks prior to finally being commissioned after the war had ended. McClatchie was awarded the Military Medal.

---

<sup>132</sup> S. B. Zavos, 'McCarthy, Winston John', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 13-Nov-2013. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/5m5/mccarthy-winston0john>, accessed 10 November 2015.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Born 5 September 1888 - Died 1 August 1973

Percy Joshua McClatchie

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Percy Joshua AWMM

**SURNAME** McClatchie AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 7/366 AWMM

**RELIGION** Presbyterian, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 5 September 1888 Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Christchurch, Canterbury, New Zealand Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Sheep Dealer AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Woolstore Manager, Auckland. AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre 20 Aug 1914 Saint Elmo, Worcester Street, Christchurch, New Zealand AWMM

**NEXT OF KIN ON** Thomas McClatchie (father), Kingsland, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Service

EMBARKATION



RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 **AWMM**

**CAMPAIGNS** 1915-1916 Gallipoli **AWMM**

Gallipoli, Turkey **AWMM**

1914-1916 Egypt **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 7/366 **AWMM**

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Military Medal (MM) **AWMM**

Citation for Military Medal (MM) appeared in London Gazette (online), issue 30606,

published on 29 March 1918, p. 4023. **AWMM**

1914-1915 Star **AWMM**

British War Medal (1914-1920) **AWMM**

Victory Medal **AWMM**

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 20 August 1914 **AWMM**

Canterbury, New Zealand **AWMM**

**AGE ON ENLISTMENT** WW1 25 **AWMM**

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 16 October 1914 **AWMM** from Wellington, New Zealand **AWMM** [HMNZT 4](#) or [HMNZT 11](#) **AWMM**

Vessel was Tahiti or Athenic AWMM

Trooper AWMM

Canterbury Mounted Rifles AWMM

Main Body AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

**MEDICAL NOTES** Height, Unknown Period AWMM

5 feet 7 1/2 inches AWMM

Weight, Unknown Period AWMM

135 pounds AWMM

Complexion, Unknown Period AWMM

Dark AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Black AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Illness (diarrhoea): Admitted to No. 24 Casualty Clearing Station, Mudros, on 7 August 1915.

Discharged on 19 August 1915. AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Wounded (gunshot wound to thigh): Dardanelles, on 21 August 1915. AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Admitted to 16 Casualty Clearing Station, and then transferred to Mudros on 22 August 1915.

AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Admitted to St Lomas Hospital, South England, on 9 September 1915. AWMM

Biographical information

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Admitted to No. 31 General Hospital at Port Said on 4 March 1917 (no details). AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Transferred to Hospital Train on 31 March 1917. AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Admitted to 27 General Hospital at Abbassia on 18 March 1917 (no details). AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Transferred to Aotea Convalescent Hospital, Heliopolis, on 30 March 1917. AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Illness (sea sickness): Admitted to hospital on 20 July 1919. Discharged on 27 July 1919. AWMM

Height, WWI AWMM

5' 7.5" AWMM

Weight, WWI AWMM

135 lb AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Inter War 21 October 1919 AWMM

Second Lieutenant AWMM

Canterbury Mounted Rifles AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Percy McClutchie married Gladys Eileen Parkes in 1927. At the time of his death he was living at 17 Mont le Grand Road, Mt Eden.

The following is a chronology of Second Lieutenant McClutchie's war service compiled from his service record:

Attested at Addington on 20 August 1914.

Marched into Addington Camp on 20 August 1914.

Attached to Canterbury Mounted Rifles.

Embarked from New Zealand on 16 October 1914.

Disembarked at Suez, Egypt, on 3 December 1914.

Embarked from Egypt [no date].

Disembarked at Dardanelles on 9 May 1915.

Illness (diarrhoea): Admitted to No. 24 Casualty Clearing Station, Mudros, on 7 August 1915. Discharged on 19 August 1915.

Wounded (gunshot wound to thigh): Dardanelles, on 21 August 1915.

Admitted to 16 Casualty Clearing Station, and then transferred to Mudros on 22 August 1915.

Admitted to St Lomas Hospital, South England, on 9 September 1915.

Marched out to furlough on 4 January 1916.

Taken on strength (B Class), NZ Base Depot at Grey Towers on 20 January 1916.

Embarked to rejoin unit in Egypt on 1 March 1916.

Marched in and taken on strength of 1st Squadron, Canterbury Mounted Rifles, Hagley Camp, on 18 March 1916.

Appointed Lance Corporal on 4 August 1916.

Appointed to Mail Duties on 12 February 1917.

On Details to Ordnance on 21 February 1917.

Rejoined Unit on 2 March 1917.

Admitted to No. 31 General Hospital at Port Said on 4 March 1917 (no details).

Death

Transferred to Hospital Train on 31 March 1917.

Admitted to 27 General Hospital at Abbassia on 18 March 1917 (no details).

Transferred to Aotea Convalescent Hospital, Heliopolis, on 30 March 1917.

Marched out to Training Regiment on 6 April 1917.

Transferred to Brigade on 23 April 1917.

Marched in from Training Regiment on 27 April 1917.

Appointed Temporary Corporal on 19 March 1917.

Marched out to Rest Camp at Port Said on 12 October 1917.

Marched in to rejoin Unit on 22 October 1917.

Appointed Temporary Lance Sergeant on 5 November 1917.

Awarded the Military Medal "for Acts of Gallantry in the Field" on 9 December 1917.

Marched out to School of Instruction on 14 December 1917.

Confirmed as Corporal and retains the rank of Temporary Lance Sergeant on 20 December 1917.

Marched in the rejoin Unit from School of Instruction on 14 January 1918.

Relinquishes to the rank of Acting Lance Sergeant on 17 January 1918.

Relinquishes to the rank of Corporal on 10 February 1918.

Appointed Acting Lance Sergeant on 17 March 1918.

Appointed Temporary Sergeant on 30 March 1918.

Confirmed in the rank of Sergeant on 24 June 1918.

Marched out to School of Instruction (Cadets Course at Zeitoun) on 24 June 1918.

Promoted to Second Lieutenant while in Egypt on 26 December 1918.

Marched in to Training Regiment (Ismailia) from School of Instruction on 8 January 1919.

Transferred to New Zealand Mounted Rifle Brigade on 18 January 1919.

Attached to Wellington Mounted Rifles on 19 January 1919.

Marched out to Canterbury Mounted Rifles on 20 January 1919.

Detached to Ambulance Rest Camp at Port Said on 21 February 1919.

Rejoined Unit on 2 March 1919.

Transferred to 10th Squadron on 11 March 1919.

Posted to Training Regiment on 5 June 1919.

Embarked for New Zealand aboard the SS Ulimaroa from Suez, Egypt, on 30 June 1919.

Admitted to hospital with sea sickness on 20 July 1919. Discharged on 27 July 1919.

Disembarked in New Zealand (no date).

Discharged on 21 October 1919.

Commenced return to New Zealand from Suez on board SS 'Ulimaroa', 30 June 1919; discharged, 21 October 1919.

Medals: Military Medal, 1914-15 Star, British War Medal, Victory Medal **AWMM**

Sources

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **84 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH **Aug 1973 AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

DEATH NOTES **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME **Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Block B, Row 2, Plot 26. AWMM

**SOURCES**

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=10922884>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C35030](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C35030)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

Page No: 436 AWMM

McDonald, W. (2001). Honours and awards to the New Zealand Expeditionary Force in the

Great War, 1914-1918. Napier, N.Z.: Helen McDonald. AWMM

McDonald, H. (2001). p. 188. AWMM

NZEF Peter Dennis, UNSW Canberra AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C35030>

London Gazette (online), issue 30606,

published on 29 March 1918, p. 4023:

7/366 L./Sjt. P. J. McClatchie, Canterbury  
Mtd. Rifles R.  
17/339 Cpl T. D. McConnell Med Corps

Source: <https://www.thegazette.co.uk/London/issue/30606/supplement/4018>

---

**MCCOLL, JOHN LAIRD**

87 years

Died 05 July 1926

Serial #8982

Block D Row 21 Plot 43

Interred

John McColl served as Councillor and later Mayor of Newmarket. He held a variety of other public offices.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19260720.2.128?query=John%20Laird%20McColl>

## OBITUARY.

### MR. J. LAIRD McCOLL

Mr. John Laird McColl, who passed away at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Grey, Pirongia, arrived in New Zealand in 1862, landing at the Bluff and shortly afterwards came on to Auckland, where he and his wife experienced all the anxieties and trials of the early colonist during the troublous times of the Maori war. He was in business for many years in Newmarket, and was very closely associated with the progress of the borough, acting as councillor for some time, and later as Mayor. He also took an active part on the school committees of the district, and was one of the founders of St Luke's Church, Remuera, in 1874. The interment took place at Purewa after a short service in St. Luke's Church, and was attended by representatives of several public bodies and by many friends and relatives.

---

### NEWMARKET.

The nomination of Mr. John Laird McColl was the only one received by Mr. Hogg (returning officer) for the mayoralty of Newmarket. Mr. McColl was nominated by Messrs. J. R. Caston and J. Kennedy, and as there was no opposition he was declared re-elected.

---

Source: **MAYORAL ELECTIONS.**

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXIX, ISSUE 11947, 23 APRIL 1902

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19020423.2.71?query=John%20Laird%20McColl>

---

## MCCOMBIE, JOHN

Burial

1926

Serial #9032

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

439

McCombie, John

by Shirley Maddock

Biography

John McCombie was born in Onehunga, Auckland, New Zealand, on 15 June 1849. His father, Alexander McCombie of Aberdeen, was a regular soldier who married an Irishwoman, Ellen Schoolan, while on service in New Zealand. In 1867 John began his working life as a prospector and miner on the newly opened quartz goldfields at Thames, then moved to alluvial goldfields in the South Island and later, to mining settlements in Victoria and New South Wales, Australia.

In 1875 he returned to the North Island of New Zealand where, after protracted negotiations with the Maori owners, a goldfield was to be opened near Paeroa, on lands adjacent to the Ohinemuri River. The opening day was vividly described by McCombie in an article written for a newspaper: 'In a few minutes the track was lined with a struggling mass of horsemen and footmen...a forest of pegs reared their heads around the prospectors' claim.' Most claims proved barren and soon the disgruntled majority departed.

McCombie and his American partner, Robert Lee, were among the handful who stayed. Encouraged by a small government subsidy, they moved a few miles further east to Waitekauri, where they worked with moderate success. In about February 1878, looking out towards a hill called Pukewha near the future town site of Waihi, McCombie and Lee spied 'quartz comprising the outcrop of the now famous lode glistening beneath the rays of the morning sun'. This discovery of the site of what was later to be developed as the Martha mine, one of the world's richest goldmines, did not bring wealth to the partners. They laboured for four months; although sample stone was favourably assayed by the Bank of New Zealand at Thames, sufficient development capital was not forthcoming and they were obliged to relinquish their claim.

McCombie's lively account of their undertaking, philosophical at the loss of a fortune, was written over 20 years later. It deals as lightly with minor hazards, such as trundling a wheelbarrow over nine miles of rough country, as it does with real danger, for instance when a group of Ngati Kohe men and women, angry at the disturbance of what they regarded as tapu land, nearly succeeded in burying the prospectors alive in their recently dug 60-foot-deep tunnel.

McCombie continued his prospecting and mining activities in the Ohinemuri area, with cattle-trading and hotel-keeping as occasional sidelines. During the early 1880s he made further discoveries, notably the Woodstock and Silverton lodes in the Karangahake Gorge. He also became involved in local politics and was elected in 1884 as the representative for Ohinemuri riding on the Thames County Council. On 2 February 1887 at Ponsonby, Auckland, John McCombie married Theresa Jane Smith.



Lack of capital and the technical difficulties of quartz mining impeded progress on the Ohinemuri field until the early 1890s, when the cyanide method of extracting gold from ore had been successfully implemented. During the crucial experimental period McCombie's skills and experience were in demand, and from 1888 until 1916 he held managerial positions in several important goldmining companies in the Ohinemuri area: the Woodstock United Gold- and Silver-mining Company, the Maratoto Gold-mining Company, Talisman Consolidated and the New Zealand Crown Mines Company. A commodious dwelling, which he called Talisman House, was built near the start of the Karangahake Gorge, and John McCombie and his wife lived there with their three sons and three daughters.

In 1916 John McCombie moved to Auckland where his professional experience and knowledge kept him steadily engaged as a mining consultant. He was a member of Australian and New Zealand institutes of mining engineers, and throughout his career wrote prolifically for New Zealand newspapers, usually under one or another of his two pseudonyms, 'Aboriginal' and 'Native'. His articles were either technical or, more commonly, cheerful sketches of goldfields life.

After many years as a mining man, his zest for his calling remained undiminished. 'The free life and self-dependence', he wrote, 'together with the fact that one never knew today what to-morrow would bring forth, had an attraction of its own that can only be understood by those who have had similar experiences.' He died on 3 September 1926 at Remuera, Auckland, survived by his wife and children. At the time of his death, gold production was in decline, but, as one of his many obituaries remarks, McCombie was buoyant as ever concerning future prospects. 'His optimism with respect to the possibilities of mining was unbounded, and his one wish was to see a revival of the old days which, from his intimate knowledge of the field, he felt sure must come.'

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

McAra, J. B. Gold mining at Waihi, 1878--1952. Auckland, 1978

Obit. Auckland Star. 4 Sept. 1926

Wilson, O. M. 'John McCombie, AIME, NZIME'. Ohinemuri Regional History Journal 5, No 2 (1968): 9--12

How to cite this page:

Shirley Maddock. 'McCombie, John', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2m3/mccombie-john> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

# MCCONACHY, CLARK

Ashes Burial

1980

Serial #33391

McConachy, Clark

by N. A. C. McMillan

Biography

Clark McConachy was born at Glenorchy, Otago, on 15 April 1895. He was the son of Peter Hill McConachy, an Australian-born storekeeper and later a billiard saloon proprietor, and his wife, Frances Lydia Stead, who was born in England. The family moved briefly to Gore but by 1905 were living in Timaru.

Mac, as he was known, was educated at Timaru, but left school at 14 to work in his father's billiard saloon. Under the tutelage of Alf Southerwood he developed his natural aptitude for both billiards and snooker and at the age of 17 was making breaks of 1,000 on the billiard table. In 1915 he won the New Zealand professional billiards championship from Bill Stephenson, a title he retained until his death. In the same year, on 14 October, he married Gertrude Emily Anderson at Wellington. McConachy made several tours around New Zealand and subsequently played all over the world, but by 1938 the couple were living in Auckland. He developed rapidly into a talented professional and was soon recognised as one of the world's top five players, along with the Australian Walter Lindrum and the English trio of Joe Davis, Tom Newman and Willie Smith.

McConachy performed some amazing feats. He was the first player to make two breaks of over 1,000 in consecutive matches, and he achieved a personal best break of 1,943 against Davis at Leicester Square Hall in 1932. Two years later, while playing Lindrum, he made a break of 1,927. On another occasion, in a match at Manchester, he set a record of 466 consecutive cannons.

He first played in the world billiards championship in 1922, eventually winning the title in 1951 when he beat the British champion John Barrie. The New Zealander held the championship until 1968, when he lost to Welshman Rex Williams. At the end of this week-long match, the 73-year-old McConachy, who was said to be suffering from Parkinson's disease, was only 265 points in arrears. Although snooker held less appeal than billiards, McConachy was a world snooker championship finalist in 1932 and 1952. He achieved the maximum possible break of 147 in the latter year. During his career he made breaks of 100 or more on at least 300 occasions.

McConachy, New Zealand's greatest billiards and snooker player, never lost his fascination for the games. He maintained that his outstanding success was due not only to his natural ability but also to his dedication to

practice, his remarkable physical fitness and his ability to relax under pressure. Throughout his career he practised at the table for hours each day, and even in old age trained several times every week. A non-smoker and teetotaler, McConachy regularly ran four miles a day when on tour and was a strong advocate of the benefits of skipping and press-ups. He also worked out on a punch-bag and was renowned for walking around the table on his hands before a match.

McConachy often donated his exhibition match fees to hospital charities. In 1964 he was made an MBE for services to billiards and the community, and in 1990 he was among the first inducted into the New Zealand Sports Hall of Fame. A life member of the New Zealand Billiards and Snooker Association, he was also an examiner for referees' certificates. Gertrude McConachy died in September 1966, and on 29 May 1967 McConachy married Effie Jay (formerly Jacobs), a gown designer, at Auckland.

McConachy played his last tournament in 1972 but, a master of trick shots, he continued to display his skills at exhibitions for three more years. He died at his home in Greenlane, Auckland, on 12 April 1980, just three days short of his 85th birthday. His wife and his son from his first marriage survived him.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. Dominion. 21 April 1980: 5

Obit. Timaru Herald. 14 April 1980: 1

Smith, M. *Champion blokes*. Christchurch, 1964

Taylor, M. *High flying Kiwis*. Auckland, 1988

How to cite this page:

N. A. C. McMillan. 'McConachy, Clark', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5m7/mcconachy-clark> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

**MCCONNELL, WILLIAM LLOYD**

88 years

Died 04 December 2005

Serial #46484

Block J Row 12 Plot 101

Interred

Served in Royal New Zealand Artillery during World War II.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth - Died 4 December 2005

William Lloyd McConnell

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** William Lloyd AWMM

**SURNAME** McConnell AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 374824 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Commercial traveller AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown 39 Islington Street, Herne bay, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mr F.E. McConnell (father), 39 Islington Street, Herne bay, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 12 Dec 1942 Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 374824 AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM

Motutapu Island, Hauraki Gulf, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Vessel was Aquitania AWMM

Lieutenant AWMM

New Zealand Artillery AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force (2NZEF), 8th Reinforcements AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Captain AWMM

New Zealand Artillery AWMM

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Ann; father of Ross, Sharyn, Diane **AWMM**

## ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **88 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH 4 December 2005 **AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

GRAVE REFERENCE Block J Row 12 Plot 101 **AWMM**

OBITUARY Death Notice: New Zealand Herald, December 2005 **AWMM**

## SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

DOCUMENTS The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1945). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force No. 9 (Embarkations from 1st July, 1942 to 31st December, 1942).

Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

WW2 9: WW2 243 **AWMM**

Kirk, Stan. Letters from members of the College Rifles Rugby Football Club 1939-1945.

Auckland War Memorial Museum Library- Tāmaki Paenga Hira.. MS-1418 **AWMM**

The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

Death Notice: December 2005 **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C130647>

# MCMMASTER, HARRY ANGUS

68 years

Died 21 November 1976

Serial #31572

Block X Row 11 Plot 16

Ashes interred

Served in the Armoured Brigade during World War II and was mentioned in despatches.

---

Second-Lieutenant McMaster was in command of B Squadron's 6 Troop on the move into Celle on 16 December 1944. At this point in the war 18

Regiment was moving from Fabriano, where they had been since the end of October, to the Senio. The move towards this 'miserable little creek, this

Senio, not half the size of the Lamone or the Savio or many others they could remember' was a gruelling one. The troops had ploughed through mud

and water to get there. In retrospect it had an unreal quality, including the desperately difficult night move. W.D. Dawson's account of the action

(from whose History of the 18 Battalion and Armoured Regiment the above account is taken) includes McMaster's account of progress that night.

'I did a foot recce up the road and was firmly convinced that once my tanks got between the haystacks I would be potted like a sitting duck and still

block the road with a brewed up tank. My Sergeant Johnny Boys now joined me ... Together we explored the ground to left and right of the road but

... it was not possible for tanks to negotiate it.'

However they did get to Celle and McMaster's tank had some success in the street around the church when it faced a Mark IV which took off down the

road. Later his tank suffered a direct hit which immobilised it and wounded Sergeant Boys.' **AWMM**

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Born 6 February 1909 - Died 21 November 1976

Harry Angus McMaster

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Harry Angus AWMM

**SURNAME** McMaster AWMM

**ALSO KNOWN AS** Angus AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 26624 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Presbyterian, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 6 February 1909 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Salesman AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown 6 Graham Street, Whangarei, North Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Unknown 6 Graham Street, Whangarei, North Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs N. McMaster (wife), 6 Graham Street, Whangarei, North Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Mrs N. McMaster (wife), 6 Graham Street, Whangarei, North Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS



Unknown Married AWMM

Unknown Married AWMM

Service

Biographical information

Death

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS Pacific AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 26624 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE 8 Infantry Brigade, Suva AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Mentioned in Despatches (MiD) AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Temporary Lance Corporal AWMM

29 Infantry Battalion AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

WW2 Warrant Officer Class 1 AWMM

Headquarters, Armoured Brigade AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK **Captain AWMM**

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Son of Janet Elizabeth McMaster (nee Joll) and Archibald McMaster.

Member of the College Rifles Rugby Football Club. He corresponded with the Club Captain, Stan Kirk writing 14 letters, 4 airgraphs and 1 card during

WW2.

ABOUT DEATH

Sources

AGE AT DEATH **68 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH **21 November 1976 AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

DEATH NOTES **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME **Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

GRAVE REFERENCE **Ashes Block X Row 11 Plot 016 AWMM**

SOURCES

**DOCUMENTS** Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 3 (Embarkations from 1st July, 1940 to 31st March, 1941). Wellington,

N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

**WW2 3: WW2 307 AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1945). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 11 (Embarkations from 1st April, 1943 to 30th June, 1943).

Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

**WW2 11: WW2 85 AWMM**

Kirk, Stan. Letters from members of the College Rifles Rugby Football Club 1939-1945.

Auckland War Memorial Museum Library- Tāmaki Paenga Hira.. MS-1418 **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C18163>

---

# MELGREN, ROLAND FREDERICK

68 years

Died 19 June 1965

Serial #24574

Block H Row 18 Plot 105

Interred

Roland Melgren served in World War I and was awarded the Military Medal for bravery at Passchendaele. He had been recommended for the Victoria Cross.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 1897 - Died 1965

Roland Frederick Melgren

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Roland Frederick AWMM

**SURNAME** Melgren AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 11069 AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 1897 AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Butcher AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Pointsman **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs M.E. Melgren (mother), 31 Sussex Street, Grey Lynn, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 **AWMM**

**CAMPAIGNS** 1914-1919 Western Front **AWMM**

1914-1916 Egypt **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 11069 **AWMM**

Biographical information

Death

Sources

**MILITARY SERVICE** Canterbury Infantry Regiment, 1st Battalion **AWMM**

**MILITARY DECORATIONS**

**MEDALS AND**

**AWARDS**

Military Medal (MM) **AWMM**

London Gazette, 30476, 14 January 1918. **AWMM**

British War Medal (1914-1920) **AWMM**

Victory Medal **AWMM**

**EMBARKATIONS**

**EMBARKATION**

**DETAILS**

WW1 01 May 1916-9 June 1916 **AWMM** from Wellington, New Zealand **AWMM** to Suez, Egypt **AWMM**

HMNZT 51 **AWMM**

Vessel was **Uimaroa** AWMM

Rifleman AWMM

6th Reinforcements 1st Battalion, E Company AWMM

New Zealand Rifle Brigade AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Inter War 23 October 1919 AWMM

Sergeant AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Son of A.J. and M.E. Melgren, of Grey Lynn, Auckland.

Husband of Violet May Melgren (nee Adlam); married 1925.

Commenced duty on 11 January 1916.

On embarkation, Melgren formed part of the 6th Reinforcements to 1st Battalion, New Zealand Rifle Brigade, which overall was part of the 12th

Reinforcements. AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **68** AWMM

DATE OF DEATH **1965** AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block H, Row 18, Plot 105 AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21374517>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C36733](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C36733)

Further Reference

DOCUMENTS New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

30: 19 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C36733>

---

## MICHAELS, LIONEL GODFREY

60 years

08 July 1954

Serial #17952

Block A Row 9 Plot 47

Interred

Michaels was a Sapper with the Royal Engineers. He was awarded the Military Medal for valour in maintaining communication telegraph lines under fire. He was commissioned as a Lieutenant and rose to Major during World War II.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 18 May 1894 - Died 8 July 1954

Lionel Godfrey Michaels

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Lionel Godfrey AWMM

**SURNAME** Michaels AWMM

**ALSO KNOWN AS** Penny AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4/488 AWMM

RELIGION Church of England, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 18 May 1894 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Cinema manager AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre 10 Aug 1914 165 Grafton Road, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

R.T. Michaels, 80 Vauxhall Road, Devonport, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

Biographical information

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS 1915-1916 Gallipoli AWMM

Gallipoli, Turkey AWMM

France and Germany (TBC) AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4/488 AWMM

## MILITARY SERVICE Grammar School Senior Cadets AWMM

The College Rifles Volunteers AWMM

## MILITARY DECORATIONS

### MEDALS AND

### AWARDS

Military Medal (MM) AWMM

Military Medal awarded 9 December 1916. Citation from the London Gazette 9 December 1916, p12058, Rec No 168: "During the operations of the 1st N.Z. Infantry Brigade 16/18th and 24/28th September this N.C.O. worked continually under very heavy artillery fire, maintaining lines. As soon as a line was disconnected no matter how heavy the fire he would go out to repair immediately and it is greatly due to his untiring efforts and extraordinary bravery that communication was maintained from Brigade to Battalions so that the Brigade was not out of touch long enough to prove serious." AWMM

1914-1915 Star AWMM

British War Medal (1914-1920) AWMM

Victory Medal AWMM

1939-1945 Star AWMM

New Zealand War Service Medal AWMM

Territorial Force Efficiency Medal AWMM

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 10 August 1914 AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW1 20 AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

### EMBARKATION

### DETAILS

WW1 16 Oct 1914-3 December 1914 AWMM from Wellington, New Zealand AWMM to Suez, Egypt



AWMM [HMNZT 3](#) AWMM

Vessel was [Maunganui](#) AWMM

Sapper AWMM

New Zealand Field Engineers AWMM

Main Body AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

**MEDICAL NOTES** Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Heart disease AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** WW1 Lieutenant AWMM

New Zealand Field Engineers AWMM

WW2 Major AWMM

North Auckland Regiment AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Death

Sources

Lieutenant Michaels was admitted to St George's Hospital, Malta and No. 2 New Zealand General Hospital, Walton-on-Thames.

Michaels was commissioned as a 2nd Lieutenant 16 February 1917 and promoted to Lieutenant on 11 October 1917.

In World War 2 Lionel Michaels served with the North Auckland Regiment as a Major. AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 60 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 8 July 1954 AWMM

**CAUSE OF DEATH** Died of Disease AWMM

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**DEATH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

## OBITUARY New Zealand Herald AWMM

### SOURCES

### EXTERNAL LINKS FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C18264](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C18264)

### Further Reference

### DOCUMENTS McDonald, W. (2001). Honours and awards to the New Zealand Expeditionary Force in the Great War, 1914-1918. Napier, N.Z.: Helen McDonald. AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

Vol1: 501 AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

New Zealand Herald AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C18264>

---

## MILLAR, DOUGLAS STEWART

95 years

Died 29 March 2004

Serial #45846

Block A Row 29 Plot 73

Interred

Millar may have had a link with Arthur ALLERTON (mentioned in Blain) through his brother-in-law Mr T Vokes-Dudgeon (see below for wedding notice and connection in Blain)

Dec 1932 in Auckland SOUTHERN CROSS V sold; the altar and reredos were installed in the new MY SOUTHERN CROSS VI

which was then lost on its maiden voyage; chapel oak timbers and other items were saved for S Thomas Freemans Bay:

Archdeacon SIMKIN refused the necessary faculty for installation of anything until the clergy ALLERTON and VOKESDUDGEON

had been paid their stipends.

21 May 1934 at the invitation of Fr ALLERTON and with the agreement of AVERILL bishop of Auckland, WH

BADDELEY bishop of Melanesia in Auckland for the general synod, dedicated new Lady chapel S Thomas Freemans Bay –

including the oak altar, a tabernacle, sanctuary lamp, and sacring bell. On learning of all these further installations, all now

successfully included under that dedication but without the individual formal approval of the bishop's faculty, AVERILL

tried to forbid the use of the tabernacle and the bell; AVERILL inhibited all priests from saying mass at S Thomas and the

parish priest Fr ALLERTON from saying mass at any altar but that in S Thomas until the tabernacle was removed from its

normal place on the altar to become an aumbry in the north-wall of the chapel. The ban on Fr ALLERTON was

subsequently lifted on this being done. (website S Matthew Auckland accessed Mar 2009)

Source: Blain

## **ENGAGEMENTS ANNOUNCED**

The engagement is announced of Myrtle (Ferry), daughter of Mr. and Mrs. E. Noone, Whangarei, to Frederick George, son of Mr. and Mrs. J. Perkinson, Arch Hill, Auckland.

The engagement is announced of Margaret Noel, the second daughter of Mrs. and the late Mr. C. H. MacDonald, 24, Livingstone Street, Richmond, to Leslie William, fifth son of Mr. and Mrs. H. Stewart, Islington Bay.

The engagement is announced of Eleanor Gertrude, younger daughter of Mrs. R. E. Vokes-Dudgeon, of Baywater, and the late T. Vokes-Dudgeon, of Sydney, to the Rev. Douglas Stewart Millar, M.A., assistant-chaplain at King's College, Middlemore, eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. D. Y. Millar, of Roslyn, Dunedin.

Source: **ENGAGEMENTS ANNOUNCED**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME LXV, ISSUE 129, 2 JUNE 1934

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19340602.2.136.5?query=Rev%20Douglas%20Stewart>

## WEDDING

### MILLAR—VOKES-DUDGEON

The wedding was celebrated at King's College Chapel yesterday morning of Miss Eleanor Gertrude Vokes-Dudgeon, younger daughter of Mrs. R. E. Vokes-Dudgeon, of Bayswater, and the late Mr. T. Vokes-Dudgeon, of Sydney, to the Rev. Douglas Stewart Millar, late chaplain of King's College, and the eldest son of Mr. and Mrs. D. Y. M. Millar, of Roslyn, Dunedin. The Rev. A. R. Allerton officiated, assisted by the Rev. J. E. Draper, the service being fully choral. The bride, who was given away by her brother, the Rev. T. P. Vokes-Dudgeon, wore a graceful gown of ivory souple satin. Fashioned on slender lines, the bodice had long sleeves slightly puffed at the elbow and a high neckline with a soft cowl draping. The skirt flared gracefully into an oval train, over which fell an exquisite veil of hand-made Brussels lace, which had been worn by the bride's grandmother. The veil was arranged with a halo-head-dress of lace and two small sprays of orange blossom. A sheaf of Christmas lilies was carried. In attendance as bridesmaids were Miss Barbara Shaw and Miss Hilda Frayling. Their frocks were of dusky pink crepe, cut on slim-fitting lines with full puff sleeves shirred at the shoulders. Their picture hats of dusky pink straw were finished with pink velvet flowers. They carried bouquets of shaded pink carnations. The bridegroom was attended by the Rev. S. Spence as best man and Mr. Richmond Bamford as groomsman. Following the ceremony a reception was held at the Parnell Park Kiosk. Mrs. Vokes-Dudgeon received her guests in a graceful ensemble of black crepe romaine relieved with white and a black and white hat. She carried a bouquet of stock in purple and mauve tones. Mrs. Millar, the mother of the bridegroom, was in a navy blue and white patterned faille frock under a navy blue coat and a navy hat to tone. Her bouquet was of shaded blue larkspur.

Source: **WEDDING**

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LXXII, ISSUE 22290, 12 DECEMBER 1935

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19351212.2.5.7?query=Rev%20Douglas%20Stewart>

# MILLS, MERVYN FRANCIS

69 years

Died 25 June 1961

Serial #21909

Block M Row 11 Plot 63

Interred

Mervyn Mills' history may be worthy of further study as his military file makes interesting reading. He appears to have originally embarked for the Dardanelles, been based in Malta, served in France, undertaken various clerical jobs, been wounded, had a period in hospital and been awarded the Military Medal for gallantry in the field.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth - Died 25 June 1961

Mervyn Francis Mills

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Mervyn Francis AWMM

**SURNAME** Mills AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 7/376 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown Blenheim, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

## EMBARKATION

Frederick Henry Mills, Ipsel Street, Blenheim, New Zealand [AWMM](#)

## RELATIONSHIP

## STATUS

Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single [AWMM](#)

## WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 [AWMM](#)

**FORCE** Army [AWMM](#)

**SERVICE NUMBER** 7/376 [AWMM](#)

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 Canterbury, New Zealand [AWMM](#)

## EMBARKATIONS

## EMBARKATION

## DETAILS

WW1 16 October 1914 [AWMM](#) from Wellington, New Zealand [AWMM](#) [HMNZT 4](#) or [HMNZT 11](#) [AWMM](#)

**Vessel was** Tahiti or Athenic [AWMM](#)

Trooper [AWMM](#)

Canterbury Mounted Rifles [AWMM](#)

## Biographical information

## Death

## Sources

Main Body [AWMM](#)

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Mervyn Mills was married to Rae and the father of Margaret and Jean. [AWMM](#)

## ABOUT DEATH

**DATE OF DEATH** 25 June 1961 [AWMM](#)

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand [AWMM](#)

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21375727>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C50899](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C50899)

Further Reference

DOCUMENTS New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

Page No: 506 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C50899>

(Arrived at Malta, June 14.)  
CANTERBURY INFANTRY BATTALION.  
Sergeants Albert Hector Grey and Henry Kidson.  
Privates Stanley L. Andrews, Wm. Auld, John Reid, Charles S. Jacobsen.  
CANTERBURY MOUNTED RIFLES.  
Sergeant Wm. Harold Petrie.  
Lance-corporal Benjamin Aldridge.  
Troopers Percy Batty, Mervyn Francis Mills, Charles L. N. Taylor.

Source: LATEST CASUALTIES.

EVENING STAR, ISSUE 15835, 21 JUNE 1915

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/ESD19150621.2.52?query=Mervyn%20Francis%20Mills>

---

MILNE, MARY JANE

Burial

1921

Serial #7663

Milne, Mary Jane

by Hilary F. Reid

### Biography

Mary Jane Milne was born at Coalisland, County Tyrone, Ireland, on 16 September 1840, to Margery Fay, née Dawson, and her husband, James Stewart Milne, a builder. Mary Jane was the eldest of their six children, one of whom died in early childhood.

The family left Ireland in July 1863 and sailed on the Queen of the Mersey from Gravesend, London, on 1 August; they arrived in Auckland, New Zealand, on 26 November. The Milnes found a house at 1 Park Road, Grafton, which they rented from the Wesley Mission and Educational Trust Board. This property was leased in Mary Jane's name for nearly 40 years.

Mary Jane Milne was a trustworthy and capable young woman. She immediately found work as head milliner with David Graham who had a soft-goods emporium. She gained knowledge of merchandising, marketing, banking and the tastes and expectations of prospective customers.

Early in 1867, despite the economic recession in Auckland, Mary Jane bought into a business with her sister, Charlotte. The Misses Milne advertised in the local papers that 'they have purchased the whole of Mr. and Mrs. Wilson's stock, and will continue to carry on the above long established and well known business.' This was a millinery and drapery shop situated on the corner of Wyndham and Albert streets. The stock purchased cost £281, with fixtures valued at £10 and monthly rental £10. The uphill location and considerable competition meant a slow start and some delay in paying off the financial commitment to the former owners, but the business gradually built up. In 1874 they moved to larger premises on the corner of Queen and Wellesley streets.

That same year, on 29 August, Charlotte Milne married Henry Charles Choyce, a buyer in Archibald Clark and Sons. In 1876 the sisters' firm became known as Milne and Choyce when Henry joined Mary Jane as a business partner. The firm at first concentrated on fashion, variety and quality in all items of drapery. Dressmaking was an especial service offered and the shop provided employment for a large staff. Mary Jane, with her experience, knowledge and flair, went on several buying trips to England and Europe to place orders for the most fashionable stock.

In 1901 Milne and Choyce became a public company with Choyce as managing director. Mary Jane Milne was not on the board, but she remained active until her retirement in March 1908. She held a large shareholding and remained influential in the business all her life. From time to time the premises were rebuilt and enlarged; by 1909 Milne and Choyce had moved to a central position in Queen Street.



All her working life Mary Jane Milne drove daily to the shop in a horse and gig from her home in Park Road, until she took the typically enterprising step of purchasing in 1903 a twin-cylinder Darracq car. Deeply involved in the business, Milne also possessed a great devotion to her family, although she never married. Her parents lived with her until they died – Charlotte and Henry Choyce settled on the same Park Road property – and in 1889 she became guardian of the four children of her brother, John Stuart Milne. Her nephew, another John Stuart Milne, joined the business when he was 17; he became its secretary in 1901 and a director in 1909.

In 1904 Mary Jane Milne moved to Westbourne Road, then in 1909 to Vincent Road, Remuera, where two other family homes were built on the section. The warm family life continued until, and after, her death there on 4 April 1921.

Mary Jane Milne was a remarkable woman, reliable and capable, with a good business sense. She had the Irish sense of humour the family shared and was known for her benevolence and devotion to duty. Her energy and ability ensured that the company adapted, and survived lean as well as buoyant times. It provided employment for many shop assistants, dressmakers and managers, as other departments developed from the millinery and drapery business. Her buying trips ensured that some of the finest goods were imported into Auckland from European markets.

Mary Jane Milne's early influence and ideals set the company course for more than 100 years for service to the customer and responsibility to staff. She pursued her career at a time when women would usually have remained in the home rather than take a major role in the world of commerce.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Grattan, K. 'A century of fashion: Milne & Choyce, 1866--1966'. *Journal of the Auckland Historical Society* 8 (1966): 10--15

Milne, R. S. Address by Mr R. S. Milne: official opening 'Centennial Street 1866'. [Auckland, 1966]

Tucker, K. A. *Milne and Choyce: a one hundred year business history*. Auckland, 1968

How to cite this page:

Hilary F. Reid. 'Milne, Mary Jane', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2m49/milne-mary-jane> (accessed 4 December 2020)

## MINHINNICK, GORDON EDWARD GEORGE

89 years old, died 19 February 1992, Serial #39584, Block K Row 5 Plot 7.

The preeminent New Zealand political cartoonist commenting on political and social occurrences for over 50 years. Knighted for his services.

Gordon Minhinnick was born in Torpoint, Cornwall in 1902; he moved to New Zealand with his parents in 1926.

He studied architecture at Auckland University, and was engaged through Prouse and Gummer on work including the Christchurch bridge of remembrance and the Dilworth building in Auckland.

Minhinnick had a latent interest in cartooning and this interest surfaced commercially with the arrival of the American Fleet in 1925. The *Freelance* newspaper took an interest in his work and within six months Minhinnick was in Wellington as the paper's fulltime cartoonist.

By 1930, Minhinnick was working in Auckland for the *New Zealand Herald* as the staff cartoonist, a position that he held until his retirement at age 73 in 1976. His cartoons were to continue appearing in the *Herald* until 1987.

In contrast to other popular New Zealand cartoonists, Minhinnicks style was to amuse rather than provoke, and his cartoons were laden with a comic touch. He created several popular characters during his career, notably 'Sam', a purely fun character, who appeared during the 1930s and then served through the war as 'Soldier Sam'; Minhinnick also created 'Citizen John', a much more proper 'little man'. Minhinnick illustrated several books, and released several containing collections of his cartoons.

Minhinnick was made an OBE in 1950, and was knighted in 1976 in recognition to his contribution to cartooning.

Minhinnick died in 1992, and was buried in Purewa cemetery.

---

## MITCHELSON, EDWIN (SIR)

88 years, died 11 April 1934, Serial 10745, Block E, Row 34, Plot 23.

Mayor; MP; Acting Premier; member of Legislative Council (1920); a founder and long-serving chairman of the Diocesan High School for Girls; associated with the Auckland University College Council, the Auckland Grammar School, the Auckland Harbour Board, the Auckland Savings Bank, and the Auckland Institute and Museum; made Knight of the Grace of St John of Jerusalem for his services to the St John Ambulance Association; KCMG; member and long serving president of the Auckland Racing Club and responsible for the creation and development of the Ellerslie Racecourse.

Edwin Mitchelson was the son of Alexander Mitchelson and Johanna Fitzpatrick, who arrived on the Kaipara Harbour from Sydney on the *Hannah Watson* in April 1840 and originally settled at Maungaturoto. However the

Mitchelsons moved to Auckland when Alexander found work in a warehouse, and Edwin was born in a cottage on Queen Street in 7 April 1846.

Edwin Michelson attended St. Matthew's parish school and Mr Paterson's private school. In the late 1860s, after he had served an apprenticeship as a carpenter, he went to Northern Wairoa in Northland, where he worked as a carpenter and builder. On 12 September 1871 he married Sarah Wilson; the daughter of John Wilson; a pioneer farmer in the area. The couple went on to have two daughters and two sons.

In 1871 Edwin Mitchelson joined the firm of J. M. Dargaville and Company; timber and kauri gum merchants. He was soon promoted to manager. He was also postmaster from 1871 to 1880; the area's first post office being located inside the store. Dargaville sold his timber interests in 1876 and Mitchelson, along with his brothers Richard and John, founded E. Mitchelson and Company. Edwin was thereafter involved in founding the shipbuilding industry on the Kaihu River. He also owned several ships, including the schooner *Huia*, which traded between the Kaipara Harbour and Lyttelton, and was one of the original promoters of the Kaihu Valley railway.

When Edwin Mitchelson returned to Auckland in 1881 he opened a branch of the company, with an office and a gum warehouse, in Little Queen Street. From the 1890s the output from the sawmills that he had built at Aoroa and elsewhere in the North was vast and in December 1898 he founded a new company, Mitchelson Timber Company, and transferred the head office from Dargaville to Auckland. At the peak of sawn timber production in 1907 the company held the cutting rights to kauri on Crown land in the Hobson, Hokianga and Whangarei counties.

In 1876 Edwin Mitchelson was elected to the first Hobson County Council and in 1881 he entered Parliament as the Member for the Marsden electorate. He was appointed Minister for Public Works in the government of Harry Atkinson from 1883 to 1884 and the short-lived ministry of August 1884. In 1887, when Atkinson was returned to power, Edwin Mitchelson, who was now the Member for Eden, became the Minister for Public works; a portfolio he held until his appointment as Postmaster General in 1889.

Edwin Mitchelson also served as the minister for Native Affairs from 1887 to early 1891. His Native Land Act 1888 restored the direct purchase of Maori land and removed the safeguards against the alienation of Maori Reserves. It was passed in the face of bitter opposition by the Maori members of Parliament.

Mitchelson acted as Premier, Colonial Treasurer and Commissioner for Trade and Customs in 1890 when Harry Atkinson became ill. He represented Eden for two further terms; during which he voted against the governments of John Ballance and Richard Seddon. However Edwin Mitchelson was defeated in 1896 when he stood for the City of Auckland.

Mitchelson campaigned for the extension of the railway north of Helensville. He was chairman of the Remuera Road Board from 1903 to 1905 and Mayor of Auckland from 1903 to 1905. During his tenure in the latter role he was responsible for planning a more efficient and extended water supply, for developing parks and recreation grounds, and for persuading the council to offer a building site to the Leys Institute, which he officially opened on 29 March 1905.

Edwin Mitchelson was a founder and long-serving chairman of the Diocesan High School for Girls. He was also associated with the Auckland University College Council, the Auckland Grammar School, the Auckland Harbour Board, the Auckland Savings Bank, and the Auckland Institute and Museum (to which he presented his collection of 400 specimens of kauri gum in 1913). Edwin Mitchelson was made a Knight of the Grace of St John of Jerusalem for his services to the St John Ambulance Association. In 1920 he was made a KCMG and appointed to the Legislative Council.

Edwin Mitchelson had a long association with horse racing. He joined the syndicate which had founded Auckland's first stud farm at Glen Orchard in 1879. He was a member of the Auckland Racing Club (1883-1932) and served as president for three terms and then continuously from 1905 to 1932. Edwin Mitchelson owned several valuable and well-known race horses and the creation and development of the Ellerslie racecourse was largely due to his enthusiasm and expertise. They are his most outstanding legacy to the people of Auckland and a bronze bust of Sir Edwin Mitchelson was erected in the gardens at Ellerslie in 1929. Edwin Mitchelson died at Auckland on 11 April 1934 and was survived by his wife, a son and a daughter.<sup>133</sup>

Supporting evidence:

Mitchelson – Wilson – On Tuesday September 12 at the residence of the father of the bride, by the Reverend Frank Gould, the second daughter of Mr. John Wilson, Upper Wairoa, Kaipara, to Mr. Edwin Mitchelson, Whapu, Kaipara.<sup>134</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson was permitted to retain the title the Honourable within the colony.<sup>135</sup>

Photograph of Edwin Mitchelson when he was the Member for Eden.<sup>136</sup>

Cartoon of Edwin Mitchelson.<sup>137</sup>

Cartoon by Jinks of Edwin Mitchelson.<sup>138</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson was instrumental in beautifying the Ellerslie Race Course.<sup>139</sup>

A public tribute was paid to Edwin Mitchelson on his 80th birthday. He is depicted in a photograph with Mrs Roy Wilson, Mr H. Horton, Lady Gunson, Sir James Gunson and Sir Henry Brett and Lady Brett.<sup>140</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson was knocked down by a motor car but still attended Parliament.<sup>141</sup>

---

<sup>133</sup> Janice Mogford, 'Mitchelson, Edwin', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 20-Nov-2013, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/2m52/mitchelson-edwin>, accessed 5 November 2015.

<sup>134</sup> *Auckland Star*, 20 September 1871, p. 2.

<sup>135</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 June 1891, p. 5.

<sup>136</sup> *Fair Play*, 3 March 1894, p. 8.

<sup>137</sup> *NZ Truth*, 1 March 1924, p. 9.

<sup>138</sup> *NZ Truth*, 13 December 1924, p. 5.

<sup>139</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 10 September 1925, p. 8.

<sup>140</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 8 April 1926, p. 11.

<sup>141</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 18 June 1926, p. 12.

A photograph of Edwin Mitchelson with the late King and Queen in 1827.<sup>142</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson is depicted opening the Institute for the Blind in Parnell.<sup>143</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson was reappointed to the Legislative Council.<sup>144</sup>

Mrs W. D. Graham, owner of Te Monanui, holding the Mitchelson Cup with Sir Edwin in the photograph.<sup>145</sup>

A photograph of Edwin Mitchelson's spring garden when he was president of the Horticultural society.<sup>146</sup>

The bronze statue of Sir Edwin Mitchelson at Ellerslie racecourse was unveiled by the Mayor Mr. G. Baidon.<sup>147</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson was president of the Auckland Racing Club. A bronze statue of him was unveiled at the Ellerslie Racecourse. It was executed by the distinguished Australian sculptor Sir Bertram Mackennal. The photograph shows the statute, Sir and Lady Mitchelson, and the unveiling.<sup>148</sup>

A photograph of the lily pond in Sir Edwin Mitchelson's Remuera garden.<sup>149</sup>

A photograph of Sir Edwin and Lady Sarah Mitchelson who plan to celebrate their diamond wedding anniversary tomorrow at 'Motutara'; their seaside house at Muriwai.<sup>150</sup>

Photograph of Sir Edwin Mitchelson; who was President of the Auckland Racing Club for 30 years, and who has resigned.<sup>151</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson has been granted leave of absence by the Legislative Council due to illness.<sup>152</sup>

Mr R. T. Reid, the owner of the horse 'Royal Artist', received the Mitchelson Cup from Sir Edwin and the President of the Auckland Racing Club, Mr. H. O. Nolan.<sup>153</sup> P

---

<sup>142</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 11 May 1937, p. 6.

<sup>143</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 20 June 1927, p. 6.

<sup>144</sup> *Auckland Star*, 25 June 1927, p. 12.

<sup>145</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 10 October 1927, p. 6.

<sup>146</sup> *Auckland Star*, 9 November 1928, p. 10.

<sup>147</sup> *Auckland Star*, 13 August 1929, p. 11; *Auckland Star*, 19 August 1929, p. 8.

<sup>148</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 19 August 1929, p. 6.

<sup>149</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 December 1930, p. 8.

<sup>150</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 11 September 1931, p. 3; *New Zealand Herald*, 14 September 1931, p. 3.

<sup>151</sup> *Auckland Star*, 20 January 1932, p. 9; *Press*, 21 January 1932, p. 9; *New Zealand Herald*, 21 January 1932, p. 6.

<sup>152</sup> *Auckland Star*, 2 November 1932, p. 16; *New Zealand Herald*, 2 November 1932, p. 12.

<sup>153</sup> *Auckland Star*, 7 November 1932, p. 8.

A photograph of two young girls in the rose garden of Sir Edwin Mitchelson's Remuera residence.<sup>154</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson's garden was opened to the public and the proceeds were to go to the Campbell Free Kindergarten.<sup>155</sup>

A photograph of the chrysanthemum blooms on display in Sir Edwin's garden in Remuera.<sup>156</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson turned 87 years on 7 April 1933. He was born in 1846 close to where the New Zealand Insurance Building now stands and has held many important positions including acting-Premier, Minister of the Crown, Member of Parliament, Mayor of Auckland, Chairman of the Auckland Harbour Board and President of the Auckland Racing Club; a position he held for 27 years.<sup>157</sup>

Spring blossoms in Sir Edwin's garden in Remuera.<sup>158</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson was President of the Old Colonists' Association which held its annual reunion yesterday.<sup>159</sup>

Edwin Mitchelson has been admitted to a private hospital for major surgery and his friends hold fears for his health.<sup>160</sup>

A photograph of Sir Edwin Mitchelson who died yesterday.<sup>161</sup>

Sir Edwin served in the Cabinet of Harry Atkin's ministry in 1887 and was Acting Premier from 1890 to 1891. He was also in charge of the Public Works Department and the rival routes for the main trunk rail line.<sup>162</sup>

A photograph of the Hon. Sir Edwin Mitchelson, K.C.M.G., M.L.C.; who died in Auckland last night.<sup>163</sup>

The obituary comments on Edwin Mitchelson's early life and involvement in the kauri gum trade, along with Dargaville, Butler and James Trounson [who donated the Trounson Kauri Park].<sup>164</sup> He was chairman of the

---

<sup>154</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 15 November 1932, p. 6.

<sup>155</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 6 March 1933, p. 6.

<sup>156</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 6 May 1933, p. 8.

<sup>157</sup> *Auckland Star*, 7 April 1933, p. 3.

<sup>158</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 3 October 1933, p. 6.

<sup>159</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 11 October 1933, p. 8.

<sup>160</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 11 April 1934, p. 12.

<sup>161</sup> *Auckland Star*, 12 April 1934, p. 8.

<sup>162</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 December 1934, p. 10.

<sup>163</sup> *Evening Post*, 12 April 1934, p. 9.

<sup>164</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 12 April 1934, p. 8.

Auckland Harbour Board 1905-1919; <sup>165</sup> a member of the council for 23 years and a generous supporter of the Auckland War Memorial Museum.<sup>166</sup>

The Sir Edwin Michelson prize of £50, in the memory of the late Sir Edwin Mitchelson, was announced by his daughter Mrs R. M. Wilson at the Auckland War Memorial Museum. It will be given to the best school pupil's exhibit in conjunction with the Cheeseman Memorial Exhibition and was given to Marjorie Rohan of Epsom Girls' Grammar School.<sup>167</sup>

Sir Edwin Mitchelson was one of the founders and the first chairman of Diocesan High School Council. A bell was presented by his widow Lady Sarah Mitchelson as a memorial to her husband and rung for the first time on Founders Day.<sup>168</sup>

---

Munro, Leslie Knox

Commemorative Plaque on the grave of his first wife:

MUNRO Christine Mary

Serial #9731

Munro, Leslie Knox

by Derek Round

Biography

Leslie Knox Munro was born in Auckland on 26 February 1901, the son of Colin Robert Munro, a schoolteacher, and his wife, Maria Caroline Knox. He was educated at Remuera School and at Auckland Grammar School. At 19 he began law studies at Auckland University College. He initially worked for the law firm Jackson, Russell, Tunks and Ostler as an office boy at 10 shillings a week. However, after a few weeks he was awarded a university scholarship and spent a year studying full time at university before returning to the firm. He eventually graduated LL.M in 1923. His admission to the Bar was moved by Vincent Meredith, whom he served as a clerk.

From 1924 to 1938 Munro lectured in constitutional law and Roman law at Auckland University College. He became dean of the law faculty in 1938. He also served on the university council from 1939 to 1951 and on the Senate of the University of New Zealand from 1947 to 1951. In Auckland, on 12 October 1927, he married

---

<sup>165</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 18 April 1934, p. 12.

<sup>166</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 19 April 1934, p. 10.

<sup>167</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 21 November 1934, p. 12.

<sup>168</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 2 November 1937, p. 11.

Christine Mary Priestley; she died in August 1929, three days after the birth of a daughter. On 9 November 1931 Munro married Muriel Olga Sturt in Auckland; they were to have one daughter.

Munro was president of the Auckland District Law Society from 1936 to 1938, the youngest practitioner at the time to have held the office; he was also a member of the New Zealand Law Society council from 1936 to 1939. For three years before the Second World War he gave fortnightly talks on international affairs for the National Broadcasting Service, and from 1939 he contributed weekly articles on world events to the Weekly News. He also wrote editorials for the New Zealand Herald and in 1940 was asked by Henry Horton, of the publishers Wilson and Horton, if he would edit the paper. Munro became associate editor in 1941, then editor from 1942 to 1951.

A member of the New Zealand National Party from its formation in 1936, Munro served as president of the Remuera branch from 1938 to 1941 and as a member of the party's dominion executive in 1940–41; he resigned from the executive on joining the New Zealand Herald. He described himself as belonging to some extent to National's inner circle and as such played a role in Sidney Holland becoming leader of the party. National won the election in 1949 and in 1952 Holland appointed Munro as New Zealand ambassador to the United States and permanent representative of New Zealand to the United Nations. While permanent representative he became president of the Trusteeship Council (1953–54), New Zealand representative on the Security Council (1954–55) and president of the 12th session of the General Assembly (1957–58).

Munro took over the presidency of the Security Council during a heated debate over Egypt blocking the Suez Canal to Israeli shipping. Between speeches he shuttled next door to the Trusteeship Council and flew to Washington to carry out his duties as ambassador. As president of the Security Council he extended the practice of summing up the council's views at the end of the debate, instead of accepting a formal resolution that required a vote and sometimes led to a veto.

Munro was knighted KCMG in 1955 and KCVO in 1957. With the election of the second Labour government in late 1957 his term as ambassador and permanent representative came to an end in 1958. The post was left vacant for some time and there was criticism that his term was not extended at least until a new appointment was made.

However, the United Nations appointed him its special representative on the Hungarian question; his role was to secure compliance with the United Nations resolutions on Hungary, including the withdrawal of Soviet forces, free elections and respect for human rights. He was refused entry to Hungary and the letters he addressed to the Hungarian and Soviet representatives at the United Nations were returned without reply. For information on what was happening in Hungary he had to rely on reports from refugees, foreign embassies and European capitals, and from newspapers behind the Iron Curtain. He held the position of special representative until 1962.

From 1961 Munro was also secretary general of the International Commission of Jurists. The aim of this body was to defend the rule of law throughout the world and work towards the observance of the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights. He remained in the United States until 1963. Over the years he had been in demand



as a speaker throughout the country and had been awarded honorary degrees from several universities, including Harvard and Michigan. His work with the United Nations undoubtedly attracted international attention to New Zealand. In 1960 he published *United Nations: hope for a divided world* .

After returning to New Zealand Munro became a member of Parliament, winning the Waipa seat as a National candidate in 1963 and holding it in 1966. He became the member for Hamilton West in 1969 and retired from politics in 1972. In Parliament he served on the external affairs, statutes revision and education committees, but never rose beyond the back benches.

Munro privately, and probably correctly, attributed his failure to attain cabinet rank in nine years in Parliament to what he saw as the intense resentment his leader, Keith Holyoake, felt towards him rather than any reflection on his ability, experience and loyalty. Munro's belated entry into Parliament was possibly another factor. Holyoake's successor, John Marshall, who excluded Munro from his 1972 cabinet in the interests of promoting younger people, later wrote that Munro in his own mind 'saw himself as prime minister, and in other times he might have been, but Keith Holyoake would not even have him in cabinet'.

The Dominion , which felt there was more to Munro's omission from cabinet than charitable phrases about 'coming too late to Parliament', thought he was 'in some ways a vain and egotistical man' who did not suffer fools; he was described elsewhere as a 'brilliant, idiosyncratic personality'. Although many in the Auckland and Waikato divisions of the party thought he should be in cabinet because of his unrivalled experience in international affairs, his inclination to go his own way as ambassador had not endeared him to the party's leaders. Moreover, what was perceived as arrogance had upset some people, including Holyoake.

Intellectually and physically impressive, with dark bushy eyebrows, Munro was an incisive, elegant and often witty debater in the House. He gave his valedictory speech on 20 October 1972 wearing a waistcoat in the Munro tartan with gold buttons. The Evening Post reported, 'His audience on both sides of the House hung on to every word and gesture as if they had paid top West End prices for the privilege'. Munro spoke without evident rancour over his failure to achieve a seat at the cabinet table, saying only, 'I think it is inevitable and proper under our constitution that the Prime Minister should select his colleagues because he has to get on with them; it is a situation I accept'.

Sir Leslie Munro died in Hamilton on 13 February 1974, survived by his wife and daughters. Parliament took the unusual step of adjourning as a tribute. He had been one of New Zealand's most distinguished citizens and his exclusion from cabinet in no way diminished his illustrious career. As the Evening Post commented, 'Sir Leslie may well have consoled himself with the thought that it is more flattering for people to wonder why a person hasn't been appointed a Minister than to wonder why he has'.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Gustafson, B. The first 50 years. Auckland, 1986

Munro, L. K. Papers, 1923–1974. MS-Group-0183. WTU

Obit. Times (Hamilton). 14 Feb. 1974: 24

Templeton, M., ed. New Zealand as an international citizen. Wellington, 1995

How to cite this page:

Derek Round. 'Munro, Leslie Knox', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5m63/munro-leslie-knox> (accessed 9 December 2020)

---

## MONTEITH, GEORGE RAE

99 years

Died 12 June 2003

Serial #45530

Block J Row 38 Plot 76

Ashes interred

Rating 1

Rae (Monty) Monteith was Bishop of Auckland from 1965 until his retirement in 1975.

## AUSTRALIA

### Consecration in Auckland

The Very Rev. George **Rae Monteith**, dean and vicar-general of Auckland, Australia, was consecrated Assistant **Bishop** of Auckland on the Feast of St. Matthias, February 24th, at St. Mary's Cathedral Church in Auckland.


Chief consecrator was the Most Rev. N. A. Lesser, Archbishop and Primate of New Zealand, who was joined by seven other bishops in the laying on of hands. Representatives of seven non-Anglican Churches attended.

**Bishop Monteith** has exercised virtually his whole ministry to date in this diocese.

Source: Google Books Online

The Living church.

Publisher: [Milwaukee, Wis.] : [Living Church Foundation, etc.], 1942-

Edition/Format:  Journal, magazine : Periodical : Microfilm : English

[https://books.google.co.nz/books?id=2kvkAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA68&lpg=PA68&dq=Bishop+Rae+Monteith&source=bl&ots=LwkmptwVig&sig=XC\\_c9VIBTBxIhMfmYjxJJ7SudWU&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjWhOy-ua7RAhVFtJQKHx87BrYQ6AEIRjAI#v=onepage&q=Bishop%20Rae%20Monteith&f=false](https://books.google.co.nz/books?id=2kvkAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA68&lpg=PA68&dq=Bishop+Rae+Monteith&source=bl&ots=LwkmptwVig&sig=XC_c9VIBTBxIhMfmYjxJJ7SudWU&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjWhOy-ua7RAhVFtJQKHx87BrYQ6AEIRjAI#v=onepage&q=Bishop%20Rae%20Monteith&f=false)

# Former Anglican dean dies

1:41 AM Saturday Jun 14, 2003

New Zealand

SHARE:



A former Anglican Dean of Auckland, Bishop George Rae Monteith, has died, aged 100.

Bishop Monteith, known as "Monty", was ordained a deacon at St Matthew-in-the-City in 1928 and served at parishes in England, Dargaville and Auckland before being appointed Dean of Auckland in 1949. He became Vicar-General in 1963 and Assistant Bishop of Auckland in 1965.

He also sat on the committee that oversaw the building of the Cathedral of the Holy Trinity in Parnell.



Source: NZ Herald 14 June, 2003

[http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c\\_id=1&objectid=3507433](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=3507433)

## MONTEITH, GEORGE RAE

born 14 Feb 1904 Mangatainoka Woodville Wairarapa

died 12 Jun 2003 age 99 Auckland cremated 24 Jun 2003 ashes interred Purewa

brother to John Hubert MONTEITH born 1894 died 05 Jan 1977 age 82 buried Hastings

son of John Hodge MONTEITH

farmer Victoria and Queensland (on father's station)

(1868) to Otago goldfields New Zealand

(n d) storekeeper with Mr FOUNTAINE Woodville Pahiatua

(1901) farmer Mangatainoka member borough council Woodville Pahiatua

(1908) retired, Harewood-estate Hastings and (-1915-) residing Joll Rd Hastings

born 1848 Melbourne Australia died 15 Feb 1923 age 75 buried cemetery Hastings

brother to Henry MONTEITH born 1848 Victoria Australia

(1868) to Switzers goldfield Otago

auctioneer and stock agent

(-1894) Woodville auctioneer firm Henry MONTEITH & John O'MEARA dissolved

son among ten children of Henry MONTEITH

(c1840) to New Zealand (newspaper obituary)

born c1823 Lanarkshire Scotland died 14 Oct 1903 Woodville age 80 buried Gorge cemetery Manawatu

married c1844 Melbourne Victoria,

and Jean LAMONT;

married 1888 New Zealand,

and Ellen Gertrude HALL of Hastings

(1881) drapers shopwoman boarding with CALVERT draper family

born c1868 Malton Yorkshire died 10 Sep 1957 age 90 buried Hastings Hawkes Bay

daughter of Edwin HALL of Pahiatua

(1871) photographic artist with wife Mary Jane and children residing New Malton

(1880s) immigrated to farm Woodville Hawkes Bay

bought his brother's stationery business Woodville

proprietor Hall & Son stationer Hastings

retired Hastings

baptised 12 Dec 1838 Old Malton North Riding Yorkshire died 26 Aug 1904 buried Hastings

brother to Charles HALL (1875) immigrated, to Napier Hawkes Bay COUNTESS OF KINTORE

(1882) settled as builder Woodville Hawkes Bay

(1893-1896, 1899-1911) MHR for Waipawa

born Mar . 1843 Malton North Riding Yorkshire died 29 May 1937

son of George HALL stationer of Malton Yorkshire

and Maria SIMPSON daughter of John SIMPSON of Malton;

married before c1867,

probably married 29 Nov 1862 S Maurice York,

and Mary Jane MOORE

born c1841 or c1844 Hovingham died 05 Oct 1926 age 85 buried Hastings

daughter of John MOORE;

married 19 Sep 1931 S Gabriel Pimlico London,

Kathleen Methven MULES

(1929) superintendent Sunday school Turua nr Thames Hauraki Plains New Zealand

born Jun . 1902 Hackney Middlesex

died 21 Jul 1968 age 66 Christ's hospital Auckland cremated, ashes interred Purewa

daughter of John Methven MULES

(1931) baker and farmer Turua Hauraki Plains

born Jun . 1872 Enfield registered Edmonton Middlesex

son among at least six children of Frederick Mole MULES

(1881) master baker employing three men Baker St Enfield nr London

born c1844 Old Ford co Middlesex

married Jun 1867 West Ham co Essex,

and Jane Elizabeth MULES born c1847 Whitechapel Middlesex London;

married 01 Aug 1898 S Mark Surbiton registered Kingston,

and Anna Millar SMITH

daughter of William SMITH;

married (ii) 1982,

Hilary Llewellyn ETHERINGTON

(1963) clerk residing 10 Mahoe Avenue with Annabel Kathleen ETHERINGTON teacher born 02 Jan 1903 died 1982

(1978) Annabel [n.e LONG?] retired, Derek ETHERINGTON manager at same address

(1982) member cathedral choir Auckland

(422;121;266;315;318)

Education

Hastings West [later Raureka] primary school

Napier boys high school

21 Nov 1920 confirmed Waiapū (in Napier)

29 Feb 1924-Nov 1928 College of S John Evangelist Auckland

1928 BA Auckland College, University New Zealand

grades IV Board Theological Studies

21 Dec 1928 deacon Auckland (S Matthew)

01 Dec 1929 priest Auckland (317;83)

24 Feb 1965 bishop (S Mary Parnell; by Archbishop of New Zealand (NA LESSER, bishop of Waiapū ), Wellington (HW

BAINES), Waikato (JT HOLLAND), Christchurch (AK WARREN), Dunedin (AH JOHNSTON), Auckland (EA GOWING), Bishop

suffragan of Aotearoa (WN PANAPA), GM McKENZIE assistant-bishop of Wellington)

Positions

trained as an accountant by correspondence

1928-1930 assistant curate S Matthew city and diocese Auckland

1929 acting priest-in-charge Hauraki Plains

Jan 1931 departed New Zealand for England

1931-1933 permission to officiate (under Colonial Clergy act)

briefly assistant curate at S Gabriel Pimlico diocese London

1933-ca Dec 1933 curate in charge S Paul Mt Pleasant Stoke-on-Trent diocese Lichfield

1934-1937 vicar Dargaville diocese Auckland

1938-1949 vicar S Barnabas Mt Eden

1941 appointed to Cathedral [building] committee to utilise bequest of Mina Tait HORTON for building cathedral  
Auckland

1949-1969 dean cathedral of S Mary Auckland (8)

1965-1975 auxiliary bishop of Auckland

1971 Fellow of S John's College Auckland

1975 officiating minister diocese Auckland

Other

patron Auckland Dorian choir (website, cathedral Holy Trinity Auckland)

author

1964 The Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, Auckland: an illustrated descriptive booklet and guide

1993 Enjoy Europe with me

1996 More Travels with Monty: and other stories

1996 The Cathedral of the Holy Trinity, Auckland, New Zealand: the story of the years 1935-1996

1998 Meals with the Minibish – a collection of recipes

2002 cathedral visitors' centre named, 'Bishop Monteith Visitors Centre'

Source: Blain

---

## MOODY, ROBERT FREDERICK

81 years

Died 10 December 1996

Serial #43235

Block M Row 32 Plot 20

Ashes Interred

Dr Moody was a Medical Practitioner who served with the NZ Army Medical Corp. Before the war he was involved in two controversial cases (newspaper extracts below).

During the war he was with the New Zealand forces on Crete where he remained to care for the wounded and was consequently captured and held as a Prisoner of War from 1941-1945. Moody received the MBE and was mentioned in despatches.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Born 15 October 1915 - Died 10 December 1996

Robert Frederick Moody

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Robert Frederick AWMM



SURNAME **Moody AWMM**

ALSO KNOWN AS **Fred AWMM**

SERVICE NUMBER **11718 AWMM**

GENDER **Male AWMM**

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH **15 October 1915 AWMM**

PLACE OF BIRTH **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

BIRTH NOTES **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 **Medical practitioner AWMM**

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

**Unknown 15 Mt St. John Avenue, Epsom, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

**Mr A. Moody (father), 15 Mt St. John Avenue, Epsom, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

**Unknown Single AWMM**

Service

Biographical information

Death

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM**

**FORCE Army AWMM**

SERVICE NUMBER 11718 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE Kokkinia Prisoner of War convalescent camp AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Member of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (MBE) (Military) AWMM

Mentioned in Despatches (MiD) AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 Unknown AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Lieutenant AWMM

New Zealand Medical Corps, 5 Field Ambulance AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force, 2nd Echelon AWMM

PRISONER OF WAR

CAPTURE DETAILS WW2 Remained behind as New Zealander retreated to care for the seriously wounded AWMM

DAYS INTERNED 26 May 1941 AWMM

POW LIBERATION

DETAILS

WW2 1 April 1945 AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Captain AWMM

New Zealand Medical Corps AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Commanded 5 Field Ambulance from December 1939 until he was captured on Crete in May 1941. He was a prisoner of war until April 1945 **AWMM**

**ABOUT DEATH**

**AGE AT DEATH** 81 **AWMM**

**DATE OF DEATH** 10 December 1996 **AWMM**

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**DEATH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Ashes Block M Row 32 Plot 20 **AWMM**

Sources

**SOURCES**

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Stout, T.D.M. [1956] New Zealand Medical Services in the Middle East and Italy. Wellington,

Department of Internal Affairs, War History Branch. Digital copy at

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2Medi.html>

Sources Used

McKinney, J. (1952). Medical units of 2 NZEF in Middle East and Italy. Wellington, Dept. of

Internal Affairs, War History Branch. Digital edition NZETC.

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2MMed.html>

Sources Used

Births, Deaths and Marriages (New Zealand) Historical Records online

<https://www.bdmhistoricalrecords.dia.govt.nz>

Sources Used

Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

Royal New Zealand Army Medical Corps Museum, Burnham Camp, Burnham, New Zealand

<http://www.nzmuseums.co.nz/account/3212>

Further Reference

Personal Items. Evening Post, Volume CXXIX, Issue 55, 5 March 1940, Page 9

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?>

[a=d&cl=search&d=EP19400305.2.127&srpos](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP19400305.2.127&srpos)

Further Reference

## DOCUMENTS The Evening Post AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 2 (Embarkations to 30th June, 1940). Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer.

AWMM

WW2 2: WW2 132 AWMM

Stout, T.D.M. (1956). New Zealand Medical Services in the Middle East and Italy. Wellington,

N.Z.: Department of Internal Affairs, War History Branch. AWMM

p.108 AWMM

McKinney, J. (1952). Medical units of 2NZEF in Middle East and Italy. Wellington, N.Z.: Dept.

of Internal Affairs, War History Branch. AWMM

pp. 89, 104, 133, 440 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C122119>

## Index Auckland: local history, arts and music

[1 of 3]

**Record ID** 12399

**Title** Distinguished doctor dies

**Source** New Zealand herald, 1996 Dec 17 sec A p 7

**Location** ARC Microfilm ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Obituary for Dr Robert Frederick Moody, medical chief and war veteran.

**Subjects** [Moody, Robert Frederick, 1915-1996](#); Auckland Hospital Board; St Cuthbert's College, Epsom; Diocesan School for Girls, Epsom; World War, 1939-1945

[2 of 3]

**Record ID** 12858

**Title** Dangerous Kiwi a fair dinkum medical man

**Author** McLean, Terry

**Source** Sunday star times, 1997 Mar 2 Sec A p 11

**Location** ARC Microfilm ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Obituary for Dr Robert Frederick Moody.

**Notes** Includes portrait.

**Subjects** [Moody, Robert Frederick, 1915-1996](#); Auckland Hospital Board

[3 of 3]

**Record ID** 126502

**Source** Auckland star clippings collection, 4 December 1962 - 21 July 1982 M675

**Location** Auckland star biographical clippings - Upper Basement,

**Abstract** Biographical information. Includes photo.

**Notes** Clippings cover New Zealanders only.  
May include clippings from other newspapers.

**Subjects** [Moody, Robert Frederick, 1915-1996](#)

Source: [http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE\\_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Moody,+Robert+Frederick,+1915-1996%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO19513&SE=1641&RN=0&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMs.g.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=12301&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Moody,+Robert+Frederick,+1915-1996%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO19513&SE=1641&RN=0&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMs.g.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=12301&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

"I told her that her husband was all right, and she answered: 'I'll kill him. Give me a big axe and I'll do it properly.' I told her she would be charged with assaulting her husband and she said: 'You can hang me if you like, I don't care.' She was still in a very excited condition, bordering on hysteria."

Dr. Robert Frederick Moody said he examined accused's husband at the Auckland Hospital at 4 a.m. on April 26. The patient had two slightly lacerated wounds on the head. The wounds were deep, but there was no evidence of a fracture of the skull.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19390505.2.151?query=Robert%20Frederick%20Moody>

#### AXE ATTACK

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LXXVI, ISSUE 23338, 5 MAY 1939

POISON.

Dr. Robert Frederick Moody, of the Auckland Hospital staff, said the cause of death was acute poisoning.

The coroner returned a verdict of suicide.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19390128.2.156?query=Robert%20Frederick%20Moody>

#### POISON TAKEN

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LXXVI, ISSUE 23257, 28 JANUARY 1939

**M**EDICAL REGISTRATION. — I, **ROBERT FREDERICK MOODY, M.B., Ch.B.**, Univ. N.Z., 1938, now residing in Auckland, hereby give notice that I intend applying on July 8, 1938, next, to have my name placed on the Medical Register of the Dominion of New Zealand; and that I have deposited the evidence of my qualification in the office of the Department of Health at Auckland.

**ROBERT FREDERICK MOODY,**  
C.o. Auckland Hospital, Park Rd.,  
Auckland, C.S.,  
Dated at Auckland, June 7, 1938.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19380608.2.223.6?query=Robert%20Frederick%20Moody>

#### Page 24 Advertisements Column 6

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LXXV, ISSUE 23058, 8 JUNE 1938

---

**MOORE, MERVYN**

77 years

27 July 1977

Serial #31894

Block E Row 48 Plot 100

Interred

---

**The Melanesian Martyrs' Memorial Church of St Andrews**

1955 A wooden building which was erected by largely volunteer labour, served as a combined church and hall until the constitution of the parochial district of Kohimarama on March 9th 1955. The Reverend Mervyn A Moore was the first vicar of the parochial district. Under his leadership, supported by a strong team lead by David Baker, a faculty was obtained to build two churches. St James Orakei and St Andrew's at Kohimarama. There was debate as to whether one central site should be chosen but the historical significance of the Kohimarama site decided the issue. A very successful Wells campaign, plus loans from the Auckland Savings Bank, assured the completion of both churches. The parish flourished during the Reverend Moore's tenure which lasted until 1963. His son, Bruce, became Bishop of Auckland and his daughter, Margaret, has been a stalwart of the parish since 1955.

Source: <http://www.standrewskohi.org/my-church/>

Moore, Rev. Mervyn

Unable to locate in any other sources including Blain. AW. 9/12/16

---

**MOORE, WILLIAM EDWARD**

35 years

Died 11 April 1905

Serial #3065

Interred

Dr Moore died of cirrhosis of the liver although his obituary in the Australian Medical Gazette mentions only an 'illness' that was 'terminated fatally.' The *MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS IN NEW ZEALAND 1840 to 1930* by Rex Earl Wright-St Clair (see below) is more direct on the matter. There was also a man of the same name who had scrapes with the law; probably not the same person but the notes are below for the use of those interested in investigating further. The Moore in this case was accused of stealing £3/-. The prosecution did not succeed and Moore counter-sued for malicious prosecution, the respondent entering no defence.

MOORE. — On April 11th, 1905, at Auckland, Dr. **William Edward Moore**, of H.M.C.S. Iris, in his 36th year. The funeral will leave the premises of C. Little, Undertaker, Marble Arch, Hobson-st., for Purewa, at 10 a.m. on Thursday, April 13th.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19050411.2.59?query=William%20Edward%20Moore>

## DEATHS.

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XXXVI, ISSUE 86, 11 APRIL 1905

**Alleged Theft: William Edward Moore** was remanded till to-day on a charge of stealing £3, the property of one James Mason.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19000612.2.61?query=William%20Edward%20Moore>

## LAW AND POLICE.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXVII, ISSUE 11396, 12 JUNE 1900



**William Edward Moore** (Messrs. Burton and Hammond) v. James Mason (no defence filed), claim £450 damages for alleged malicious prosecution.

Arthur Lambert and Emily Lam-

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19000907.2.55?query=William%20Edward%20Moore>

LAW AND POLICE.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XXXVII, ISSUE 11471, 7 SEPTEMBER 1900

UNSURE IF THESE ARE THE SAME PERSON:

**MOORE.**—On April 11, 1905, at Auckland, Dr. William Edward Moore, of H.M.C.S. Iris, in his 36th year.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19050419.2.77.22?query=William%20Edward%20Moore>

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES. DEATHS.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME XLII, ISSUE 12845, 19 APRIL 1905, SUPPLEMENT

**IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE ESTATE OF WILLIAM EDWARD MOORE,** of Auckland, Medical Practitioner, Deceased, Intestate.

It is requested that all Amounts payable to this Estate be paid to E. F. Warren, Esq., District Agent of the Public Trustee, Auckland, or lodged to the credit of the Public Trustee's Account at any Postal Money Order Office. All Accounts against this Estate may be rendered to the Agent of the Public Trustee, as above, on or before WEDNESDAY, the 2nd day of August next, on the printed forms, which can be obtained for the purpose from any of the agents of this office.

Any account not sent in by the day named may be rejected.

J. W. POYNTON,  
Public Trustee.

Public Trust Office,  
Wellington, 28th June, 1905.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19050630.2.79.4?query=William%20Edward%20Moore>

## **Page 8 Advertisements Column 4**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XXXVI, ISSUE 155, 30 JUNE 1905

MOORE William Edward, LRCPI LRCSI LM 89 . Regd 2 Oct 903: Whakatane. Born in Ireland, son of surgeon RN. Regd in UK 7 Sept 89 : The Cottage, Warren Point, Co Down, Ireld. Died in Auckland from cirrhosis of liver 11 April 1905 aged 35. Obit AMG 1905; 24: 301.

Source: <https://www.library.auckland.ac.nz/external/WrightSt-Clair-HistoriaNuncVivat.pdf>

MEDICAL PRACTITIONERS IN NEW ZEALAND 1840 to 1930 by Rex Earl Wright-St Clair

The work showed that they were fulfilling an important mission in the community, and were doing a work that no other society undertook. Sir James Graham, M.D., was re-elected president, and Dr. John Harris and Dr. R. H. Jones hon. medical officers.

**Auckland Hospital.**—The new operating theatre at the Auckland Hospital will be ready for use in the course of a few weeks. Experts who have visited the hospital state that it will be one of the most complete and best-equipped theatres in the colony.

#### OBITUARY.

##### HENRY GOLDSTEIN, M.B., Ch.B. (Edin.).

younger son of Rabbi Goldstein, of Auckland, died at Crook, Newcastle-on-Tyne, at the age of 23½ years. He was born in Auckland, and educated at the local Grammar School and University. After some time spent in the Auckland Hospital he went about six years ago to study surgery and medicine at Edinburgh, where he took second-class honours in surgery and first-class honours in midwifery and diseases of women and children. Last year he also gained the class medal for medicine, and he was to have returned to Edinburgh to go in for the D.P.H. at Cambridge, and then to return to New Zealand.

##### WILLIAM EDWARD MOORE, M.D.

We regret to record the death, last month at Wellington, N.Z., of Dr. William Edward Moore, medical officer of H.M.C.S. Iris. The deceased, who was only 36 years of age, had been ill for some weeks, and as he was growing worse he was removed to a private hospital, where he was attended by Dr. Lewis. His illness, however, terminated fatally.

##### FREDERICK SPICER, M.R.C.S. (Eng.)

The death is reported from London of Dr. Frederick Spicer, who was formerly a prominent citizen in Adelaide. He was born in 1820, was one of five brothers, four of whom were in the medical profession. He came to Australia about the time of the gold fever, and in the fifties of last century practised at St. Kilda, near Melbourne. Then he removed to Adelaide early in the sixties, taking a position as house surgeon of the hospital, afterwards purchasing the practice of Dr. Taylor at Kensington, in which he was succeeded by the late Dr. Benson. After practising in conjunction with Dr. Davies, formerly of Clare, in the city for a few years, Dr. Spicer returned to London in 1875. He was a member of the Adelaide City Council for some years, and at one time represented Sturt in the House of Assembly. He left two sons, both of whom are doctors. The elder is Dr. R. H. S. Spicer, a specialist in nose, throat, and ear affections, in Cavendish-square, London; the other is in the Royal Navy. His only daughter is married to Mr. Roques, a leading London architect.

#### PERSONAL ITEMS.

Dr. T. P. McInerney, being the only candidate nominated, has been elected Warden of the Senate of the Melbourne University for the ensuing year.

Dr. Walker, from Orange, New South Wales, has commenced practice in Auckland.

Dr. Hendry, of Invercargill, N.Z., has left on a twelve months' trip to the Home Country.

Dr. Leahy, who resigned his position in the Napier Hospital, has returned from Sydney, and commenced private practice in Napier.

Dr. A. R. Falconer has returned to Dunedin, N.Z., after two and a half years' residence in London, during which time he obtained the diploma of public health from the London Colleges.

Dr. Wheeler, of Owaka, has been compelled to give up his practice in that district, owing to ill-health. Dr. McKibbin, who has lately been acting as assistant to Dr. Butement in Masterton, succeeds Dr. Wheeler at Owaka.

Dr. John Malcolm, late assistant to Professor Schäfer, Edinburgh, arrived in Auckland by the Sonoma on April 28th, and proceeded to Dunedin to take over the chair of physiology at the Otago University. We regret that in a former issue we stated that Dr. John D. Malcolm, of Portman Square, London, who is a gynaecologist, had been appointed to the chair.

Dr. Harrie Cox, of Warren, N.S.W., has been installed Master of the local Masonic Lodge.

Dr. McDonnell, of Forbes, N.S.W., has been elected president of the newly formed musical and dramatic society in that town.

Dr. Thomas, of Manly, Sydney, has been president of the Manly Cricket Club for the past season. At a concert recently given by the residents of Manly he was presented with a handsomely framed photo of all the players.

Dr. A. Horace Gibson, senior resident at the Brisbane Hospital, has resigned his post to take service under the Pacific Cable Board at Fanning Island.

Dr. Love, of Brisbane, has been assisting Dr. Baxter Tyrie in his investigation into the recent outbreak of illness at Maryborough.

Dr. Ralph Worrall will remove his consulting rooms to 183 Macquarie-street, corner of Hunter-street, Sydney, on and after July 1st.

Dr. Rutherford, who has done valuable work on radium, was a passenger by the R.M.S. Sierra from San Francisco to Auckland. After a short stay in New Zealand he will visit Sydney.

Dr. P. Bollen, of Port Adelaide, S.A., has recovered from his recent illness, but he intends to take a few days' rest in the north before resuming his practice.

Dr. R. H. Marten, of Adelaide, Mrs. Marten, and their family have returned from abroad by the India. They were absent for a year.

Dr. J. F. Harris, of Gawler, S.A., left for Sydney last week to proceed to England by the steamer Nairnshire as ship's surgeon.

Dr. H. G. Bennetts, late of Temora, N.S.W., is leaving Sydney by the R.M.S. Mongolia on June 24th.

Dr. Turkington, late of Merriwa, N.S.W., has resumed practice at Waverley, near Sydney.

Dr. Sydney Jamieson, lecturer in medical jurisprudence at Sydney University, has been granted 12 months' leave of absence. Dr. R. H. Todd has been appointed to act as his substitute.

Source:

[https://recordsthnail.myheritageimages.com/external/djvu/d15/e96/5cf/ da29a8876aa6dd667bcf03898998ce7\\_0x0 .jpg?identifier=australasianmed22unkngoog&fs=www.myheritageimages.com&fspath=records%2FKC%2Fcompilation\\_of\\_public\\_sources%2Fdjvu&page=313](https://recordsthnail.myheritageimages.com/external/djvu/d15/e96/5cf/ da29a8876aa6dd667bcf03898998ce7_0x0 .jpg?identifier=australasianmed22unkngoog&fs=www.myheritageimages.com&fspath=records%2FKC%2Fcompilation_of_public_sources%2Fdjvu&page=313)

AMG V.24, 1905 p.301

MOORE-JONES, HORACE

54 years

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

491

03 April 1922

Serial #7979

Block F Row 37 Plot 102

Interred

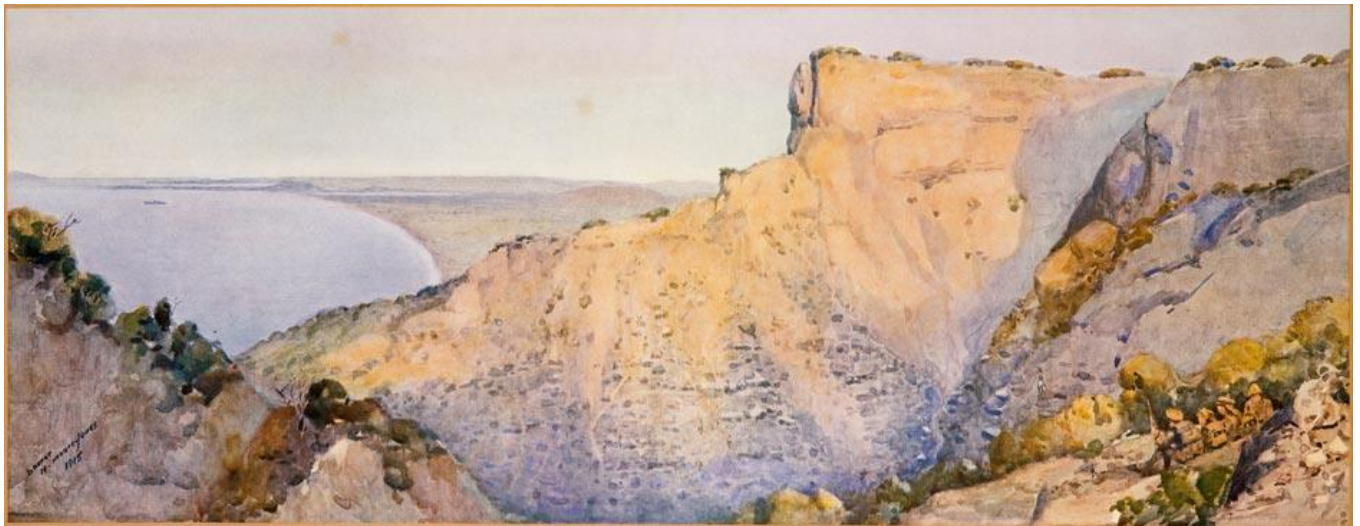
Horace Millichamp Moore-Jones

Born Malvern, England, 1868 (Horace Jones)

Settled Auckland C.1885.

Jones Studied art in Auckland and married his art teacher, Anne Dobson. They moved to Sydney, Anne dying in 1901. He continued his artistic work in Australia, remarried in 1905, and returned to Auckland about 1908. It was during this period that he changed his name to the more familiar Horace Millichamp Moore-Jones. In Auckland, Moore-Jones became an art teacher – notably at the Ladies College in Remuera, and also exhibited with the Auckland Arts Society. Around 1912 Moore-Jones travelled to London to study fine arts and was also employed as an artist with Pearson's Magazine.

In 1914, Moore-Jones enlisted in London in the New Zealand Expeditionary Force, and by the end of 1914 was in Egypt with the Main Body, where he was posted to an engineering company. The ANZAC landings at Gallipoli occurred in April 1915 and Moore-Jones was assigned to a staff position with the ANZAC Printing Section, where his artistic talent was put to use producing topographical sketches and plans of the terrain and military dispositions. He declined a commission preferring to remain in the ranks.

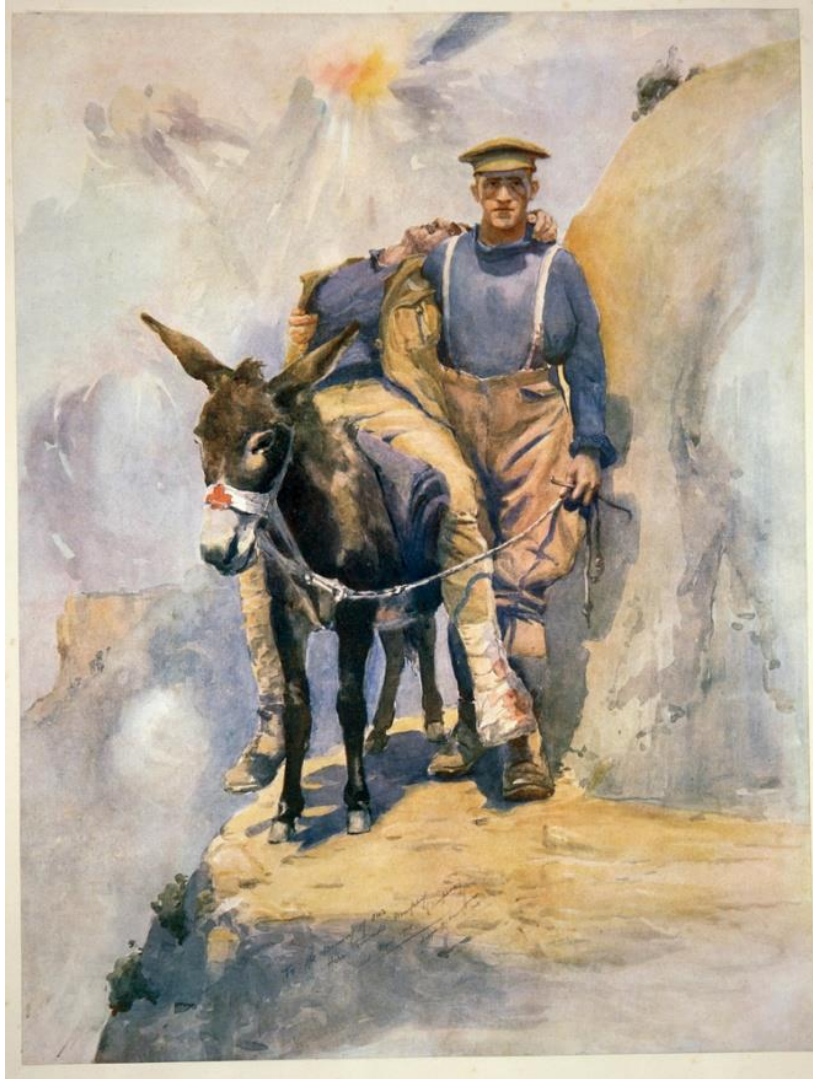




Moore-Jones was wounded in the hand in November 1915, and repatriated to London shortly afterwards suffering from exhaustion. Recovering in England he began work on a series of watercolours depicting the harsh Gallipoli terrain; these were exhibited at New Zealand House during 1916, as well as being presented at Buckingham Palace.

Classified as unfit for further duty later in the year, Moore-Jones returned to New Zealand, and settled in Auckland. Teaching art classes and commission work kept Moore-Jones busy, and he also undertook exhibitions around the country showing his collection of Gallipoli watercolours; many people attended to view the collection and to hear his first-hand accounts of the Gallipoli campaign.

During an exhibition in Dunedin during 1917, Moore-Jones produced what is probably his most famous work – *The Man with the Donkey*. Based on a photograph, the picture is supposed to be of Australian Simpson, who used a donkey to bring wounded men from the frontlines down to ANZAC cove. However, the subject is Richard (Dick) Henderson, who was doing a similar job to Simpson. At least six versions of this subject were painted by Moore-Jones. One version of the painting sold at auction in July 2015, reaching \$492,450; the photograph on which the painting was modelled sold to the same buyer for \$37,520.



About 1918 he was appointed to teach art at Hamilton High School, to which he travelled from Auckland each week.

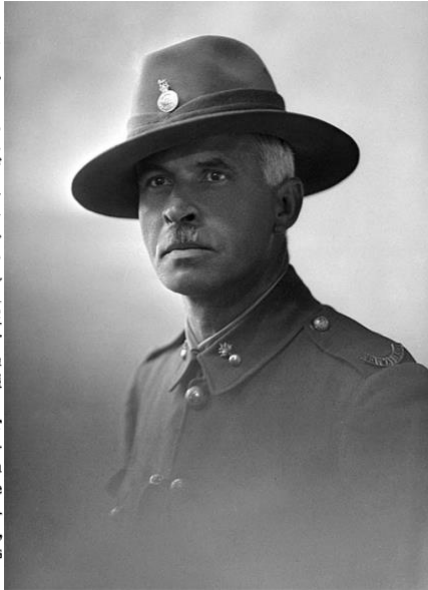
On 3 April 1922 the Hamilton Hotel where Moore-Jones was staying caught fire at four o'clock in the morning. Although he escaped without difficulty, he returned to the building to rescue others who were trapped there. Observers said that he displayed the 'greatest heroism', and that 'his gallantry was responsible for many being saved'. Later that day Horace Moore-Jones died at Waikato Hospital, Hamilton, from shock following extensive burns. He was survived by his wife, Florence.

Sapper Horace Moore-Jones was buried at Purewa Cemetery on 5 April 1922.

## TO DEPARTED CITIZENS.

A fine tribute was paid to the memory of Sapper Moore-Jones by the executive of the Auckland Returned Soldiers' Association last night. The chairman reported that the Association had sent a wreath of poppies, which had been placed upon the grave of Sapper Moore-Jones, who met his death so heroically in rendering assistance at the recent Hamilton Hotel fire. Mr. Inder also reported that members of the Association had carried the coffin on their shoulders from the train at Newmarket to the vehicle which carried it to the cemetery, and had also acted as pall-bearers. The wreath of poppies was very much appreciated by the relatives. A resolution of regret at the death of Sapper Moore-Jones and sympathy with his relatives was formally passed. Mr. F. Andrews, seconding this resolution, said when the Association had been sadly in need of funds, Sapper Moore-Jones, who could have made probably many thousands of pounds by exhibiting his pictures, had given the Association that privilege, and the funds they brought, about £2000, had set the Association on its feet. Sapper Moore-Jones had always taken a most active and unselfish interest in helping the Association. His death had been typical of the man, and nobody who knew him would have expected him to do anything else than what he had done.

The recent death of Mr. H. D. Heather was also referred to, Mr. Andrews remarking upon his very keen interest in the Association and the great assistance he had given the returned soldiers. A resolution of deep regret for his death, coupled with keen sympathy for all his relatives, was carried unanimously.



## MOORE-JONES, SARAH ANNE

Burial

1929

Serial #9743

Moore-Jones, Sarah, Principal of Ladies College, Remuera. 1839-1929. Purewa Block F Row 37 Plot 104. Died 07 Sep 1929.

THE CYCLOPEDIA OF NEW ZEALAND [AUCKLAND PROVINCIAL DISTRICT]

## PRIVATE SCHOOLS

## PRIVATE SCHOOLS.

**LADIES' COLLEGE** (Mrs. Moore-Jones, M.R.C.P., M.M., C.M., S.K., London and Cheltenham, principal), Boarding and Day School for Girls, Remuera, Auckland. This first-class private school is situated

in the beautiful suburb of Remuera, about three miles from the general post office, and can be reached by a regular line of omnibuses, passing the college grounds. The school is conducted on unsectarian Christian principles, and provides a standard modern education with a thorough home for the pupils. The house and grounds are unique in accommodation, and afford unusual educational influences. There is a large staff, which comprises the most talented professors in Auckland. Prospectuses may be obtained on application. Telephone 808.



LADIES' COLLEGE AND SCHOOL OF MUSIC.

***LADIES' COLLEGE AND SCHOOL OF MUSIC.***

***MRS. S. A. M. MOORE-JONES***, the Principal of the Ladies' College, has had a long and successful career as a teacher. She is a member of the Royal College of Preceptors, London, and holds first class English and New Zealand certificates as a trained teacher.

<http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d22-d38.html>

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am\\_library-photography-71536](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am_library-photography-71536)

<http://www.remueraheritage.org.nz/stories/the-ladies-college-of-remuera>



---

## MORTON, KATHERINE ELIZABETH

Burial

1968

Serial #26619

Morton, Katherine Elizabeth

by Janet McCallum

Biography

Katherine Elizabeth Morton, better known as Elsie K. Morton, was born on 5 October 1885 in Melrose, Devonport, Auckland, the daughter of William Edmund Morton, an accountant, and his wife, Elizabeth Ayerst Bishop, a strongly religious but liberal woman. The fourth of five children, Elsie had four brothers. When she was nine the family moved to the then isolated Papakura area, where her fascination with writing began. An early influence was a family connection, Sarah Jane Biss, who wrote under the name Joyce Jocelyn.

Elsie was educated privately and attended English lectures at Auckland University College in 1906. Her first articles as Elsie Morton were published in 1907 in the New Zealand Herald. In 1909 she joined her brother William in San Francisco, where she worked after qualifying as a stenographer. Returning home in 1912, she contributed special articles and occasional short stories to the Herald and Australian journals.

With the First World War came sorrow and success. Her brother Alfred went missing at Gallipoli in May 1915; his body was never found. This loss profoundly affected Elsie, whose personal outlook was shaped by the experience. The following year she became a junior reporter at the Herald, 'on the same footing as the men, at the then fabulous salary of £4 a week'. She found the work arduous: 'Long hours, uncertain meal hours,...out day and night in all weathers, any and every kind of job bar murders, fires and the sordid routine of the criminal courts.' But she loved it. Devoting herself to her career, she never married.

A popular feature writer, Morton used trips on general news business to collect copy for articles in the Herald's Saturday supplement. She was one of the first to promote the attractions of the Auckland west coast. By 1926 she was the only woman member of the New Zealand Journalists' Association employed as a senior reporter by a city daily newspaper. She then took a year off to work freelance, and ran practical journalism courses for the League of New Zealand Penwomen, later known as the Penwomen's Club, of which she was a founding member and vice president. She was particularly proud to be assigned by the Herald to report the royal tour of the duke and duchess of York in early 1927. For this she received the King George V Silver Jubilee Medal in 1935.

The Herald re-employed her in mid 1927 to reorganise its children's page under the heading 'Boys and Girls'; she edited it for nearly 10 years. A page for older children was later added; both attracted many contributors, including future writers M. H. Holcroft, Ruth Park and Gloria Rawlinson.

Morton used her pen whenever possible to support a good cause. She incorporated in the children's pages the successful yearly appeals for the midwinter 'Comfort Ship' and the 'Santa Claus Sleigh' campaigns. She had begun these appeals in 1925 to help the St John Ambulance Brigade and other Auckland charitable organisations. Morton was deeply concerned about the preservation of historic buildings and native trees, and she was also a major promoter of animal welfare in Auckland; she helped to re-establish the local Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals in 1926.

It was said of Elsie Morton that 'probably no journalist in New Zealand has such a large circle of reader-friends'. Her first book, *Along the road* (1928), a selection of her articles 'redolent of the New Zealand air and landscape and radiant with a brave philosophy', created a New Zealand record, reaching a fifth impression within two years. Over 3,000 copies were sold. Her second, *Joy of the road* (1929), sold over 2,000. A keen photographer, Morton illustrated her own books.

In 1937 she resigned from the Herald to attend the coronation of the duke and duchess of York, travelling for over a year in Europe, the Middle East and North America. Back home by 1939, she made popular lecture tours throughout New Zealand, and for six years broadcast talks on the 1ZB programme 'The Friendly Road', displeasing the conservative Herald management and older family members. She published compilations of radio talks and articles on her overseas travels in *A message from England* (1942), *Far horizons* (1943) and *Sunrise at midnight* (1948), and brought together a collection of essays on gardening in *Gardening's such fun!* (1944).

Morton now worked as a freelance writer, and until well into her 60s travelled throughout New Zealand. From these trips and research came books such as *Fun in Fiordland* (1950) and *A tramper in South Westland* (1951). Her most successful book was *Crusoes of Sunday Island* (London, 1957), the story of the Bell family who settled on Raoul Island. The book ran to several editions, was serialised in English, South African and New Zealand newspapers, and was reprinted by A. H. & A. W. Reed in 1964. Walt Disney bought the rights, but no film was ever made.

Morton wrote articles until the week before she died, on 21 August 1968 at Auckland. Her style was enthusiastic, and for later tastes too sentimental, but in her heyday it was immensely popular. 'All through my writings,' she said, 'I've tried to emphasize mercy and tolerance and kindness. I think they're the blessed things of life.'

Links and sources

Bibliography

Newcomb, E. 'Lifetime of adventure'. New Zealand Woman's Weekly. 2 March 1964: 14--15

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 22 Aug. 1968: 5

How to cite this page:

Janet McCallum. 'Morton, Katherine Elizabeth', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4m65/morton-katherine-elizabeth> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

**MULDOON, ROBERT DAVID, (SIR)** 70 years old, died 5 August 1992, Serial # 39806, Block R, Row 0, Plot 1A.

**MULDOON THEA DALE (NEE FLYGER) (LADY)**, 87 years old, died 24 February 2015, Serial # 50047, Ashes Buried Block R, Row 0, Plot 1A.

Prime Minister of New Zealand; GCMG.

Robert David Muldoon (who was known as Rob or 'Piggy' Muldoon) was the only son of James Henry Muldoon and Amie Rusha Browne. He was born in Auckland on 25 September 1921. When he was 7 years old his father, who had seen active service as a staff sergeant in World War One, was admitted to a psychiatric hospital; where he remained until his death on 1946.

Muldoon attended Mt Albert Primary school and Kowhai Intermediate. At the age of five years a stick of pointed dowel on the front gate of the family home pierced his cheek muscle and gave rise to the distinctive lop-sided smile that was his trademark. In 1933 he won a Rawlings Scholarship to Mt. Albert Grammar School, which he attended until 1936 but was prevented by lack of funds from going on to university. His first job was as an office boy for Fetcher Construction but in his spare time he studied accountancy through Hemingway's correspondence courses.

19 year old Rob Muldoon enlisted in the New Zealand army in November 1940 and served in Egypt and Italy during World War Two. In November 1942 he was admitted to the New Zealand Society of Accountants and in May 1944 he completed his accountancy exams whilst on active service in Italy. At the end of the war Rob Muldoon took up an armed services educational bursary to study modern management accountancy in England; where he arrived in December 1945.

Robert Muldoon worked for a London company which audited companies throughout Britain. After 12 months he passed his final examinations in cost accounting and became the first overseas student to be awarded the Leverhulme Prize for the highest marks. In 1947, upon his return to New Zealand, Muldoon joined an Auckland accountancy firm and in 1956 he became a Fellow of the New Zealand Society of Accountants and president of the New Zealand Institute of Cost Accountant.

Robert Muldoon joined the junior branch of the National Party in Mt Albert in 1947. He became branch chairman in March 1948 and in October the same year he was elected chairman of the Auckland Divisional Junior Nationals.

Muldoon was re-elected to the latter in 1949 when the National Party under Sid Holland became the government for the first time.

In early 1948 Robert Muldoon started going out with Thea Dale Flyger, a junior National from the North Shore, who had studied accounting and was working in the costing office of Holeproof Ltd. The couple were married at the Holy Trinity Church in Devonport on 17 March 1951. Thea's father, who was a builder, helped to build the couple's first house in Lake Road, Devonport, and later built their bach at Hatfield's beach. The Muldoon's were to have two daughters and a son.

Throughout the 1950s Robert Muldoon tried repeatedly to become a Member of Parliament. In 1960 he won the marginal seat of Tamaki for National; a seat he was to hold for the next 31 years. Boundary changes saw the seat become a National Party stronghold and at its peak, Muldoon's electorate organisation numbered 4,000 members.

Robert Muldoon was a friend of Duncan MacIntyre and John Gordon. The three were known in the House of Representatives as 'the young Turks' because they were critical of senior National Ministers. Muldoon in particular proved to be a well-prepared and humorous debater on a wide range of topics and developed a 'reputation as a counterpuncher who saw attack as the best means of defense'. In 1961 he was appointed to the Public Accounts Committee and in 1963, Prime Minister Keith Holyoake appointed Muldoon under-secretary to the minister of finance, Harry Lake, who made him responsible for the introduction of decimal currency. On 10 February 1967 Keith Holyoake added Robert Muldoon to the cabinet as Minister of Tourism and Associate Minister of Finance. However after the sudden death of Harry Lake, he was promoted to Minister of Finance; a position that he held for 14 of the following 17 years.

Rob Muldoon believed that economic problems should be dealt with as they emerged, not in an annual budget, and he introduced the practice of 'mini-budgets' and the continual fine tuning of the economy. He was an advocate of direct taxation and believed that indirect taxes fell more heavily on low income earners. He was also an advocate of the welfare state and in 1968 he extended the welfare system to include a domestic purposes benefit for deserted wives and single women with dependent children.

Robert Muldoon became deputy leader of the National Party in February 1972 when Keith Holyoake stood down and Jack Marshall became leader. However Marshall lost the 1972 election for National and on 9 July 1974 he was replaced by Muldoon; his supporters having convinced the party that Marshall would not be able to defeat Labour's Norman Kirk. The first of four autobiographies, *The rise and fall of a young Turk*, was published the day after Robert Muldoon became leader of the National Party.

Muldoon was an effective Leader of the Opposition in 1974 and 1975. In 1975 he campaigned throughout the country and promised the electorate that if National was elected government, he would establish a national superannuation scheme, funded out of taxation, which would pay all men and women a pension of 80% of the average weekly wage less tax. National won the 1975 election by 55 seats to Labour's 32.

Muldoon was a dominant force in the governments he led between 1975 and 1984. The 'Think Big' energy projects and CER (Closer Economic Relations) with Australia were hallmarks of his term in office. He also refused to stop the Springbok Tour of New Zealand in 1981, which led to unprecedented antiapartheid protests, encouraged US nuclear-capable warships to visit New Zealand waters and opposed the return of Bastion Point to Ngati Whatua.

In June 1984 Marilyn Waring crossed the floor of the house to vote in favour of nuclear-free legislation introduced by Labour; who had revitalised under the leadership of David Lange. Her act was the final straw in a series of issues facing the National government and Muldoon responded by calling upon the Governor-General to dissolve Parliament and announcing a snap election. However the National vote was split by the new right wing New

Zealand Party founded by the businessman Bob Jones and Labour won a resounding victory. Immediately after the election on 14 July 1984 Treasury and the Reserve Bank persuaded the incoming government to devalue the currency.

Jim McLay replaced Robert Muldoon as National Party leader on 29 November 1984. From 1985 Muldoon's 20,000 supporters, who were known as the Sunday Club, endeavoured to return him to the front benches, if not the leadership. There was also some suggestion that he might lead a new conservative party.

Robert Muldoon became increasingly concerned by the influence of the New Right on the National Party and his vocal criticism of Jim McLay and Ruth Richardson saw him demoted to the bottom ranking in caucus. At that juncture Muldoon and his supporters backed Jim Bolger, who won the leadership challenge in March 1986, and returned Rob Muldoon to the front bench as foreign affairs spokesperson.

During his tenure as Prime Minister Robert Muldoon had campaigned overseas about the dangers to the world economy of third world debt and the need to reform the international monetary system. His critique continued after McLay replaced him as leader of the National Party and he disparaged some of the policies adopted by the International Monetary Fund and raised the prospect of another stock market crash similar to that on 1929. From 1988 to 1991 Robert Muldoon was chairman of the Global Economic Action Institute (GEAI); whose goal was international economic stability, especially financial stability.

The Labour government was returned to power in 1987. Many former National voters supported Roger Douglas' free market economic policies and only Muldoon's Tamaki seat recorded a safe National majority. When Jim Bolger appointed Ruth Richardson as finance spokesman Muldoon retreated to the back benches. When National became the government in 1990 and Richardson, as Minister of Finance, pursued the same policies as Roger Douglas and introduced 'the Mother of all Budgets', Robert Muldoon objected to the superannuation surtax, welfare cuts and the influence of the Business Roundtable on National party policies. However by that time he was gravely ill with diabetes and a relapse of bowel cancer and his heart had been weakened by the failure of antibiotics to address a virulent bacterial infection. In spite of his failing health Robert Muldoon was re-elected in Tamaki in 1990 with his largest ever majority of 7,592 votes.

Robert Muldoon retired from politics in 1991 and gave his valedictory speech on 17 December 1991. He died in his sleep at North Shore hospital on 5 August 1992 aged 70 years. The Queen had awarded him the Knight Grand Cross of the Most Distinguished Order of St Michael and St George (GCMG) in the 1984 Honours list and in 1992 Thea Muldoon became a Dame of the British Empire.<sup>169</sup>

---

## MULGAN, EDWARD KER

Burial

1920

Serial #7531

---

<sup>169</sup> Barry Gustafson, 'Muldoon, Robert David –Early Life and schooling' to 'Muldoon, Robert David – Final battles', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 30-Oct-2012. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/6m1/muldoon-robert>

accessed 10 November 2015.

Mulgan, Edward Ker

by Howard F. Lee

Biography

Edward Ker Mulgan was born at Ballynahinch, County Down, Ireland, probably in 1857 or 1858, the son of Arabella Maria Stringer and her husband, the Reverend William Edward Mulgan, later rector of Dunaghy, County Antrim. Edward was educated at Portora Royal School and Armagh Grammar School. In 1875 the family embarked on the Carisbrooke Castle to travel to New Zealand, where they were to take up land at George Vesey Stewart's Katikati Special Settlement.

On arrival Edward Mulgan established a dairy farm on his father's property at Katikati. Although he was an energetic farmer, Edward was unable to make a decent living because of the economic recession. More financial pressure followed his marriage to Frances Maria Johnston at Tauranga, on 4 January 1881; their first son, Alan Edward, was born on 18 May. Faced with the increasing likelihood of ruin, about 1884 they shifted to Tauranga where Edward worked first in a store and later as the editor of the Bay of Plenty Times. A second son, Geoffrey William Douglas, was born in 1888.

In 1886 Edward Mulgan was accepted as a probationer teacher for the Auckland Education Board. This abrupt career change may have been prompted by his father, whose own interest in education was revived when he was elected a member of the Katikati District School Committee in 1876; in 1879–80 he served on the royal commission on the relationship between university and secondary education in New Zealand.

Whatever his reason for becoming a teacher, Edward Mulgan proved to be successful and ambitious. In 1887 he became first assistant at Otahuhu School and from 1888 to 1890 he was head teacher at Katikati School, thereby satisfying the three-year country service requirement for probationary teachers. In 1890 the family shifted back to Auckland and for the next four years Mulgan was first assistant master at Parnell School.

During his time at Parnell, Mulgan enrolled at Auckland University College. He graduated BA in 1894, and in 1896 gained an MA with first-class honours in natural science (geology). As assistant master at Newton West School from 1895 to 1898 Mulgan earned £170 a year, but he and his family were not well off. They had few possessions, only the scantiest of furniture, and were forced to shift from Parnell to Newmarket in order to reduce rental payments.

In 1898, a mere 12 years after becoming a teacher, Mulgan was appointed assistant inspector of schools for the Auckland Education Board. Two years later he was promoted to inspector, a position he held for the next six years. From 1907 to 1909 he was inspector for the North Canterbury Education Board and returned to Auckland in 1910 as chief inspector of schools.

Mulgan's duties as inspector involved visiting all of the primary and district high schools in his region. The travel schedule was especially demanding since all schools, including the most remote, had to be visited at least once a year for inspection and examination purposes. Like his colleagues, Mulgan kept a horse and spent much time riding from school to school.

Mulgan sought to break down the traditional idea of inspectors as sitting in judgement on teachers. Described by his son as a man of great integrity and kindness with a strong sense of justice, Mulgan tried to become a friend and mentor of teachers, and in his spare time wrote to them when they sought advice. Although a Protestant, he was extremely popular among teachers in the Catholic schools that he inspected. While at Christchurch he obtained permission for nuns to attend science classes at Canterbury College.

Mulgan's desire to assist teachers was demonstrated in his advocacy from 1910 onwards of a national grading system for teaching staff to ensure that promotions and appointments were made on the grounds of merit. His supportive approach was also evident in his writing of textbooks for use in schools. The first, published in 1905, was entitled *The New Zealand nature-study book*. In 1914 his second book, *The New Zealand citizen*, was released. Co-authored with his son, Alan Mulgan, this early civics text was used to teach topics later included under the general heading of social studies. In keeping with his liberal views on education, Mulgan was an enthusiastic supporter of kindergarten training and was said to have been one of the founders of the Auckland Kindergarten Association in 1908.

Following a visit to Great Britain in 1915 with his wife, Mulgan wrote a report on English and Scottish post-primary education which was well received back in New Zealand. He noted with approval that Scotland had introduced intermediate schools on an experimental basis; this system was not introduced in New Zealand until some years later. In 1915 he was offered the post of assistant director of education but had to decline it because of failing health. Edward Mulgan died at Auckland on 14 November 1920 from heart failure; he was survived by his wife and sons. As an educationalist he is best remembered for championing the needs and aspirations of New Zealand teachers.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Cumming, I. *Glorious enterprise*. Christchurch, 1959

Mulgan, A. E. *The making of a New Zealander*. Wellington, 1958

Obit. *New Zealand Herald*. 15 Nov. 1920: 6

How to cite this page:

Howard F. Lee. 'Mulgan, Edward Ker', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3m64/mulgan-edward-ker> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## MUNRO, LESLIE KNOX

Memorial on grave of Christine Mary Munro, d.1929 Block E, row 39, plot 23A

1974

Serial #9731

Munro, Leslie Knox

### by Derek Round

#### Biography

Leslie Knox Munro was born in Auckland on 26 February 1901, the son of Colin Robert Munro, a schoolteacher, and his wife, Maria Caroline Knox. He was educated at Remuera School and at Auckland Grammar School. At 19 he began law studies at Auckland University College. He initially worked for the law firm Jackson, Russell, Tunks and Ostler as an office boy at 10 shillings a week. However, after a few weeks he was awarded a university scholarship and spent a year studying full time at university before returning to the firm. He eventually graduated LL.M in 1923. His admission to the Bar was moved by Vincent Meredith, whom he served as a clerk.

From 1924 to 1938 Munro lectured in constitutional law and Roman law at Auckland University College. He became dean of the law faculty in 1938. He also served on the university council from 1939 to 1951 and on the Senate of the University of New Zealand from 1947 to 1951. In Auckland, on 12 October 1927, he married Christine Mary Priestley; she died in August 1929, three days after the birth of a daughter. On 9 November 1931 Munro married Muriel Olga Sturt in Auckland; they were to have one daughter.

Munro was president of the Auckland District Law Society from 1936 to 1938, the youngest practitioner at the time to have held the office; he was also a member of the New Zealand Law Society council from 1936 to 1939. For three years before the Second World War he gave fortnightly talks on international affairs for the National Broadcasting Service, and from 1939 he contributed weekly articles on world events to the *Weekly News*. He also wrote editorials for the *New Zealand Herald* and in 1940 was asked by Henry Horton, of the publishers Wilson and Horton, if he would edit the paper. Munro became associate editor in 1941, then editor from 1942 to 1951.

A member of the New Zealand National Party from its formation in 1936, Munro served as president of the Remuera branch from 1938 to 1941 and as a member of the party's dominion executive in 1940–41; he resigned from the executive on joining the *New Zealand Herald*. He described himself as belonging to some extent to National's inner circle and as such played a role in Sidney Holland becoming leader of the party. National won the election in 1949 and in 1952 Holland appointed Munro as New Zealand ambassador to the United States and permanent representative of New Zealand to the United Nations. While permanent representative he became president of the Trusteeship Council (1953–54), New Zealand representative on the Security Council (1954–55) and president of the 12th session of the General Assembly (1957–58).



Munro took over the presidency of the Security Council during a heated debate over Egypt blocking the Suez Canal to Israeli shipping. Between speeches he shuttled next door to the Trusteeship Council and flew to Washington to carry out his duties as ambassador. As president of the Security Council he extended the practice of summing up the council's views at the end of the debate, instead of accepting a formal resolution that required a vote and sometimes led to a veto.

Munro was knighted KCMG in 1955 and KCVO in 1957. With the election of the second Labour government in late 1957 his term as ambassador and permanent representative came to an end in 1958. The post was left vacant for some time and there was criticism that his term was not extended at least until a new appointment was made.

However, the United Nations appointed him its special representative on the Hungarian question; his role was to secure compliance with the United Nations resolutions on Hungary, including the withdrawal of Soviet forces, free elections and respect for human rights. He was refused entry to Hungary and the letters he addressed to the Hungarian and Soviet representatives at the United Nations were returned without reply. For information on what was happening in Hungary he had to rely on reports from refugees, foreign embassies and European capitals, and from newspapers behind the Iron Curtain. He held the position of special representative until 1962.

From 1961 Munro was also secretary general of the International Commission of Jurists. The aim of this body was to defend the rule of law throughout the world and work towards the observance of the United Nations Declaration of Human Rights. He remained in the United States until 1963. Over the years he had been in demand as a speaker throughout the country and had been awarded honorary degrees from several universities, including Harvard and Michigan. His work with the United Nations undoubtedly attracted international attention to New Zealand. In 1960 he published *United Nations: hope for a divided world*.

After returning to New Zealand Munro became a member of Parliament, winning the Waipa seat as a National candidate in 1963 and holding it in 1966. He became the member for Hamilton West in 1969 and retired from politics in 1972. In Parliament he served on the external affairs, statutes revision and education committees, but never rose beyond the back benches.

Munro privately, and probably correctly, attributed his failure to attain cabinet rank in nine years in Parliament to what he saw as the intense resentment his leader, Keith Holyoake, felt towards him rather than any reflection on his ability, experience and loyalty. Munro's belated entry into Parliament was possibly another factor. Holyoake's successor, John Marshall, who excluded Munro from his 1972 cabinet in the interests of promoting younger people, later wrote that Munro in his own mind 'saw himself as prime minister, and in other times he might have been, but Keith Holyoake would not even have him in cabinet'.

The *Dominion*, which felt there was more to Munro's omission from cabinet than charitable phrases about 'coming too late to Parliament', thought he was 'in some ways a vain and egotistical man' who did not suffer fools; he was described elsewhere as a 'brilliant, idiosyncratic personality'. Although many in the Auckland and Waikato divisions of the party thought he should be in cabinet because of his unrivalled experience in international affairs, his inclination to go his own way as ambassador had not endeared him to the party's leaders. Moreover, what was perceived as arrogance had upset some people, including Holyoake.

Intellectually and physically impressive, with dark bushy eyebrows, Munro was an incisive, elegant and often witty debater in the House. He gave his valedictory speech on 20 October 1972 wearing a waistcoat in the Munro tartan with gold buttons. The *Evening Post* reported, 'His audience on both sides of the House hung on to every word and gesture as if they had paid top West End prices for the privilege'. Munro spoke without evident rancour over his failure to achieve a seat at the cabinet table, saying only, 'I think it is inevitable and proper under our constitution that the Prime Minister should select his colleagues because he has to get on with them; it is a situation I accept'.

Sir Leslie Munro died in Hamilton on 13 February 1974, survived by his wife and daughters. Parliament took the unusual step of adjourning as a tribute. He had been one of New Zealand's most distinguished citizens and his exclusion from cabinet in no way diminished his illustrious career. As the *Evening Post* commented, 'Sir Leslie may well have consoled himself with the thought that it is more flattering for people to wonder why a person hasn't been appointed a Minister than to wonder why he has'.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Gustafson, B. *The first 50 years*. Auckland, 1986

Munro, L. K. *Papers, 1923–1974*. MS-Group-0183. WTU

Obit. *Times (Hamilton)*. 14 Feb. 1974: 24

Templeton, M., ed. *New Zealand as an international citizen*. Wellington, 1995

### How to cite this page:

Derek Round. 'Munro, Leslie Knox', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5m63/munro-leslie-knox> (accessed 10 December 2020)

---

## MURPHY, BRUCE

50 years

08 November 1986

Serial #36858

Block M Row 36 Plot 32

Interred

Bruce Murphy served in Vietnam and was awarded the Military Cross while on active service as an artillery observer with the Royal Australian Regiment.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Biographical information

Death

Unknown date of birth - Died 8 November 1986

Bruce Augustine Murphy

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Bruce Augustine AWMM

**SURNAME** Murphy AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** F 30618 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Catholic, Christian AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** Regular Military Service AWMM

**FORCE** Army AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** F 30618 AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** Lieutenant Colonel AWMM

Royal New Zealand Artillery AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Anne, father of Richard, Kate and Susan

Ceotaph record compiled from information from the cemetery record and headstone AWMM

Sources

ABOUT DEATH

**AGE AT DEATH** 50 AWMM

**DATE OF DEATH** 8 November 1986 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block M Row 36 Plot 032 AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

No. **44094**

9485

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C129425>

**SECOND SUPPLEMENT TO**

The London Gazette of Thursday, 25th August 1966

*Registered as a Newspaper*

FRIDAY, 26TH AUGUST 1966

CENTRAL CHANCERY OF THE ORDERS OF KNIGHTHOOD

St. James's Palace, London S.W.1.

MINISTRY OF DEFENCE

The QUEEN has been graciously pleased on the advice of Her Majesty's New Zealand Ministers to approve the under-mentioned awards in recognition of gallant conduct in Vietnam:

*Military Cross*

Captain Bruce Augustine MURPHY (30618), Royal New Zealand Artillery (Regular Force).  
During -the period 21st July 1965 to March 1966

Captain Murphy was attached to A Company First Battalion, The Royal Australian Regiment as a forward observer. He accompanied the battalion on six major operations as a Forward Observation Officer and on one operation in February 1966 acted as Battery Commander of 161 Battery Royal New Zealand Artillery.

His outstanding skill and accuracy in the direction of artillery fire in the jungle proved to be of very great value to the Australian Infantry in every contact with the enemy. His calmness and ability to maintain control in every situation enabled his battery to respond accurately to the many and varied fire requests that he ordered.

Captain. Murphy invariably moved forward to select the best position of observation regardless of enemy fire. On one occasion when the company to which he was attached was engaged by a strong enemy force Captain Murphy remained in an exposed position with the forward infantry platoon for a considerable period. He directed

fire on the enemy location with great accuracy and, because of his location and proximity to the enemy, shrapnel fell within his own area.

His unvaried coolness, calmness, technical proficiency and devotion to duty is in keeping with the highest standards of military service and has reflected great credit upon himself, his unit and the Royal New Zealand Artillery.

Source: <https://www.thegazette.co.uk/London/issue/44094/supplement/9485/data.pdf>

Nguyen Cao Ky visits New Zealand

Submitted by [Joe Tate](#) on September 3, 2009 11:23am



Lance Corporal Sharon Tate and Captain Bruce Murphy MC meet South Vietnamese Premier, Air Vice-Marshal Nguyen Cao Ky during his visit to New Zealand in 1967.

Reference:

Image courtesy Joe Tate

Source: <http://www.vietnamwar.govt.nz/photo/nguyen-cao-ky-visits-new-zealand>

---

## MURPHY, WILLIAM

97 years

Died 18 July 1991

Serial #39309

Block M Row 25 Plot 41

Interred

William Murphy served in both World Wars. He received the Military Cross (invested by King George V) for action in France in October 1918 that required 'great gallantry and fine leadership.' He was made a Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire in 1944 "For long and valuable service on the staff of the 3rd New Zealand Division in Fiji, New Caledonia and Guadalcanal."

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Born 26 January 1894 - Died 18 July 1991

William Murphy

ABOUT

FORENAMES William AWMM

SURNAME Murphy AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS Bill AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 8/921 AWMM

Unknown AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

RELIGION Catholic, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 26 January 1894 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Dunedin, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Unknown AWMM

WW1 Gardener AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown Woodhaugh, Dunedin, New Zealand AWMM

Unknown Unknown address AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

J. Murphy (father), Woodend from Woodhaugh, Dunedin, New Zealand AWMM

J. Murphy (father), Woodhaugh, Dunedin, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single AWMM

Pre 16 May 1918 Unknown Marital Status AWMM

Service

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS 1915-1916 Gallipoli AWMM

Gallipoli, Turkey AWMM

Sinai & Palestine AWMM

France and Germany (TBC) AWMM

Occupation of Germany WW1 AWMM

Pacific AWMM

1914-1916 Egypt AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 8/921 AWMM

Unknown AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

## AWARDS

Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (CBE) **AWMM**

Citation for award of Military Cross. Lieutenant William Murphy (2 Battalion Otago Regiment): For great gallantry and fine leadership. During the operations on the 23rd October 1918 near Salesches France, when his Company came under very heavy machine-gun fire, he rushed his support platoon into the front line of attacking troops. Later when machine-gun fire again checked the advance he swung his troops to the right and attacked the strong position in infilade. By this movement he secured a large number of machine-guns and prisoners, killed many of the enemy and drove the remainder from their positions.

(extract from New Zealand Army General Order 200 of 1920) This award was presented at Buckingham Palace by King George the Fifth in July 1919. **AWMM**

Military Cross (MC) **AWMM**

Citation for CBE. Appointment of Colonel William Murphy, MC, Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force to be a Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire, 1944. "For long and valuable service on the staff of the 3rd New Zealand Division in Fiji, New Caledonia and Guadalcanal. This Officer was responsible for supply and administrative services which, due to special circumstances under which the Division operated, were of a complicated nature. Despite this, he achieved admirable results and the Division benefited enormously from the skill, foresight and untiring energy which he always displayed." This award was presented at Government House, Auckland by the Governor General, Lord Freyberg in August 1950. **AWMM**

1914-1915 Star **AWMM**

British War Medal (1914-1920) **AWMM**

Victory Medal **AWMM**

1939-1945 Star **AWMM**

Pacific Star **AWMM**

War Medal 1939-1945 **AWMM**

New Zealand War Service Medal **AWMM**

Military Cross (MC) **AWMM**

London Gazette 08/03/1919 **AWMM**

## TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT



ENLISTMENT WW1 Unknown AWMM

Otago, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW1 17 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 16 October 1914 AWMM from Port Chalmers, Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand AWMM to Suez,

[Egypt](#) AWMM HMNZT 5 [or](#) HMNZT 9 AWMM

[Vessel was](#) Ruapehu [or](#) Hawkes Bay AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

Private AWMM

Otago Infantry Battalion AWMM

Main Body AWMM

WW1 16 May 1918-7 July 1918 AWMM to LONDON, ENGLAND AWMM HMNZT 104 AWMM

Vessel was [Ionic](#) AWMM

Second Lieutenant AWMM

37th Reinforcements, D Company AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

MEDICAL NOTES Accidental Death, Cause of Death AWMM

Accidental death AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Post WW2 1 March 1948 AWMM

Retired AWMM

Colonel AWMM

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

He was the son of James Murphy and Ellen Hennessy originally from Oola, Limerick, Ireland.

A large collection of material compiled by Colonel Murphy is held in the Auckland Museum Library's manuscripts collection. It contains photos,

postcards, recollections, diary, press cuttings, programmes from ANZAC parades/services etc. Colonel Murphy was the Patron of the New Zealand

Gallipoli Association. [Ref. MS 853] **AWMM**

## ABOUT DEATH

**AGE AT DEATH 97 AWMM**

**DATE OF DEATH 18 July 1991 AWMM**

**CAUSE OF DEATH Accidental Death AWMM**

**PLACE OF DEATH Three Kings, Auckland City, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

**DEATH NOTES Ranfurly Veterans Home, Three Kings, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

**CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

## SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21378979>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C20116](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C20116)

Further Reference

Murphy, William. Papers relating to the Gallipoli campaign. Auckland War Memorial Museum

Library. MS-853.

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_librarymanuscriptsandarchives-](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_librarymanuscriptsandarchives-)

1954

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Vol1: 529 AWMM

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume IV. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

82: 17 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C20116>

---

## MURRAY, GEORGE THOMAS

Burial

1947

Serial #14471

Murray, George Thomas

by Peter Lowe

Biography

George Thomas Murray, the son of Agnes Currie and her husband, George Murray, a farmer, was born in Dunedin, New Zealand, on 4 November 1859. The family farmed at Green Island Bush. Murray attended Oamaru Grammar School and was dux in 1876. In 1877 he became a cadet with the Dunedin partnership of Barr and Oliver, civil engineers and surveyors. At the University of Otago he studied under the newly appointed professor of mineralogy and metallurgy, G. H. F. Ulrich, qualifying as a surveyor in 1880.

George Murray then took the unusual step of travelling to the University of Edinburgh for further study in late 1881. He attended the classes given by the flamboyant professor of engineering, Fleeming Jenkin, as well as studying geology under the highly respected brothers Archibald and James Geikie, and natural philosophy under Peter Guthrie Tait. While in Britain Murray was able to obtain some practical engineering experience on the preliminary works of the Forth rail-bridge project, and on railway construction in the south of England. In 1884 his employer sent him to Siam (Thailand) to investigate and report on proposed railway projects. While there he contracted severe malaria, and when the assignment was completed he returned to New Zealand in 1886.

Murray's first employment on return was with the Mines Department in some of the least accessible parts of Marlborough, Nelson and south Westland. This work involved surveys such as the route of the proposed roads from Collingwood to Karamea, and from Jacksons Bay to the Hollyford Valley. In 1889 he transferred to the Crown Lands Department and surveyed proposed roads in the Pahiatua and Palmerston North districts. By 1893 he was

assisting J. T. Stewart at the Wanganui River Trust. About this time Murray made a return journey to Britain. On 28 April 1897 at Wanganui he married Maude Amelia Lewis; he was 37, she was 19.

In the late 1890s Murray was the district road engineer at Wanganui. He was assigned to Taranaki and the adjoining districts and quickly built up an intimate knowledge of the region, much of it acquired from arduous journeys on foot or horseback. This knowledge was put to good use in expanding the roading system, determining the route for the proposed Stratford–Taumarunui rail link, and for parts of the North Island main trunk rail line. In 1909 the Roads Department and the Public Works Department were merged, adding substantially to Murray's responsibilities. He was transferred to Wellington to the head office of the Public Works Department as staff engineer in 1915. In 1916 he was transferred again, to Auckland as district engineer. The biggest project then in the construction phase was the North Auckland section of the main trunk line, and many difficult problems tested the qualities of Murray and his staff. The Waiuku branch rail line construction was also begun during his tenure in this post.

Promotion to inspecting engineer came in 1920 and with it transfer back to Wellington. Murray was a member of the Rotorua–Taupo Railway Commission in 1922. In 1923, with the Main Highways Act in place, Murray was chosen to head its implementation. He was also appointed a member of the first Main Highways Board and served in both these capacities until he retired in 1925. For some years after his retirement he maintained a consulting practice in Auckland, where he was a member of the Auckland Town Planning Institute.

Murray was a foundation member of the New Zealand Institute of Surveyors in 1888, was elected a corporate (associate) member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, London, in 1895, and in its founding year (1914) was a member of the New Zealand Society of Civil Engineers (later the New Zealand Institution of Engineers). Most presidents of the society served during their working careers; Murray was elected president when in retirement, in 1930–31. At the annual conference of the society in 1931 he gave a presidential address on 'Highway development'. He died at Auckland on 25 July 1947 at the age of 87, and was survived by his wife and three sons.

In a lengthy career, George Murray made his mark in several facets of New Zealand's civil engineering. He was irrepressible and was deflected by few obstacles, human or geographical. He is commemorated in the G. T. Murray Memorial Fund and Award, offered for annual competition by the Auckland branch of the New Zealand Institution of Engineers.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Furkert, F. W. Early New Zealand engineers. Wellington, 1953

Obit. Evening Post. 4 Aug. 1947: 8

How to cite this page:

Peter Lowe. 'Murray, George Thomas', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996, updated April, 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3m65/murray-george-thomas> (accessed 6 December 2020)

---

## MURRAY, JANET ELIZABETH

51 years old, died 27 February 1933, Serial # 10502, Block E, Row 33, Plot 4.

One of the founders of the Auckland Red Cross; OBE for organising Red Cross depots for soldiers at the front; on executive of the Auckland Red Cross and Auckland Order of St. John; on management committee of the Evelyn Firth Home; one of the founders the Lyceum Club and vice-president for seven years; original committee member of the Myers Kindergarten.

The death occurred at her residence, Carlton Gore Road, yesterday of Miss Janet Elizabeth Murray, one of the founders of the Red Cross movement in Auckland and a leading member of many women's institutions in the city. She underwent an operation for appendicitis a few weeks ago and made a good convalescence, but suffered a relapse yesterday morning, from which she did not recover.

Miss Murray was the daughter of the late Mr Benjamin Moore Murray, a well-known Auckland brewer, and Mrs Murray. She was born in Auckland. She took a prominent part in a great many social activities in the city, including the Victoria League, on the executive of which she served for many years, being one of the principal organisers of the league's Empire balls.

The order of Member of the British Empire was conferred on Miss Murray for her services during the war, when she helped to organise the Red Cross depots for the benefit of the soldiers at the front. She was a member of the executive of the Red Cross movement in Auckland from 1916 onward and was also a member of the Auckland executive of the Order of St. John. She attended the Dominion conferences of both organisations and twice visited England to attend Red Cross conferences. When Brigadier-General H. B. Chapman visited the Dominion a few years ago she gave her influence to assist his mission, which was the amalgamation of the interests of the two bodies.

Ms Murray was also a member of the management committee of the Evelyn Firth Home since its inception in 1919. Miss Murray was among the Lyceum land women who found the Lyceum Club. She was a charter member of the club and vice-president for seven years. She was one of the original members of the committee of the Myers Kindergarten and was elected a life member. The interment will take place at Purewa Cemetery tomorrow morning.<sup>170</sup>

---

<sup>170</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 28 February 1933, p. 12.

---

## NEIL, JAMES HARDIE

79 years

Died 27 January 1955

Serial #18242

Block F Row 42 Plot 138

Interred

---

The estates company sold a few sections, then by 1897, the Assets Realisation Board, tasked by the BNZ directors to liquidate land assets such as this one, had begun an active campaign to sell the remainder. In 1898 widow Esther Keesing purchased a quarter acre made up of four sections. Two were purchased by Oliver Nicholson and Dr. George Toussaint Girdler in 1909, and sold by 1912, to Dr James Hardie Neil. This became 64 Symonds Street.

Dr Hardie Neil commissioned architects Wade and Wade to design a splendid 16-room Edwardian townhouse, two stories high at the Symond Street frontage, and three at the rear. The value of the building permit was £3200, and Dr Hardie Neil named his house "Pahi". (Possible on a humorous note, an unknown Council valuer in his notes in the 1920s suggested the name might also be "Pay High"). Much of the original exterior can still be seen.

The doctor was born in Dunedin 27 February 1875, graduated as Bachelor of Surgery in 1898, served as surgeon-captain with the 4th NZ Mounted Rifles during the 2nd Boer War 1900-1901, and became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1902. Returning to New Zealand, he was appointed ear, nose and throat surgeon to Auckland Hospital in 1903, and remained in service there for 45 years, until he was appointed consultant surgeon in 1948. During World War II, he served as lieutenant-colonel in the NZ Medical Corps, and commanded No. 3 Field Ambulance with the New Zealand Rifle Brigade 1915-1918. Dr Hardie Neil served in Egypt, Gallipoli and France. He was awarded the DSO and the Belgian Croix de Guerre.



*A German medical officer, identified as Lt Schnelling of the 14th Bavarian Regiment, watching the removal of a wounded soldier at a New Zealand Field Ambulance near Bapaume in World War I. **Colonel J Hardie Neil** stands beside Schnelling. Ambulances wait in the background. Photograph taken 27 August 1918 by Henry Armytage Sanders.*

*From Alexander Turnbull Library.*

His medical career here included research on the anatomy of the tonsil in 1908, first president of the Auckland Clinical Society in 1921, and presidency of the NZ League for the Hard of Hearing. During World War II, he worked with the Emergency Precautions Service. His obituaries say that he was even once almost an All Black -- but was unable to go overseas to play with the team in 1905. He died in 1955.

Source: <http://timespanner.blogspot.co.nz/2011/08/rationalist-house.html>

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 27 February 1875 - Died 27 January 1955

James Hardie Neil

ABOUT

FORENAMES James Hardie AWMM

SURNAME Neil AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER South African N/N AWMM

WWI 3/1307 AWMM

WWII 800691 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 27 February 1875 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand AWMM

BIRTH NOTES Dunedin, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

South Africa Medical practitioner AWMM

WW1 Medical practitioner AWMM

WW2 Medical practitioner AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Surgeon AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Unknown AWMM

Mrs M E Hardie Neil (wife), 64 Symonds St, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Mrs M E Hardie Neil (wife), 64 Symonds St, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 24 Mar 1900 Single AWMM

Pre 05 Feb 1916 Married AWMM



Unknown Married AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR South African War, 1899-1902 AWMM

World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER South African N/N AWMM

WWI 3/1307 AWMM

WWII 800691 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE NZ Volunteers between Anglo-Boer War and WWI. AWMM

New Zealand Medical Corps, 3 Field Ambulance AWMM

Franks Force AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Commander of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (CBE) AWMM

Companion of the Distinguished Service Order (DSO) AWMM

DSO citation: "For conspicuous gallantry and devotion to duty during operations at Bapaume and Bancourt from 23 August to 3 September 1918. He was in command of the ambulance (3rd NZ Field Ambulance) and constantly visited the forward bearer relay posts. During the action round Bancourt he went forward with two light ambulance cars to within a few hundred yards of the front line and supervised the evacuation. It was owing to his gallantry and personal supervision that the evacuation was so successfully carried out." (London

Gazette, 1 February 1919, p1617, Rec 2498) AWMM

Queen's South Africa Medal (Cape Colony, Rhodesia, Transvaal, South Africa 1901 clasps)

AWMM

British War Medal (1914-1920) AWMM

Victory Medal with oak leaf AWMM

War Medal 1939-1945 AWMM

New Zealand War Service Medal AWMM

Mentioned in Despatches (MiD) Three Times AWMM

1st MiD citation: "This officer organised and trained No 3 New Zealand Field Ambulance in New Zealand. Since joining the division in February 1916, his consistently hard work has brought this Unit to a very high state of efficiency. This Officer has also rendered willing and valuable service in organising Divisional Entertainments. His consistent devotion to the duties of his Command and any other duties he has been called upon to perform is deserving of recognition. He has continued to perform these duties throughout the period 21st September 1916 to 25th February 1917." (London Gazette, 1 June 1917, p5430, Rec No 655)

2nd MiD. citation: "This Officer has consistently carried out his duties with enthusiasm and efficiency. During the operations against Messines (June 7th-9th 1917), he commanded an Advanced Dressing Station at Hill 63. Although his position was subjected to a heavy bombardment by shells and gas shells, he carried on his duties without interruption, and his courage and devotion to duty was a constant inspiration to those working under his command." (London Gazette, 28 December 1917, p13575, Rec No 1100) 3rd Mid citation: "For distinguished and gallant services and devotion to duty during the period 16th September 1918 to 15th March 1919." (London Gazette, 11 July 1919, p8837) AWMM

Coronation Medal 1902 AWMM

Volunteer Officer's Decoration (VD) AWMM

Colonial Auxiliary Forces Decoration AWMM

New Zealand Territorial Service Medal AWMM

Croix de Guerre (Belgium) AWMM

Croix de Guerre citation: "For distinguished services rendered during the course of the campaign." (London Gazette, 12 July 1918, p8191) AWMM

Companion of the Distinguished Service Order (DSO) AWMM

London Gazette 01/02/1919 AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

522

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** South Africa Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

WW1 Unknown **AWMM**

WW2 Unknown **AWMM**

AGE ON ENLISTMENT

EMBARKATIONS

Biographical information

Death

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

South Africa

Surgeon Captain **AWMM**

9 Company, Fourth (Rough Riders) Contingent, New Zealand Mounted Rifles **AWMM**

New Zealand Mounted Rifles, 5th Contingent (New Zealand Imperial Bushmen) **AWMM**

WW1 05 Feb 1916-15 March 1916 **AWMM** from Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM** to Suez, Egypt **AWMM**

HMNZT 44 **AWMM**

Vessel was [Ulimaroa](#) **AWMM**

Lieutenant Colonel **AWMM**

No 2 Field Ambulance, New Zealand Medical Corps **AWMM**

New Zealand Expeditionary Force **AWMM**

WW2 Lieutenant Colonel **AWMM**

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** Pre WW1 21 July 1901 **AWMM**

Disbanded **AWMM**

Surgeon Captain **AWMM**

New Zealand Mounted Rifles, 4th Contingent (Rough Riders) **AWMM**

WW2 Lieutenant Colonel **AWMM**

New Zealand Medical Corps, 3 Field Ambulance **AWMM**

Post WW2/Regular Military Service 1948 **AWMM**

New Zealand Military Forces, Home Service Section **AWMM**

#### BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Mary Elizabeth Coates

Neil was educated at Otago Boys High School and Otago University (MBChB 1898, MRCS 1902).

He left with the 4th Contingent for Africa on the S.S. Tagus on 12 June 1901 arriving at Port Chalmers on 11 November 1901. The Contingent was

disbanded on 21 July 1901.

Neil had a medical practice in Symonds Street, Auckland, and was also an Ear, Nose and Throat Surgeon at both Auckland Hospital and Mercy

Hospital.

Married Mary Elizabeth Coates in 1903. She died on 14 February 1959, aged 83. They resided at "Pahi", 64 Symonds Street, Auckland and raised 2 sons

and 5 daughters.

In WWI he served in Egypt and France commanding No.3 Field Ambulance.

In WW2 he was Officer Commanding the 12th Field Ambulance, Home Guard, Epsom, Auckland.

He was also associated with the Administration and Organisation of the Emergency Precaution Service.

The Auckland Museum Library's manuscripts collection holds an autograph album belonging to James Hardie Neil, containing autographs, mainly of

fellow New Zealand Medical Corps staff, but also including those of several residents of Le Quesnoy. Also featured are 13 small watercolour paintings

and pen and ink drawings by 3/3446 Private John Weeks and 3/1761 Private Clement ('Clem') Comer. [Ref. MS 383]

Auckland Museum Boer War "Sieges, Shrapnel & Scalpels" Display. Items on display are a Red Cross Arm band and a medical chest. **AWMM**

#### ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 79 **AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH 27 January 1955 **AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

## Sources

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**OBITUARY** Death notice: New Zealand Herald, 29 January 1955 **AWMM**

## SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Military Personnel file

<https://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=24062019&digital=yes>

## Further Reference

Military Personnel file

<https://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=24044583&digital=yes>

## Further Reference

Carbery, A.R.D. (1924). The New Zealand Medical Service in the Great War, 1914-1918 : based on official documents. Auckland: Whitcombe & Tombs. Digital copy

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH1-Medi.html>

## Sources Used

New Zealand History online. New Zealand in the South (Boer) War

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/the-south-african-boer-war/introduction>

## Further Reference

NZ History online database of New Zealand embarkations for the Boer War

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/new-zealand-in-the-south-african-boer-war/database>

## Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33749](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33749)

## Further Reference

Neil, James Hardie. Autograph album, 1916 - 1921. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library.

MS-383.

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_librarymanuscriptsandarchives-](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_librarymanuscriptsandarchives-1745)

1745

## Further Reference

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

525

**DOCUMENTS** Haigh, J., Polaschek, A. (Eds.). (1993). New Zealand and the Distinguished Service Order.

Christchurch, N.Z.: Authors. **AWMM**

Stowers, R. (2002). Rough Riders at War: history of New Zealand's involvement in the Anglo-Boer war 1899-1902 and information on all members of the ten New Zealand contingents.

Author: Hamilton, N.Z. **AWMM**

New Zealand Contingents to South Africa: Nominal Rolls (1900). Wellington, N.Z.:

Government Printer. **AWMM**

24: 34 **AWMM**

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Neil, J.H. (1919 rev 1940). Field ambulance organization and administration. London: H.K.

Lewis. **AWMM**

Neil, James Hardie. Autograph album, 1916 - 1921. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library.

PD-1959-1. **AWMM**

The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

Death notice: New Zealand Herald, 29 January 1955 **AWMM**

Unknown photographer. (1914 - 1918) [Battles at Ypres and Messines]. Auckland War

Memorial Museum - Tamaki Paenga Hira. PH-ALB-195. **AWMM**

Neil, J. H., & Neil, T. H. (1948). Ear, nose and throat nursing. Auckland, N.Z.: Auckland Service

Printery. **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33749>

---

## **NEWCOMB, NEVILLE**

O.B.E., 63 years old, died 20 February 1930, Serial 9828, Block A, Row 32, Plot 30.

Veteran of World War 1; OBE; New Zealand attorney for the General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Co., London and President of the Auckland Automobile Association.

Mr Neville Newcomb, O.B.E., was a well-known land agent and camp adjutant during World War 1. He had been in poor health for some time prior to his death and had made three trips to England since the war; partly for health reasons. The last visit was in November 1928, after which he was confined to his bed.

Mr. Newcomb was born at Stamford, Lincolnshire and was one of twelve sons. His family was at one time associated with the control of the *Stamford Mercury*; which was the oldest provincial paper in England. It was mainly for health reasons that Mr. Newcomb came to New Zealand in 1884 by the *Firth of Durncock*, accompanied by his elder brother, Mr. Stanley Newcomb.<sup>171</sup> Later two other brothers, Mr. Guy Newcomb of Havelock North and Mr. Albert Newcomb<sup>172</sup> of Auckland, also came to New Zealand.

As a young man Mr. Neville Newcomb was on the staff of Archibald Clark and Sons from 1889 to 1893. He then started on his own account as a land agent and built up a flourishing business. In 1922 the business was formed into a limited liability company and a nephew, Mr. R. S. Newcomb joined him on the directorate.

When in England in 1925 Mr. Neville Newcomb arranged for his firm to act as New Zealand attorneys for the General Accident, Fire and Life Assurance Co. When the Great War broke out Mr. Newcomb, who was a captain in the New Zealand Motor Corps, offered his services, and was appointed commandant of the New Zealand Tunnelling Corps camp at Avondale. He was then transferred as adjutant to the training camp at Tauherenikau in Featherstone north of Wellington and was later promoted to the rank of major.

While in England after the war, the Order of the British Empire was conferred by His Majesty the King on Major Newcomb. For a number of years Mr. Newcomb was president of the Auckland Automobile Association. He also belonged to the Order of Freemasons, English Constitution, in which he held the office of district grand senior warden. Mr Newcomb married Miss Jane Wilson Wiseman; the eldest daughter of the late Mr. James Wiseman.<sup>173</sup> Their children were Mr. J. H. Newcomb of Auckland; Mr. E. H. Newcomb, who was being educated in England at the time of his father's death and Mrs. Vaughan-Phillpott, of Kenya, British East Africa.<sup>174</sup>

---

## NICCOL, GEORGE TURNBULL

Burial

Unknown

---

<sup>171</sup> Newcomb, Stanley, 74 years old, died, 6 January 1939, Serial # 11819, Block A, Row 31, Plot 90 & his wife Newcomb, Sabina, 61 years old, died 28 June 1932, Serial # 10363, Block A, Row 31, Plot 90.

<sup>172</sup> Newcomb, Albert, 71 years old, died 3 September 1933, Serial # 10621, Block A, Row 31, Plot 91 & his wife Newcomb, Martha Ellen, 90 years old, died 28 November 1956, Serial # 19220, Block A, Row 31, Plot 91.

<sup>173</sup> Newcomb, Jane Wilson (nee Wiseman), 83 years, died 25 November 1951, Serial # 16619, Block A, Row 32, Plot 31.

<sup>174</sup> *Auckland Star*, 20 February 1930, p.11; *New Zealand Herald*, 20 February 1930, p. 4.

Serial #12224

Niccol, George Turnbull

by W. A. Laxon

Biography

George Turnbull Niccol was born in Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand, on 17 August 1858, the son of Sarah McLarty and her husband, the leading Auckland shipbuilder Henry Niccol. Educated in Devonport, George found that his first job, in an office, had little appeal and he soon joined his father in his Devonport shipbuilding yard.

The Niccol yard was versatile, turning out all manner of wooden ships, both sail and steam. George gained extensive experience of all aspects of the shipbuilding trade before taking over control of the yard after his father's death in 1887. Space around the Devonport yard was at a premium, and in order to give himself scope for building larger vessels in 1897 he moved his business across the harbour to Customs Street West, Freemans Bay.

Niccol then began to turn out in ever-increasing numbers and of larger and larger size that craft so distinctive to Auckland shipbuilding, the scow. Earlier, smaller scows were coastal traders, ideal with their flat bottoms for working the shallow tidal harbours of northern New Zealand where they could safely be left to go aground and the cargo worked as the tide ebbed. Niccol was largely responsible for introducing the scow to the longer distance coastal trades and to deep-sea ventures such as shipping timber across the Tasman. Scows such as the Zingara, Korora, Arrah na Pogue and Ceard Mile Failte, exceeded 200 tons gross with a length approaching 130 feet, the ultimate development of this highly efficient cargo carrier.

Niccol also made a major contribution to the building of the local steamer fleet, with such vessels as the Northern Steam Ship Company's Hauti built in 1911, the passenger ferries Pupuke (1909) and Toroa (1925), and all the early vehicular ferries of the Hawk class from The Goshawk (1909) to the Eaglehawk (1926).

From the time of the First World War, few new scows or steamers were built and Niccol concentrated his output on auxiliary-motor driven cargo carriers of shallow draft especially adapted for restricted river ports. Examples of these craft were the Canterbury Steam Shipping Company's Foxton (1929), the Anchor Shipping and Foundry Company's Taupata (1930), and the Northern Steam Ship Company's Toa (1927) and Waka (later Clansman ) (1930). A vessel he built in 1932 on his own account, the Atua, subsequently became the Northern Steam Ship Company's second Waitotahi. She was his last ship, and after 90 years as a family business the yard then closed down, a victim of the depression.



George Niccol had been active as a ship owner as well as a shipbuilder. Apart from temporary ownership of vessels built on speculation to keep his yard busy at slack times, he traded a number of sailing vessels on his own account in the trans-Tasman timber and coal trades and around the coast in the first decade of the twentieth century. In 1912 he took over the Kaipara Steamship Company from its receivers, partly with an eye to employment for his yard and partly to open up a large block of land he had purchased in the Omana district on the upper reaches of the Wairoa River. The result was the building between 1913 and 1915 of the Wairua and Ruawai for the Helensville–Dargaville trade and the upriver steamer Omana. He was also active on the Waitemata Harbour, importing from Britain the excursion steamer Rangitoto in 1924 and the cargo vessel Ranginui in 1936; both were subsequently sold to the Northern Steam Ship Company of which Niccol was a director from 1918 to 1925.

George Niccol had married Ada Beatrice Eastham at Auckland on 9 February 1887. In later years they lived at Remuera, where Niccol died on 28 September 1940, two years after his wife. He was survived by two daughters. His passing marked the end of the golden age of commercial wooden shipbuilding in Auckland.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

The cyclopedia of New Zealand. Vol. 2. Christchurch, 1902

Hawkins, C. W. A maritime heritage. Auckland, 1978

How to cite this page:

W. A. Laxon. 'Niccol, George Turnbull', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3n8/niccol-george-turnbull> (accessed 6 December 2020)

---

## NOLAN, SIR ROBERT HOWARD

aged 67 years, died 13 July 1923. Serial# 8309, Block E Row 36 Plot 10

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand. THIS ENTRY NO LONGER IN NZDB.

‘Auctioneer, racing administrator, and patriotic worker.

Robert Howard Nolan was born at Bathurst, New South Wales, in 1855, the second son of David McCool Nolan (1828–1901) of the firm of Hunter and Nolan, Auctioneers, Auckland. He came to New Zealand with his parents in 1863 and was educated at Wesley College, Auckland, and at Auckland College and Grammar School. After a

period on the Thames goldfields, Nolan set up an auctioneering business at Hawera, which he and his brother-in-law, A. S. Tonks, ran from 1880 to 1914. He entered local public life, becoming a lieutenant in the Volunteers, chairman of the Mokoia Domain Board, a director of the Hawera Permanent Building Society, and chairman of the Hawera Gas Co. He devoted much of his energy to horse racing, being president of the Egmont, Opunake, and Eltham Racing Clubs, a judge for the Patea, Waverley, and Waitotara Racing Clubs, and secretary of the Egmont Hunt Club. Nolan was also a freemason, and a past master of the Hawera Lodge.

On 10 June 1882 he married Octavia Jane, daughter of David Starke Durie, a former Resident Magistrate, at Wanganui. He had one son and three daughters. Nolan visited England in 1914, and remained in London throughout the war, organising a New Zealand Soldiers' Club, of which he became honorary secretary. He was also a member of the New Zealand War Contingents Association's Executive Committee. Nolan returned to New Zealand in 1920 and lived in retirement at 21 St. George's Bay Road, Parnell, Auckland, until his death on 13 July 1923. Nolan, who received the C.B.E. in 1918, was nominated K.B.E. in the 1923 Birthday Honours but died before his investiture. Lady Nolan, however, was raised to the rank and style of a knight's widow in 1924.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/nolan-sir-robert-howard-kbe>

---

## NORTHCROFT, HENRY WILLIAM

79 years old, died 10 December 1923, Block D Row 17 Plot 115

Henry William Northcroft was born in Chelmsford, England in 1844. He came to New Zealand with his parents in 1851, and the family settled in New Plymouth and then Nelson. Northcroft joined the Colonial Forces in Taranaki in 1860, initially as a guide. In 1865 he was commissioned as an ensign in the Taranaki Militia.

At Pungarehu in October 1866, Northcroft carried a wounded Sargent-Major away from nearby Hauhau rebels, at risk to his own life. In November of the same year at TiroTiro Moana when Northcroft prevented the removal of a body of one of his comrades and the capture of the man's carbine and pistol, as well as a substantial amount of cash.

During the 16 years that Northcroft was a member of the Colonial forces he participated in no less than 49 engagements and skirmishes in the guerrilla type engagements of the New Zealand Wars. He eventually rose to become a sub-inspector with the armed constabulary.

In 1871, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas McDowell, the commander of operations against Te Kooti, recommended Northcroft for a decoration, saying, 'This officer would have been recommended by me... as deserving of the Victoria Cross could it have been conferred on a colonial soldier.'<sup>175</sup> Northcroft received the New Zealand Cross

---

<sup>175</sup> Gudgeon, Thomas, *Defenders of New Zealand*, p.152.

in 1910, 45 years after the events that earned him this award. He was the last of the 23 recipients of the New Zealand Cross.

In 1882, Northcroft was appointed Resident Magistrate of Te Awamutu, and he later held similar positions at Thames, Wanganui, Carterton and Auckland. He was a Stipendiary Magistrate for the Waikato district and in 1913 was appointed Chief Justice and Resident Commissioner for the Cook Islands.

In 1880 at age 35 he married at Kihikihi, Margaret Henderson aged 40 and they had 2 sons and 2 daughters. His son Harry Cuthbert Northcroft was killed at Gallipoli. His grandson Henry William Northcroft served with the 28 Maori Battalion in the Second World War, and received the Military Cross for efforts in Northern Italy in 1945.

Northcroft died at his residence Rangatira, in Epsom. The funeral service was held at his home at 1am Wednesday 12 December 1923 with the Reverend Waikino of the Anglican church officiating.

His name appears on the 'Northcroft Window' in St Andrew's Church in Epsom, This is a stained glass window based on the painting 'The Great Sacrifice' by British Artist James Clark. The window also records the deaths of his son Henry Cuthbert, daughter Ruth, and Grandson Harry Cuthbert Wynyard. Northcroft died in 1923.



Copy photograph of a studio portrait of Sub Inspector Henry William Northcroft of the Armed Constabulary Forces. Circa 1900.<sup>176</sup>

---

## O'CONNOR, DOINALL DHU

Burial

1975

Serial #30699

O'Connor, Doinall Dhu

by Adrienne Simpson

Biography

---

<sup>176</sup> <http://vernon.npdc.govt.nz/search.do?db=object&view=detail&id=292061>

Born in Ponsonby, Auckland, on 13 May 1894, Daniel Joseph Augustine O'Connor was the son of Lena Agnes Martin and her husband, Timothy Beehane O'Connor, a contractor. Part of a large Irish Catholic family, he grew up in an atmosphere of amateur music-making and literary enthusiasm. Fired by his mother's love of Irish culture, he changed his Christian names to Doinall Dhu, but was always known as Dan. His father, a noted sportsman, taught him how to recognise a good horse, and O'Connor later came to believe that successful gamblers and concert impresarios shared similar qualities: both depended on a combination of instinct, skill and luck.

A gifted student, Dan O'Connor left Sacred Heart College in 1911 and later studied law at the University of Auckland while working as an articled clerk. But legal routine soon bored him. After trying various jobs, he found his vocation in 1922. That year he assisted E. J. Gravestock, celebrity touring manager for the Australian theatrical entrepreneur J. C. Williamson, with tours by the New Zealand-born soprano Rosina Buckman and Henri Verbrugghen's New South Wales State Orchestra. Over the next few years O'Connor gained experience working with Gravestock and other Australian-based impresarios. Working out of Auckland, he managed internationally acclaimed artists such as the pianist Wilhelm Backhaus, violinist Mischa Elman, and soprano Amelita Galli-Curci, and later claimed that he had 'organised tours in 40 different countries, including out-of-the-way spots like Manchuria and Central Africa'. He also promoted a few artists on his own account, including the violinist Efrem Zimbalist and the New Zealand-born opera star Frances Alda (both in 1927), and the Spivakovsky-Kurtz Trio (1933 and 1936).

The Second World War restricted O'Connor's activities as an impresario, although he did organise short New Zealand tours by Oscar Natzke and Maria Dronke. He also turned inventor, patenting a rubber seal for can-lids used in bottling fruit, and in 1941 set up Canseal Company Limited to manufacture them. In the summer of 1944–45 he was persuaded to underwrite and organise a national tour by Ngaio Marsh and her student players from the Canterbury University College Drama Society; audiences flocked to their productions of Shakespeare's plays. O'Connor organised a second New Zealand tour in 1946–47, and an Australian tour – the first by a New Zealand theatrical ensemble – in 1949.

The high point of Dan O'Connor's career came when he joined forces with the British Council to bring three major ensembles on extended visits to Australia and New Zealand. The tours by the Boyd Neel Orchestra (1947), the Ballet Rambert (1948), and the Old Vic Theatre Company (1948–49), whose players included Sir Laurence Olivier and Vivien Leigh, created intense public interest and inspired the formation of New Zealand-based professional ensembles such as the Alex Lindsay String Orchestra. In 1949–50 O'Connor again collaborated with the British Council to mount an Australian tour by the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre Company (now the Royal Shakespeare Company).

In 1951–52 O'Connor organised a lengthy New Zealand tour by the British Commonwealth Theatre Company. Made up of young professionals from several countries including New Zealand, the company had been established by O'Connor to stimulate closer artistic links between Britain and its former colonies. Directed by Ngaio Marsh, the company toured three challenging plays to a host of small venues and gave many New Zealanders their first experience of live theatre. Although not financially successful, the tour helped inspire the establishment of the New Zealand Players.

By the 1950s the growing entrepreneurial activities of the Australian Broadcasting Commission and the New Zealand Broadcasting Service, together with the continuing dominance of the Williamson organisation, made it hard for individual impresarios to gain access to major theatres. O'Connor decided to concentrate on solo artists who could perform in concert halls and smaller venues. In 1954–55, again in collaboration with the British Council, he presented a highly successful series of drama and poetry recitals by Dame Sybil Thorndike and her husband, Sir Lewis Casson, in Australia, New Zealand, India, Hong Kong and Singapore. He also managed their 1956 tour of South Africa, Kenya, Israel, Turkey and Greece.

O'Connor also found time in late 1955 to promote brief Australian and New Zealand seasons of two Terence Rattigan plays, starring not only Thorndike and Casson, but Sir Ralph Richardson and his wife Meriel Forbes. Later, he brought to Australasia the Hogarth Puppets (1955), Welsh solo performer Emlyn Williams (1958), and the African–American bass Paul Robeson (1960). The Robeson tour was particularly difficult: the singer's communist sympathies and views on American racial discrimination made him the target of hostile reporting in Australia, but he received a generous welcome in New Zealand.

Dan O'Connor married twice. His first wife was Beatrice (Trixie) Rae Benjamin, whom he married in Melbourne, probably in the 1930s. They were divorced in May 1948, and on 11 June that year, again in Melbourne, he married Shirley Beryl Grant; they were to have a daughter.

O'Connor had retired from the theatre and concert world by the mid 1960s, but remained active in Canseal. He also maintained his keen interest in the arts, and readily lent support to new theatrical ventures such as the Mercury Theatre (Auckland) and Downstage (Wellington). He died in Auckland on 22 March 1975, survived by his wife and daughter.

A quiet man with a fearsome intellect, a dry sense of humour, and an outward imperturbability that was immensely reassuring, Dan O'Connor preferred to leave the limelight to his performers, many of whom became personal friends. From the early 1920s to the mid 1960s he was the most influential New Zealand-based impresario. In his determination to promote only artists of the highest calibre, whatever the financial risks to himself, he played a significant role in shaping New Zealand's cultural life, especially in the late 1940s. As his friend, the playwright Bruce Mason, wrote in a tribute, O'Connor's 'great passions were for fine music, finely played, for fine words, finely spoken, and in his life he stood for brilliant conversation, a sustained courtesy and exquisite manners. He was the most civilised of men.'

Links and sources

Bibliography

Mowbray, J. 'The magic carpet of music'. *New Zealand Observer*. 17 Oct. 1935: 7

Obit. Dominion. 5 April 1975: 4

Simpson, A. 'Boyd Neel and after: a tale of two orchestras'. *Music in New Zealand* No 8 (Autumn 1990): 36--43, 53

Simpson, A. ' "This country may well be proud of her": Frances Alda's 1927 tour of New Zealand'. *Music in New Zealand* No 6 (Spring 1989): 36--41, 61

How to cite this page:

Adrienne Simpson. 'O'Connor, Doinall Dhu', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/403/oconnor-doinall-dhu> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## OSTLER, EMMA BRIGNELL OR BRIGNALL

Burial

1922

Serial #7987

Ostler, Emma Brignell

by Bronwyn Jones

Biography

Emma Brignell Roberts was born in Westham, Essex, England, probably in 1848 or 1849, the daughter of Mary Griffith and her husband, Thomas Roberts, a clergyman. In 1852 her parents emigrated to Melbourne, Australia, with their 11 children.

On 14 July 1868 at Melbourne, Emma Roberts married William Henry Ostler, runholder at Benmore sheep station, North Otago, New Zealand, where the couple settled. Their daughter Helen Mary was born in 1869, Edith Louisa (Daisy) in 1874, and their son, Henry Hubert, in 1876.

In 1874 William Ostler bought Ben Ohau station in South Canterbury. When he died on 11 May 1879 the mortgagees foreclosed, leaving Emma without even the furniture from her home. Although £1,000 came from her husband's life insurance, she set this aside for her children's education, a matter of importance to her. Helen (whose married name was Wilson) later wrote a book, *My first eighty years*, and Henry became a Supreme Court judge.

Well-read, and interested in the physical sciences, particularly geology (a small hammer and chisel for examining rocks were always taken on excursions with her children), Emma Ostler despised her own education at a Melbourne school for young ladies. Nevertheless, she drew on skills learned there to earn a living: after moving to Timaru she taught dancing, painting and fancywork. In 1887, with her two youngest children at school overseas, Emma Ostler moved with her daughter Helen to Waitohi Flat where Helen had obtained a teaching position. Here Emma developed 'an acute attack of land-hunger'. In 1888 they moved north to take part in the ballot for village settlement sections at Levin, securing 20 acres with permanent water. Together they cleared the land, gardened, fenced, and, observing how their first one-roomed shelter was constructed, built their own additions. Their property, Cashmere, when added to over the years, became a valuable estate. During her years in Levin Emma revealed a shrewd business sense, making her fortune in leases and real estate. She is known to have annoyed the local county council by leasing a gravel reserve for grazing then selling the gravel, and also by renting probably the same land to horse trainers.

Uninspired by her religious upbringing, Emma Ostler was otherwise a woman of strong convictions; homoeopathy was one of them. A supporter of women's suffrage, she knocked on doors and gathered signatures for petitions. Like her father, a temperance advocate, she became 'a rabid teetotaler'. She was an officer of the Levin branch of the New Zealand Women's Christian Temperance Union. From 1898 until about 1918 she was a vice president of the New Zealand Alliance, which campaigned for the abolition of liquor traffic. During this period she became closely associated with Sir Robert and Lady Anna Stout.

By 1908 Emma Ostler and her daughter Daisy were living in Wellington. Around 1914 they moved to Remuera, Auckland, where Emma died on 14 April 1922. Emma Ostler was described as 'Calm, deliberate, sincere, courageous, and intelligent'; her friend, Sir Robert Stout, referred to her as 'one of New Zealand's great pioneers'.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Macgregor, M. Petticoat pioneers. Book 2. Wellington, 1975

Stout, R. 'A notable pioneer. The late Mrs. E. B. Ostler'. New Zealand Herald. 18 April 1922

Wilson, H. My first eighty years. Hamilton, 1950

How to cite this page:

## PARTRIDGE, HENRY EDWARD

83 years

Died 12 September 1931

Serial #10194

Block A Row 7 Plot 68B

Interred

---

### Biography of Henry Edward Partridge 1848 - 1931

Henry Edward Partridge was one of Gottfried Lindauer's earliest clients, and grew to be his most dedicated patron. Their professional relationship lasted almost forty years. Partridge is now best remembered for having amassed a collection of over seventy paintings by Lindauer, later known as the Partridge Collection.



Fig. 1 Unknown. Henry Edward Partridge c. 1899. Image kindly supplied by Bruce W. Graham.

<sup>1</sup>Partridge (Fig. 1) was born on 17th June, 1848 in Somers Town, London to Mary-Ann and Charles Partridge, an employee of the district Post Office.<sup>2</sup> He had a peaceful childhood and developed a love of literature despite minimal schooling.<sup>3</sup> At ten years of age Partridge entered the labour force and began working a ten-hour day, six-days per week.<sup>4</sup> In 1861 he escaped this by joining the British Navy at the age of thirteen, though his Naval career soon ended when he was injured in service.<sup>5</sup> Thereafter Partridge continued his career at sea by crewing



merchant ships and once inadvertently sailed on a vessel carrying arms to the Confederate Forces in the American Civil War.<sup>6</sup> From January 1865 Partridge began working the tea trading route between London and China.<sup>7</sup> There was a prize for the first ship to arrive in London with the new season's tea and Partridge later revelled in telling his family exciting stories of ships racing to London's East India Docks.<sup>8</sup>

During one voyage in June 1866 Partridge's ship was wrecked and he was stranded in China.<sup>9</sup> From there he sailed to Sydney after being attracted by news of the gold rush in Australia.<sup>10</sup> However Partridge did not stay long there after setting his sights on New Zealand's gold fields in Buller and Otago (Fig. 2).<sup>11</sup> Thus he arrived in Hokitika in early 1867<sup>12</sup> and two of his siblings, Jesse Adelaide and Arthur, later joined him in New Zealand.<sup>13</sup> With little money and few possessions Partridge travelled the South Island on foot in search of gold during the winter of that first year.<sup>14</sup> He was foiled by extreme weather which stopped prospecting and he also developed serious frostbite.<sup>15</sup> Partridge travelled north from there and by November 1868 had reached Auckland where he met his New Zealand born future wife, Miriam Antoinette Odlum.<sup>16</sup> Their union in Auckland on August 2nd, 1870 produced nine children, two of whom did not survive infancy.<sup>17</sup>



Fig. 3 James MacKay, b&w original negative, 1/2-018088-F, Timeframes

Again in search of gold, Partridge moved to the Waikato district and began running a small crushing plant in Moanataiari Creek, Thames.<sup>18</sup> It was here that he brought seventeen-year-old Miriam to the home he had built.<sup>19</sup> Partridge's acquaintance with James Mackay (Fig. 3), the influential Government Agent in the Waikato<sup>20</sup>, began here. He accompanied Mackay to Māori settlements, developing an admiration for Māori culture and the motive to develop the Partridge Collection.<sup>21</sup> Mackay later contributed to the Collection, as discussed in the Partridge Correspondence.

In 1873 Partridge and his family at last settled in Auckland where he established his successful shop and business, H.E. Partridge & Co., selling tobacco with a secondary trade in sporting goods.<sup>22</sup> The first meeting of Gottfried Lindauer and Partridge took place shortly thereafter in Auckland in 1874.<sup>23</sup> Undeterred by the financial demands of his new business, Partridge purchased four works produced in that year. Through Lindauer's paintings, Partridge found a format for commemorating the older generation of Māori. The affection between patron and artist grew and in 1884 Partridge named a daughter Myra Lindauer.<sup>24</sup>

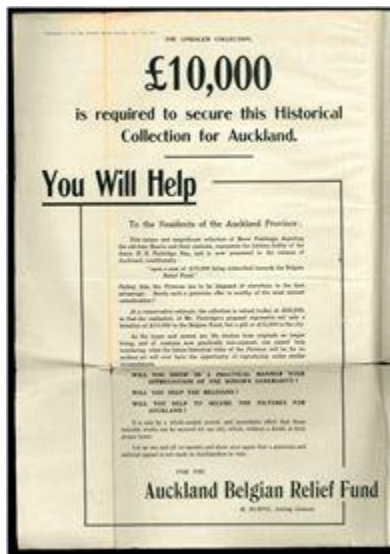


Fig. 5 Call to the citizens of Auckland to donate to the Belgian Relief Fund, New Zealand Herald supplement 3rd April 1915

It is unknown where Partridge first settled in Auckland, but by 1888<sup>25</sup> the family were living in a home at 50 Grafton Road<sup>26</sup> which overlooked the Auckland Domain.<sup>27</sup> The house was known as 'Aropiri' and Partridge lived in it until his death (Fig. 4). He exhibited his love of collecting here and initially displayed the Collection<sup>28</sup> there as well as many foreign curiosities.<sup>29</sup>

A marked characteristic of Partridge's personality was his compassion for others, witnessed by his volunteering during the aftermath of the eruption of Mount Tarawera in 1886.<sup>30</sup> Partridge's greatest known act of beneficence was his donation of the Partridge Collection to the City of Auckland in 1915 on provision that its citizens raised £10,000 for the Auckland Belgium Relief Fund (Figs 5,6,7). Partridge supported this cause as he had been in Europe at the outbreak of WWI and greatly admired the Belgian stand against the German forces (Figs 8, 9).

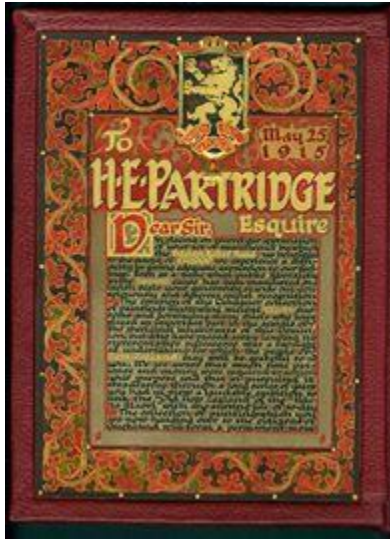


Fig. 8 Left hand side of leather-bound, hand illustrated thank you letter presented to Henry Partridge. Donated to the archives of the E.H. McCormick Research Library, Auckland Art Gallery by Valerie Hill (RC 2009/5).

H.E. Partridge & Co grew as tobacco consumption in New Zealand doubled between 1888 and 1898.<sup>31</sup> By this time Partridge & Co had a popular shop at 204<sup>32</sup> Queen Street (Fig. 10) and boasted of being New Zealand's largest tobacco company.<sup>33</sup> Partridge's business later incorporated warehousing and bonding and as it stabilised and grew he travelled overseas often.<sup>34</sup> This business brought Partridge wealth and the security he desired, but he lived a private life despite being well known due to his business.<sup>35</sup>

After WWI, Partridge found the principles of the business world changed<sup>36</sup> and he retired in 1920 at the age of 72.<sup>37</sup> In retirement, Partridge built a family beach house at Glendowie<sup>38</sup>, Auckland where he stayed during the summer months.<sup>39</sup> His wife Miriam died in May 1931 followed shortly by Partridge's own death at his Grafton home on September 12th, in the same year.<sup>40</sup> He was buried in Purewa Cemetery in Meadowbank. Partridge was survived by six children who warmly remembered him as a loving, hard working and civic-minded man.

Stephanie McKenzie, Marylyn Mayo Intern 2009, Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki

1 The Partridge Collection is held by the Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki: <http://www.aucklandartgallery.govt.nz/collection/bequests/default.asp?show=Partridge#1>

2 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.

3 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.

4 Eileen Clayton, *Grompy: The Story of a Pioneer*, (Eileen Clayton, 1959), p 8. Copy available at the E.H. McCormick Research Library, Auckland Art Gallery Toi o Tāmaki.

- 5 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 8.
- 6 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 8.
- 7 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 9.
- 8 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 9.
- 9 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 10 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 11 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 12 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 13 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.
- 14 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 15 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 10.
- 16 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 12.
- 17 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.
- 18 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 12.
- 19 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 12.
- 20 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 18.
- 21 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 18.
- 22 Clayton, *Grompy*, p13.

23 Sources differ over the date when Partridge and Lindauer met. Leonard Bell's Dictionary of New Zealand Biography entry about Lindauer states that the meeting was in late 1875 or early 1876. However newspaper articles from April 1915 give the meeting date as being 1874. Eileen Clayton's *Grompy* also gives 1874 as the time of contact.

24 Myra Lindauer Partridge is the subject of Lindauer's *Portrait of a Little Girl* referenced in Una Platts, *Colonial Auckland: A Collection of Paintings, Drawings, and Prints by Early Artists* (Auckland, NZ: Auckland City Art Gallery, 1959), p 51.

- 25 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.
- 26 Bruce W. Graham, Personal interview, 11 March, 2009.
- 27 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 20.
- 28 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 19.
- 29 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 22.

30 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 14.

31 'The Tobacco Trade', *Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition : opened December 1st, 1898 : Official Handbook and Catalogue* (Auckland, NZ: Geddis and Blomfield, 1898), p 161.

32 The address of Partridge's shop is believed to have been at number 204 Queen Street.

33 'The Tobacco Trade', *Auckland Industrial and Mining Exhibition : opened December 1st, 1898 : Official Handbook and Catalogue* (Auckland, NZ: Geddis and Blomfield, 1898), p 161.

34 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 14.

35 *Observer*, xxvii, no 13 (15 December 1906), p 25.

36 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 29.

37 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 15.

38 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 29.

39 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 32.

40 Clayton, *Grompy*, p 35.

Source: <http://www.lindaueronline.co.nz/artist/biography-of-henry-edward-partridge-1848-1931>

---

## PATTERSON, GEORGE WARREN SHAW

57 years

Died 02 January 1919

Serial #6825

Block A Row 22 Plot 5

Interred

According to his military record held by Archives New Zealand, Colonel Patterson served for 83 days of which 78 days were served overseas. His service started on 8 December 1915 and he was discharged on 28 February 1916. Colonel Patterson departed New Zealand for 'foreign' service on 13 December 1915, 5 days after his original appointment and he returned to New Zealand on or about 28 February 1916, the day of his discharge. For most of his service he was Acting Administrator of the Occupied Territory of Samoa, a post to which he was appointed on 8 December 1916 and which he left on 17 February 1916.

After his return on 11 may 1916 he was appointment to command the Auckland Military District 'but vice Lt. Col. Hulme (?) R.N.Z.A.' His record is clearly stamped 'Died Since Discharge.' According to the following notes

Patterson resigned after the 1919 flu epidemic but this was long after he left Samoa according to his military records. The absence of an obituary suggests there was reticence about promoting his record.

---

**Description:**

Colonels Robert Logan and Paterson seated in their uniforms, on a verandah, Western Samoa. Photographed by Alfred John Tattersall in 1914. Note on back of file print reads `Ravati and friends on deportation to Saipan'[?] Inscriptions: Verso - top centre: Samoa. Ravati and friends on deportation to Saipan Colonel Robert Logan commanded the New Zealand expeditionary force which occupied German Samoa in 1914. He became the military governor of Samoa from 1 September 1914, and was New Zealand's first administrator for a short period after the war. He resigned as administrator in 1919 after the catastrophe of the flue epidemic in that country.

Source: <http://digitalnz.org/records/22752807>

THE CYCLOPEDIA OF NEW ZEALAND [AUCKLAND PROVINCIAL DISTRICT]

**PATTERSON, GEORGE WARREN SHAW**

[Previous Section](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Up](#) | [Next Section](#)

***PATTERSON, GEORGE WARREN SHAW***, Kauri Gum Merchant. Head office and stores, Auckland; branch office and stores at Kaikohe. Bankers, National Bank of New Zealand. Cable Address, "Octagon, Auckland." Mr Patterson's business, which is one of the largest of its kind in New Zealand, was established in Kaikohe in 1886 the Auckland office being opened in 1892. He hails from Coote Hall, Roscommon, Ireland, where he was born in 1862, receiving his education in his native town. In 1879, he came to New Zealand by the ship "Waikato," landing at Auckland. Shortly after his arrival he received an appointment as bookkeeper in the firm of Messrs. L. C. Goffe and Co., kauri gum merchants, at the Bay of Islands. On the death of Mr. Goffe the business was split up, Mr. Patterson starting for himself and founding the present business in 1886. As trade increased, he appointed his brother William, who had attained a knowledge of the business in New York, to the management of the Auckland branch. His other brother, Mr. E. H. Patterson, is the representative of the firm in New York, to which



MR. G. W. S. PATTERSON.

*Mr. G. W. S. Patterson.*

PAGE 394

market the gum is principally shipped. Mr. G. W. S. Patterson was married in 1886 to Miss Goffe, a daughter of his old employer, the late Mr. L. C. Goffe, and has four children. He resides at Kaikohe, and was made a Justice of the Peace in 1893. Mr. Patterson takes a great interest in military matters, and is mentioned in the military section of this volume as Lieut.-Commanding the Ponsonby Naval Artillery Volunteers.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth - Died 2 January 1919

George Warren Shaw Patterson

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** George Warren Shaw AWMM

**SURNAME** Patterson AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

543

SERVICE NUMBER 15/207 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Merchant AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown Northern Club, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Unknown Northern Club, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs Patterson (wife), Princess Street, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Mrs Patterson (wife), Princes Street, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 27 Mar 1915 Married AWMM

Pre 13 Dec 1915 Married AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 15/207 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE Auckland Garrison Artillery AWMM

Coast Defence Corps AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 Auckland, New Zealand AWMM



Biographical information

Death

Sources

WW1 Unknown AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 27 Mar 1915-3 April 1915 AWMM from Auckland, New Zealand AWMM to Apia, Western

[Samoa](#) AWMM HMNZT 16 AWMM

Vessel was Talune AWMM

Lieutenant Colonel AWMM

Acting Administrator at Samoa AWMM

Samoan Relief Force AWMM

WW1 from Auckland, New Zealand AWMM to Apia, Western Samoa AWMM Talune 13 December  
1915 AWMM

Vessel was Talune AWMM

Lieutenant Colonel AWMM

2nd Samoan Relief Force AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW1 Colonel AWMM

Auckland Military District AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Gum Trader AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

**AGE AT DEATH** 57 AWMM

**DATE OF DEATH** 2 January 1919 AWMM

**PLACE OF DEATH** New Zealand AWMM

**DEATH NOTES** At home, New Zealand AWMM

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Block A Row 22 Plot 5 AWMM

**SOURCES**

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Births, Deaths and Marriages (New Zealand) Historical Records online

<https://www.bdmhistoricalrecords.dia.govt.nz>

Sources Used

Papers Past. Digital New Zealand Newspapers.

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast>

Sources Used

Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=20799536>

Further Reference

New Zealand Electronic Text Collection topic page

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/name-425177.html>

Further Reference

Our Soldiers Flag, New Zealand Ensign fundraising flag. Auckland War Memorial Museum

(Ref: W0414, 1929.332, F016).

[https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_vernonobject-694948](https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_vernonobject-694948)

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C52631](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C52631)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

546

Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

Vol1: 568 AWMM

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. AWMM

22: 1 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C52631>

Patterson, George Warren Shaw (Colonel), b 1862

Paterson, Colonel, b 1862, Patterson, G W S (Colonel), b 1862

New Zealand Commander in Samoa in 1914 (Serial No. 15/207). Born 22 Jan 1862 in Costehall, Ireland. Merchant of Auckland. Exhibited a collection of kauri gum samples at the Panama-Pacific International Exposition, San Francisco in 1915. Married Cornelia Tracy Goffe in 1886 [Source: Online historical BDM]

Source: <https://nzresearch.org.nz/items/22506581>

---

## PAYKEL, MAURICE

88 years

Died 19 June 2002

Serial #45776

Memorial Tree Site Plot 17

Ashes Interred

### **Maurice Paykel.**

Maurice Paykel was born in Auckland, 1916. His family, having fled Russia in the late nineteenth century, arrived in New Zealand in 1889. Paykel's father, Albert, established an export business dealing in Kauri gum and animal hides. By 1920, his sons, George and Horace, had set up their own mercantile firm, Paykel Brothers, importing a range of industrial products including oils, thermostats, and conveyor belts. When Maurice completed his high school education in 1932, though he had his heart set on a career farming, he duly entered the firm as an assistant, packaging oils and delivering orders.

In 1934, with salesman and friend, Woolf Fisher, he established Fisher and Paykel. Though he was not as outgoing as his partner, Maurice Paykel was an equally keen salesman. At times, the pair would engage in competitive rivalry to see who could outsell the other. In the firm, Paykel put his energies into the administrative side of the business, ensuring that whatever deals his partner did, the company delivered on. In 1975, after the death of Woolf Fisher, Maurice Paykel assumed the leadership of the firm. He became chairman in 1979 and until his death in 2002 was consistently involved in the leadership and direction of the firm, as it expanded increasingly into overseas markets.

Source: [http://www.businesshistory.auckland.ac.nz/fisher\\_paykel/founders.html](http://www.businesshistory.auckland.ac.nz/fisher_paykel/founders.html)

Obituary: Maurice Paykel

By Arnold Pickmere

4:34 PM Friday Jun 21, 2002

By ARNOLD PICKMERE

\* Industrialist. Died aged 88.

The death of Maurice Paykel, co-founder of leading manufacturer Fisher & Paykel, closes a chapter in New Zealand's industrial development that began in 1934.

That was the year two young men in their early 20s, Paykel and (later Sir) Woolf Fisher founded their company to import Crosley refrigerators, Maytag washing machines and Pilot mantle radios.

In those depressed days, not one household in 100 had a refrigerator, and coppers filled with water heated by a fire beneath were used for washing clothes.

But that was the year, the legend goes, that the secretary-engineer of the Ashburton Power Board, Mr H.G. Kemp, told Woolf Fisher, who was visiting looking for orders, that refrigerators would come to be essential. Especially in Ashburton, he added, where in mid-summer the nor-wester made the housewife's life miserable.

Fisher & Paykel began assembling refrigerators and washing machines in 1939, and during World War II supplied these items to American forces in the Pacific. After the war there was a steady expansion into other products such as vacuum cleaners and, in 1956, rotary clothes driers designed and patented by the company, just one of many benefits to flow from the company's keen attitude to research and development

During the times when Paykel and his rather more flamboyant partner began making progress with their family-owned private company, the words "Made in New Zealand" on a product were not often regarded as an assurance of quality. But by 1972 then Prime Minister Sir John Marshall was describing Fisher & Paykel as a "model of efficient, economical and competitive operation".

Paykel, in 1976 when the company employed about 4500 people and was already exporting 20 per cent of its output to 42 countries (but mainly Australia), spoke out against export subsidies, which were rife in those days.

"In our opinion we must seek to export at a profit in our own right and not depend overmuch on government export incentives," he said. "They are a virtual necessity in getting started with a product in a particular market, but once the product is known it must stand on its own feet."

The ambition for the company's exports was a high-quality product that gave little trouble, helping its competitiveness at home and abroad. Fisher & Paykel also looked carefully at cost increases, being reluctant to accept a cost increase and pass it on.

And Paykel was cautious about the popular doctrine of using local materials in New Zealand manufacture, supporting it "only to the point that it was economic to do so".

When the company started a new product, the policy was to start off by importing the more difficult components.

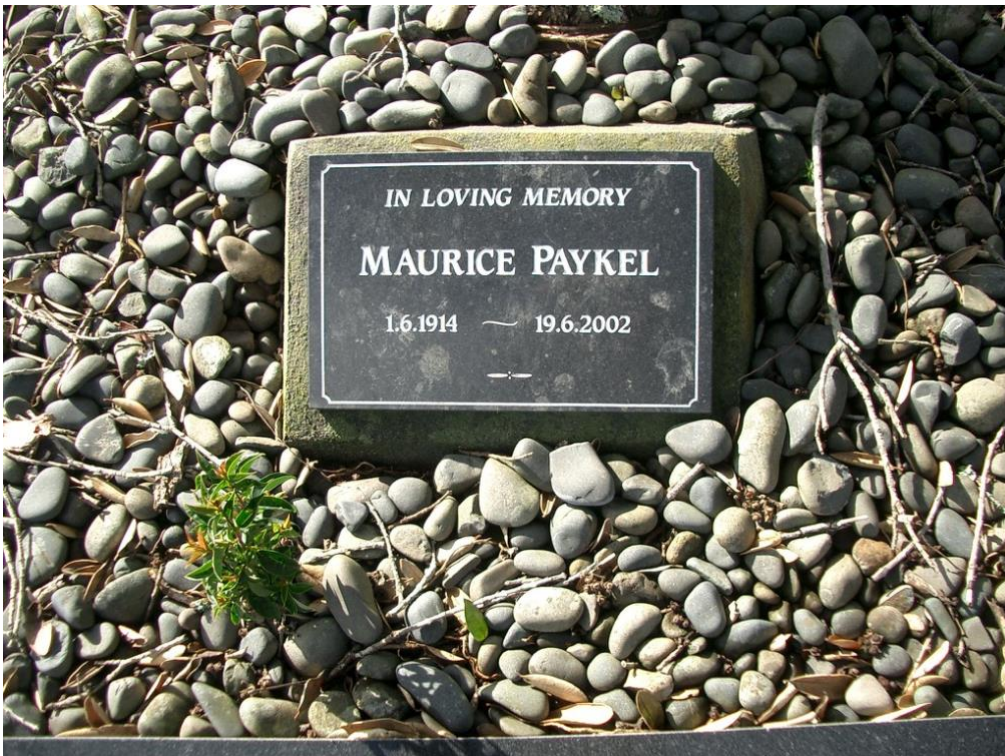
Both founding partners frequently paid tribute to the high quality of the people who came to work for them. People have mattered at Fisher & Paykel. And the owners believed they were lucky to have chosen such a growth industry. Paykel thought 25 years ago that in 10 years the dishwasher would probably be another household essential.

Other observers have pointed to two men of considerable acumen and a company that survived as a private entity for so long because its leaders drew no dividend for many years, ploughing back the profits.

Paykel has been described as a caring person, always adhering to high standards. He was a generous benefactor to medical research and was at one time a chairman of the Medical Research Council. He was also chairman of the Inventions Development Authority, deputy chairman of the Laura Fergusson Trust and director of a number of companies. Outside interests included bloodstock breeding, racing and golf.

Maurice Paykel was born in Auckland and educated at Auckland Grammar School. He was married to the late Phyllis Patricia Paykel, and for the last 26 years to Nessie. Sir Woolf Fisher was his brother-in-law, marrying sister Joyce Paykel.

Source: [http://www.nzherald.co.nz/arnold-pickmere/news/article.cfm?a\\_id=65&objectid=2047944](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/arnold-pickmere/news/article.cfm?a_id=65&objectid=2047944)



# PETTIT, WILLIAM HADDOW

burial

1985S

Serial #36374

Pettit, William Haddow

by Peter J. Lineham

Biography

William Haddow Pettit, who was born on 13 April 1885 in Nelson, New Zealand, was the son of Thomas Pettit, a grocer, Baptist, temperance advocate and (later) city councillor, and his wife, Isabella Haddow. William was from youth a brilliant student and skilful debater. Deeply impressed by the American ecumenical leader John R. Mott, who visited New Zealand in 1896 and 1903, he began an ardent commitment to what was to become the Student Christian Movement, first at Nelson College and then as a medical student at Otago University from 1904 to 1908. So it was no surprise when he and his wife, Letitia Greacen Campbell, a nurse, went out as medical missionaries for the New Zealand Baptist Missionary Society to East Bengal (Bangladesh) just after their marriage in Dunedin on 14 October 1910.

For William Pettit the years in India were an exhilarating experience and an opportunity to ponder theological questions; he also assisted in Mott's evangelistic campaign in Calcutta in 1912. For Letitia the birth of two children in India was difficult and she returned to Dunedin for the birth of their third daughter in 1914. A son was born some years later.

When he returned to New Zealand in 1915, Pettit volunteered as an officer in the New Zealand Medical Corps at Featherston Military Camp, where he attained the rank of major. He wasted no time in persuading the army that he should lecture soldiers on the perils of venereal disease. They also agreed to publish a booklet he wrote on the subject. Although soldiers largely ignored his advice, his strictly moralistic lectures were soon in demand by the general public, and at the urging of Surgeon General R. S. F. Henderson the army appointed him a health lecturer. In the 1918 influenza epidemic he became a local hero in Upper Hutt at the temporary hospital he operated in the primary school. He was appointed an MBE in 1919.

In 1919 Pettit went into general medical practice in Auckland. By this time his theological position had become very fundamentalist and he appeared as a leading public advocate of biblical inerrancy, and of opposition to evolution and 'modernism'. He fought many battles with rationalists and liberals in ensuing years, and maintained his causes in public meetings and regular newspaper advertisements. He had strong support from Joseph Kemp, pastor of the Auckland Baptist Tabernacle, yet Pettit left the Baptist church and joined the Open Brethren, strongly subscribing to that denomination's separatist stance, biblical fundamentalism and distinctive form of ministry and worship.

Above all he found himself sharply at odds with his colleagues in the New Zealand Student Christian Movement, which increasingly advocated the liberalisation of theology. He nevertheless maintained a close involvement with the movement, running a conservative bookstall at its conferences and joining in fierce wrangles over the inerrancy of the Bible and the objective of missions. These disputes reached their culmination after the 1926–27 conference, when Pettit resigned and took steps to found a new fundamentalist student group in Auckland.

In 1930 he sponsored the visit of Howard Guinness on behalf of anti-modernist evangelical groups which had broken away from the Student Christian Movement in Britain. Pettit encouraged Guinness to speak in secondary schools, and this initiative led to the Crusader Movement, which successfully organised evangelical groups in most state secondary schools. Pettit was the founding chairman of the new organisation (initially called the Crusader Union of New Zealand) and invited Dr J. M. Laird, a hero of the 1931 Hawke's Bay earthquake, to be its general secretary. Groups formed more slowly in the university colleges, but in 1936 Pettit was present when they formed the Inter-Varsity Fellowship of Evangelical Unions (NZ), whose constitution forbade joint activities with any other organisation.

Pettit was always courteous and charming, yet he was always a fighter, utterly opposed to compromise. His fragile and gaunt figure was often seen visiting opposing groups, gathering information before he attacked them. As time went on he became even more conservative. He consistently opposed ecumenism and the World Council of Churches, and disapproved of American evangelist Billy Graham's 1959 New Zealand crusade being sponsored by the National Council of Churches in New Zealand (yet he served as medical consultant to Graham's team). He resigned, without rancour, from the Scripture Union's council in 1958 over these and other interdenominational issues. In the 1960s he became notorious as an opponent of the charismatic movement. By this stage Pettit had lost favour with most other evangelicals, who preferred a more sensitive approach towards their denominations. He remained an extremist to the end of his long life, advocating conscientious separation from evil and the defence of the Bible in the public arena.

Letitia Pettit died in 1965. William Pettit spent the last years of his life in an Auckland private hospital, and died there a centenarian on 16 December 1985. Characterised as 'Mr Valiant-for-Truth' (from Bunyan's Pilgrim's progress), he had constantly defended his beliefs with zeal and intensity. Through his efforts fundamentalism played a significant role in the religious development of New Zealand.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Lineham, P. J. No ordinary union. Wellington, 1980

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 17 Dec. 1985: 2



How to cite this page:

Peter J. Lineham. 'Pettit, William Haddow', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3p24/pettit-william-haddow> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## PIERCE, GEORGE NELSON

87 years old, died 20 September 1946, Anglican, Serial # 14122, Block A, Row 18, Plot 13.

Auckland manager of the New Zealand Insurance Company; timekeeper of the annual athletic meeting at Kings College for 34 years (1900-1934); family prominent in Diocesan affairs and responsible for the architectural design of "Neligan House" and Dr. Kinder's home in St. Georges Bay Road.

Mr George Nelson Pierce was born on 27 April 1859 at Auckland and married Annie Geraldine Ridings on 28 March 1862. He was the eldest son of George Patrick Pierce;<sup>177</sup> who was the first general manager of the New Zealand Insurance Company. Educated at Parnell Grammar School, Mr George Pierce entered the New Zealand Insurance Company in 1873 at head office, Auckland. He also worked in Wellington, Oamaru and in Perth. In 1890 Mr Pierce was appointed manager at Napier and then transferred to Auckland. He was keenly interested in sport and was the timekeeper at the King's College annual athletic meeting continuously for 34 years from 1900 to 1934. He was also an enthusiastic follower of rowing and yachting.<sup>178</sup>

Mr Pierce's father George Patrick Pierce was prominent in Diocesan affairs and his brother Hector Pierce (1879-1918) was in partnership with Noel Bamford (1881-1952) in an architectural business; both having worked with the English architect Edwin Lutyens. Their practice was renowned for its residential work and benefited from strong family networks with Auckland's social and professional elite. The practice's most prestigious commission was "Neligan House"; which was constructed at Parnell in 1909-1910 as Auckland's new Bishopscourt. Another important client, who engaged the firm to construct a house in St George's Bay Road,<sup>179</sup> was Dr Kinder, a vestryman of St Mary's Cathedral Church and an officeholder on Church of England charitable boards including the Melanesian Mission Trust and the Leslie Orphanage Trust.<sup>180</sup>

---

## PIERCE, GEORGE PATRICK

66 years, died 17 May 1891, Serial # 246, Block C, Row 2, Plot 11.

---

<sup>177</sup> Pierce, George Patrick, 66 years, died 17 May 1891, Serial # 246, Block C, Row 2, Plot 11.

<sup>178</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 21 September 1946, p. 8.

<sup>179</sup> Record No. 2634, Category II, Historic Place.

<sup>180</sup> <http://tonymillett.tripod.com/pierce.html> accessed 25 September 2015.

General Manager of the New Zealand Insurance Company (1859-1891); trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank (1865-1891); Vice-President of the ASB (1886-1888).

George Pierce was born on 21 June 1824 at Stock Damerel, Devon. He immigrated to New Zealand in 1855 on the Willis Line ship *Bank of England* and arrived in Auckland on 27 December 1855. George Pierce married Horatia May Hector at Tauraroa, Northland on 4 August 1858. She was the daughter of Cornthwaite Hector and Elizabeth Budd. George Pierce was the General Manager of the New Zealand Insurance Company from 1859-1891; trustee of the Auckland Savings Bank from 1865-1891 and Vice-President of the bank from 1886-1888. He was also a Freemason. He died on 17 May 1891 at Auckland.<sup>181</sup>

Pierce, George Patrick (21 June 1825-17 May 1891): A significant decision in the light of subsequent events was the appointment of George Patrick Pierce as manager of the company in December, 1860. Mr. Pierce was then thirty-five years of age, a Plymouth man and the son of a naval captain. For the next 31 years he was to control the activities of the company and to win the respect of the whole city as a business leader .... In the midst of the depression in May 1891 the company lost the services of its first general manager, George Patrick Pierce. His collapse and death during a Sunday walk with his wife was a shock to the whole community of Auckland. He had controlled the activities of the company with cool judgment and a steady hand for thirty years. For a man of marked enterprise, the financial consolidation of the latter years was a disappointment, however beneficial it was to prove in the longer term, but he had seen the company grow from infancy to become a world-wide organisation and one of the most successful financial institutions in the colony. Perhaps even more rewarding, he had observed the company's rise in public estimation to a position of universal trust and confidence.<sup>182</sup>

The Directors with unfeigned sorrow have to record that during the past year they have sustained a very great loss in the death of Mr G. P. Pierce, who for more than thirty years was their chief executive officer, and whose ripe judgement and skilful administration contributed so largely to the success of the company.<sup>183</sup>

---

## PITCAITHLY, NGATA PROSSER

burial

1991

Serial #60044

---

<sup>181</sup> <http://tonymillett.tripod.com/pierce.html>

accessed 25 September 2015.

<sup>182</sup> *Bold century: the New Zealand Insurance Company Limited, 1859-1959*. Auckland: New Zealand Insurance Company Limited, 1959, pp. 15, 36.

<sup>183</sup> *Annual Report*, New Zealand Insurance Company, 1891.

Pitcaithly, Ngata Prosser

by Gay Simpkin

Biography

Born on 26 September 1906 in Waimate, South Canterbury, Ngata Prosser Pitcaithly was the son of Edith Mabel Hildyard and her husband, George Pitcaithly, rector of Waimate District High School and later a senior inspector of primary schools. His Tasmanian-born mother liked the melodious sound of the Maori language and gave her children Maori names. In 1917 the family moved to Remuera, and George Pitcaithly bought land at Omapere in Northland. While accompanying his father on regular visits there Ngata learnt to speak Maori with playmates; later, when he became a teacher, he also learnt to read and write the language.

Known as Bill or 'Pit', he was educated at Waimate and Remuera primary schools, Auckland Grammar School and Nelson College, and then commenced teaching at Nelson Boys' School in 1924 as a pupil-teacher. He entered Dunedin Training College in 1925, and was selected for a specialist third year in the teaching of science in secondary schools. In 1928 he took up a position at Auckland Grammar School, teaching there until 1932, when he moved to Rotorua High School. The following year he graduated from Auckland University College with an MA in chemistry and was elected an associate of the New Zealand Institute of Chemistry (he was elected a fellow in 1981). His MA thesis, on the distribution of copper in the karaka tree, led to research into 'bush sickness' (caused by soil deficiencies) for the Cawthron Institute, under the direction of Theodore Rigg. On 28 December 1933, at Hunterville, Pitcaithly married Reena Cameron Bruce Simpson; they were to have two sons and a daughter.

At Rotorua High School Pitcaithly developed a new course in agriculture, and, more importantly, found practical expression for his interest in Maori education. A form of bilingual teaching was introduced for Maori pupils to help them overcome difficulties with English. Pitcaithly worked with William Evans, the senior English teacher, to teach Maori grammar before each English grammar lesson. With the help of a senior Maori student, he translated into Maori all the English examples Evans used in class. Pitcaithly also taught Maori as an optional subject during lunch hour, under the supervision of Apirana Ngata, who set and marked the weekly tests from Wellington.

The war interrupted Pitcaithly's teaching career at Dannevirke High School, where he had moved in 1936. He was attached to the New Zealand Temporary Staff on covert duties in 1943 and later became second in command of the Security Intelligence Bureau. He retired as a captain, and was awarded the Efficiency Decoration with clasp.

Apirana Ngata supported Pitcaithly's appointment as foundation principal of Northland College, Kaikohe, which opened in 1947. The experiment of a co-educational school offering academic, technical and agricultural education to Maori and Pakeha children throughout Northland was watched closely by the prime minister, Peter Fraser. Pitcaithly set about creating a genuinely bicultural school by involving Maori parents, visiting each marae associated with the college to build closer relationships. His knowledge of Maori language, customs, aspirations and history was vital in gaining the support of the Maori community.

Maori students boarding at the college remember Pitcaithly as a charismatic figure, uncompromising in his demands that they measure up to European standards, but also sensitive to their different background and customs. He encouraged them to demonstrate self-discipline, integrity and consideration for others, while standing firm in their Maoriness. E. B. Corbett, the minister of Maori affairs, commended Pitcaithly in 1955 on the achievements of the school 'in the unique position of moulding our two races in one body of New Zealanders'. The secretary for Maori affairs, T. T. Ropiha, described him as 'a remarkable figure in the field of Maori education'.

Pitcaithly developed a college farm, assisted by a council made up of local farmers. It expanded from 40 acres in 1947 to 600 in 1951, and became a modern operation with a cowshed and piggeries. In making college land available as a grasslands research station to the DSIR, Pitcaithly also displayed his acute business sense and tenacity in utilising educational resources to maximum advantage, for which he earned the nickname 'Bottomless Pit'.

He also helped form a girls' cadet company at Northland College. Women staff acted as officers, drilling and parading girls with their own NCOs. When the New Zealand Army declined to give official approval, the college declared that inspecting officers would have to inspect the girls' units or the invitation to inspect the boys' units would be withdrawn. The army capitulated. Pitcaithly's most notorious contribution to girls' education, however, came in 1952 when he insisted that parents should still chaperone their teenaged daughters, provoking a national debate .

By the time Pitcaithly became foundation principal of Selwyn College, Auckland, in 1956, his traditionalist, authoritarian style was seen as increasingly outdated. He continued to wear mortar board and gown to assemblies, and was remembered by the younger staff as a rather austere figure, aloof from the everyday affairs of the school. Nevertheless, he continued to work tirelessly for the college's Maori students from Orakei.

When Pitcaithly retired at the end of 1965 he numbered such public figures as Keith Holyoake and Robert Muldoon as personal friends. He continued to write features about education for the New Zealand Herald until 1977, and was promotions and publicity officer for the Auckland Festival Society from 1967 to 1975. His wife, Reena, died in 1984. Ngata Pitcaithly died on 28 April 1991 in Auckland, survived by a son and a daughter.

A colourful and imposing figure, Ngata Pitcaithly was a pioneer in many aspects of secondary education. His outstanding contribution was to Maori education, but he also made significant contributions to the equality of the sexes in co-education, the teaching of chemistry and the introduction of agricultural studies in secondary schools.

Links and sources

## Bibliography

Ritchie, R. A tree grows in Northland. Kaikohe, 1996

How to cite this page:

Gay Simpkin. 'Pitcaithly, Ngata Prosser', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5p30/pitcaithly-ngata-prosser> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## POND, JAMES ALEXANDER

burial

1941

Serial #12408

Pond, James Alexander

by Brian R. Davis

Biography

James Alexander Pond was born on 27 September 1846 in London, England, the son of Frances Sophia Beacon and her husband, James Alexander Pond. His father was a dyer, introducing him to chemistry at an early age. Initially employed as an errand boy in a large London chemical firm, he acquired sufficient knowledge to take a position as a research chemist with an American petroleum company.

Pond was baptised in London on 30 April 1865, at the age of 18, and sailed for New Zealand just over a week later aboard the *John Temperley*, reaching North Head, Auckland, on 30 August. He arrived during the New Zealand wars, and having served in a volunteer military unit in London enlisted in the No 4 Rifles, obtained non-commissioned rank and was soon senior sergeant of his corps.

Pond pursued a career in New Zealand both as an analytical chemist and as a pharmaceutical homoeopathic chemist. Early on he joined the rush to the newly opened Thames goldfields and worked in the Golden Crown mine, one of the richest in the district. He became known affectionately as 'The Doctor' on account of the medical aid he rendered to injured miners. On the basis of his own investigation he exposed a fraud at Waitoa in the late 1880s; the area had been salted with specks of gold in an attempt to start a goldrush.

In Auckland Pond's work as an analytical chemist made him one of the foremost scientists in the colony. In 1882 he was appointed analyst for Auckland, under the Adulteration Prevention Act 1880, and held this position for almost 30 years. The results of some of his more important investigations were published in the Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute. These covered such topics as fire clays in the Auckland province,

a salt spring near Hokianga, sugar beet in Waikato, platinum in quartz lodes at Thames, and manganese in the Auckland area. With S. Percy Smith he reported at length on the 1886 Tarawera eruption, and with J. S. Maclaurin on the soil composition of the Taupo plains and their suitability for grass (1899). Maclaurin, who later became colonial analyst in Wellington, worked in Pond's laboratory, first as an assistant and later as a partner.

Pond concurrently ran a successful business as a pharmaceutical chemist, with premises in a new brick building in Queen Street from 1875. He was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society, London, on 4 December 1890. He was also a member of the Society of Public Analysts and of the Society of Chemical Industry, and a foundation member of the New Zealand Institute of Chemistry formed in 1930. He was particularly influential in the affairs of the Auckland Institute, which he joined in 1873, serving as a council member for 37 years and president for one (1885). On his death he left an endowment to the institute to establish the Cheeseman–Pond Memorial Research Prize for pure scientific research, to commemorate the work of the noted botanist T. F. Cheeseman.

A notable patent was granted to Pond in 1885 for the manufacture of enamel-lined butter boxes, which were constructed in his own factory at Freemans Bay. The novelty of the patent lay in the application of an alcoholic solution of shellac under pressure to the kahikatea box. The butter box set the standard for subsequent models, although its use appears to have died out about 1889, partly because of the cost.

After his retirement in 1911 Pond continued his scientific work in his well-equipped home laboratory in Remuera. He patented a new process for the manufacture of superphosphate in 1927, and was particularly concerned to find a poison for ragwort. In this miniature agricultural research station he developed a large-leafed variety of imported clover and a variety of white-skinned onion, and cultivated tung oil trees.

Pond had married Bertha Combes, nine years his junior, at Auckland on 7 July 1875. Bertha Pond died in 1935, six years before her husband, who died at their Remuera home on 8 June 1941. They were survived by their son, Herbert Cecil.

Pond had a wide range of interests as an analytical chemist, as a homoeopathic pharmacist and in scientific and technological innovation. He was a generalist in a style now largely lost; the length and breadth of his contributions made him a notable figure in early New Zealand science.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Obit. *Journal of the Chemical Society* (July 1942): 476

Powell, A. W. B. Centennial history of the Auckland Institute and Museum. Auckland, 1967

How to cite this page:

Brian R. Davis. 'Pond, James Alexander', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1993. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2p24/pond-james-alexander> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## PORTER, REUBEN CHARLES

Burial

1964

Serial #24143

Co-Founder of Masport industries. Died 15.3.1946.

---

## PORTER, WILLIAM FIELD

62 years old, died 4 May 1927, Serial # 9175, Block D, Row 31, Plot 38.<sup>184</sup>

Grandfather Captain William Field Porter arrived in 1841 and was Attorney- General (1841-1844) in Captain Hobson's governorship; a member of the Auckland Provincial Council and the first House of Representatives in 1853.

Captain William Field Porter was a member of a family associated with the very early history of Auckland. His grandfather, Captain William Field Porter arrived in the Waitemata in his own brig, the *Porter*, in 1841, and acquired land at Mangatangi in Miranda and the surrounding districts. He also took part in public life. He was Attorney-General (1841-1844) in the days of Captain Hobson's governorship; a member of the Auckland Provincial Council in 1853. He was also a member for the suburbs of Auckland in the first House of Representatives, which sat in Auckland in 1853.

The Porter family continued to live at Kaiawa in the Miranda district for a long period. There the Captain Porter just deceased was reared and in the course of time he qualified as a master mariner. About 36 years ago he left for Thursday Island, where he engaged in the Torres Strait pearl fishing industry and owned a fleet of pearling vessels. For about 15 years he was in the Dutch East Indies, where he directed pearl-fishing, took part in the development of timber concessions and was interested in rubber and coconut plantations.

---

<sup>184</sup> Porter, Margret Jean (nee Woolfe), 69 years old, died 19 April 1936, Serial # 11199, Block D, Row 31, Plot 38; Porter, William Field, 61 years, died 28 May 1961, Church of England, Serial # 21868, Block D, Row 31, Plot 34.

Captain Porter's family are long-time residents of Remuera but except for frequent visits to his home, he himself spent most of his time in the tropics. Lately he had been in indifferent health, and for the past few months had lived on his property at Waimauku, where he passed away. Mrs. Porter, who is a daughter of the late Mr. Bernard Wolff, formerly well known as a battery manager at Thames and at Te Kuiti, survives her husband, also one son, Mr. William Field Porter, solicitor, of Auckland and two daughters; one of whom is the wife of Captain Stoyles, of the military staff of the Australian Commonwealth.<sup>185</sup>

---

**POWER, NEVILLE WILSON**, 25 years old, died 6 January 1963, Serial# 22962, Block M Row 17 Plot 58

Policemen killed in the line of duty. Their killings initiated changes to police procedures – specifically the formation of the Armed Offenders Squad.

On 6 January 1963, Victor Wasmuth shot and killed his neighbour, and wounded another man. The incident happened at Bethells road, Waitakere.

Two police officers, who were called to the scene, were also fatally shot. They were Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmers, and Detective Sergeant Neville Power.

Police were called to boarding kennels in Bethells Rd about 3.30pm after a man collecting his dog was wounded by a rifle shot. The owner of the kennels, James Berry, went outside to see where the shots were coming from and was killed.

The first policeman to arrive was Constable Walker of the Henderson police, attending with an ambulance officer.

They tried to reach Mr Berry. Heavy rain began to fall and six more police arrived with rifles and semi-automatic pistols.

The gunman, Mr Wasmuth, was located in a cottage on the hillside and approached cautiously.

He fired at police when they called for him to come out.

Mr Power tried to discharge a teargas pistol through the window but was shot dead at point blank range.

There followed an exchange of shots between the gunman and police during which time Mr Chalmers was also shot and died.<sup>186</sup>

Wasmuth was found to be mentally insane, and committed for life.

Both policemen were buried at Purewa cemetery on the 9<sup>th</sup> of January 1963, in police ceremonies.

---

<sup>185</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 6 May 1927, p. 12; *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand* (Auckland Provincial District), re the grandfather, including a photograph, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d10-d6.html>

accessed 28 September 2015.

<sup>186</sup> <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/In-memory-of-lost-cops>



Less than a month later, two policemen - Constables Bryan Schultz and James Richardson - were called to a domestic incident in Herbert St, Lower Hutt.

The two officers didn't even have time to switch off the engine of their car, let alone leave the car, before they were shot dead by gun-wielding Bruce McPhee kneeling at the window of his house 8 metres away.

Two bystanders managed to overpower McPhee and hold him until police backup arrived. He was sentenced to life imprisonment for the double murder.

Schultze was buried at Purewa 6 February 1963.

#### NOTES:

Chalmers date of death in the Purewa database is given as 5 January – a day before the shootings occurred.

Schultze's name in the database is given as Schultz.

#### Sources:

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/In-memory-of-lost-cops>

<http://www.policeassn.org.nz/newsroom/publications/featured-articles/cordon-contain-and-appeal-origins-aos>

<https://www.facebook.com/NewZealandPoliceMuseum/posts/922188407811393:0>

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/crime/8258064/Murdered-policemen-did-not-die-in-vain>



FATAL SHOOTING: A memorial service was held to honour Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmer and Detective Sergeant Neville Power, shot dead 50 years ago near Bethells Beach.

landscapephoto

Fifty years of service from the Armed Offenders Squad also marks the deaths of two detectives shot dead near Bethells Beach.

A memorial service by police last week honoured Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmers and Detective Sergeant Neville Power, killed during a standoff between police and a Waitakere man.

About a month later, Constable Bryan Schultz and Constable James Richardson were shot dead in Lower Hutt.

Their deaths led to major changes in police tactics and ultimately the formation of the Armed Offenders Squad.

Mr Chalmers and Mr Power were shot on January 6, 1963, when trying to arrest Victor George Wasmuth.

Police were called to boarding kennels in Bethells Rd about 3.30pm after a man collecting his dog was wounded by a rifle shot. The owner of the kennels, James Berry, went outside to see where the shots were coming from and was killed.

The first policeman to arrive was Constable Walker of the Henderson police, attending with an ambulance officer.

They tried to reach Mr Berry. Heavy rain began to fall and six more police arrived with rifles and semi-automatic pistols.

The gunman, Mr Wasmuth, was located in a cottage on the hillside and approached cautiously.

He fired at police when they called for him to come out.

Mr Power tried to discharge a teargas pistol through the window but was shot dead at point blank range.

There followed an exchange of shots between the gunman and police during which time Mr Chalmers was also shot and died.

Shortly afterwards the gunman appeared from the cottage and was wounded in the arm. He was taken into custody but declared insane and unfit to stand trial.

Mr Power, a married man, was the second of four sons of Assistant Commissioner Orme Power.

Mr Power Sr had been listening to police radio reports when he learned of his son's death.

Mr Wallace served with the police for 25 years.

He had been a member of the police party hunting Stanley Graham in another infamous shooting incident near Hokitika in 1941, in which four police were among six people killed.

Both Mr Wallace and Mr Power were posthumously awarded the Queen's Police Medal for gallantry.

A plaque in memory of the two officers is displayed in the ground floor foyer of the Auckland central police station.

start of components/ad/story\_rectangle start of components/ad/standard start of components/ad/push end of components/ad/push end of components/ad/standard end of components/ad/story\_rectangle start of components/story/publication\_source

- Rodney Times

Source: <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/in-memory-of-lost-cops>

---

## PRATNEY, WILLIAM (AKA WIREMU PARATENE)

92 years, died 25 August 2001, Serial # 44820, Block H, Row 11, Plot 100.<sup>187</sup>

Champion Road Cyclist; fastest time in the 120 mile Taranaki Round-the-Mountain race (1934); winner of New Zealand 100 mile Road Championships (1937); winner of 217 km Waimate to Christchurch race (1950); winner of 160 km Timaru to Christchurch race (1955); completed a 330 km ride in Australia aged 86 years; Manurewa Borough councillor and inaugural member of the Manukau City Council.

William Pratney was born Wiremu Paratene on 20 May 1909. His mother died in childbirth and he was initially raised by his grandmother; who died a few years later. He was then raised in an orphanage, where he was renamed 'William Pratney'.

Bill Pratney won local running and cycling races in his teens but decided to concentrate on cycling. He was involved in a head-on cycling crash with other cyclists in 1930 and his doctors believed that he would never cycle again after he was in a coma for three days. However three months after the accident he was back on his bike and in 1934 he won the fastest time in the 120 mile Taranaki Round-the-Mountain race. His road racing career peaked in 1937 when he beat Harry Watson in the New Zealand 100 mile Road Championships.

In 1950 Pratney won the Waimate to Christchurch race (217 km) and in 1955 he won the Timaru to Christchurch (160 km) race. He took u racing again in his 70s and his last big ride was a 330 km ride in Australia at the age of 86 years. Bill Pratney served on the Manurewa Borough Council and was an inaugural member of the Manukau City Council.<sup>188</sup>

---

---

<sup>187</sup> William's wife is interred in the same plot: [Pratney, Erlin Ruth \(Lynne\), 81 years, died 13 April 2004, Serial # 45865, Block H, Row 11, Plot 100.](#)

<sup>188</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bill\\_Pratney](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bill_Pratney)

accessed 1 October 2015.

## PRESTON, MARIANNE CAUGHEY, MBE

87 years, died 1 September 1938, Serial # 11734, Block E, Row 32, Plot 5.

Smith, William Henry, 61 years, died 31 August 1912, Serial # 4857, Block E, Row 32, Plot 5.

Founder, with her first husband William Smith and brother Andrew Caughey, of Smith and Caughey department store in Queen Street, Auckland and philanthropist. Gave the Alexandra Home to the Auckland Hospital and Charitable Aid Board for the benefit of working class families (1907); gave the Wesley Home in Mount Albert to the Methodist Church jointly with her brother Andrew Caughey (1913); gave her family home, The Grange in Herne Bay, to the Auckland Division of the Salvation Army for an orphanage for girls (1916); gave to Wesley College money for a hospital (1927) and a chapel to be called the "W. H. Smith Memorial Chapel" (1929); gave to the public of Auckland Quinton Park on the North Shore and Craigavon Park in Green Bay (1929); was made an MBE (1935); bequeathed most of her estate to set up homes 'for aged, infirm, or impecunious women' and to administer the Caughey-Preston Rest Home and Geriatric Hospital in Remuera.

Marianne Caughey was born on 10 March 1851 at Portaferry, County Down, Northern Ireland. She was the youngest of seven children born to James Caughey a grocer, and his wife Jane Clarke. Marianne married William Henry Smith, who worked with her brother Andrew in a drapery store in Belfast, at Portaferry on 21 July 1874.

The newly-weds sailed to New York, where William worked in a drapery firm and Marianne helped at the Walter Street Mission run by the evangelist Jerry MacAuley. She also worked at the "Door of Hope"; which was a refuge for single mothers. The couple returned to Belfast in 1879 and started a charitable mission in a poor part of the city. However they decided to immigrate to New Zealand when William's health deteriorated.

The Smith's arrived in Auckland in 1879. Marianne opened Smith's Cheap Drapery Warehouse on Queen Street, whilst William worked for another draper. However in 1881 he joined Marianne's business; which specialised in supplying rural customers and fostered a Maori clientele by advertising in the Maori language newspaper *Te Korimako*.

Marianne's brother Andrew Caughey, who immigrated to New Zealand one month before the Smiths, had settled in Auckland and entered the Methodist ministry. In 1882 he joined the business as a partner to William Smith. Women were excluded from partnerships at that time but Marianne was still active in the business; which was renamed "Smith and Caughey". The business moved to its current site in Queen Street in 1884 and began to purchase stock directly from overseas. Marianne and William went to India in search of new goods and in 1908 and 1913 she travelled to Britain on buying trips. In 1900 William Smith and Andrew Caughey formed a limited liability company and Marianne, although not a director became one of eight shareholders in the company.

Marianne and William Smith continued their charity work. They were amongst those who formed the Helping Hand Mission in 1885. It worked with the Sisters of the Poor to nurse people in their homes. The sisters were the forerunners of the Deaconesses of the Methodist Church of Australasia in New Zealand, who helped to pave the way for government funded district nursing services in 1909. When the mission evolved into the Methodist Central Mission, Marianne became president of the 20 visiting sisters. Another aspect of the mission was the Door of Hope; which was founded in Cook Street in 1896. From 1903 to 1901 Marianne Smith was also on the board of the YWCA.

William Smith died in 1912 and in 1916 Marianne joined the board of Smith and Caughey as a director; a position she retained until her death in 1938. She always attended meetings and was often referred to as Mrs Caughey Smith.

Marianne and William Smith had given the Alexandra Home to the Auckland Hospital and Charitable Aid Board in 1907. It was for the benefit of working class families and in 1916 Marianne gave the couple's former home, The Grange in Herne Bay, to the Auckland Division of the Salvation Army for an orphanage for girls. She had previously given another orphanage, the Wesley Home in Mount Albert, to the Methodist Church jointly with her brother Andrew in 1913.

Marianne's brother Andrew Caughey was on the board of Wesley College and in 1927 she gave the college money for a hospital. Two years later she donated a substantial chapel to be called the "W. H. Smith Memorial Chapel". Marianne Smith also gave two parks to the people of Auckland in 1929. The first, "Quinton Park", was named after Quinton Castle in Portaferry and was located on a clifftop on the North Shore. The second, in Green Bay, was named after Viscount Craigavon, the Prime Minister of Northern Ireland, who visited Auckland in 1929. In June 1935 the significance of her gifts was recognised when she was made an MBE.

Marianne Caughey Smith married the Reverend Raymond Preston; a retired Methodist minister from Sydney, on 12 September 1932. She was 81 years old at the time; he was 71 and the ceremony took place at St. John's Church, Ponsonby. Marianne died six years later on 1 September 1938 at her Princess Street home; survived by her second husband and her son Reginald, whom she and William Smith had informally adopted during a trip to Britain in 1908, and from whom she was estranged.

Although Marianne Caughey Preston left a large estate of £325,000, she left Reggie only £100. Most of her estate went to set up homes 'for aged, infirm, or impecunious women'. The trust she established holds nearly half the shares in "Smith and Caughey". It also administers the Caughey-Preston Rest Home and Geriatric Hospital in Remuera.<sup>189</sup>

Legislation to provide for Marianne and William's adopted son, Reginald Caughey Seymour Smith, was enacted in 1945 as the Marianne Caughey Preston Estate Act 1945.<sup>190</sup>

---

## PUCKEY, EDWARD WALTER

86 years old, Died 17 February 1924, Serial 8444, Block D, Row 29, Plot 86.

---

<sup>189</sup> Sandra Coney, 'Smith, Marianne', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 18-Feb-2014, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4s33/smith-marianne>, accessed 29 September 2015. Preston – On September 1, at her residence, Princess Street, Auckland, Marianne Caughey, the beloved wife of the Reverend Raymond Preston. Private interment. By her special request, no flowers (New Zealand Herald, 2 September 1938, p. 1).

<sup>190</sup> <http://www.legislation.govt.nz/act/private/1945/0003/latest/DLM98792.html>

accessed 29 September 2015. Reginald Caughey Seymour Smith died in Southport, England in 29 May 1984. He was the father of Sh'ann Reid, who is married to Murray Reid.

Son of Mr and Mrs William Gilbert Puckey, who were the first white people to be married in New Zealand; oldest New Zealander of European parentage; former Native Land Court Judge.

Mr Edward Walter Puckey, a Judge of the Native Land Court, died on Saturday in his 87th year. He is described as New Zealand's oldest son of European parentage.<sup>191</sup>

The proud distinction of being New Zealand's oldest living European son is held by Mr Edward Walter Puckey, ex-Judge of the Native Land Court. Born at Kaitaia on June 9th, 1837, and therefore in his 86th year, this grand old man of the Dominion is wonderfully alert, with his faculties unimpaired and a memory that proves itself undimmed in a survey of a long and eventful life. Mr Puckey's parents, Mr and Mrs William Gilbert Puckey, were the first white people to be married in New Zealand. The ceremony took place at Waimate North on October 11th 1831 and was performed by the Rev. William Yate. The bride, who was the daughter of the Rev. Richard Davis, rode from Waimate North to her new home at Paihia, 15 miles away, in an armchair slung between two poles. There were some cannon at Paihia, and the Ven. Archdeacon Henry William arranged for a salute to be fired as soon as the party was sighted.

It was in 1819 that Mr William Gilbert Puckey, then a boy of 15, arrived in New Zealand with his father, who came out to assist in building a mission station at Kirikiri. He knew Hongi Hika intimately and was taught by him how to carve. Subsequently he joined the CMS mission, working under Archdeacon Henry Williams, who was in charge until Bishop Selwyn came.

Mr Edward Walter Puckey is the eldest surviving son of the family. Mr Puckey said his first visit to Auckland [was] in 1855, as a boy of 18 years, when he came down in a schooner belonging to Captain Butler. In 1863 Mr Puckey entered the Government service as an interpreter and in 1869 he was appointed to the charge of the Native Department at Thames, holding the position for ten years. About 1880 he was made a Judge of the Native Land Court and he retained that appointment until 1890.<sup>192</sup> One of the important matters he attended was putting through the Waimarino block of 583,000 acres, which was the largest area the Court had to ascertain the titles of. Mr Puckey has since resided in Auckland.<sup>193</sup>

Edward Walter Puckey died at the home of his daughter Mrs. L. H. Otway, Arney Road, Remuera. He played with Maori playmates and became an expert in the native language before he mastered English. Maori was spoken at the table. The family has a private tutor and he learnt Latin and Greek from the Reverend Joseph Matthews. In 1844, when he was seven, he saw a ship at Mangonui - the whaler *Ansell Gibbs*, Captain West and was entertained by the skipper. In 1843 he saw the fight between Noble [Nopera Panekareao of Te Rarawa], the principal chief of the district of Kaitaia, and Parorua [Ngapuhi], when in order to help the latter chief Hone Heke built two Pas at Taipa. He paid his first visit to Auckland aged 18 years on a schooner owned by Captain Butler.

---

<sup>191</sup> *Evening Post*, 18 February 1924, p. 7.

<sup>192</sup> The appointment of Edward Puckey and Samuel Deighton as Judges of the Native Land Court at Poverty Bay was announced in the *New Zealand Herald*, 20 May 1881, p. 5. His evidence in support of the Tuhoe prophet Rua Kenana of Maungapohatu is recorded in the *Northern Advocate*, 7 July 1916, p. 2.

<sup>193</sup> *Press*, 28 September 1922, p. 5; *Evening Post*, 27 September 1922, p. 4.

During his visit Thomas Gore Brown was sworn in as Governor and he climbed the window ledges of the old House of Representatives to get a good view. The building was only recently demolished to enable Anzac Avenue to be formed.

In 1863 Mr Puckey entered the service of the Government as an interpreter. In 1869 he was appointed to the charge of the Native Department at Thames. Ten years later he was made a Judge of the Native Land Court and headquartered in Auckland. He occupied the position for ten years and was associated with Judge O'Brien when the Waimarino Block of 583,000 acres was put through; being the largest area the Court has to ascertain titles for. He retired in 1890 and has since resided in Auckland. He is survived by his daughters Mrs L. H. P. Otway and Mrs Norman Williams of Remuera.<sup>194</sup>

---

## PULLING, MARY ETHELDRED

79 years, died 24 March 1951, Serial No. 16268, Block B, Row 3, 1C.

Recruited by Bishop Moore Richard Neligan to be the founding headmistress of the Anglican Diocesan School for Girls.

Mary Pulling was born in Belchamp St Paul, Essex, England in 1871. Her father was the Reverend James Pulling, D.D. He was the vicar of Belchamp St Paul and master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge. Miss Pulling was educated at the Truro Girls' High School and at the Ladies' College, Cheltenham; which was then one of the most famous schools in England. She took her B.A. degree at the University of London in 1892, obtaining a first-class place in classics and English literature and first place in first-class honours in mental science.

From 1892 to 1896 Mary Pulling was on the staff of the Ladies' College, Cheltenham, leaving the latter year to become second head mistress of the newly-formed Lincoln High School. There she was associated with Miss Boddie; who was one of the greatest organisers of girls' education in England. Afterwards Ms Pulling was engaged for three years in training teachers at St Gabriel's College, Kensington, and St. Mary's College, Paddington. She was also associated with the late Miss Dorothy Beale, who was one of the pioneers of education for girls in England,<sup>195</sup> and studied the administrative methods of leading English Girl's schools.<sup>196</sup>

Mary Pulling was a friend of Bishop Moore Richard Neligan; the Bishop of the Anglican Diocese of Auckland. In 1904 he invited her to become the founding headmistress of the Anglican Diocesan School for Girls; a church school for girls modelled on the new British 'high schools'. Miss Pulling and her friend Beatrice Anna Ward, who

---

<sup>194</sup> *Auckland Star*, 18 February 1924, p. 8; *Evening Post*, 19 February 1924, p. 3; *New Zealand Herald*, 26 September 1922, p. 8; *New Zealand Herald*, 18 February 1924, p. 10; *NZ Truth*, 9 June 1923, p. 1.

<sup>195</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 25 February 1926, p. 1.

<sup>196</sup> Fay Hercock, 'Pulling, Mary Etheldred', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 8-Jan-2014. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biography/3p36/pulling-mary-etheldred>, accessed 8 October 2015.

were both graduates of the Cheltenham Ladies College, accepted the Bishop's offer and journeyed to Auckland to begin their work.<sup>197</sup>

The Diocesan High School for Girls opened on 27 May 1904 with 27 pupils. However it was formally opened by the Bishop on 14 June 1904; which is when the school celebrates its birthday.<sup>198</sup> The founders were the Bishop of Auckland, the Hon. Edwin Mitchelson,<sup>199</sup> the Reverend H. Anson, Misses Pulling and Ward, and Messrs H. Gilfillan and C. Tunks.<sup>200</sup>

Miss Pulling was a keen student of the Italian poet Dante. In 1926 she wrote a drama called "The School of the Joyous Mount: a Drama of Education" (Sheldon Press, London),<sup>201</sup> and in 1928 she directed a play called the "Christmas Mystery", which was the first of its kind in New Zealand. It was presented in the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Khyber Pass, by the Girls' Club of the Church and depicted six living pictures from the story of the Nativity of Christ. It was also to be presented on two occasions during the Christmas week by men and women of St. Paul's Church.<sup>202</sup>

Miss Pulling was headmistress of the school for 23 years. She retired in 1926 and her replacement was Miss E. H. Sandford.<sup>203</sup> A high school reunion was held prior to her retirement;<sup>204</sup> when her sentiments were reported by the Auckland media.<sup>205</sup>

From 1930 she led a reclusive life as Anchoress Mary Etheldred in the Waikato town of Cambridge, where she devoted her time to prayer and spiritual counselling. She died at Tokanui Hospital in Te Awamutu in 1951. Her name lives on in Mary Pulling House at Diocesan School and a statute of Christ dedicated to her memory appears on the exterior of the east wall of the school chapel.<sup>206</sup>

---

## PURCELL, SAMUELENA

---

<sup>197</sup> Miss Pulling, and Miss Ward, her assistant mistress, arrived from England by the *Ionic* and reached Auckland today, *Hawkes Bay Herald*, 5 March 1904, p. 3.

<sup>198</sup> <https://www.diocesan.school.nz/our-history>, accessed 15 September 2015.

<sup>199</sup> Sir Edwin Mitchelson is discussed in Block E.

<sup>200</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 4 October 1910, p. 6.

<sup>201</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 20 February 1926, p. 7.

<sup>202</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 10 December 1928, p. 14.

<sup>203</sup> Photograph of Miss Pulling, *New Zealand Herald*, 25 February 1926, p. 11; Photograph of Ms Sandford, next to Miss Pulling, who is retiring. *New Zealand Herald*, 16 December 1926, p. 15.

<sup>204</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 1 November 1926, p. 7.

<sup>205</sup> *Auckland Star*, 29 October 1926, p. 5.

<sup>206</sup> Fay Hercock, 'Pulling, Mary Etheldred', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 8-Jan-2014. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biography/3p36/pulling-mary-etheldred>, accessed 8 October 2015.



Ashes scattered

1982

Serial #44648

Purcell, Samuelene

by Maryan Street

Biography

Samuelene Purcell was born in Gundry Street, Newton, Auckland, on 25 July 1898, the daughter of Irish immigrant parents Michael Joseph Purcell and his wife, Jane Galbraith, who both worked in the tailoring trade. Details of her early life are obscure, but it appears that Michael Purcell left his family around 1900 and never returned. Lena, as she was usually known, lived with her mother until the latter's death in 1962 and remained in Auckland all her life; she never married or had children.

By the 1920s Lena Purcell was working as a shop assistant. Her involvement with the trade union movement can be traced to 1928, when she succeeded J. H. Mortensen as secretary of several local unions, most notably the Auckland Retail Shop Assistants' Union (later the Auckland Amalgamated Society of Shop Assistants). She also became secretary of the Auckland Retail Chemists' Employees' Union and the Auckland Grocers' Assistants' Union that year, and from 1934 she was secretary of the Auckland Grocers' Shop Managers' Union.

Purcell also became active in the Auckland Retail Shop Assistants' Union Charity Club, serving as its secretary from 1928. This organisation raised money for a number of charitable organisations in the Auckland area, including 15 orphanages, primarily by holding 'cheer up' public dances, which often attracted up to 800 people. It also gave money to the Needy Shop Assistants' Fund, which helped unemployed shop assistants during the depression of the 1930s.

Purcell's role with the shop assistants' union was her primary occupation, and she was granted leave to carry out her other responsibilities, including preparation of the wage cases for the grocers' assistants in 1930 and the retail chemists' employees in 1937. She was regularly reappointed as assessor for the shop assistants' wage claims at the Council of Conciliation and frequently acted as the union's representative at the Court of Arbitration. After the Labour government introduced compulsory unionism in 1936, the shop assistants' and related unions expanded rapidly, greatly adding to Purcell's workload. Membership of the Auckland Retail Shop Assistants' Union soared from 309 in 1935 to 3,257 in 1937.

From at least 1938 to 1947 Purcell was active in the Auckland Trade Union Secretaries' Association, and for a time she provided meeting rooms for the association in Vulcan Lane, where the shop assistants' union was housed after moving from its earlier Swanson Street offices. The association, which had two women members during this period, received reports of wage claims from union officials and made representations on industrial issues to central government.

Lena Purcell's influence extended beyond Auckland, and she represented the local shop assistants, the grocers' assistants and retail chemists' employees on the New Zealand Federated Shop Assistants' Association. Established in 1922, the association was dominated by the capable secretary of the Wellington shop assistants' union, Alec Croskery. Purcell served on its executive for a number of years and rose to become vice president in 1940 – the first time a woman had achieved such a 'responsible position' in the association.

As she aged, however, Lena Purcell's management of the Auckland shop assistants' union was seen as increasingly inefficient. By the late 1960s membership was in decline and critics claimed that awards were not being adequately enforced. After several attempts to remove her, she resigned her union positions in 1971.

Purcell's years of trade union activism had spanned the depression, the term of the first Labour government, the introduction of compulsory unionism and the 40-hour week, and the ongoing campaign for equal pay for women workers. Her influence extended beyond her own unions, through the Auckland Trade Union Secretaries' Association and, nationally, through the New Zealand Federated Shop Assistants' Association. Alongside the leader of the tailoresses' union, Alice Cossey, she was Auckland's most prominent woman trade unionist from the 1920s to the 1960s. Lena Purcell died at the Lady Allum Home and Hospital for the Aged in Milford on 20 December 1982, and was cremated at Purewa cemetery.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Auckland Retail Shop Assistants' Industrial Union of Workers. Minute books, 1929--1954. In Northern Distribution Union archives. Union Health Centre, Otahuhu

Auckland Retail Shop Assistants' Union Charity Club. Minute book, 1925--1947. In Northern Distribution Union archives. Union Health Centre, Otahuhu

How to cite this page:

Maryan Street. 'Purcell, Samuelene', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4p22/purcell-samuelene> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## PURCHAS, ARTHUR CHALLINOR

81 years old, died 23 June 1941, Anglican, Serial # 12418, Block D, Row 22, Plot 42.

Surgeon; veteran of Gallipoli; Auckland president of the British Medical Association; one of the founders of the Automobile Association and owned one of the first cars in New Zealand (Registration Plate 17).

Arthur Challinor Purchas was married to Evelyn Mary Goldney Morse by his father and the Right Rev. the Bishop of Auckland, assisted by the Reverend Archdeacon Dudley on 3 November 1887.<sup>207</sup>

Dr. Arthur Challinor Purchas was a well-known surgeon who practised in Auckland for many years. He was the third son of the Reverend Dr. A. G. Purchas of Onehunga, who came to New Zealand in 1845. An outstanding surgeon, Dr. Purchas was aged 81 at the time of his death. He was born in Onehunga in 1860 and educated at the Parnell and Auckland Grammar Schools. At the age of 19 he went to Edinburgh to study medicine and in 1884 he graduated Bachelor of Medicine.

Dr. Arthur Challinor Purchas studied at Vienna for a year before returning to New Zealand to practise medicine in 1886. On the outbreak of war in 1914 he enlisted with the medical corps and served with the Expeditionary Force holding the rank of major. He served on Gallipoli and was later sent to England, where he was in charge of ophthalmic surgery at Brockenhurst. After the war Dr. Purchas returned to New Zealand and took up his practice; which he was compelled to relinquish six years ago on account of ill-health.

Dr. Purchas was at one time president of the Auckland branch of the British Medical Association. He was also president of the Australasian Medical Conference which met at Auckland in 1913. In his younger days he was captain of a polo team and was among the first people in Auckland to have a motor car, his registration number being 17. He was also among the founders of the Auckland Automobile Association. While engaged on war work his wife died in 1916. Three sons survive him.<sup>208</sup>

---

## PURCHAS, ARTHUR GUYON (REVEREND DR.)

84 years old, died 29 May 1906, Serial 3305, Block D, Row 22, Plot 83.

Anglican medical missionary; St. John's College medical officer; vicar of St. Peter's in Onehunga; compiled the *New Zealand Church Hymnal*; assisted in designing the 'Selwyn Churches' and was one of the founders of the Auckland Institute.

Arthur Purchas was born in 1821 at St. Avans Grange in the Wye Valley in Monmouthshire. He received a private education and was subsequently apprenticed to a doctor in Tintern in 1836. In 1839 he entered Guy's Hospital, where he studied under the eminent doctors Addison and Bright. Three years later he gained his M.R.C.S. and L.S.A. and was appointed as a resident surgeon at Southern and Toxtenth Hospital in Liverpool.

Arthur Purchas, who had heard about the work that Bishop George Augustus Selwyn was undertaking in New Zealand during his studies, volunteered his services as a medical missionary. He sailed for New Zealand as a ship's surgeon on the *Slains Castle* in 1844 and visited Wellington, New Plymouth and Auckland before returning to

---

<sup>207</sup> New Zealand Herald, 9 November 1887, p. 1.

<sup>208</sup> *Auckland Star*, 24 June 1941, p. 8.

England; where he became active in missionary affairs. He married Olivia Challenor of Liverpool in 1845 and in 1846 the couple immigrated to New Zealand, where Dr. Purchas joined the staff of St. John's College as medical officer. He also continued his studies for the ministry and was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1853. In 1847 he was inducted as vicar of St. Peter's in Onehunga; which he served until 1875, when he resumed his medical practice.

Amongst his many other interest, Dr. Purchas taught the boys, both English and Maori, to sing. He compiled the *New Zealand Church Hymnal* and was one of the founders of the Sydney Choral Society. He was also gifted at sketching and architectural design and assisted Selwyn and Thatcher in designing the "Selwyn Churches".

Dr. Purchas was one of the founders of the Auckland Institute and served as its president on several occasions. He was a member of the Scenery Preservation Society and also took a keen interest in the Blind Institute; where he gave music lessons and invented a quicker method for preparing metal plates for printing Braille.

Reverend Dr. Purchas died at Hastings in the Hawke's Bay on 28 May 1906. He was survived by ten children – four sons and six daughters. – form his family of 14.<sup>209</sup>

St. James Church in Mangere is a 'Selwyn Church'. It is built of stone and was designed by the Reverend Robert Burrows and Dr. Arthur Guyon Purchas; who was a civil engineer, priest, scientist and doctor. Construction was started in 1857 by the Maoris; who also shared the expense. All the stones for the church came from Maungarei Mountain (Mangere Mountain); at the foot of which the church stood looking out toward the Manukau Harbour. The church was used by both races up until the wars in the 1860s and the terms of peace which concluded the Waikato War were discussed inside the building with the Waikato chiefs.<sup>210</sup>

---

## RAE, DUNCAN MCFADYEN

Burial

1964

Serial #23685

Rae, Duncan McFadyen

by William Renwick

Biography

Duncan McFadyen Rae was born at Glenham, Southland, on 2 June 1888, the son of Scottish parents Susan Ann McIntyre (née McFadyen) and her husband, William Rae, a shepherd, who was later a farmer. After attending

---

<sup>209</sup> 'PURCHAS, Arthur Guyon', from *An Encyclopaedia of New Zealand*, edited by A. H. McLintock, originally published in 1966. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 22-Apr-09, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/1966/purchas-arthur-guyon>, accessed 2 November 2015.

<sup>210</sup> John H. Alexander, *Historic Auckland*, p. 53 & <http://timespanner.blogspot.co.nz/2011/09/old-stone-church-at-mangere.html>

accessed 1 October 2015.

Greenhills and Knapdale schools he worked on the family farm on the Awarua Plains. He continued his studies, cycling 10 miles each way to Invercargill Technical School to attend evening classes. His adult life was similarly marked by Caledonian determination. He became a pupil-teacher at East Gore School in 1905, and progressed rapidly to become a senior teacher at Invercargill Middle School by 1912, and first assistant at Invercargill South School in 1914. Tall and strong, distinguished at athletics, rowing and rugby, he was already known as a man of broad sympathies and cultural interests.

A member of the Volunteer Force from 1906, and the Territorial Force from 1911, Rae enlisted to serve in the First World War in September 1915. Prior to leaving New Zealand in March 1916 he was married in Invercargill on 24 January to Lilian Jane Rowe, a teacher. Rae served in France with the Otago Infantry Regiment; he was appointed lieutenant in October 1916 and granted the temporary rank of captain later that month. He was wounded in the battle of the Somme in 1916, and fought at Messines (Mesen) in 1917, where he was wounded again, spending some months in hospital. He was mentioned in dispatches for gallantry. Discharged in July 1918, he was an officer in the territorials from 1920 until 1929, when he transferred to the reserve of officers.

Having completed a BA as an extramural student of the University of Otago in 1914, Rae returned as a full-time student in 1919 and completed an MA with first-class honours in history. During that year, on 27 April, his wife Lilian died; they had had no children. After finishing his degree Rae became first assistant of Invercargill Middle School. In 1920 he was president of the Southland branch of the New Zealand Educational Institute, and in 1921 he became president of the Southland branch of the RSA. He was appointed head teacher of Riverton School in 1922 (the following year it became a district high school). On 23 August 1922 he married Kathleen Marjorie Tucker in Invercargill. The following year the Riverton Western Star published a series of articles he had written on the history of Wallace County, and these, together with his MA, earned him election as a fellow of the Royal Historical Society.

Rae's organisational skills ensured the success of a teachers' summer school he conducted at Riverton in January 1923. He then took the lead in forming the New Zealand Teachers' Summer School Society and presided over nine national summer schools during the next 10 years. The schools gave teachers the opportunity to meet and discuss various issues and topics other than those to do with methods of teaching.

Rae was appointed vice principal of Auckland Training College in 1924, and he was principal from September 1929 to 1946. These years were arguably the most eventful in the history of the college. The move to new accommodation at Epsom in 1926 entailed a decade of effort to turn unkempt volcanic environs into pleasant surroundings. The college was closed temporarily in 1934 as an economy measure, and during this period Rae used a Carnegie Corporation grant to study educational methods in the United States and Britain. With his enthusiasm, drive and skill as a public speaker, Duncan Rae was a valued member of the Auckland Headmasters' Association and the Auckland branch of the NZEI. In 1933 he rescued the New Zealand Broadcasting Board's proposal to broadcast educational programmes to Auckland schools from 1YA, and he and his training college colleagues broadcast the first Auckland-based programmes in March. Rae played an important part in the establishment of a museum education service at the Auckland Institute and Museum. He was one of the initiators of the New Education Fellowship Conference held in 1937, and the college was a focus of the Auckland meetings. He brought teachers and members of the public to the college through teachers' refresher courses and through an annual series of winter lectures on educational topics.

The college was relocated at Auckland University College from 1941 to 1944 when the buildings were required for defence purposes. The war years brought anguish, with students and former students among the war dead and wounded; and there was the jubilation of victory, with servicemen–teachers back in the college for refresher courses and ex-servicemen training to be teachers. Rae managed the college with a sure hand, and during the war he was also commander of the Mount Eden and Mount Albert battalions of the Home Guard.

In 1930 he was elected to the General Council of Education, the national advisory body, and was a member until it was disbanded as an economy measure in 1933. He played an active part in the creation of the New Zealand Council for Educational Research, and was a member of its council from its inception in 1934 until 1946. He was also a member of the Auckland University College Council (1937–61) and of the Senate of the University of New Zealand (1950–57 and 1960–61).

As a teacher Rae had kept his political views to himself, but he was recruited by the New Zealand National Party to contest the marginal Parnell seat at the 1946 general election. He won by 206 votes, and increased his majority in 1949 and again in 1951. In 1954 he won the new seat of Eden by eight votes and held it in 1957 against the swing that put the National government out of office.

Rae was of the liberal wing of the National Party, and his contributions to debate were temperate and constructive. In 1952 he introduced a private member's bill that led to the Historic Places Act 1954. He spoke regularly on education, generally endorsing the Labour government's intentions during his early years on the opposition benches, but he was uneasy at the pace of change. His main interest, however, was foreign affairs. He was a staunch supporter of international co-operation through the United Nations, and he took every opportunity to emphasise the growing importance to New Zealand of the countries of Asia and the South Pacific. He was uncomfortable with the National government's passivity in United Nations debates on South Africa's apartheid policies. On his retirement in 1960, Walter Nash, the prime minister, praised him as 'one of our best informed' members of Parliament on foreign affairs. He left politics highly respected by members on both sides of the House.

In May 1961 Rae became New Zealand's first consul general to Indonesia, and then, when the post was upgraded to a legation, he served as chargé d'affaires, returning to Auckland in December 1963. That year he was made a CMG. He died suddenly in Auckland on 3 February 1964, survived by a son and a daughter; his wife had died in 1953.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Cumming, I. *Glorious enterprise*. Christchurch, 1959

Obit. New Zealand Herald. 4 Feb. 1964: 3

'Our new principal'. Manuka 20, No 2 (Dec. 1929): 16–17

How to cite this page:

William Renwick. 'Rae, Duncan McFadyen', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5r1/rae-duncan-mcfadyen> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## RAMAGE, JOHN

53 years

Died 08 January 1982

Serial #34256

Block X Row 34 Plot 11

Interred

RAMAGE, Rev John Keith          B.A.(Hons Sheffield)

b 8.2.1928;

w (1) - no information

w (2) Marjory m 10.2.1975

He did his theol training at Westminster Coll, Cambridge,

& then served in 4 parishes of PCE; Ord 1954; married to a NZer.

Recd by Ass 1976

Ord St Giles Mt Roskill AP 21.10.1976

Died 8.1.1982

Source: <http://www.presbyterian.org.nz/archives/Page193.htm>

## RANDELL, NATHANIEL

64 years old, died 10 January 1915, Serial # 5453, Block F, Row 46, Plot 196.

Newmarket Borough Councillor; promoted the Newmarket Brass Band; Secretary and Treasurer of Newmarket School Committee

Nathaniel Randell was born at Cromer, in Norfolk, England in 1850 and educated at the Goldsmith's school, Cromer. His father Thomas Randell was a plumber and he also followed that calling for four or five years. After spending several years in Guilford and other parts of England, Nathaniel Randell sailed for Auckland on the ship *Dorette* in 1874. He initially worked as a journeyman plumber in Auckland but then went on to establish a business in Newmarket. Mr Randell occupied a seat on the Newmarket Borough Council for a term of three years. He was one of the promoters of the Newmarket Brass Band and a secretary and treasurer of the Newmarket School Committee. He was also a Freemason.<sup>211</sup>

---

## RAYNER, CHARLES JAMES

UNABLE to locate anyone of this name in any of the Purewa records, but reported as a Purewa Burial:

---

<sup>211</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p.518 includes a photograph. <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d2.html>

accessed 28 September 2015.



## OBITUARY.

### DEATH OF OLD COLONIST.

#### MR. C. J. RAYNER.

The death occurred yesterday at his residence, 12, Victoria Avenue, Remuera, of Mr. Charles James Rayner, a colonist of many years' standing, at the age of 85. Mr. Rayner was born in 1838, at Gloucester, England. His father for many years held the position of collector of inland revenue. In 1864, Mr. Rayner came to New Zealand, landing at Lyttelton. Shortly afterwards he settled at Temuka, being one of the pioneers of that district. During 25 years' residence at Temuka Mr. Rayner served on the old school board, and was one of the honorary secretaries of the South Canterbury Protection League, which resulted in the formation of the Timaru and Gladstone Board of Works, which was an important body in those times. He was also one of the first Temuka Park commissioners, and hon. secretary of that body. Mr. Rayner was always interested in church matters, and was a churchwarden for many years. In 1893 he moved to Stoke, where he was a member of the Diocesan Synod of Nelson, until he came to Auckland 15 years ago. Mr. Rayner is survived by three sons, Messrs. C. E. and L. T. Rayner, of Sydney, and Mr. W. M. Rayner, of Auckland, and one daughter, Mrs. A. R. Holloway, of Remuera. The interment will take place at Purowa cemetery to-day.

## OBITUARY.

#### CHARLES JAMES RAYNER

The death occurred on Thursday last, at his residence, Remuera, Auckland, of Mr Charles James Rayner, a colonist of many years' standing, at the age of 85. Mr Rayner was born in 1838, at Gloucester, England. His father for many years held the position of collector of inland revenue. In 1864, Mr Rayner came to New Zealand, landing at Lyttelton. Shortly afterwards he settled at Temuka, being one of the pioneers of that district. During 25 years' residence at Temuka Mr Rayner served on the old school board, and was one of the honorary secretaries of the South Canterbury Protection League, which resulted in the formation of the Timaru and Gladstone Board of Works, which was an important body in those times. He was also one of the first Temuka Park commissioners, and hon. secretary of that body. Mr Rayner was always interested in church matters, and was a churchwarden for many years. In 1893 he moved to Stoke, where he was a member of the Diocesan Synod of Nelson, until he went to Auckland 15 years ago. Mr Rayner is survived by three sons, Messrs. C. E. and L. T. Rayner, of Sydney, and Mr W. M. Rayner, of Auckland, and one daughter, Mrs A. R. Holloway, of Remuera.

Source: OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIX, ISSUE 18166, 11 AUGUST 1922

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19220811.2.121?query=Charles%20James%20Rayner>

Source: OBITUARY.

TEMUKA LEADER, ISSUE 10352, 15 AUGUST 1922

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TEML19220815.2.10?query=Charles%20James%20Rayner>

**RAYNER.**—On August 10, at his residence,  
"Marama," 12, Victoria Avenue, Remuera,  
Charles James Rayner; aged 85 years.

Source: **Page 1 Advertisements Column 1**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME LIII, ISSUE 190, 12 AUGUST 1922

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19220812.2.3.1?query=Charles%20James%20Rayne>  
[

Land Transfer.
LAND TRANSFER ACT NOTICE.
NOTICE is hereby given, that the parcel of Land hereinafter described will be brought under the provisions of "The Land Transfer Act, 1870," unless caveat in the meantime be lodged forbidding the same.
<b>CHARLES JAMES RAYNER</b> —1 rood, 6 perches, lot 128, township of Wainuiomata, (S. Hewlings, broker.)
Caveat may be lodged on or before the 25th day of May, 1872.
A diagram may be inspected at this office
Dated this 1st day of May, 1872, at the Lands Registry Office, Christchurch.
<b>JOSHUA STRANGE WILLIAMS,</b> District Land Registrar.

Source: **Page 4 Advertisements Column 3**

TIMARU HERALD, VOLUME XVI, ISSUE 744, 8 MAY 1872

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/THD18720508.2.19.3?query=Charles%20James%20Rayner>

---

**READY, WILLIAM**

68 years

Died 07 September 1927

Serial #9265

Block C Row 5 Plot 45

Rev. Ready had his share of controversy including involvement with a charge of heresy brought while he was President of the New Zealand Conference. He also attracted criticism for blaming the congregation for poor attendance.

---

## THE CYCLOPEDIA OF NEW ZEALAND [AUCKLAND PROVINCIAL DISTRICT]

### THE REV. WILLIAM READY

[Previous Section](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Up](#) | [Next Section](#)

**THE REV. WILLIAM READY**, the Minister in charge of St. John's Wesleyan Church has an interesting life history. One of a family of twelve, he was born in London of Irish parents, who were Roman Catholics. When only seven years of age, he was left an orphan, and for five years was a veritable city waif, and lived as only London street boys can. He was rescued by a city missionary, and was sent to Muller's Orphanage at Bristol, and ultimately to the Bible Christian College, and thence to a circuit. In 1887 he came to New Zealand as a Bible Christian minister. Three years were spent in Canterbury, and five years in Dunedin. In connection with the Methodist Union, in 1896, Mr. Ready became a minister of the United Church. He is now stationed at St John's, Ponsonby, and is surrounded by zealous workers.

[Previous Section](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Up](#) | [Next Section](#)

Source: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d23-d63.html>

1887:

During February, New Zealand had a brief visit from one of the most illustrious of Australasian Bible Christian laymen, Chief Justice Way, of Adelaide. The "Magazine" reports with gratitude his deep interest in the New Zealand mission and the receipt of a donation of £20 to church funds.

Perhaps the most colourful of all the personalities connected with Bible Christians in New Zealand was the Rev. William Ready, who reached this country from England on April 13, 1887. At this time he was a probationer, and he appears to have spent about ten months assisting the Rev. J. Orchard in Christchurch. (Born in a London workhouse in 1860, of drunken Irish Roman Catholic parents and youngest of a family of ten, William Ready was forced at a very early age to live on his wits on the City streets. The story of how he was rescued by a City Missionary and won for Jesus Christ is told in a book by Lewis II. Court: "Ready, Aye Ready," Epworth.)

Wesley Historical Society (NZ) Publication #5(3) 1947 Page 6

The Bible Christian Church in New Zealand by Rev L.R.M.Gilmore

Rev William Ready (1860-1927)

Two new churches were opened during the year, at Belfast and Halswell. The section at Belfast was donated by the New Zealand Loan and Mercantile Agency Co., on condition that the erection of a church on it was commenced within six months from April 1, 1887. Actually the church was completed in just over six months and opened on October 23. Halswell's new Church was opened on September 25. At both functions, mention is made of the presence of the Circuit Brass Band; which appears to have been a valuable adjunct to Church Life.

Source:

[http://www.methodist.org.nz/files/docs/wesley%20historical/5\(3\)%20bible%20christian%20church%20.pdf](http://www.methodist.org.nz/files/docs/wesley%20historical/5(3)%20bible%20christian%20church%20.pdf)

1888:

About the beginning of the year, the Rev. J. G. W. Ellis was recalled from Cromwell to assist in Christchurch, and Mr W. Hammett, a local preacher, appointed in his place. In March, the Rev. W. Ready was posted to Ba

1889:

On April 19, the Rev. W. Ready was ordained, the Rev. J. Orchard preaching the ordination charge—a challenging utterance urging the necessity of piety, earnestness and manliness in the ministry. Almost immediately after this, the Rev. J. Orchard left for England to attend the 71st Conference of the Bible Christian Connexion, leaving the Rev. W. Grigg as editor of the "Magazine." The Rev. W. Ready was recalled to Christchurch during the Superintendent's absence, the Rev. F. Quintrell taking over at Banks Peninsula.

1890:

The Rev. John Orchard arrived back in New Zealand from his trip to England on March 27. On the same boat came Miss Fanny Luxton, who had come to the Colony to marry the Rev. W. Ready, the ceremony taking place on March 31.

1890:

The Rev. John Orchard arrived back in New Zealand from his trip to England on March 27. On the same boat came Miss Fanny Luxton, who had come to the Colony to marry the Rev. W. Ready, the ceremony taking place on March 31.

Shortly afterwards, the young couple left for Dunedin with the purpose of establishing a cause in that city. Undaunted by the fact that Dunedin was a stronghold of Presbyterianism, the Rev. Mr Ready went forward with high hopes.

The remarkable success which attended his labours is referred to in an article by the Rev. Dr. C. H. Laws (Methodist Times, 18/2/36).

"The name of William Ready is inseparably associated with the Dunedin Central Mission, of which he was the founder, and where ne ministered for so many years. In Circuit work he occupied some of our chief pulpits, and as a padre

Wesley Historical Society (NZ) Publication #5(3) 1947 Page 9

The Bible Christian Church in New Zealand by Rev L.R.M.Gilmore

during the Great War he proved his worth, but it was during the wonderful years in Dunedin that he stood at the summit of his influence and reaped a harvest, the number of whose sheaves eternity alone will declare.

It was in April, 1890, that he and Mrs Ready, married but a few weeks before, stood in the Octagon and commenced a work, the issue of which not even faith could then foresee. They sang "Where is my Wandering Boy Tonight," and "Sinner How Thy Heart is Troubled," and these opening hymns well expressed the Gospel of forgiveness and seeking love which was to awaken the city, while the action of the unknown woman who came to the missionary at the close and said, "I have been praying for you a long time," was prophetic of a body of loyal supporters which was to increase with the years. The work grew, the Rattray Street Hall was rented from a publican and the key fetched each week from the inn nearby; they moved to the large Lyceum, and finally the great Garrison Hall was taken and the Missioner was preaching to the largest congregation in New Zealand."

1891:

As good progress was being made with the building of a Church in Kaiapoi, the memorial services were conducted jointly by the Revs. B. H. Ginger and J. Orchard on February 5, the memorial block being laid by the Mayor of Kaiapoi. The building was completed and opened by the Revs. J. Edwards and G. Bond on April 12.

In the "Magazine" for July, 1890, it was reported that the folk at Cromwell planned to build a church, and on April 24, 1891, this work was completed with the opening of a neat, stone edifice. At a well-attended public meeting, addresses were given by the local Presbyterian minister, and the Rev. J. T. Burrows (Wesleyan-Queenstown) and the Rev. F. Quintrill. The Sunday services were also conducted by the Rev. J. T. Burrows. There were, nevertheless, many discouragements in Cromwell, and the pastor describes it as being "spiritually, a barren soil."

Wesley Historical Society (NZ) Publication #5(3) 1947 Page 10

The Bible Christian Church in New Zealand by Rev L.R.M.Gilmore

Steady progress in Dunedin was announced by the Rev. Wm. Ready in his report in the March issue of the "Magazine." He said a trust had been formed and a section in Stafford Street had been secured as a site for a Church.

The Rev. F. T. Read, arrived in New Zealand from England on November 13, and was posted to Addington.

1893:

The second District Meeting commenced at Addington on Thursday, January 19, when the Connexional officials were re-elected with the addition of the Rev. W. Ready as Missionary Secretary. Mr Lawrence Ryan was received for theological training and proceeded later to Way College, Adelaide, to pursue a two-year course. The Rev. F. T. Read was ordained, the Rev. J. Orchard delivering the charge on "The Duties of Ministers." No changes were made in the stationing sheet, but as there was a shortage of ministers, it was decided to invite the Rev. J. O. Keen, D.D., of Cardiff, to take up work in New Zealand. Evidently, the reply was unfavourable. The Meeting affirmed the desirability of having only one Methodist Church in New Zealand, and a committee was appointed to confer with other Methodist bodies on the subject. Following an urgent request to the Victorian Conference, the Rev. Arthur Mitchell was transferred to the New Zealand work, and was welcomed in Christchurch on May 5, where he was appointed to assist the Rev. J. Orchard.

Growing congregations in Dunedin necessitated removal to a larger hall, and early in August a lease of Garrison Hall was secured. There the Rev. W. Ready preached to vast congregations amounting on occasion to 2000 people.

The Rev. Ready said: "If the preacher's power is not adequate to draw a congregation together, then that congregation must be in a bad way." You see the reverend gentleman is, unlike his Sydney brother, quite ready to blame a congregation for a clergyman's possible lack of power. It seems impossible for some clergymen to see that there is no actual virtue in listening to indifferent lectures and that only those churches which have vital, modern, vivacious and clever orators in their pulpits command congregations. Mr Cowling said these things: "The church should be alive to the people's welfare, and should provide their pleasures and amusements. The item of preaching is a very small one, and it is not the duty of the church, in my opinion, to keep continuously reminding the people of their sins. Dulness is a great error with the parson. He, too, frequently flatters himself in the belief that people attend church to hear what he has to say. Why, not one in 10 goes to hear what he has to say; not one in 20 is interested; and not one in 50 is made better by what he hears. Too many of the clergy of the present day are confirmed in their own lethargy, their own selfishness, and their own narrow and crude ideas of life. Religion should be made a happier business." Many clerics blame people for showing objection to dulness by staying away. As the Sydney man says, they should blame themselves.

Source: **THE CHURCH AND PICTURES**

OBSERVER, VOLUME XXXIII, ISSUE 11, 23 NOVEMBER 1912

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TO19121123.2.7?query=Rev%20Ready>

## METHODIST CONFERENCE.

—◆—  
**Rev. Ready Elected President.**  
— —

**Rev. Mr Speer Seriously Unwell.**  
— —

(FROM OUR SPECIAL REPORTER—BY  
TELEGRAPH).

— —  
AUCKLAND, This day.

At the Conference this morning the the **Rev. Mr Ready** was elected President. The voting was—  
Ready 71, Serpill 37, Hudson 14.

The **Rev. Mr Lawry** was elected secretary.

This morning a very cordial letter was received from Bishop Crossley, and other congratulatory letters from various bodies.

The morning was occupied setting up committees.

Very much regret to state that the **Rev. Mr. Speer** is seriously unwell.

The ceremonies in connection with the opening of the new Wesley Church, Hastings, will commence on Friday, September 27th, with a dedicatory service in the new edifice at 3 p.m., when the preacher will be the **Rev. W. Ready**, President of the New Zealand Conference. At 5.30 p.m. on the same day there will be a monster old-time tea meeting in the Wesley Hall and a public meeting in the new church at 8 p.m. On Sunday, September 29th, services will be conducted in the new church, and on Monday, September 30th, at 8 p.m., **Rev. Ready** will lecture on "The Story of My Life, from London streets to pulpit."

Source: **LOCAL AND GENERAL.**

HASTINGS STANDARD, VOLUME II, ISSUE 243, 17 SEPTEMBER 1912, INCORRECT DATE

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/HAST19120917.2.23?query=Rev%20Ready>

Source: **METHODIST CONFERENCE.**

WOODVILLE EXAMINER, VOLUME XXVII, ISSUE 4469, 1 MARCH 1912

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WOODDEX19120301.2.9?query=Rev%20Ready>

### The 1912 Heresy Hunt

Donald Phillipps

In July 1912 a Wellington Methodist layman, Walter Clement Burd,<sup>1</sup> charged the Rev'd J.G.Chapman, minister of Wesley Church, Taranaki St., with false preaching and teaching. Mr Burd was a member of that congregation and described himself as a Lay Preacher and Lay Pastor, though

the nature of the latter position is unclear. He wrote to the Chairman of the Wellington District, the Rev'd S.J.Serpell, claiming that Mr Chapman was 'promulgating doctrines contrary to those contained in John Wesley's *Notes on the New Testament* and the first fifty-three of *John Wesley's Sermons*, as at present published'. He further charged him with breaches of Methodist discipline. Mr Burd followed his July letter with a second in November, elaborating on the charges he had made earlier.

The doctrinal charges related to (1) Future Punishments and Rewards; (2) The Holy Scriptures; (3) Sin and Death; and (4) The Fall of Man. In each case Mr Burd supplied shorter or longer quotes of what Mr Chapman had said. He did not offer a rebuttal of Mr Chapman's words, nor did he set out what he regarded to be an orthodox statement on these theological issues. He appears to have assumed that their unorthodoxy or falsity would be themselves sufficiently clear to the District Chairman and the members of the Synod to whom they would naturally be referred.

His fifth and sixth charges, relating to Methodist discipline, were of a more general nature, referring to Mr Chapman's disregard for 'the Church's orthodoxy' and 'conformity to the traditions of a past age'. He disapproved of his minister speaking favourably of Robert Blatchford, a socialist writer, and Charles Bradlaugh, the freethinker. His last complaint was that such preaching had driven many away from Taranaki Street Church, and had caused 'general unsettlement' amongst the congregation, including his own family.

All these charges were 'investigated' by the Wellington District, and must have been discussed at the Annual Synod held that year in Napier. It would appear that Mr Burd had been present at that meeting. Nevertheless, the Synod 'unanimously considered the charges unfounded' and expressed their confidence in Mr Chapman. Mr Serpell and Mr Jones, the Synod Secretary, each made reference to the context in which Mr Chapman's statements had originally been made. Mr Serpell referred to Mr Chapman's avowal of his belief in and loyalty to 'the great fundamental doctrines of the Christian religion,' while Mr Jones noted that Mr Chapman had 'declared his loyalty to Methodist doctrine as understood today.'

Mr Burd was unimpressed by Synod's decision, and was particularly incensed that he had not been called to give evidence, which he felt was discourteous. It was clear in his response to Mr Serpell that he was astonished, or shocked, that 'not even **one** dissentient voice' was raised, 'not even the Chairman'. He believed the 'hearing' was quite illegal and a 'travesty of justice', that the case had not been given 'careful attention', and that the basis of the charges before the Synod were not those he himself had brought. He made it clear he would now ensure that the charges were brought before the coming Annual Conference.

The appeal to Conference, which met in Auckland, was heard on March 2nd, 1912. It was not an open hearing, but was before a Committee appointed by the Ministerial Session of Conference. The Committee reported its findings back to the Ministerial Session. Mr Burd was given to understand that the exact nature of the charges had never been made clear to the larger group of ministers in the first place.

One of the problems for the researcher is that there is no record at all of any of the discussions in the Conference minutes, nor in the full coverage of the Conference proceedings in the *New Zealand Methodist Times*.<sup>2</sup> Mr Burd claimed that this was 'most reprehensible, and the omission must have been with the deliberate intention of keeping our people uninformed of this most serious matter'. It is hard to disagree with his judgment on this matter.

There was, however, a fairly brief, 'garbled', newspaper report, under the heading 'A Heresy Hunt'.<sup>3</sup> A delegate had suggested that the full finding of the Conference (which must have been submitted to it by the Ministerial Session) should be published and that discussion should be taken in open Conference. By then 'the original version of the affair' had appeared in a Christchurch



newspaper, and this is what had been copied by the *New Zealand Herald*. The President, in making a statement on the matter to the *Auckland Star* two days later, indicated that one of the members of the specially appointed committee had divulged the information to the Christchurch paper.

Conference, nevertheless, decided to discuss the charge in committee, and the following information was issued for publication over the signature of **William Ready, the President**:

1. The charges of heterodoxy do not refer to doctrines peculiar to Methodism, and specially guarded in our constitution, but to doctrines held by the Christian world in the 18th century.
2. In regard to Holy Scriptures, Mr Chapman uses the well-worn formula that "they contain the Word of God," and appeal to our moral sense to discover those parts that breathe an un-Christian spirit. Wesley, also, in his preface to his version of the Prayer Book, explains that he had omitted the imprecatory Psalms as unfit for Christians to repeat.
3. Mr Chapman believes in and preaches future consequences of sin as "wages" or natural results, not as arbitrary inflictions or tortures. He does not deny the eternal duration of these consequences, but regards that as an open question, and the word as indefinite.
4. If we regard Wesley's sermons apart from Wesley and his history, we must frankly say that Mr Chapman's views differ from Wesley's. By this we do not mean that they necessarily contradict Wesley's.

We beg to point out: –

1. That Wesley's main doctrine, that of free grace, was a revolt and a strenuous battle fought in vindication of the character of God from the awful reflections cast upon it by the earlier and contemporary puttings of the doctrine of election.
2. That the compassionate heart of Wesley was tortured by the prevailing views of hell. He tells us that he sought diligently for a way of escape, and declares, "weeping," that he found none. Here again his heart was in revolt against prevailing opinions of the Divine character. After 150 years, a loyal son of Wesley may feel the same heart revolt, and be in the true line of march.
3. The recent Ecumenical Conference sent a message to be read to every Methodist pulpit in the world. That authoritative message urges, "Let us unite steadfastness in the faith with complete intellectual freedom and confident ability to march with the times."
4. In view of these things we cannot recommend the Conference to censure a frank and courageous man, whom we regard as loyal to all that is essential to the teachings of our Church.
5. The evidence leads us to think that misconception as to Mr Chapman's theological position arises mainly from the manner in which he has sometimes expressed himself, the effects being to alarm minds unaccustomed to new statements of old truths. In this respect your Committee feel that Mr Chapman somewhat indiscreetly antagonised those who differ from him. At the same time we recognise that advanced thought and critical research necessitates change of emphasis in the delivery of our message, and we should thankfully receive all the light that an intelligent study of the Bible and the discoveries of science can put upon those vital and eternal truths of experimental religion that have ever been the strength and glory of the Methodist pulpit, and on which the salvation of the world depends.
6. Finally, we congratulate Mr Burd on the admirable clearness, spirit, and temper with which he presented the case. It is also due to Mr Chapman to say that he replied with quiet frankness to the charges, admitting the utterance of some statements, denying the use of some, and explaining or resetting others.

The publication of the finding in the *Auckland Star* apparently stirred up quite a local reaction. There was a well-attended meeting at Albert Park the following Sunday, called to consider 'The infidelity of the churches, with special reference to the Methodist Conference, and its complicity with infidelity.' The matter was taken up immediately by the Sydney *Evening News*, using Chapman's denial of hell-fire as their headline. The newspaper interviewed a number of church ministers who all roundly condemned both the Conference and Mr Chapman. In April *The Bible Investigator and Inquirer*, a monthly religious journal based in Melbourne, made it the subject of a lengthy article, with a similar emphasis. Mr Burd reported he had received letters of support.

During 1912 three sixteen page pamphlets were published in New Zealand attacking the new Methodist theological orthodoxy. The first appeared within about two weeks, and was written by the Rev'd George Aldridge. He was a notably independent Church of Christ minister from its Life and Advent stream, based on West St., Auckland. His work was entitled *Rhetorical Flourishes: Heresy in Methodism*.<sup>4</sup> The second originated in Dunedin, its author being William Anderson.<sup>5</sup> His booklet, written in a somewhat more journalistic style, was called *How Methodists meet heresy. Is dogma dead?* The third, also published later in the year, was by Mr Burd himself. It is entitled *Heresy in the Methodist Church* and is the only source available for the factual background of the case.

Mr Burd's argument has been largely traversed already, though mention needs to be made of the final section in which he sets out those passages in the Law Book which relate to doctrine. He then goes on to provide support for each of his charges by using words from some of Wesley's sermons. The other two booklets attacked the Methodist Conference for its failure to take positive steps to counteract what the writers believed to be a denial of the truths of scripture.

The introduction to Aldridge's booklet was written by Louis E. Falkner, a member of an evangelical network in Auckland. He stated that 'The action of the Methodist Church in condoning the proclamation of doctrines so widely divergent from the plain statement of the Word, and its acquiescence in the mutilation of the Bible and denial of its inspiration and authority, have antagonised and grieved many faithful Christians, among whom are not a few members of the Methodist Church. Such action on the part of an authoritative Church Conference with its consequent disturbance of the faith of those who look to it for guidance, cannot be passed by without comment and protest; and it is surely the duty of those who would contend earnestly for the faith to state in no uncertain terms their surprise and disapproval of the findings of the Conference. It is to be hoped that the finding does not really represent the attitude of the Methodist Church, but is a hasty and ill-considered attempt to save the Conference from an unpleasant duty, and that if the matter be re-considered, a more sane and satisfactory decision may be arrived at which will save that body from merited condemnation, and from public division.'<sup>6</sup>

Anderson adopted a rather more subtle approach, though his final judgment was clear. 'It turned out, however, that a hunt was wholly unnecessary, for Mr Chapman, the accused, came boldly into the open, faced his accuser, and stood to his guns. Was heresy proved? Few, we venture to say, will question it; that is, if there be such a thing in the present day. It does seem now almost impossible for a man to apostatise to the extent of bringing himself under the ban, or even the censure, of his Church, much less of incurring his suspension. Mr Chapman's case was undoubtedly one of heresy in the superlative degree, black as night, with the very hiss of the serpent in it, while all the time denying the existence of that reptile as the mouth-piece of Satan in the Garden of Eden.'<sup>7</sup>

James Gates Chapman (1863–1925) was a Londoner by birth who came to New Zealand in the 1880s. He was received on probation in 1889, and served successively at Hawera (1889–1890), Leeston (1890–1892), Thorndon (1892–1893), Milton (1893–1895), and Balclutha (1895–

1897). He was then given permission to visit England during 1897–1898. It was already evident that Chapman possessed 'rare gifts and outstanding ability as a preacher,' and from then on he was appointed to represent the Church 'in some of our most important Circuits.'<sup>8</sup> He was stationed at Mt Albert (1898–1901), Devonport (1901–1904), followed by Wanganui (1904–1909). and New Plymouth (1909–1911). He was then at Taranaki St. from 1911 till 1920, at which point he retired from ministry due to ill health. It will be noted that the charges were levelled during his first year at Taranaki St. but that he continued there for a further eight years, a length of appointment almost without parallel in New Zealand Methodist parish ministry. He continued preaching in 'Evangelical' churches around Wellington until his sudden death at the end of 1925.

Since the charges were made during his time at Taranaki St. it is interesting to read the comments in Charles Freeman's history of Wellington Methodism. He described Chapman as 'a keen scholar, a great reader, honest and fearless, an original thinker, modern but strongly evangelical, a good preacher, an excellent visitor'.<sup>9</sup> These words follow what was in Chapman's obituary in the Conference minutes, which also spoke of him as 'a prince of preachers and a capable administrator ...' The comment made when his retirement from ministry was finally recognised by Conference probably goes near to acknowledging the 1912 furore. The 1923 Minutes spoke of Chapman as always 'maintaining the evangelistic note, with a fearless statement of the truth in its application to modern problems.'

The editor of the *New Zealand Methodist Times*, appointed in 1910, was Lewis Hudson, then stationed at Timaru. Within three months of the 1912 Conference he invited Chapman to write the guest leader. Under the heading 'The Value of a Creed', Chapman went on the attack, with a statement of faith which was, he said, forward looking, rather than based on blind adherence to old creeds and, presumably, to traditional scriptural interpretation. He affirmed that 'the world is organised for righteousness; that Jesus Christ is the highest we know; that death does not end all; that our eternal destiny is settled by each of us.'<sup>10</sup> That Chapman was given the privilege of such a public response strengthens the impression that the Church leadership was not going to allow individual attacks on ministerial orthodoxy to undermine Conference's authority in such matters.

The Church newspaper gave no space to, or mention of, the matters which had so obviously disturbed the even tenor of Conference. Mr Burd had noted that he had received letters from Primitive Methodists who now thought, in the light of the failure of Conference to maintain Methodist orthodoxy, that the proposed union with the Wesleyans should not proceed. No such change of direction was made by the Primitive Methodists in their movement towards the union which was consummated the following year.

The strong impression is that, for Methodists of that time, so long as their minister was committed to the Methodist evangelical tradition, he could say very much what he liked. Eric Hames aptly sums up the gap between pulpit and pew during this period: 'However, the conservative reaction that showed itself after the first world war would seem to indicate that on the one hand the rank and file of the ministry can have done very little to educate their congregations, and that on the other hand a not inconsiderable proportion of the members must have slept through the whole controversy.'<sup>11</sup> Clearly, John Gates Chapman was not one of the 'rank and file', and maybe at least one of his congregation was wide awake.

## NOTES

Walter Clement Burd (c1848-1920) had lived in Timaru prior to coming to Wellington about 1898. He was employed as a clerk/storekeeper with the New Zealand Railways.

This coverage is found in the issue of 23.3.1912

*New Zealand Herald*, March 7th 1912

George Aldridge (1854-1926) was for 42 years the minister of the congregation at West St. Auckland and was the author of twenty tracts and pamphlets on religious subjects.

Taking into account the language of the pamphlet it seems more than likely that the author was William Peter Anderson (1876–1957). This is the assumption made by Bagnall in his *New Zealand National Bibliography*. William Anderson was a newspaperman who, having started with the *Lyttelton Times*, moved to the *Mataura Ensign* and then to the *Clutha Leader* before joining the staff of the *Otago Daily Times*. He remained with them until the end of his career, becoming chief sub–editor. He retired to Broad Bay, and at the end of his life wrote the history of the Methodist cause there.

Aldridge *Rhetorical Flourishes: Heresy in Methodism* Auckland 1912, p.1

William Anderson *How Methodists meet Heresy: Is Dogma Dead?* Dunedin, 1912, pp.4f

Conference Minutes 1926, p.17

[compiled Charles J. Freeman] *The Centenary of Wesley Church, Taranaki Street, Wellington, New Zealand* Wellington, 1940, p.41

*New Zealand Methodist Times*, 29.6.1912, p.1

Eric Hames *Out of the Common Way: The European Church in the Colonial Era 1840–1913* Wellington 1972, p.81

© D.J. Phillipps 2003

[>>> Home Page](#)

[>>> Site Index](#)

## REID, CHARLES HERBERT

73 years

Died 11 January 1918

Serial #6271

Block F Row 43 Plot 3

Interred

Rating 3

---

**REID.**—On January 11, 1918, at his residence, Norwood, Mount Albert, **Charles Herbert Reid**, dearly-loved husband of **Alice Reid**, and only son of the late Rev. **Charles** Burton Reid, St. Gregory's, Norwich, England; aged 73 years.  
The funeral will leave his late residence, for Purewa Cemetery to-morrow (Sunday), at 2.30 p.m. Service at St. Luke's Church, Mount Albert, at 2.15 p.m. to-morrow.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19180112.2.66?query=Charles%20Herbert%20Reid>

JECKS—REID —On January 3, 1917 at St Luke's Church, Mount Albert, by the Rev Ernest Fletcher, Vicar, assisted by the Rev Wm. Hughes, the Rev Harold Robertson, Jecks, M.A., eldest son of the late Charles Jecks, Esq., of Clifton, Bristol, England, to Amy Louise, youngest daughter of Charles Herbert Reid "Norwoal." Mount Albert formerly of Whanarewa, and granddaughter of the late Rev Charles Burton Reid, Vicar of St Gregory's, Norwich, England. Home papers please copy

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19170203.2.65?query=Charles%20Herbert%20Reid>

An interesting incident in the career of Mr. Charles Herbert Reid, who died in Auckland last Friday, at the age of 75 years, is related by the "New Zealand Herald." While a young man Mr. Reid set out on a walking tour through Europe. At the time of the Garibaldian wars with Austria, he was in the battle zone and was captured by Austrians. He had in his possession copies of some Garibaldian songs, and the Austrians made him a close prisoner, some threats being made of a summary execution. After Mr. Reid's passports had been perused by the Austrian officer in command, proving him to be a British subject, he was released and returned to Britain.

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TC19180117.2.21?query=Charles%20Herbert%20Reid>

REID, SOLOMAN

83 years

Died 23 April 1917

Serial #6059

Block C Row 4 Plot 56

## MUTINY VETERAN DEAD.

### MR. SOLOMAN REID

A VETERAN of the Indian Mutiny and the Maori War passed away at Helensville on Monday, April 23, in the person of Mr Soloman Reid, who was born in Belfast 83 years ago. Mr Reid joined the Royal Engineers for service in India, and fought through the Mutiny campaign, being present at the relief of Lucknow. After the trouble had been settled he went to Australia and assisted in the work of laying out the city of Melbourne. Later he came to New Zealand, and fought through the Waikato War. The gold fever then seized him, and he participated in the rushes to the Thames and the West Coast. Subsequently he returned to Auckland and established a grain and produce business in Kyber Pass, retiring into private life some years ago. He was for many years secretary and president of the Imperial Association, and also took a keen interest in Church work, being one of the first members of St. David's Presbyterian Church. He leaves three sons, Captain W. Reid, now serving under the Admiralty in the war zone, Mr J. T. Reid, of Invercargill, and Mr R. T. Reid, of Waikino, and three daughters, Mrs Jas. Stewart, of Helensville, Mrs E. H. Mackay, of Waipa, and Mrs Brimblecomb. His wife pre-deceased him in 1910. Heart failure was the cause of death, which came unexpectedly at the residence of his daughter (Mrs Jas. Stewart) in Helensville. The body was interred on April 25th at Purewa.

Soloman Reid may have been one of the last living participants from the British forces at the Lucknow siege. He also served during the Waikato War and was clearly a keen Imperialist.

---

Source: **MUTINY VETERAN DEAD.**

KAIPARA AND WAITEMATA ECHO, 3 MAY 1917

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/KWE19170503.2.14?query=Soloman%20Reid>

---

ROBERTON, CORA BEATTIE

81 years

Died 24 September 1962

Serial #22817

Block M Row 18 Plot 66

Ashes interred 18 October 1962

Note: Cora has two other serial numbers in the Purewa database:

Roberton, Cora B., same date and age as above #23026 ashes interred 19 February 1963, no location

Roberton, Cora Beattie, same date and age as above #6192, ashes returned

Cora Roberton nee Anderson had a distinguished career as a nurse having survived the 'Elingamite' disaster of 1902.

#### WW1 Cora Beattie Anderson

Saturday, February 06, 2016



Cora Beattie Anderson of Remuera had a distinguished war record as a nurse during World War One after she had survived a major shipwreck.

Cora Beattie Anderson was born on the 4th March 1881, one of eight children of Annie and William Anderson, who under the new Auckland City Council of 1871 was appointed City Engineer. She attended Auckland Girls Grammar School from 1895 to 1898.(1) At the time of her attestation in April 1915 to join the New Zealand Army Nursing Service (NZANS), her address was given as 4 Roslyn Avenue (now Entrican Ave), Remuera.





Cora was a survivor of the dramatic wreck of the Elingamite which sank after striking one of the Three Kings Islands in 1902. The passenger steamer Elingamite had been returning from Sydney to Auckland when in dense fog 35 miles north of Cape Reinga it struck rocks. On board were 136 passengers and 58 crew, and a consignment of 52 boxes of coins for banks in New Zealand, including 6,000 gold half-sovereigns. 28 passengers and 17 of the crew died from drowning or exposure. Cora who was 21 years old was on the last lifeboat with her brother-in-law Dr Robert Beattie who was Medical Superintendent of the Auckland Lunatic Asylum (Carrington/Oakley Hospital).

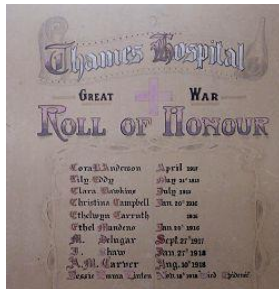
Dr Beattie's account of that day was published by the New Zealand Herald: (2)

"The Elingamite struck one of the Three Kings about half-past ten on Sunday morning during a dense fog. The captain was on the bridge, and a man on the lookout, but the breakers were not observed until the steamer was almost on the rocks. The engines were stopped rapidly, which caused me to look over the port side, when I saw high, towering rocks towards which the steamer was slowly moving. She bumped softly at first, but soon the crash became appalling, and within, half an hour the deck was half under water, "Several boats got away safely. Miss Anderson and myself, with several others, whose names I do not know, got into what we believed was the last boat that could be launched. We were then fairly waist high in water on the deck, and remained there only with difficulty. We were only a short time on the boat when she swamped and capsized.

By this time we had launched the last lifeboat, which could not be launched previously. All the ropes were already cut, and as the boat floated gently off five or six passengers who were on the upper deck, stepped into her and made for us. Miss Anderson was the first to be picked up, then myself, and then a few other passengers, and soon after the first and second mates, who at once assumed command. By this time all the other boats had disappeared, and we remained to pick up all the passengers seen floating on the wreckage. We numbered 45 in all, and one dead body, and we set sail to find the Cape Maria light. The night being misty we failed to find it, and waited anxiously for daylight, but the mist continued. About eight a.m. the mist cleared slightly for only a few minutes, and we were unable, to find land. "We then set out on our course again, and landed on a sandy beach

at Cape Kowhai, about half-past twelve p.m. We were 25 hours in the open boat, much cramped, and extremely cold, and sailed probably considerably over 100 knots.

Late in the afternoon of Sunday we sighted a boat believed to be the captain's, apparently making for Cape Maria, but soon lost sight of her again, and saw no other boats after starting out. Several passengers floated away on rafts, and five were left on the steamer. We passed four or five dead bodies before clearing the wreckage. The steamer was obviously a total wreck. "Practically all on board kept cool, and the officers and men were heroic. One seaman asked us not to take him on board until all the others had been picked up. "All the passengers landed are well, but somewhat exhausted. The Maoris and pakehas treated us splendidly." (3)



It may have been this life-threatening experience that led Cora to become a nurse. She trained and graduated at Thames Hospital in 1909 and then completed midwifery training at St Helen's Hospital in Auckland. In 1910 she was appointed matron of the Townley Maternity Home, Gisborne,(4) and in 1912 district nurse for Maori patients in the Rotorua district. Then it was reported "After two year's work, Miss Cora Anderson is resigning the position of Native Health Nurse at Rotorua.(5) Her resignation is accepted with the greatest regret by the Health Department. Miss Anderson intends to live in Auckland with or near her mother."(6)

After war broke out in August 1914, Cora was one of the first selected for the contingent of 50 nurses to be sent for service under the direction of the British War Office.(7) She joined the New Zealand Army Nursing Service (No. 22/12 on the list of 50) and was age 34 when she set sail on the steamer Rotorua on 8th April 1915 for London.

Cora reported from London on May 20th:(8) "We all arrived safely and well yesterday. Nurse Cormack had a sharp attack of sciatica, but is better now, and no one else had worse than sea-sickness or a cold. We all enjoyed the ports immensely, and our train ride from Plymouth up was lovely, hyacinths, primroses, etc., growing wild and everything looking green and lovely. We had a consort from Teneriffe, I believe, though we did not see it. We are all going to base hospital in Egypt and leave immediately. Are going up to the High Commissioner's office now. There are twenty five of us here, and the rest are in smaller parties at other homes. We were met at Plymouth by Mr. Eley from the New Zealand Office and had a reserved carriage. Later we have been up to the office and are to go again this afternoon. We leave either in three days or ten by transport from London Docks. Mr. Mackenzie is taking us to afternoon tea to-morrow and to Buckingham Palace on Saturday. We have had no mail so far but hope there may be some to-day. I think there was a New Zealand mail on the Lusitania: and hope there was none for us. London is full of recruiting bands and enlistment advertisements and uniform".



By the time the S. S. Rotorua reached Plymouth on 19 May 1915 the New Zealand nurses knew they were bound for Egypt. Nurses were badly needed in the British hospitals there to nurse the sick and wounded from Gallipoli. On 3 June the nurses sailed for Alexandria to be assigned to hospitals there and in Cairo. Cora was promoted to Sister on 1st February 1916 and posted to the No. 1 New Zealand General Hospital, Cairo, where she wrote:(9) "Cairo just now is lovely, though the last two or three days have been very hot. The orange blossoms are out, and some large trees in our garden are all one mass of pretty pink blooms like tulips, which harmonise beautifully with the bouganvillia, which is climbing in some of the other trees. With the white tents erected in the garden, it makes a very pretty picture. "They had just been a trip to the Barage with some of the patients. The trips are arranged with gift money and the men enjoy it very much." Image: Entrance to the New Zealand General Hospital, Pont de Koubbeh, Cairo, Egypt, during World War 1 National Library of N Z Reference Number: 1/2-147599-F

On August 13, 1915 Cora wrote to her brother "We are right in the thick of things, wounded and sick coming in faster than we can take them..

One hundred and fifty cases came in the day before yesterday, and 91 came in last night. Beds and mattresses are all round the corridors and verandahs. As every few patients go out a fresh batch is put in, and another surgical ward downstairs has had to be used for gastro-enteritis and dysentery cases. The men say it is just like Heaven to be here, and one feels that one cannot do enough for them. Some that we get are absolute wrecks, but a few days' sleep and baths and feeding, books and papers and the chance of seeing some ordinary fellow mortals and a few women about soon set them right again, and they begin to look as if they had wakened out of a sleep. I go round and see that they are all shaved and tidy, etc., in the morning, and feel quite proud of my flock. When I went this morning I found men sleeping on mattresses on every available patch of the floor, 100 for whom we had no beds. I believe we are to make our accommodation up to 1,000 beds. We feel that we are doing what we came for, and are all putting every available ounce of ourselves into the work."

We have 650 patients in the hospital, and are discharging them by fifties and hundreds to make room for new and worse cases. We have them in tents, verandahs and corridors, and the doctors are operating from 6 a.m. till the heat of the day gets too great, then in the afternoon and right on into the evening and night. There seems to be a very great many head and arm wounds among them. The men who left here just a week ago are coming back now, wounded. They went straight into action when they arrived. It is said that they have done wonderful things at the peninsula, however, and our men get the very greatest praise."(10)



The nurses' efforts and conditions in Egypt were later described in the official war record:

The nurses had many difficulties to contend with; their quarters were cramped and inconvenient; they were frequently very short staffed, as only a proportion of the nurses arriving subsequently from New Zealand could be sent here; the heat was very trying; and working in tents and pavilions pitched on the sand tested their endurance. The serious cases of dysentery and of enteric from Gallipoli necessitated nursing skill of the highest order, and brought forth all the loving kindness and patience that accompany the skill of a good nurse.(11)

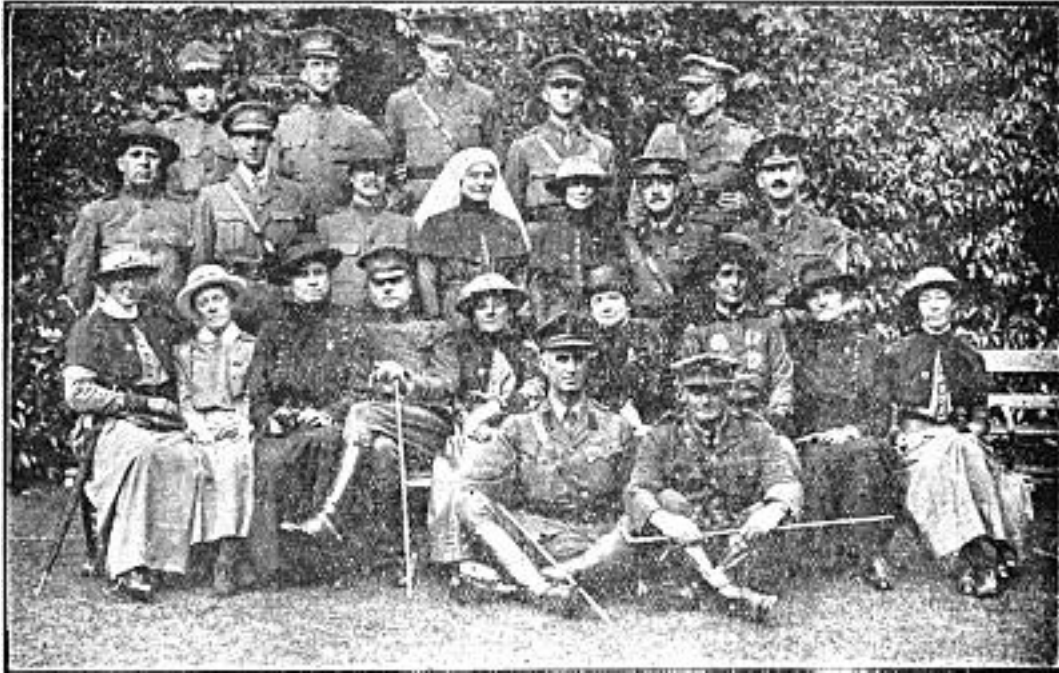
Image:No. 1 N Z General Hospital Cairo: Cora Anderson 3rd row from front 8th from left AWMM 379134 Mackrell, Brent. Papers. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS-2003-107

During the war Cora was twice mentioned in despatches. In June 1916 Cora was mentioned for the first time by Lieut. Gen Sir John Grenfell Maxwell who as General Officer Commanding British Troops in Egypt brought to notice of the Secretary of State for War her name in recognition of valuable services towards successful conduct of the war.(12) She was mentioned again in despatches on 3 March 1917 for valuable services at Hornchurch Convalescent Hospital.



Cora sailed on the Hospital Ship Marama in June 1916 from Alexandria in Egypt to Southampton and then transferred to the No. 1 N Z General Hospital at Brockenhurst (left). There she was Matron, with Sister Elizabeth Dixon, of the Morant (Marrant) Convalescent Home, an auxiliary war hospital.

Cora served as matron of most of the major New Zealand hospitals in England. In December 1916, she was made Matron of the No. 3 New Zealand General Hospital No.3 at Codford on the Salisbury Plains, England and then in April 1917 Matron of the Hornchurch Convalescent Hospital, known as Grey Towers, in Essex, near London, which accommodated 2,500 patients with a well-equipped physiotherapy department for treating 400 patients daily. By the end of 1918 about 20,000 patients had been treated at Hornchurch.



In June 1917 a significant meeting took place - the five New Zealand matrons and medical officers entertained a visit at No. 2 N Z General Hospital at Walton on Thames from their new allies in the war – this included matrons, nurses and medical officers from Canada and the USA as well as Australia. The five New Zealand matrons present were, besides Miss Thurston Matron in Chief R.R.C., Miss Fanny Wilson A.R.R.C., Matron of Walton, Miss Vida MacLean A.R.R.C., Matron of Brockenhurst, Miss Cora Anderson, Matron of Hornchurch, Mrs. Plowman, A.R.R.C., (formerly Sister Elizabeth Nixon), Matron of Codford, and Miss Chalmers, Sister-in charge of Oatlands Park.(13)

(Image: Kai Tiaki Oct 1917 U.S. & N.Z. matrons. Cora Anderson on far right at front.)



MATRONS OF THE N.Z. NURSING SERVICE.

From left to right: Miss Thurston, Matron-in-Chief, NZ Expeditionary Force. Miss Maclean, Matron-in-Chief No. 1 N Z General Hospital, Brockenhurst. Miss Anderson, Matron N Z Convalescent Hospital, Hornchurch. Miss Price, Matron, N Z Stationary Hospital, France. Miss McNie, Matron, No. 3 N Z General Hospital, Codford. Miss Wilson, Matron, No. 2 N Z General Hospital, Walton-on-Thames.

On 15 November 1917, Matron Cora Anderson was recommended by the Minister of Public Health to attend special training in the administration of anaesthetics, at a cost of £100, a responsibility normally given to a trained doctor. These awards, recognition and promotions recognise that Matron Cora Anderson was a very respected and capable nurse as well as nursing administrator. (14)

In February 1918 Mrs W. H. Parkes, wife of Lieut. Colonel William Henry Parkes, wrote a letter about Christmas at Hornchurch (15) -



It was bitterly cold, but a beautiful day and the writer says that many of the men came from Auckland, and knew her, although she did not know them. As it was Christmas Day, they went to the 9.30 service, where Padre Burton (Anglican) and Padre McDonald (Presbyterian) conducted the service together. They had a very excellent brass band, which played very well indeed. "As soon as this was over," the writer proceeds, we had a sup of tea with the O.C., Col. Tewsley and Mrs. Tewsley in the matron's room. Miss Cora Anderson (sister of Mrs. Beattie) is matron. Miss Thurston, the matron in chief, had come down previously."

Image: Christmas at Morant War Hospital. (Auckland War Memorial Museum. Cora Robertson scrapbook).



Cora received further decoration when she was made an Associate Royal Red Cross (2nd-Class) in October 1917 in recognition of her valuable service in connection with the War(16) and in July 1919 was also awarded the Royal Red Cross, 1st Class.(17) The arms of the Royal Red Cross First Class bear the words Faith, Hope, Charity, 1883. Cora's medals and badges are held at the Auckland War Memorial Museum.(18)

In February 1919 Cora was diagnosed as suffering from stress and strain with low blood pressure due to active service. The medical board recommended six weeks leave on full pay.(19) She boarded the S S Rimutaka on 28 May 1919 to return home to New Zealand but was in charge of all the nursing staff on board. Again in July on board she was assessed as suffering from debility and put on extra leave for 6 weeks, with a recommendation of demobilisation. Cora arrived in New Zealand on 26 August 1919 and was discharged from service but remained on the Service and Temporary Reserve of the NZANS until official retirement in July 1921. Cora served overseas

for 4 years and 50 days. After the war, Cora was President of the Auckland Branch of the Returned Army Nursing Sisters Association for several terms.

Image: Eric Robertson on middle camel (Auckland War Memorial Museum. Brent Mackrell Papers.)



On the 1st of October 1919 Cora married Eric Robertson. Eric Butterfield Robertson was a farmer at Tahora in Taranaki when WW1 broke out in 1914 – he was 39 (born 1877) when he enlisted in 1915. Sergeant Eric Robertson was reported as receiving a serious thigh wound and was removed to N Z General Hospital at Brockenhurst in England in October 1917 (20) – it was probably while recovering at Hornchurch that he met Cora. The Auckland Star reported - (21)

A quiet and pretty wedding took place on Wednesday last at the residence of the bride's mother "Rahane." Roslyn Avenue, Remuera when Miss Cora Anderson, R.R.C, third daughter of Mrs. and the late Mr. Wm. Anderson, C.E., and Mr. Eric E. Robertson (Stratford), youngest son of Mrs. and the late Mr. John Robertson of "Royston" Remuera, were married. The Rev. Pattison performed the ceremony. The bride, who was given away by her brother, Mr. W. B Anderson, wore her travelling dress of fawn tweed, with fawn crepe de chine hat with touches of pink, mauve, and blue, and carried a big posy of primroses. She was attended by her sister Miss Nan Anderson, who wore pale pink voile, and carried a loose bunch of pink and mauve sweet peas. The bridegroom was supported by his nephew, Mr. George Chamberlin. The rooms were beautifully decorated with flowers and the wedding took place in the drawing room, under a lovely wedding bell, the breakfast table being decorated in pink roses and white execorda. The wedding party consisted of the relatives of the bride and bridegroom."





On April 20th 1925 Cora and Eric had a daughter Elizabeth May (22), followed by a son Craig. They farmed in the Taranaki until 1948, and then moved to Auckland to Bucklands Beach and Remuera.(23) On Cora's death on 24 September 1962 aged 81, their address was 53 Upland Rd, Remuera. Eric died aged 93 on 12 April 1971. Cora and Eric are buried in Purewa Cemetery in Meadowbank, Auckland. Their daughter Elizabeth who also became a nurse died aged 89 on 19 Oct 2014 and is buried with her parents at Purewa.

Cora Beattie Anderson was awarded the following Decorations and Medals for her WWI service:

Royal Red Cross (1st Class) (RRC)

Associated Royal Red Cross (2nd Class) (ARRC)

1914-15 Star

British War Medal 1914-19

Victory Medal, with oakleaf (for both her Mentioned in Despatches (24)



Miss E Robertson 1950 Clifton Firth SGGSC 34-R320 and John Craig Robertson (Brent Mackrell Papers)

1. Auckland City Harbour News, September 12 2014, p3
2. New Zealand Herald, 20 November 1902, Page 1
3. Dominion, Volume 2, Issue 405, 14 January 1909, Page 3
4. Star, Issue 9747, 14 January 1910, Page 3
5. Kai Tiaki : the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume V, Issue 2, April 1912, Page 39
6. Kai Tiaki : the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume VII, Issue 1, January 1914, Page 50
7. Nurses for the front. New Zealand Herald, Volume LII, Issue 15846, 17 February 1915, Page 8
8. Kai Tiaki : the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume VIII, Issue 3, July 1915, Page 134
9. Letters from Our Nurses Abroad. Kai Tiaki : the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume IX, Issue 3, July 1916, Page 139
10. Kai Tiaki: the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume VIII, Issue 4, October 1915, Page 173
11. H Maclean. The war effort of New Zealand. In New Zealand in the First World War 1914-1918. Page 89-90. Auckland, Whitcombe & Tombs, 1923.
12. Supplement to the London Gazette 21 June 1916 Page 6184) DESPATCH No. IV. Army Headquarters, Force in Egypt. Cairo, 16th March, 1916.

13. Kai Tiaki: the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume X, Issue 4, October 1917, Page 204. American Nurses and Medical Officers visit N Z. Hospitals
14. Auckland War Memorial Museum. Cora Beattie Anderson. Brent Mackrell papers MS-2003-107, Box 9.
- 15 "Our Boys" Christmas in England. Auckland Star, 23 February 1918, Page 16
16. The London Gazette Publication date: 23 October 1917 Supplement:30350 Page: 10975
17. The London Gazette Publication date: 29 July 1919 Supplement:31482 Page:9822
18. [http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_humanhistory-object-657359?k=cora%20beattie%20anderson&ordinal=8](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_humanhistory-object-657359?k=cora%20beattie%20anderson&ordinal=8)
19. Archives New Zealand. Military personnel file. [http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps\\_pid=IE10239294](http://ndhadeliver.natlib.govt.nz/delivery/DeliveryManagerServlet?dps_pid=IE10239294)
20. Roll of Honour. Auckland Star, 27 October 1917, Page 5
21. Auckland Star, Volume L, Issue 239, 8 October 1919, Page 12
22. Kai Tiaki : the journal of the nurses of New Zealand, Volume VIII, Issue 3, July 1925, Page 149
23. Nurse had fine war record. N Z Herald, 25 Sept. 1962.
24. Auckland War Memorial Museum. Brent Mackrell Collection.

Source: <http://www.remueraheritage.org.nz/people/ww1-cora-beattie-anderson>

---

## ROBERTS, CYRIL JOHN LAMPLOW

61 years

Died 19 November 1960

Serial #21558

Block M Row 15 Plot 90

Interred

Although listed as 'Rev' in the Purewa database no documentation relating to a Church career has been found. Cyril Roberts enlisted and shipped to Europe in 1918, arriving on 10 September approximately two months before the Armistice was signed. He spent one year and eighty-four days in the Army and does not appear to have travelled outside the United Kingdom during that time.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Home // War Memorial // Online Cenotaph

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth

Cyril John Lamplow Roberts

ABOUT

FORENAMES Cyril John Lamplow [AWMM](#)

SURNAME Roberts [AWMM](#)

SERVICE NUMBER 79498 [AWMM](#)

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Shop assistant [AWMM](#)

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs L.B. O'Dowd (mother), Inglewood, New Zealand [AWMM](#)

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War I, 1914-1918 [AWMM](#)

FORCE Army [AWMM](#)

Biographical information

Death

Sources

SERVICE NUMBER 79498 [AWMM](#)

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 Unknown [AWMM](#)

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

604

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 10 Jul 1918-10 September 1918 [AWMM](#) to Plymouth, Devon, England [AWMM](#) HMNZT 107

[AWMM](#)

Vessel was RMS Tahiti [AWMM](#)

Private [AWMM](#)

40th Reinforcements, C Company [AWMM](#)

New Zealand Expeditionary Force [AWMM](#)

SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=20806422>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C111847](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C111847)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume IV. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. [AWMM](#)

86: 12 [AWMM](#)

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C111847>

## **Roberts, Cyril John Lamplow, 1899?-1960: Centennial history of Hawera and the Waimate Plains**

**Date:** 1940 **By:** Roberts, Cyril John Lamplow, 1899?-1960

**Ref:** MS-Papers-11011

Author's typescript with annotations

Quantity: 2 folder(s). 0.02 Linear Metres.

Physical Description: Typescript (with ms annotations)

Provenance: Donor/Lender/Vendor - Donated by N J Roberts, Herne Bay, Auckland, 1987

**Access restrictions:** No access restrictions

There are [2 items](#) in total.

**Format:** 2 folder(s), 0.02 Linear Metres, Drafts (Documents), Manuscripts, Typescript (with ms annotations)

[See original record](#)

**Copyright:** Unknown

There are [2 items in this group](#)

Source:

<http://natlib.govt.nz/records/22746244?search%5Bi%5D%5Bdecade%5D=1940&search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=Hawera&search%5Bi%5D%5Byear%5D=1940&search%5Bpath%5D=items>

**Main Title:**

[Centennial history of Hawera and the Waimate Plains : from official records and personal reminiscences of members of pioneer families in the district](#) / compiled by C.J. Roberts.

**Author:**

[Roberts, Cyril John Lamplow, 1899?-1960](#)

**Imprint:**

Hawera, Hawera Star Publishing Co., 1940.

**Collation:**

395 p., illus., ports.

**Language:**

English

**Subject:**

[Hawera \(N.Z.\) -- History](#)

**Average Rating:**

No reviews available as yet

[Add your review](#)

## Bookmark Link:

<http://library.huttcity.govt.nz/cgi-bin/spydu.s.exe/ENQ/HERP/BIBENQ?BRN=430883>

Source:

[http://library.huttcity.govt.nz/cgi-bin/spydu.s.exe/ENQ/HERP/BIBENQ/35579775?QRY=CTIBIB%3C%20IRN\(14034088\)&QRYTEXT=Centennial%20history%20of%20Hawera%20and%20the%20Waimate%20Plains%20%3A%20from%20official%20records%20and%20personal%20reminiscences%20of%20members%20of%20pioneer%20families%20in%20the%20district](http://library.huttcity.govt.nz/cgi-bin/spydu.s.exe/ENQ/HERP/BIBENQ/35579775?QRY=CTIBIB%3C%20IRN(14034088)&QRYTEXT=Centennial%20history%20of%20Hawera%20and%20the%20Waimate%20Plains%20%3A%20from%20official%20records%20and%20personal%20reminiscences%20of%20members%20of%20pioneer%20families%20in%20the%20district)

Listed as "Rev." in the Purewa database

---

**ROBERTSON, CARRICK HAY**, aged 83 years, died 14 July 1963. Serial# 23302, Block J Row 2 Plot 24

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand

'Carrick Hey Robertson was born in Govan, Glasgow, Scotland, on 27 August 1879, the son of Robertson Blair Robertson, an oil merchant, and his wife, Jessie Cameron Gow. The family moved to London where Carrick was educated at St Dunstan's College. After a distinguished student career at Guy's Hospital, he graduated in medicine from the University of London in 1902. Two years later he gained his FRCS. He practised in Pietermaritzburg, Natal, for a year before taking up the position of honorary surgeon at Waihi Hospital, New Zealand, in early 1906. That year on 20 June, in Auckland, Robertson married Emmeline Constance Maxwell Hibberd, the daughter of the postmaster general of Natal.

From 1907 to 1912 Robertson was medical superintendent at Waihi Hospital. He then moved to Auckland where he set up in private practice and was appointed an honorary surgeon to Auckland Hospital. He was also associated with the Mater Misericordiae Hospital (now the Mercy Hospital), first as senior surgeon and later as chief of staff. In the First World War he served as a temporary major with the New Zealand Medical Corps on the hospital ship *Marama* in 1915–16. He returned home early because his wife, who was due to have a baby, was ill.

An outstanding operator of near flawless surgical technique, Robertson remained a general surgeon throughout his career. He gained a worldwide reputation for surgery for goitre, which was then a common complaint in New Zealand, and was a local pioneer of brain surgery. In 1927 he performed, with the help of Dr Casement Aickin, what was probably the first heart operation in New Zealand in an attempt to save the life of a patient, who had developed severe complications following an acute ear infection. The patient survived the operation but succumbed within days.

Many honours came Robertson's way. In 1924 he was president of the New Zealand Branch of the British Medical Association and the same year was made an honorary fellow of the American College of Surgeons. He was a founding fellow of the College of Surgeons of Australasia (later the Royal Australasian College of Surgeons), and in 1947 became an honorary fellow of the Association of Surgeons of Great Britain and Ireland. Knighted in 1929, he was dubbed at an investiture in St James's Palace, London. In 1938 he was made a chevalier de la Légion d'honneur.

Robertson played a key role in establishing the school of nursing at the Mater Hospital in 1937. He lectured regularly to the student nurses and his lecturing often carried beyond the classroom: when he was operating and felt there was something his pupils should see, he would say, 'Send for the girls.' Although he retired from the post of honorary surgeon to Auckland Hospital in 1937 and was appointed a consulting surgeon, he continued for some years to operate at the Mater Hospital.

Outside medicine, Robertson was president of the Northern Club, Auckland, and convener of its wine committee for many years. He was also president in 1936–37 of the Auckland Institute and Museum and a member of its council for nearly 40 years. He went on scientific expeditions to islands in the Hauraki Gulf and in 1956 donated £600 to be used for research on Auckland's offshore islands. His wife, Constance, died in 1950 and on 16 May 1957, in Sydney, he married Delta Clark, née Cranwell. Carrick Robertson died at the Mater Hospital, Auckland, on 14 July 1963, survived by his second wife and four children of his first marriage.

Robertson possessed a kind and friendly character. He was regarded as a 'delightful host', was keen on golf, tennis and billiards and was a skilled trout fisherman. In his chosen field of surgery he was brilliant and innovative, advancing the techniques of standard operations, such as thyroid surgery, and was always ready to develop new procedures, as in brain and heart surgery. He was a superb surgical teacher and, as a consultant, his opinion was widely sought.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4r22/robertson-carrick-hey>

---

ROBERTSON, HENRY

48 years

Died 19 March 1924

Serial #8469

Block D Row 23 Plot 63

Interred

Boer War veteran



Source: <http://www.nzmr.org/Robertsons.htm>

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

/ /

#### Identity

#### Civilian life

Born 18 October 1875 - Died 19 March 1924

Henry Robertson

#### ABOUT

FORENAMES Henry AWMM

SURNAME Robertson AWMM

ALSO KNOWN AS Harry AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4048 AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

RELIGION Presbyterian, Christian AWMM

#### ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 18 October 1875 AWMM

PLACE OF BIRTH Aberdeen, Scotland AWMM

#### OCCUPATION

#### BEFORE

#### ENLISTMENT

Pre WW1 Painter AWMM

#### ADDRESS BEFORE

#### ENLISTMENT

Pre 03 Apr 1901 Devon Street, Eden Terrace, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs A. Campbell (aunt), Lichfield Street, Newton, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 06 Apr 1901 Married AWMM

Married, 4 children AWMM

Service

Biographical information

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR South African War, 1899-1902 AWMM

Regular Military Service AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 4048 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE Engineers, Auckland AWMM

3rd Auckland Mounted Rifles AWMM

Narrow Neck Military Camp AWMM

Northern Area Headquarters, Auckland AWMM

Trentham Military Camp AWMM

General Headquarters School AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Queen's South Africa Medal (Transvaal, South Africa 1901, South Africa 1902 clasps) AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT Pre WW1 3 April 1901 AWMM

Wellington, New Zealand AWMM

WW1 1 November 1911 AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

610

AGE ON ENLISTMENT Pre WW1 27 AWMM

WW1 36 AWMM

## EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

Pre WW1 Vessel was Gulf of Taranto AWMM

Sergeant Major AWMM

7th Contingent, New Zealand Mounted Rifles, No 21 Company AWMM

New Zealand Mounted Rifles, 7th Contingent AWMM

## MEDICAL HISTORY

MEDICAL NOTES Height, Unknown Period AWMM

5 foot 8 inches AWMM

Weight, Unknown Period AWMM

10 stone 4 ounces AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Wounds Diseases Etc., South Africa AWMM

Crushed by a horse, Vaal 25 April 1902 AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Heart disease AWMM

## LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Pre WW1 27 February 1901 AWMM

Completion of period of service AWMM

Regimental Sergeant Major AWMM

New Zealand Mounted Rifles, 7th Contingent AWMM

Death

Sources

## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Harry Robertson came to New Zealand with his widowed mother, Agnes and younger siblings in 1886.

He married Alice Barbara Campbell 23 January 1895, they were both 20 years of age and had seven children. Alice died in 1910

Harry remarried in 1911 Harriet Monta Elkington, they moved to a nine room house on Manukau Road and had three children.

He had children spanning 24 years in age difference. His eldest son Henry James Robertson (13472) served in WW1, another Frank Neil (Dick)

Robertson (21464) was kia in WW2.

Discharged from the 7th New Zealand Mounted Rifles 27 February 1901.

On 1 November 1911 Harry joined the permanent forces and was stationed at Northern Region Headquarters in Auckland.

Served for the next 7 years as the Regimental Quarter Master Sergeant with the 3rd Mounted Rifles.

In 1918 he spent 6 months as Camp Quarter Master Sergeant at Narrow Neck Military Camp, North Shore Auckland and then returned to the Northern

Area Headquarters in June 1918

In August 1920 he was General Headquarters School at Trentham for 2 months

He is buried in the family plot at Purewa Cemetery with his mother Agnes, his first wife Alice and children George and Caroline.

The headstone was damaged by vandals and removed by the Cemetery Trust in 1982 and there is no record of the text. AWMM

## ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 48 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 19 March 1924 AWMM

CAUSE OF DEATH Died of Disease AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland Public Hospital AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block D. Row 23. Plot 64. AWMM

OBITUARY Death Notice: New Zealand Herald, 21 March 1924 AWMM

## SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

New Zealand History online. New Zealand in the South (Boer) War

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/war/the-south-african-boer-war/introduction>

Further Reference

Archives NZ: W5515|48|4720

<http://archives.govt.nz/research/guides/war>

Further Reference

DOCUMENTS The New Zealand Herald AWMM

Death Notice: 21 March 1924 AWMM

Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Cemetery register no. 8469 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C126212>

Surname:

robertson

Reg No:

4048

Given Names:

henry

Rank:

sergeant-major

Unit:

no 21 company (auckland section)

Contingent:

seventh

County/City:

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

613

auckland suburb

Occupation:

painter

Ship:

Gulf of Taranto 6 April 1901

Address:

devon street eden terrace auckland

Next of Kin:

campbell mrs a

Relationship to Soldier:

aunt

Next of Kin Address:

lichfield street newton Auckland

Source: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/soldier/henry-robertson>

Henry Robertson was born on the 18th October 1875 at 5 Nellfield Place Old Manchar, Aberdeen, Scotland.

The first child eldest and son of Henderson and Agnes Robertson. Henry's father, Henderson a stonemason, died on 16th June 1885 at the age of 34.

This untimely death left the widowed Agnes and her young family in dire straits.

Scotland was in the midst of hard times and workhouses of Aberdeen were no place to end up.

A year after his fathers death, on 3 July 1886, ten year old Harry with his mother Agnes and siblings Agnes jnr.(5) and James (3) immigrated to New Zealand.

This was made possible by the New Zealand Government's Assisted Immigration Scheme.

Aboard the Royal Mail Ship Rimutaka, Henry travelled first to Tenerife then on to Capetown, a city that he would return to several years later.The Robertson's arrived in Auckland on Tuesday 24th August 1886.

Seven weeks and three days after leaving England.

Agnes, Henry's mother, worked as a housekeeper in Auckland.

The family lived and went to school in the Newton area. After leaving school Henry was employed as an apprentice painter.

A keen worker with a feisty attitude Henry for some reason was nick named "Harry" by his boss.

It was also about this time that "Henry Robertson" first came to the public's attention. Harry along with his mate, Henry Sarasan, appeared in the Auckland Police Court charged with "having furiously ridden a horse in a public place, to wit Symonds Street". Was this the beginnings of the horse soldier ?

Harry Robertson's association with the military began on 23 March 1892 when, at the age of sixteen he enrolled in the Newton Rifles. This was the militia or territorial type military unit.... civilians who trained as soldiers.

A year later, in 1893, he transferred to the Auckland Engineers.

The Engineers had problems and were declared "non-efficient" before being disbanded on 11th April 1894. The following fourteen and a half month period was Harry's only break in service in what was to be a thirty two year association with the New Zealand military forces.

Not content with this situation, Harry, on 27th June 1895 joined the Artillery and "A Battery". He was a virile young chap, as time would tell. The Campbell's lived down Newton Road. If this had been "Scotland of old" the Robertson's and the Campbell's would be sworn enemies! However, this was Auckland New Zealand and the 1890's.

Through his association, at school, in the neighbourhood and with the military Harry had become close to the Campbell family.

And even closer to Alice Barbara CAMPBELL.

RSM Henry Robertson, with Queens South Africa and Long Service Medals. at GHQ School Trentham August 1920.

Every new recruit's nightmare - Regimental Sergeant-Major Henry (Harry) Robertson looks every bit the professional mounted soldier that indeed he was.

Harry and his pregnant girlfriend were married at the dwelling house of Mrs A Cooper at Union Street in Auckland on 23 January 1895. Both were twenty years of age. Later that year Harry and Alice Robertson's first child Alice Barbara jnr. was born.

Shortly afterwards the threesome departed Auckland for Thames. The family set up house at Somerset Street and Harry found work as a painter.

On 11th November 1895 Harry transferred to the Thames Navals the local militia unit.

Their second child and eldest son Henry James Robertson was born on 16 March 1896 at Somerset Street.

A third child, George Garden Robertson, was also born there the following year. On 25 October 1897 Harry transferred back to a land based unit the Hauraki Rifles. Here he won his first promotion, to corporal.

A year later, 1898, his youngest child George Garden died at Somerset Street aged eleven months.

It was time to leave Thames. Again pregnant Alice, Harry, Alice jnr and Henry left Thames and returned to Auckland taking with them the body of George Garden.

Harry purchased a double plot, Plot D 23 - 63, at Purewa Cemetery where George Garden was the first of the Robertson Clan to be interred. Back in Auckland they returned to a part of town that they knew.

A house at Devon Street, Eden Terrace.

Harry transferred to the now reformed Auckland Engineers and was promoted to sergeant. Three days later, on 30 November 1898, another child Colin Campbell Robertson was born.

1900 A new century and of course a new baby, the Robertson clan expanded again.

With the arrival George Garden, the same as their deceased child.

Would this to be an unfortunate choice of name?

By 1901 Harry had been in the Militia for ten years and had risen to the rank of Company Sergeant Major in the Auckland Engineers.

The Boer War was raging and New Zealand soldiers were beginning a long journey that would continue through coming generations.

Fighting other peoples wars in far off lands.

Now unemployed , Harry and his brother in law James Thomas (Jim) Campbell signed up with the New Zealand Defence Forces for service in South Africa.

On 27th February 1901 Harry and Jim joined their unit.

The 21st Company, Auckland , Seventh Contingent of the New Zealand Mounted Rifles .

Harry Robertson was Squadron Sergeant Major .Regimental number 4048.

His brother in law Jim Campbell was lance corporal farrier.

They bid their families farewell and travelled to Wellington.

The 7th Contingent had been raised to relieve the 4th Contingent.

Their unit had been requested and funded by the Imperial Government.

Six Companies were formed from throughout New Zealand.

They were the 21st Auckland,

22nd Wellington,

23rd Nelson,

24th Canterbury,

25th Otago

and 26th Supplementary Companies

Because their transport was not large enough, the "Seventh" was the only contingent not to take horses to Africa. They embarked from Wellington, onboard the SS Gulf of Taranto, on 6 April 1901. Arriving at East London, South Africa on 13 March 1901.



Within twelve days of landing in South Africa they saw their first action in the eastern Transvaal They encountered the Boers again at Bushman's Kop on 12 June 1901 and Rietfontein two days later.

June 1901, while Harry was in action in Eastern Transvaal his seven month old son George Garden II died at Devon Street. He was buried with his name sake, in the family plot at Purewa. It was two months before Harry heard of his son's death.

In July the "Seventh" entered Orange Free State and came up against Smut's commando.

During September 1901, they travelled by train back to Paardekop in south eastern Transvaal.

Once there the New Zealander's mission was to pursue General Bortha.

During the second week of December they crossed the Drakensberg Range and were back in the Orange Free State.

Their next assignment was to protect the building of a line of blockhouses between Vrede and Frankfort.

The likeness between the men in these two separate photographs are so close that it asks the question - are they both of Harry Robertson?

The lower photo we have set on the "Boer War Page"

and comes from the Alexander Turnbull Library and is titled as an "Unknown New Zealander in South Africa".

The Seventh Contingent was involved in some of the bloodiest actions undertaken by New Zealand forces during the Boer War.

By February 1902 the British had encircled de Wet.

South of the Vrede - Frankfort line, at Langverwachtde, de Wet's troops attacked the "Seventh" in a desperate attempt to break out.

This resulted in bitter fighting on 23rd and 24th February during which the New Zealanders suffered 65 casualties.....24 killed and 41 wounded.

The "Seventh" were later reinforced by 100 men from the 8th Contingent.

They continued to hunt the enemy moving through northern Orange Free State in March reaching the Natal border on 5th April 1902.

From here they crisscrossed Eastern Transvaal.

It was during this time, 25th April, Sergeant Major Harry Robertson's horse fell crushing him.

Harry's shoulders were injured as the horse rolled over him.

Battered and bruised he continued on for the next three days until the Contingent was entrained and travelled to Newcastle in Natal. It was here that they were visited by New Zealand Premier Dick Seddon. From Newcastle on 20th May they moved to Durban.

The Seventh Contingent's tour of duty was complete and two days later, 22 May 1902, when they embarked for New Zealand on the S S Manila. After arriving back in New Zealand the unit was disbanded on 30 June 1902.

By now Harry Robertson had been promoted to Regimental Sergeant Major. He returned to his family in Auckland, where he was quick to make up for lost time. His wife Alice was pregnant again by July.

The Sergeant Major appeared before a medical board in Auckland on 18th August 1902 where he was found to have rheumatic pains about his shoulders. A result of the horse falling on him in South Africa. It was recommended that he undergo a spell of convalescence at the Rotorua Sanatorium for two months. He was re-examined after his spell in Rotorua and on 23rd October he was pronounced to be "in very good health". Another baby, 3 April 1903 John William Robertson was born at Devon Street.

1st Auckland Mounted Rifles (AMR):

After serving with Engineers, for five and a half years, Harry transferred to and became Regimental Sergeant Major of the 1st Auckland Mounted Rifles (AMR) on 16th March 1904.

He remained with the 1st AMR until 1908 when he was transferred to Reserves. Harry and Alice Robertson's second daughter Caroline Elsie (Topsie) was born on 15th June 1905.

For the next five years the Robertson's were part of the Newton community.

Then on 4th March 1910 Alice Barbara Robertson (35) died three days after having been diagnosed with peritonitis.

Harry was now a widower with five children Alice jnr.(15), Henry jnr.(14), Colin (12), John (7) and Caroline (3)

Their mother of was buried at Purewa with her two infant sons.

Later that year, 15th December, Harry was presented with the New Zealand Service Medal by the Adjutant General "for long and efficient service in the New Zealand Forces".

During 1911 Harry was still working as a painter and living at Devon Street.

The widower had employed Monta Elkington as housekeeper for his family.

Monta lived at Mangere and was soon to become more than an employee.

On 1st November Harry was accepted into the Regular Army as Staff Sergeant Major and joined Auckland Area Headquarters Group One.

He was appointed Quarter Master Sergeant of the 3rd Auckland Mounted Rifles. Four weeks later at St James Church Mangere Henry Robertson married Monta Harriet Elkington.

The best man was Jim Robertson, Harry's younger brother, who two months before had been promoted to 2nd Lieutenant in the Corps of New Zealand Engineers.

With a government paid salary of One Hundred and Sixty Pounds per annum Harry's credentials with the bank had improved. The newly weds and five children moved to a new home almost opposite the gates to Cornwall Park on Manukau Road.

Then there were six, Annie Monta (Sweetie), Harry and Monta's first child was born on 14th August 1912.

And seven, Harry and Monta's second child, another daughter, Rosa Harriet was born in 1914.

World War one had begun.

Harry as Quarter Master Sergeant 3rd AMR had responsibilities for recruiting and training in the Auckland region.

An area that stretched from Taupo to the top of the North Island.

He had a fern tattooed on both fore arms. It was said that if you could see Harry's ferns .....“look out“! His sleeves were rolled up and he meant business.

May 11th 1917 James Allen, Minister of Defence for the Dominion of New Zealand appointed Staff Sergeant Major Henry Robertson Warrant Officer First Class (W.O.1).

The warrant was backdated to 1st November 1916.

Lieutenant Colonel Wynyard commander of the 3rd AMR recommended Harry for the New Zealand Long and Efficient Medal.

The award could only be gained after 16 years continuous service or 20 years broken service. It was awarded to Harry on 11th July 1917.

The last of Harry Robertson's children was born to Monta in 1919, Frank Neil (Dick) Robertson.( Dick a sergeant with the 21st Battalion was killed in action in Libya November 1941

Harry, the “Sergeant Major”, continued his Army career until he was admitted to Auckland Public Hospital suffering chest pains.

A few days later on 19 March 1924 he was dead aged 48 years.

Cause “heart decease” .

On 21 March the funeral left his home,“Bon Accord” for Purewa.

Harry was buried in the family plot with his mother Agnes, first wife Alice and his two infant sons George and George.

Monta was left with their three children, “Sweetie” (Annie Monta) (12)

Rosa Harriett (10) and the youngest of the family “Dick” (Frank Neil) (5). Along with Caroline (Topsie) (18) and Colin (26).

---

## RODGER, WILLIAM GLENDINNING

78 years

Died 26 July 1990

Serial #58789

Ashes scattered

William Rodger was a prolific producer of accounting texts. He was knighted for services to the profession.

**CENTRAL CHANCERY OF THE  
ORDERS OF KNIGHTHOOD.**

*St. James's Palace, S.W.1.*

*13th June, 1957.*

The QUEEN has been graciously pleased, on the occasion of the Celebration of Her Majesty's Birthday, and on the advice of Her Majesty's New Zealand Ministers, to give orders for the following appointments to the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire :—

**William Glendinning RODGER, Esq., of  
Wellington. For services to accountancy and  
the secretarial profession.**

Source:

3412 SUPPLEMENT TO THE LONDON GAZETTE, 13 JUNE, 1957

<https://www.thegazette.co.uk/London/issue/41091/supplement/3412/data.pdf>

[\[New Zealand who's who:1978\]](#)

**Date:** 11 October 2014 Biographical information on persons listed. From Rodger to Rogers The exact date of death of a person with an entry in 'Who's who in New Zealand' may be ob...

**From:** Auckland Libraries

Source:

[http://natlib.govt.nz/items?i%5Bdisplay\\_collection%5D=findNZarticles&i%5Bsubject\\_text%5D=Rodger%2C+William+Glendinning%2C+1912-](http://natlib.govt.nz/items?i%5Bdisplay_collection%5D=findNZarticles&i%5Bsubject_text%5D=Rodger%2C+William+Glendinning%2C+1912-)

#### Resources by W. G. Rodger (8)

**Company accounts in New Zealand including special reference to holding company accounts / by W.G Rodger and R.W. Steele ; with valued assistance from M.N. Pilkington ; with a foreword by W.H. Nankervis** Rodger, W. G. (William Glendinning), 1912- [ Book : 1958 ] At 2 libraries .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 6.918)

**An introduction to accounting theory / collected & edited by W.G. Rodger ; contributors, J.V.T. Baker ... [et al.]** Rodger, W. G. (William Glendinning), 1912- [ Book : 1957 ] At 4 libraries .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 6.9)

**The New Zealand company secretary / by John S. Barton** Barton, John S. (John Saxon), 1878- [ Book : 1960 ] At 4 libraries .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 6.396)

**Auditing : the principles and practice of auditing under New Zealand conditions / by W.G. Rodger and W.S. Gilkison** Rodger, W. G. (William Glendinning), 1912- [ Book : 1956-1962 ] At CARM Centre .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 5.643)

**Report on valuations of unquoted shares in New Zealand : delivered to the Wellington Branch of the New Zealand Society of Accountants by a committee appointed for this purpose / consisting of G.A. Lau, G.S. Crimp, W.G. Rodger** Lau, G. A [ Book : 1953 ] At Deakin Uni Library .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 5.504)

**Advanced accounting : a treatise on the principles and practice of accounting in Australia and New Zealand / by R. Keith Yorston, E. Bryan Smyth, S. R. Brown** Yorston, Keith Sir, 1902-1983 [ Book : 1952-1959 ] At 9 libraries .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 4.961)

**The New Zealand company secretary : a practical exposition of the duties of secretaries of companies (public and private) incorporated under the Companies act and limited by shares / by John S. Barton** Barton, John S. (John Saxon), 1878- [ Book : 1921-1956 ] At State Library of NSW .

This resource is very relevant to your query (score: 4.26)

**The law relating to companies in New Zealand / by H.E. Anderson and D.J. Dalglish ; assisted by W.G. Rodger and by W. Guy Smith** Anderson, H. E. (Harry Evelyn) [ Book : 1957 ] At Victoria University

Source: <http://trove.nla.gov.au/people/1234029?c=people>

RODGER	William Glendinning	Victoria	B.Com.	1949
--------	---------------------	----------	--------	------

Source: <http://shadowsoftime.co.nz/university20.html>

---

## ROPIHA, TIPI TAINUI

Burial

1978

Serial #32584

Rōpiha, Tipi Tainui

by Graham Butterworth

Biography

Tipi Tainui Rōpiha was of Ngāi Toroiwaho of Ngāti Kahungunu and Rangitāne. He was born in Waipāwa on 8 August 1895, the second child of Reginald Pinckney, an English-born clerk, and Mihi Mere Pānapa, the daughter of Pānapa Tuari and his wife, Arapera Te Ngira. Tipi was brought up by foster parents. The name Tainui was given to him by Hori Rōpiha, a leading chief of the southern Hawke's Bay area, because of his friendship with the Māori King Tāwhiao, of Tainui. Rōpiha's wife Ērina Te Nepi Apatū nurtured Tipi and he was to acknowledge this by using the surname Rōpiha and by naming his daughter after her.

After attending Waipāwa District High School, he went to Te Aute College in 1910 on a Te Makarini Scholarship. At the college he excelled at rugby and cricket. He passed the junior civil service examination in November 1911 and on 1 March 1912 was appointed to the Public Works Department at Napier. It was a routine job and Rōpiha decided he wanted to be a surveyor. While waiting for a cadetship he completed the senior civil service examination in January 1915. On gaining a position with the surveyor J. R. Morgan in Napier, he began his cadetship.

In August 1916 Rōpiha joined the New Zealand Field Artillery. He served in France until he was wounded in the abdomen in October 1918 and invalided out. After returning he attended lectures at Canterbury College and passed the surveyors' examination in 1920. While studying he was accepted for a position in the Department of Lands and Survey and in October 1919 was given a temporary appointment as a draughtsman and computer in Auckland; he became a member of the permanent staff in September 1920. In Auckland on 4 April 1922 he married Rhoda Winifred Tūruki Walker, a nurse, of Te Whānau-ā-Apanui. They were to have two children, a boy and a girl.

Because he was courteous and unassertive, Rōpiha was overlooked for promotion, although he was well graded and recognised as hard-working and intelligent. Outside his work he pursued a keen interest in language, reading the two-volume Shorter Oxford English dictionary and Williams's Māori-language dictionary to improve his vocabulary. He was an Anglican lay reader and in later years told his family that church attendance had kept him sane.

In 1935 a new opportunity arose when the under-secretary of the Native Department asked for a surveyor to work on the Auckland land consolidation schemes. Rōpiha was nominated because of his knowledge of the Māori world. He was initially seconded for three months to work under the auspices of Judge Frank Acheson, but his position was made permanent in June 1936. Four years later, in April 1940, he returned to work for Lands and Survey as chief surveyor for the Marlborough district, based in Blenheim.

Rōpiha had acquired a small derelict farm on the Hauraki Plains in the 1930s. The farm was managed by an experienced farmer while Rōpiha reserved control over capital and maintenance expenditure. His hope was to develop the farm into one that would bear comparison with the best in the district. He found his knowledge of farm management and economics assisted him in his work on the Wairau land development scheme in Marlborough.

In February 1942 Rōpiha entered camp with the National Military Reserve, but in March returned to Lands and Survey to work on military mapping. In July 1945 he became assistant superintendent of land development at Te Kūiti and in February the following year was promoted to acting superintendent. On 14 March 1947 he was appointed assistant under-secretary and deputy native trustee – the deputy head of what was about to become the Department of Māori Affairs.

The under-secretary was due to retire in 1948 and the Public Service Commission was worried about Rōpiha's suitability as successor. The secretary of the commission, George Bolt, had interviewed him at Hamilton on 20 February 1947 and his one concern was whether Rōpiha had enough drive to be a thoroughly efficient permanent head of the department. He concluded that if government policy dictated that a Māori should hold the position he did not know of any better applicant. On 1 October 1948 Rōpiha became under-secretary for Māori Affairs. He was the first Māori to head the department and was to hold the position for nine years.

He inherited a difficult office. His predecessor, Judge G. P. Shepherd, on the eve of his retirement apologised for the many legal problems he was bequeathing Rōpiha. Although gentle in manner, Rōpiha was vigorous in action. He concluded that work had been tackled over the years without adequate preparation of staff – in defining policy or in procedure – and the result was a great accumulation of organisational, administrative and legal problems. In land development there was an accumulation of arrears of almost 20 years and he was concerned that no work had been done to complete projects and hand the land back to Māori owners. Titles, through fragmentation, had reached a point where it was administratively almost impossible to distribute rents or use land. The legislation the department worked under was out of date and in need of revision.

From December 1949 a National government was in office, and with the full support of the new minister, E. B. Corbett, Rōpiha reorganised the administration of the department. In 1952 the Māori land boards were abolished and their functions assigned to the Māori trustee, an office also held by Rōpiha. A comprehensive Māori Affairs Act in 1953 created a modern department; district offices were established and a well-defined hierarchy put in place under a secretary for Māori Affairs. In 1952 Rōpiha was made an ISO.

He wanted to see Māori lands back in Māori hands and to end rigid budgetary control over Māori farmers. This placed the responsibility on Māori land owners, and his policy was to seek assurances before returning land, making sure that the owners had the money and qualifications to manage large-scale farming operations. This policy was signalled most dramatically by the winding up of the East Coast Māori Trust and the handing back of 121,788 acres in 1954. Altogether a further 46 stations comprising 164,026 acres were handed back. In 1947 there had been 1,889 farmers under budgetary control; by 1958 the number had fallen to 1,358.

Rōpiha was no admirer of the welfare state; he wanted Māori to be economically independent and saw education as the key to their future. He endured financial hardship to ensure that his own children got the best possible education and received extras such as piano and elocution lessons. His daughter, Rina, was to become (reputedly) the first Māori woman doctor. In July 1955 he attended a meeting of Māori leaders and suggested that a large sum of unclaimed moneys he had available for Māori purposes be earmarked for education. The meeting resolved to launch 'a campaign to influence and help Māori parents to keep their children at school for longer periods', and Rōpiha became chairman of the executive that was to conduct the campaign.

The following month, at a conference of Māori students from Auckland and Victoria university colleges, he invited students to put their financial problems to him for special consideration. He was also on the committee discussing the future of Māori education in Wellington in November 1955. This conference adopted the principle 'that the basic educational needs of Māori and Pākehā are identical'. The policies and programmes that Rōpiha commissioned also contributed to the preparation of the 1960 Hunn Report on the Department of Māori Affairs.

As well as writing articles for Te Ao Hou, Rōpiha helped to guide the magazine's policies in its early years. He encouraged the Pan-Pacific Women's Association and the Māori Women's Welfare League – he played a pivotal role in developing the league and was frequently involved in its activities.

When Corbett announced he was retiring before the 1957 election, Rōpiha arranged to retire in October. He and his wife later lived in Waiatarua, near Henderson. After her death in 1973 he lived in Ormondville, Hawke's Bay. Tipi Rōpiha was made a CBE in 1972. He died in Dannevirke on 26 November 1978, survived by his son; his daughter, Rina Moore, had died in 1975.

Rōpiha had nine years as head of the Department of Māori Affairs at a time when the government was willing to fund Māori programmes. As a result, during his tenure expenditure on housing, land administration and land development all increased and he was able to fund ancillary ventures such as Te Ao Hou. He established an



efficiently functioning department and returned to Māori owners developed farm land that would become a new economic base. Through the department's programmes he presented the image of a resurgent Māori people.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Butterworth, G. V. & H. R. Young. Maori Affairs: Nga Take Maori. Wellington, 1990

Obit. Auckland Star. 1 Dec. 1978: 4

Schwimmer, E. G. 'Farewell to a Maori administrator'. Te Ao Hou No 21 (Dec. 1957): 10

How to cite this page:

Graham Butterworth. 'Rōpiha, Tipi Tainui', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5r23/ropiha-tipi-tainui> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## ROSEVEARE, THOMAS HENRY

79 years

Died 04 January 1958

Serial #20402

Block H Row 12 Plot 105

Interred

Past Moderator of the Presbyterian Assembly.

ROSEVEARE, Very Rev Thomas Henry      B.D.(Webster USA)

b 9.12.1879 Waiwera, South Clutha

w Lucy J. b 14.6.1880 m 9.1.1907 d 14.7.1975

Theological Hall Dunedin1903-5

Licensed by Clutha Presbytery 13.12.1905

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

625

Ord Weston NOP 15.2.1906

New Plymouth TkP 14.9.1911

Cambridge WkP 23.8.1916

St Johns Papatoetoe SAP 26.7.1923

Suva Fiji, supplied for 3 months during a difficult period 1935

Tauranga BPP 4.5.1938

Ellerslie, Auckland AP 27.8.1942 - retired 31.5.1945

Kohimarama AP 1947 in retirement

Honorary Associate Minister St Heliers 1955

Moderator of the General Assembly 1936; Convenor of the Life & Work Committee;

A son was killed in North Africa during World War Two.

Died 4.1.1959 at Auckland, aged 79

**Source:** <http://www.archives.presbyterian.org.nz/Page195.htm>

## **Roseveare, Thomas Henry (Very Rev), 1879-1959**

In about 1939 he was described as Past Moderator of the Presbyterian Assembly of New Zealand.

Source: <https://nzresearch.org.nz/items/22524309>

**Crusade for Social Justice :The new era is coming. Issue no. 5. Building a Christian social order, a Christian democracy ... N.Z. again leads the world. Printed by the Queen City Press, 10 Myers Street, Auckland, C. 1. [ca 1939].**

**Date:** 1940 **By:** Crusade for Social Justice

**Ref:** Eph-B-RELIGION-C-1939-01

A pamphlet with enclosed application form, promoting the Crusade for Social Justice, its aims and objects, with photographic portraits of individuals involved in the crusade: Most Rev Archbishop Averill, Very Rev T H Roseveare, Rev Percy Paris, Mr F W Horner, Rev A C Nelson, Pastor A G Saunders, Brigadier A J Suter, Rev Canon Walter Averill, Mrs J T F Mitchell, Mr Brian Dunningham.

Quantity: 1 bw photo-mechanical print(s) on flier..

Physical Description: Photolithographs on folded pamphlet, 290 x 222 mm.

SOURCE:

[http://natlib.govt.nz/records/22873321?search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=Roseveare%2C+Thomas+Henry+%28Very+Rev%29%2C+1879-1959&search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=authority\\_id%5D=-33380&search%5Bpath%5D=items](http://natlib.govt.nz/records/22873321?search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=Roseveare%2C+Thomas+Henry+%28Very+Rev%29%2C+1879-1959&search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=authority_id%5D=-33380&search%5Bpath%5D=items)

A sad death by drowning while bathing took place last Monday, the 18th, at Rockwood, near Christchurch. Mr Cyril Roseveare got beyond his depth, and, being unable to swim, lost his life in spite of the plucky efforts of his cousin, Thomas Roseveare, who made a determined attempt to save him, but who became exhausted in the struggle and was compelled to relinquish his effort. Mr Roseveare, who was well known in Dunedin as a zealous worker among the divinity students and as an appreciated helper in various branches of mission work, was spending his summer vacation as a supply preacher in the Presbyterian Church. He was a son of Mr Thomas Roseveare, of Waiwera South. \*

Source: **Otago Daily Times**

OTAGO DAILY TIMES, ISSUE 13836, 25 FEBRUARY 1907

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/ODT19070225.2.19?query=Thomas%20Roseveare>

St. Andrew's Presbyterian Church at New Plymouth has given a call to the Rev. Thomas Roseveare, of Weston, Oamaru.

Source: **PERSONAL.**

WAIRARAPA AGE, VOLUME XXXII, ISSUE 10289, 18 JULY 1911

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WAG19110718.2.18.11?query=Thomas%20Roseveare>

## VALEDICTORY.

### PRAISE AND PRESENTATION.

#### ROSEVEARE FAMILY FAREWELLED.

A large and representative gathering took place in the Waiwera Church Hall on Friday evening last, when Mr and Mrs Thomas Roseveare and family were farewelled prior to their departure for Dunedin (writes our correspondent). The weather was fine, and friends were present from all parts of the district, some coming a considerable distance,

Waitati on the north being represented, and Clinton on the south.

Rev. Williams presided, and after opening with devotional exercises explained the object of the gathering. Mr Williams said it was with extreme regret they learned of the intended departure of Mr and Mrs Thos. Roseveare and family. Their place in the community would indeed be hard to fill. Mr Roseveare had always taken an active part in the welfare of the district, and whatever tended to its elevation had ever in him a firm supporter. As a church worker he had few equals. The residents of the district had met that evening to say farewell to their guests, and at the same time express their appreciation.

Apologies for absence were read from Mr A. S. Malcolm, M.P., Rev. Thomas Tait (of Port Aburiri, Napier), Rev. J. Kilpatrick (Green Island) and Mr Jas. Pufe.

The choir, under the leadership of Mr J. L. Edwards, with Miss Broad as organist, rendered several items which were much appreciated. Mrs R. Edwards, and Miss Newson, also assisted at the organ. Kaihiku friends rendered a quartette, and solos were contributed by Mrs France, Misses Roseveare and S. Edwards, while Mr James Sutherland also assisted with a humorous recitation.

Mr John Edwards, in a few appropriate remarks, presented Mr Roseveare with an address from the session, office-bearers and friends.

Mr Thomas Tait, on behalf of the residents of the district, presented Mr Roseveare with a cheque, and Miss Roseveare was also the recipient of a handsome gold brooch presented, on behalf of the choir, by Mr L. J. Edwards.

Mr James Taylor spoke on behalf of the congregation, and expressed appreciation of the services rendered by Mr Roseveare. He conveyed to Mr Roseveare the thanks of the congregation, and expressed the hope that he might long be spared in the service of the Master.

Revs. J. C. Spence, S. W. Currie, A. Watson and D. S. Mason all spoke in appreciative terms of Mr Roseveare's

Mr Thomas Tait, on behalf of the residents of the district, presented Mr Roseveare with a cheque, and Miss Roseveare was also the recipient of a handsome gold brooch presented, on behalf of the choir, by Mr L. J. Edwards.

Mr James Taylor spoke on behalf of the congregation, and expressed appreciation of the services rendered by Mr Roseveare. He conveyed to Mr Roseveare the thanks of the congregation, and expressed the hope that he might long be spared in the service of the Master.

Revs. J. C. Spence, S. W. Currie, A. Watson and D. S. Mason all spoke in appreciative terms of Mr Roseveare's

work in the church, and also in the cause of temperance, and expressed to him their sincere thanks for services rendered so willingly. To him, and to his family, they expressed the wish that God's blessing might go with them.

Rev. J. Jamieson and Messrs J. Cawley and J. Johnston all spoke feelingly

referring to the help and inspiration received from Mr Roseveare in the days that were gone. His work was far

reaching, and no one could yet estimate it at its true value. Many had been helped to the higher life by their worthy friend. The home-life of the Roseveare family was a benediction in itself, and without the help, sympathy and co-operation of his wife Mr Roseveare could not have accomplished so much.

Mr Roseveare on rising to respond was loudly applauded. He had to thank

them, one and all, from the bottom of his heart for all the kindly expressions of goodwill and the handsome gifts, which he highly valued. He thanked them for bearing with him so long, and if he had accomplished anything in the service of the Master it was indeed a pleasure to him. After all, he only gave out the message as it came to him, and environments and willing workers counted a great deal. He earnestly pleaded with them to go forward, and hoped when their work here below was ended they would all meet in the Glory land.

During the evening refreshments in abundance were supplied by the ladies of the district.

Mr C. McKinnon, on behalf of the session and office-bearers, proposed a vote of thanks to the speakers, which was carried by acclamation, as was also a similar vote proposed by Mr John Wright to the ladies for refreshments provided.

The benediction brought the evening to a close.

Source: VALEDICTORY.

CLUTHA LEADER, VOLUME XLII, ISSUE 99, 20 JUNE 1916

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/CL19160620.2.28?query=Thomas%20Roseveare>

---

## ROSSER, ARTHUR

Burial

1954

Serial #17715

Rosser, Arthur

by Paul Husbands

Biography

Arthur Rosser was born on 16 April 1864 in Oystermouth, Glamorgan, Wales, the son of John Rosser, a builder, and his wife, Jane Shepherd. He was brought to New Zealand with his family at the age of eight and spent the rest of his childhood in the Auckland suburb of Newton, where he attended Newton East School and the Newton Academy. On leaving school Rosser entered the building trade. He was working as a carpenter when he married Sarah Louisa Craig at Auckland on 30 November 1886. The couple then lived in Sydney until 1891.

If carpentry was the young Arthur Rosser's occupation, his vocation was labour politics. In 1895 he was elected president of the Auckland Liberal–Labour organisation and in 1896 and 1899 he stood unsuccessfully for Parliament. Defeated in the polls, Rosser also found himself without a job when conservative building contractors blacklisted him. With a growing family to feed, he took up a new career as a union organiser, becoming in the process Auckland's first professional union secretary. In 1899 he organised the flour millers and two years later he followed up this initial success by establishing a cabmen's union. Within 12 years he was involved in the formation of nine unions and was the secretary of no less than 12. In 1913 he was involved with the formation of the short-lived New Zealand Police Association.

Rosser owed much of his success to the arbitration system established by the Liberal government in 1894. Unions needed the services of professional secretaries who had expertise in the seemingly arcane ways of the Court of Arbitration. In this role Arthur Rosser came into his own, and experienced some success in winning wage increases for his craft unions.

With his livelihood dependent on its continued operation, Rosser was a staunch supporter of arbitration. Ironically some of the first blows against the system were delivered by one of his own unions, the Auckland Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

Electric Tramways Union, which struck in defiance of the Industrial Conciliation and Arbitration Act in 1906 and 1908. As the mood within the Auckland labour movement turned against arbitration and towards collective bargaining, Rosser the moderate found himself swimming against a rising tide of militancy. In 1910 he lost control of the Auckland Trades and Labour Council, an organisation he had dominated for a decade. His place as president was taken by the radical socialist Michael Joseph Savage.

As a union secretary Rosser had continued to participate in labour politics. After 1900 he took a major part in establishing in Auckland the Political Labour League of New Zealand (later the Independent Political Labour League), the first New Zealand Labour Party and the United Labour Party of New Zealand. He also continued to seek elected office. In 1908 he was the IPLL candidate for Auckland Central and he stood for the Auckland City Council in 1901, 1903, 1907 and 1913. Only in 1901 was he successful.

Rosser was representative of the moderate wing of the labour movement. Like other moderates he was committed to improving rather than replacing capitalism. He stressed the need for welfare and higher wages rather than socialism. Testimony to Rosser's commitment to the established system was his appointment as a justice of the peace in 1905. He stood in direct contrast to militant 'Red Fed' (Federation of Labour) unionists such as Savage, who supported industrial unionism, collective bargaining and strikes and regarded politics merely as the means to achieving socialism; one militant referred to him as 'Eight pound a week Rosser'. While they mostly favoured the continued sale of alcohol, Rosser was a confirmed 'wowsler'.

After the defeat of the Red Feds in the general strike of 1913, Rosser resumed his position as a central figure in the life of Auckland labour. He was secretary of the Auckland tramway union for almost 30 years (1918 to 1947), and in 1927, 1931 and 1933 he stood as a New Zealand Labour Party candidate for the city council, winning election on the third attempt. He was also the author of a weekly 'Trade and labour notes' column in the Auckland Star, writing under the pseudonym 'Industrial Tramp'.

By the end of the 1930s, however, Rosser's star was on the wane. In 1938, standing as an independent, he lost his seat on the council. A year later, because he had stood against Labour municipal candidates, he was expelled from a Labour Party which had come to be dominated by many of his old militant foes – including Savage, now prime minister. In the last 15 years of his life Rosser found himself an outcast from the movement he had helped to build. He died at Auckland on 15 February 1954, survived by three daughters. Two other children had predeceased him, and Sarah Rosser had died in 1937.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Gustafson, B. Labour's path to political independence. Auckland, 1980

Roth, H. O. A century of struggle. Auckland, 1977

How to cite this page:

Paul Husbands. 'Rosser, Arthur', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3r30/rosser-arthur> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## RYAN, THOMAS

63 years old, died 21 February 1927, Serial # 9032, Block D, Row 27, Plot 41.

Representative Rugby Player for New Zealand, portrait, landscape and seascape artist who trained in France with Charles Goldie

Thomas Ryan was commonly known as 'Darby' Rayan. He was born in London on 12 January 1864 and arrived in Auckland with his mother Mary in 1865; where he was educated at the Church of England Grammar School in Parnell until 1879.

Thomas Ryan was an outstanding rugby player. He played as wing three-quarter and centre and represented Auckland nine times between 1882 and 1888. He also toured New South Wales with the first ever New Zealand rugby team in 1884 and concluded that tour as the joint top point scorer. He also played against touring teams from New South Wales and Great Britain in New Zealand and captained the Auckland team in 1886. Thomas Ryan could drop kick goals from either foot and was also an excellent place kicker. However he also played cricket, belonged to the Auckland Amateur Athletic and Cycle Club, sailed racing boats and won a series of challenge races on Sydney Harbour in 1897.

In addition to his sporting prowess Thomas Ryan was a distinguished artist. He worked mainly in watercolours and was well known for his portraits of Maori people as well as his landscapes and seascapes. In 1885 Ryan won a silver medal in the landscape painting section of the New Zealand Art Students Association exhibition and between 1892 and 1893 he studied at the Académie Julian in Paris; where he and his friend Charles Goldie went on sketching trips. Thomas Ryan's work was exhibited at the Auckland Society of Arts from 1884 to 1920 and at the New Zealand and South Seas Exhibition in Dunedin from 1889 to 1890. His 1891 oil painting, 'Champagne Falls, Wairakei Geyser Valley', was subsequently hung in the Auckland Art Gallery.

Thomas Ryan shifted to Rotorua in 1893. He gained his master mariner's certificate in 1900 and established the first public launch service on Lakes Taupo and Rotorua. He captained the *Tongariro* for 20 years and was part owner of it from 1900 to 1909. He became a Justice of the Peace in 1907 and in about 1920 he shifted to Great Barrier Island, where he farmed at Whangapara.

Thomas Ryan married Mary Faith Murray<sup>212</sup> at St. Mary's Cathedral in Auckland on 1 July 1903. She was from Whangarei and the daughter of Kamareira Te Hautakiri Wharepapa. The couple had two children – Thomas and Edna Faith Ryan. Thomas Ryan died of heart failure at Parnell on 21 February 1927 and was survived by his wife and children.<sup>213</sup>

RUGBY. "All Black" Freddy Roberts turned out for Oriental against Athletics in Wellington last week, Oriental defeating their opponents, who were leading for the championship. Roberts' appearance was the signal for a great outburst of cheering, and the famous half-back showed by his play that he had lost little of his vigour. With today's fixture against Taranaki decided, only two more representative games remain to be decided locally. On Saturday the 20th inst. Auckland is down to meet the representatives of the furthestmost Southern Union – south. Probably on account of their geographical positions, matches between Southland and Auckland have been very rare and in all only three games have been played, the last as far back as 1903. The first clash took place in 1906, when the Southlanders, who then possessed a very fine team, defeated Auckland by 9 points to 6. Three years later the visitors repaid the call, suffering defeat by 48 points to 12, the points scored, it may be remarked, constituting a record for a representative match in which Auckland has been engaged. In 1907 Auckland included Southland in their southern itinerary, victory once more coming their way, this time by 10 points to nil. In the three matches played. Auckland has scored 61 points and Southland 21.

The "All Blacks" concluded their Australian tour on Saturday last, when they maintained their unbeaten record by beating Australia in the third test by 22 points to 7. This is the eighth tour of Australia by a New Zealand team since the first tour was undertaken in 1884. This team contained five Aucklanders—T. Ryan, J. Warbrick, T. O'Connor, J. Lecky, and G. Carter, and won the eight matches played, scoring 167 points, while 17 were registered against them. J. Ryan of Tairaroa played in every game. It was not until 1893 that the next team was sent .... The fourth team was sent across in 1903 and returned with an unbeaten certificate .... The fifth team was the celebrated "All Blacks," who, however, only played three matches, winning two and drawing one .... Two years later the sixth team journeyed across, Auckland sending five of the best forwards that ever donned a jersey .... In 1910 the seventh team went across, Auckland only having J. O'Leary and A. H. Francis as her representatives .... The record of the tour just finished is as follows .... According to a Sydney writer the most credit for the wonderful results of the tour must be given to Ryan who, although selected as a full-back, has been the mainstay of the team in the five-eighths position. His defence has saved the side on many occasions, while in attack he has been always the cool general whose judgment is invariably correct. Taylor is another instance of the versatility of New Zealand players. Although selected as a defensive halfback, he has proved himself a wonderful attacking wing three-quarter. It is this characteristic of the Dominion football that gives it its power.<sup>214</sup>

---

<sup>212</sup> Ryan, Mary Faith (nee Murray), 71 years old, died 28 July 1941, Anglican, Serial # 12462, Block D, Row 27, Plot 41.

<sup>213</sup> N. A. C. McMillan, 'Ryan, Thomas', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 22-Jun-2015, URL: <http://www.govt.nz/en/biographies/2r35/ryan-thomas>, accessed 2 November 2015.

<sup>214</sup> *Auckland Star*, 22 August 1914, p. 14.



## SANDERS, WILLIAM

34 years, died 14 August 1917, Memorial only (On Mothers gravesite) Block F, Row 44, Plot221.

Grew up in Auckland – firstly in Kingsland, then Takapuna. Early career in the NZ Merchant marine rising from cabin boy to master. In 1916 Sanders travelled to England where he joined the Royal Navy. Sanders served on anti-submarine ships, taking part in five battles with German U-boats. It was for his actions during the third of these encounters, when commanding HMS *Prize*, that Sanders was awarded the Victoria Cross. In the next action Sanders was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. Sanders was lost at sea on 14 August 1917, when the *Prize* was torpedoed by a U-boat.

William Sanders was born in Auckland on 7 February 1883. He grew up in Takapuna where his father dug Kauri Gum and ran a cobbling business. Sanders took a job as a cabin boy when he was 15 and spent the next 16 years on a variety of merchant ships rising to master by 1915. Sanders spent a year on the Government steamer NZGSS *Hinemoa*, which was used to supply lighthouses, service navigation buoys, and restock and maintain depots for castaways on the remote sub-Antarctic islands.

With the outbreak of WW1 Sanders applied for the Royal Navy Reserve, but was not called up so instead worked as an officer on the troopships transporting New Zealand soldiers to the Middle East and England. In April 1916, Sanders was in London and had been selected for training as a Sub-Lieutenant with the Royal Navy Reserve. Some time was spent on mine-sweepers in the English Channel until September, when Sanders was appointed as second in command aboard the Q-ship HMS *Helgoland*, under fellow New Zealander Lieutenant A.D. Blair.

Q-ships were an anti-submarine decoy operation developed by the Royal Navy during the war. Seemingly unarmed merchant ships were used to lure German submarines near to the Q-ship. Ruses used included a 'panic party' - a group of men who would take to the ship's boats apparently abandoning the vessel, and the generation of smoke to give the impression that the ship was on fire. Once the submarine had closed near to the ship, screens hiding heavy guns were dropped and the guns opened fire on the submarine.

The *Helgoland* participated in two battles with German Submarines while Sanders was aboard, in September and October 1916.

Sanders was given command of a Q-ship in April 1917 – the topsail schooner HMS *First Prize* – and it did not take long before Sanders and his crew were engaged with the enemy.<sup>215</sup> On 30 April the *Prize* encountered a U-boat off south-west Ireland. *U-93* opened fire, and during 25 minutes of intense shelling, the *Prize* waited for the submarine to close. Sanders remained calm throughout the bombardment, crawling along the ship to reassure the crew. The concealed crew then fired on the submarine, destroying its conning tower. *U-93* was last seen on fire and sinking; only three of the complement were rescued. For this action Sanders was awarded the Victoria

---

<sup>215</sup> The Admiralty changed the name of Sander's ship from *First Prize* to *Prize* a matter of days before the action with U-93.

Cross and promoted to lieutenant commander. It was not realised that *U-93* had been brought under control by the surviving crew and returned to Germany.<sup>216</sup>

In June, the *Prize* encountered another U-boat and during this fight Sanders was wounded in the arm, the *Prize* suffered significant damage being hit by 30 shells from the German boat. Once again though, both vessels were able to return to their home waters, the Germans providing a full description of the *Prize* and her Q-ship tactics. Sanders received the DSO for his part in this action.

Sanders and the *Prize* were lost on the ship's fourth patrol in August 1917. Encountering U-48, whose Captain appears to have been aware that the *Prize* was acting as a decoy, *Prize* was stalked and torpedoed during the early hours of the morning of 14 August. She went down with all hands.

Sources.

Grant Howard, "*Gunner Billy*", Devonport, Auckland: The Navy Museum, 2007.

<http://navymuseum.co.nz/worldwar1/people/lieutenant-commander-william-edward-sanders/>

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/sanders-lieutenant-commander-william-edward-vc-dso-rnr>

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3s2/sanders-william-edward>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Edward\\_Sanders](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Edward_Sanders)

<http://navymuseum.co.nz/worldwar1/people/lieutenant-commander-william-edward-sanders/>

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William\\_Edward\\_Sanders](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/William_Edward_Sanders)

<http://collections.rmg.co.uk/collections/objects/460852.html>

[http://uboat.net/wwi/ships\\_hit/4932.html](http://uboat.net/wwi/ships_hit/4932.html)

<http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/william-sanders-wins-vc>

<http://warart.archives.govt.nz/node/282>

<https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33417>

## SAWYER, KENNETH ALLISTER

---

<sup>216</sup> [www.teara.govt.nz](http://www.teara.govt.nz)

75 years

Died 05 March 1999

Serial #44272

Kidney Garden A Granite Plot 1

Ashes interred

World War II Wing Commander, RNZAF who was awarded the DFC.

---

Evening Post, Volume CXXXIII, Issue 91, 18 April 1942, Page 6

N.Z. BOMBER SQUADRON

#### **TRAINING NOW BEING COMPLETED**

LONDON, April 16.

A New Zealand bomber squadron is now completing its training. Its crest includes fern leaves and the Scotch thistle, because the squadron was formed in Scotland. The crest will be painted on all the aircraft. The New Zealand High Commissioner in London, Mr. Jordan, accompanied by an air liaison officer, Mr. John Gamble (Wellington), and a naval liaison officer, Mr. S. R. Skinner, arrived in time to see the squadron flying over the station in its first big formation flight.

The New Zealanders are operating Hampdens, and at present are engaged in long-distance flights for navigational practice. Later they will learn bombing and mine-laying. They have a comfortable mess, and each flight has its offices in farmhouses. One is named "Slapfanny Farm Incorporated" and the other "Honeysuckle Cottage."

The A flight selected a white horse as its mascot, each member wearing a miniature, one of which was presented to Mr. Jordan. This flight also started a "rumble book," in which offenders' names are posted, with mild fines imposed for minor offences, for example, taxi-ing with flaps down and taking off without signing.

Aucklanders form the majority of the men in the squadron, for which reason Mr. Jordan was told that they hoped Auckland would officially "adopt" them. When Mr. Jordan last saw the squadron in Scotland, it was fretting because of the protracted training. This time they greeted him with smiling faces, since they were flying from dawn to dusk, but they will not be thoroughly happy till the start of operations.

PRAISE FOR COMMANDERS.

New Zealanders in the squadron total 68. They will operate 20 Hampdens. They speak in the highest terms of the English commanding officer, a wing commander, and also of their English flight commanders.

While Mr. Jordan was talking to them he saw a squadron of Bostons calling in at the station for lunch after a bombing raid against Le Havre. Among the crews was Pilot Officer Observer I. S. Rutherford. (Poverty Bay), who has completed his fourth trip in Bostons: Some of the machines bore signs of flak punctures acquired over Le Havre. Mr. Jordan spoke to a Canadian who had a piece of flak pierce his aircraft two feet from him.

Mr. Jordan also talked to Pilot Officer Observer H. W. Thomson (Invercargill), who is flying in Hudsons. He escorted destroyers who returned from the raid on Saint Nazaire. He told Mr. Jordan that Sergeant K. J. Summerhays (Auckland) and Pilot Officer B. Beechy (Christchurch) were flying Hudsons in Gibraltar. Flight Lieutenant B. Wheeler (Wanganui) is in the same squadron as Pilot Officer Observer Rutherford, but was absent on leave. The station commander told Mr. Jordan: "Your New Zealanders are grand boys."

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 9 October 1923 - Died 2 March 1999

Kenneth Allister Sawyer

ABOUT

FORENAMES Kenneth Allister AWMM

SURNAME Sawyer AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER NZ421775 AWMM

70104 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Presbyterian, Christian AWMM

**ABOUT BIRTH**

**DATE OF BIRTH** 9 October 1923 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Gisborne, Gisborne, New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** Gisborne, New Zealand AWMM

**WARS AND CONFLICTS**

**WAR** World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

Regular Military Service AWMM

**FORCE** Air Force AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** NZ421775 AWMM

70104 AWMM

**MILITARY SERVICE** Royal New Zealand Air Force, attached Royal Canadian Air Force AWMM

Royal New Zealand Air Force, attached Royal Air Force AWMM

254 Squadron, RAF AWMM

489 (NZ) Squadron, RAF AWMM

518 Squadron, RAF AWMM

Royal New Zealand Air Force, 42 Squadron AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

Royal New Zealand Air Force, 40 Squadron AWMM

**MILITARY DECORATIONS**

**MEDALS AND**

**AWARDS**

Distinguished Flying Cross (DFC) AWMM

DFC. 1945. AWMM

Queen's Commendation for Valuable Service in the Air **AWMM**

VSA. 1958. **AWMM**

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** Wing Commander **AWMM**

Royal New Zealand Air Force **AWMM**

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Served with the Royal New Zealand Air Force 1942-6; 1947-65 **AWMM**

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **75 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH **2 March 1999 AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

GRAVE REFERENCE Kidney Garden A Granite Plot 1 **AWMM**

SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Papers Past. Digital New Zealand Newspapers.

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast>

Sources Used

Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

Air Force casualties. Evening Post, Volume CXXXIV, Issue 133, 2 December 1942, Page 3

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?>

[a=d&cl=search&d=EP19421202.2.25&srpos](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP19421202.2.25&srpos)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** Martyn, E. (1998-2008). For Your Tomorrow (Vols. 1-3). Christchurch, N.Z.: Volplane Press.

**AWMM**

The Evening Post AWMM

Hanson, C. (2001). By such deeds: honours and awards in the Royal New Zealand Air Force,

1923-1999. Christchurch, N.Z.: Volplane Press. AWMM

Martyn, E. (1998-2008). For Your Tomorrow (Vols. 1-3). Christchurch, N.Z.: Volplane Press.

AWMM

Martyn, E. (1998-2008). vol. 3 p. 605ref 132 AWMM

This record is a work in progress and was partially compiled from the "Database of New

Zealand Airmen who took part in Advanced Air Training in Canada during WW2". Researched

by Ivan and Lorna Lindsey of Tauranga. N.Z. 2003 – 2012. Reproduced with permission. AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C136796>

## Index Auckland: local history, arts and music

[1 of 3]

**Record ID** 8678

**Title** [White's air directory]

**Source** White's air directory and who's who in New Zealand aviation, 1966 page 35-54

**Location** ARC Serial 629.13 W61 ASK AT DESK,

**Abstract** Brief aviation career details of each person listed.

**Subjects** [Biographies](#); Anderson, Robert Andrew Louis; Archer, Kendrick Gee, 1896-1978; Boyle, Peter Thomas; Brazier, Arthur Herbert Thomas, 1907-; Claydon, John Richard, 1917-; MacLean de Lange, Theodore Jasper, 1914-2005; Gendall, Donald William Spottiswoode; George, Frank Maitland Bissett; Golden, William Medworth, 1920-1991; Jeffs, Leslie Gordon; Johnston, John Francis; Law, Brunel Robert, 1895-; Leask, Gordon Glassford; Morrison, Ian Gordon, 1914-1997; Rhodes, James Edgar; Rolfe, Robert George Henry; Sawyer, Kenneth Allister, 1923-1999

[2 of 3]

**Record ID** 115463

**Title** By such deeds. Honours and awards in the Royal New Zealand Air Force 1923-1999

**Author** Hanson, C.M.

**Source** By such deeds,

**Location** ARC 355.134 H22 LOOK ON SHELF,

**Abstract** This work has entries for more than 3,200 RNZAF personnel, recording all known awards and honours, including foreign, from the VC to mentions in despatches. Also included are Commendations for Brave Conduct and Valuable Service in the Air, Pathfinder Force Badges, Log Book Endorsements, and Chief of Air Staff Commendations. Entries include date and place of birth, and in many cases, date and place of death. Persons listed from Sanders to Schrader.

**Subjects** [Sanders, John Evelyn, 1920-1945](#); Sarginson, Keith Douglas, 1920-1992; Saunders, Alister Keith, 1916-; Saunders, William Thomas, 1924-1977; Saville, Walter Stuart, 1906-; Sawyer, Kenneth Allister, 1923-1999; Sayers, Ross Charles, 1918-2004; Scarlett, Victor Goodwin, 1897-1974; Schnackenberg, Ellis Carl, 1907-1968; Schrader, Warren Edward, 1921-2009

[3 of 3]

**Record ID** 136376

**Source** Auckland star clippings collection, 24 January 1958 - 18 August 1969 S35

**Location** Auckland star biographical clippings - Upper Basement,

**Abstract** Biographical information. Includes photos.

**Notes** Clippings cover New Zealanders only.



May include clippings from other newspapers.

**Subjects** [Sawyer, Kenneth Allister, 1923-1999](#)

Source: [http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE\\_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Sawyer,+Kenneth+Allister,+1923-1999%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO18087&SE=641&RN=2&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=130401&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1](http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll?AC=SEE_ALSO&QF0=Descriptors&QI0=%22Sawyer,+Kenneth+Allister,+1923-1999%22&XC=/dbtw-wpd/exec/dbtwpub.dll&BU=&TN=LocHAM&SN=AUTO18087&SE=641&RN=2&MR=0&TR=0&TX=1000&ES=0&CS=1&XP=&RF=Displayweb&EF=&DF=&RL=0&EL=0&DL=0&NP=2&ID=&MF=WPEngMsg.ini&MQ=&TI=0&DT=&ST=0&IR=130401&NR=0&NB=0&SV=0&SS=0&BG=&FG=&QS=&OEX=ISO-8859-1&OEH=ISO-8859-1)

---

## SEABROOK, JOHN

Died 8 January 1985, Block J Row 5 Plot 96

Pioneer aviator serving in two World Wars, latterly as Air Attache in Washington, a position of some significance. A businessman who was involved in the early motor trade industry, Seabrook was also a community leader involved in a variety of organisations.

John Seabrook was born in Oakland, California, on 6 January 1896 and moved to New Zealand with his parents around 1900. The family settled in Auckland and John attended Auckland Grammar 1910-1912.

At the outbreak of the First World War, John travelled to London, where he joined the Royal Flying Corps in August 1915. Over the next three years, Seabrook logged over 1000 hours flying reconnaissance missions and as a flying instructor. In 1918, Seabrook was posted to Egypt, where in October of that year he crashed and was badly injured spending six months in hospital.

On his return to New Zealand, Seabrook set up a business importing and selling motor vehicles including Leyland trucks and cars from the Paige Detroit Motor Car Company. In 1924, Seabrook's company made the decision to focus exclusively on Austin cars.

Seabrook retained his interest in aviation and was the winner of the first New Zealand aerial Derby in 1929, flying a De Havilland Moth. The derby was part of a pageant which attracted an estimated 20,000 people to the Mangere Aerodrome. He was a member of the founding committee of the Auckland Aero Club from 1929. As well as Air Racing, Seabrook was also involved in the fledgling Auckland motor racing scene.

John Seabrook remained involved with the inter-war air force as a member of the territorial air force from 1923-1934, and with the commencement of the Second World War, Seabrook was recalled to active duty. His first assignment was as administration officer at Rongatai station. In December he was transferred to command the Whenuapai Air station, and in November 1941 was moved just down the road in command at Hobsonville. In 1942, Seabrook was appointed as Air Attache in Washington, a posting that lasted until 1944 when he returned to New Zealand, was promoted to Group Captain, and placed on the reserve list.

Following the war Seabrook resumed his business interests with the motor Vehicle trade. He also participate in many industry and interest groups: chairman of Austin Distributors Federation (NZ) Ltd and Associated Motor Industries Ltd, Petone, from 1950-1959; Director, New Zealand Airways Corporation from 1952-1961; President of the Auckland War Memorial Museum Council from 1961-1963; Deputy chairman of the Blinded Servicemen's Trust Board; and he was also a member of both the Nature Conservation Council, Wellington and the Hauraki Gulf Maritime Park Board. He served on the Board of Trustees of the New Zealand Institute for the Blind for 20 years.<sup>217</sup> He was also chairman of Amalgamated Pacific Industries and a director of the Southern Cross Building and Banking Society.

He died on 8 January 1985 in Remuera.

#### Resources

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4s17/seabrook-john>

<http://www.aucklandcity.govt.nz/council/documents/districtplanwaitakere/changes/41/additional%20heritage%20vegetation%20items/206greatnorth3143.pdf>

<http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=search&d=EP19290422.2.69&srpos=18&e=19-04-1929-19-12-1929--10--11---1aerial+derby-->

---

## SEGAR, HUGH

Burial

1954

Serial #18072

Segar, Hugh William

by D. A. Nield

Biography

Hugh William Segar was born at Liverpool, England, on 31 January 1868, the son of Robert Segar, a journeyman baker, and his wife, Sarah Liddy (née Hughes). He was educated at Liverpool Collegiate Institution. At 16 years of age he was first in pure mathematics, applied mathematics and science in the Cambridge Senior Local Examinations. He declined a sizarship to St John's College, Cambridge, in favour of staying longer at school, but later proceeded on a scholarship to Trinity College. He was the second wrangler in the mathematical tripos of 1890, and received one of the two Smith's prizes of 1892. Between 1890 and 1893 he published 16 papers on determinants and related items of algebra, and graduated MA in 1896.

---

<sup>217</sup> <https://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C36383>

In 1893 Segar took up a lectureship at University College of Wales, Aberystwyth. The following year he was appointed to the chair of mathematics at Auckland University College, and travelled to New Zealand to take up the post. He married Elise Frederica Scherff at Auckland on 16 January 1895; they were to have two sons and two daughters.

For almost 40 years Segar taught pure and applied mathematics to honours level. His seemingly cold manner belied a real kindness and geniality; he was reserved to the point of shyness and spoke in a monotone which was reputed to leave his classes drowsy. His heavy teaching load – he was the sole teacher in his courses – and the lack of sabbatical leave and mathematical journals meant that his research suffered: a long paper on transcendental functions, begun in Britain, was left unfinished. In the period 1900–1908, however, he published 12 papers (mainly on economics and statistics) in the Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute. He retired from teaching in 1933.

Committee work occupied much of Segar's time. He served on the Senate of the University of New Zealand from 1914 until 1934 and was a member of the Auckland University College Council from 1913 to 1929. He was regarded as being a man of integrity, calm judgement and unruffled temperament who did not shirk difficult or unpleasant tasks, and he provided a cohesive force in university committees which were often subjected to serious tensions. Segar was one of the few professors to give strong support to the college during the wrangle over its proposed use of the site of the old Government House.

Segar was active in both the Workers' Educational Association and the Auckland Institute and Museum (on whose council he served from 1900 until 1953). He gave numerous public lectures on a variety of applications of mathematics, his most popular ones being on astronomy. For many years he contributed articles to the New Zealand Herald on economics and astronomy. He was a clear exponent of his ideas and a formidable controversialist. In 1919 he was elected an original fellow of the New Zealand Institute and in 1912 and from 1931 to 1933 was its president. He was also active on the Committee of Advice of the Auckland Training College, the Auckland Grammar School Board, the Dilworth Trust Board and the Auckland City Council Library Committee. He was vice president of the Economic Society of Australia and New Zealand (1930–31) and president of the Rotary Club of Auckland (1923–24). An Anglican, he served as a governor of St John's College from 1908 to 1910. He served as chairman of the board of directors of three companies.

Of short to medium height and stocky build, Segar was a keen sports player and administrator. He had represented Liverpool Schools at rugby, was president of the Auckland University College Football Club for many years, and vice president of the Auckland Rugby Football Union. He played tennis regularly until over 70 years of age and was president of the Parnell Lawn Tennis and Croquet Club and the Remuera Bowling Club (1938–39). He also took a keen interest in music.

Elise Segar died on 25 August 1949; Hugh Segar died at Auckland on 18 September 1954. Science and education in Auckland were greatly indebted to his long service in university and public affairs.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Nield, D. A. 'Professors of mathematics at Auckland University College: the missionary, the businessman, the story-teller and the salesman'. NZ Mathematical Society Newsletter No 27 (April 1983): 12--19

Obit. Transactions and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand 82 (1954--55): 1195--1197

Sinclair, K. A history of the University of Auckland, 1883--1983. Auckland, 1983

How to cite this page:

D. A. Nield. 'Segar, Hugh William', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3s9/segar-hugh-william> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## SHULTZE, BRIAN LESLIE

21 years old, died 3 February 1963, Serial# 22999, Block M Row 17 Plot 57

Policemen killed in the line of duty. Their killings initiated changes to police procedures – specifically the formation of the Armed Offenders Squad.

On 6 January 1963, Victor Wasmuth shot and killed his neighbour, and wounded another man. The incident happened at Bethells road, Waitakere.

Two police officers, who were called to the scene, were also fatally shot. They were Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmers, and Detective Sergeant Neville Power.

Police were called to boarding kennels in Bethells Rd about 3.30pm after a man collecting his dog was wounded by a rifle shot. The owner of the kennels, James Berry, went outside to see where the shots were coming from and was killed.

The first policeman to arrive was Constable Walker of the Henderson police, attending with an ambulance officer.

They tried to reach Mr Berry. Heavy rain began to fall and six more police arrived with rifles and semi-automatic pistols.

The gunman, Mr Wasmuth, was located in a cottage on the hillside and approached cautiously.

He fired at police when they called for him to come out.

Mr Power tried to discharge a teargas pistol through the window but was shot dead at point blank range.

There followed an exchange of shots between the gunman and police during which time Mr Chalmers was also shot and died.<sup>218</sup>

Wasmuth was found to be mentally insane, and committed for life.

Both policemen were buried at Purewa cemetery on the 9<sup>th</sup> of January 1963, in police ceremonies.

Less than a month later, two policemen - Constables Bryan Schultz and James Richardson - were called to a domestic incident in Herbert St, Lower Hutt.

The two officers didn't even have time to switch off the engine of their car, let alone leave the car, before they were shot dead by gun-wielding Bruce McPhee kneeling at the window of his house 8 metres away.

Two bystanders managed to overpower McPhee and hold him until police backup arrived. He was sentenced to life imprisonment for the double murder.

Schultze was buried at Purewa 6 February 1963.

#### NOTES:

Chalmers date of death in the Purewa database is given as 5 January – a day before the shootings occurred.

Schultze's name in the database is given as Schultz.

#### Sources:

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/In-memory-of-lost-cops>

<http://www.policeasn.org.nz/newsroom/publications/featured-articles/cordon-contain-and-appeal-origins-aos>

<https://www.facebook.com/NewZealandPoliceMuseum/posts/922188407811393:0>

<http://www.stuff.co.nz/national/crime/8258064/Murdered-policemen-did-not-die-in-vain>

---

<sup>218</sup> <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/In-memory-of-lost-cops>



FATAL SHOOTING: A memorial service was held to honour Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmer and Detective Sergeant Neville Power, shot dead 50 years ago near Bethells Beach.

landscapephoto

Fifty years of service from the Armed Offenders Squad also marks the deaths of two detectives shot dead near Bethells Beach.

A memorial service by police last week honoured Detective Inspector Wallace Chalmers and Detective Sergeant Neville Power, killed during a standoff between police and a Waitakere man.

About a month later, Constable Bryan Schultz and Constable James Richardson were shot dead in Lower Hutt.

Their deaths led to major changes in police tactics and ultimately the formation of the Armed Offenders Squad.

Mr Chalmers and Mr Power were shot on January 6, 1963, when trying to arrest Victor George Wasmuth.

Police were called to boarding kennels in Bethells Rd about 3.30pm after a man collecting his dog was wounded by a rifle shot. The owner of the kennels, James Berry, went outside to see where the shots were coming from and was killed.

The first policeman to arrive was Constable Walker of the Henderson police, attending with an ambulance officer.

They tried to reach Mr Berry. Heavy rain began to fall and six more police arrived with rifles and semi-automatic pistols.

The gunman, Mr Wasmuth, was located in a cottage on the hillside and approached cautiously.

He fired at police when they called for him to come out.

Mr Power tried to discharge a teargas pistol through the window but was shot dead at point blank range.

There followed an exchange of shots between the gunman and police during which time Mr Chalmers was also shot and died.

Shortly afterwards the gunman appeared from the cottage and was wounded in the arm. He was taken into custody but declared insane and unfit to stand trial.

Mr Power, a married man, was the second of four sons of Assistant Commissioner Orme Power.

Mr Power Sr had been listening to police radio reports when he learned of his son's death.

Mr Wallace served with the police for 25 years.

He had been a member of the police party hunting Stanley Graham in another infamous shooting incident near Hokitika in 1941, in which four police were among six people killed.

Both Mr Wallace and Mr Power were posthumously awarded the Queen's Police Medal for gallantry.

A plaque in memory of the two officers is displayed in the ground floor foyer of the Auckland central police station.

start of components/ad/story\_rectangle start of components/ad/standard start of components/ad/push end of components/ad/push end of components/ad/standard end of components/ad/story\_rectangle start of components/story/publication\_source

- Rodney Times

Source: <http://www.stuff.co.nz/auckland/local-news/rodney-times/8272629/in-memory-of-lost-cops>

---

## SINCLAIR, SIR RONALD ORMISTON

aged 93 years, died 18 Nov 1996. Serial# 43028, Block Y Row 10 Plot 89

Held significant legal positions within the Commonwealth. Knighted for services.

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand

‘Chief Justice and President of the East African Court of Appeal.

Sir Ronald Sinclair was born at Auckland, New Zealand, on 2 May 1903. He was educated at Christchurch and New Plymouth Boys' High Schools and was admitted barrister at law, Middle Temple, London, and barrister of the Supreme Court, New Zealand. In 1931 he went to Nigeria as Acting District Officer, and became a Magistrate in 1936. Two years later he was posted to Northern Rhodesia as Resident Magistrate. He was appointed Puisne Judge in Tanganyika in 1946 and went to Nyasaland as Chief Justice in 1953. From 1955 to 1957 Sir Ronald was Vice-President of the East African Court of Appeal. In the latter year he became Chief Justice of Kenya and in 1962 he was appointed President of the East African Court of Appeal. Sir Ronald was knighted in 1956.’

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/1966/expatriates-biographies/page-16>

---

## SINCLAIR-LOCKHART, ROBERT DUNCAN SINCLAIR (SIR)

58 years, died 7 November 1918, Serial # 6566, Block F, Row 38, Plot 29. [Recorded under Lockhart but should be Sinclair-Lockhart]

Sinclair-Lockhart, Flora Louisa Jane Beresford Nation Power (Lady), 67 years, died 9 August 1937, Serial # 11467, Ashes Burial in Block F, Row 38, Plot 28.

The 11th Baronet of Stevenson (Scotland).

Sir Robert Duncan Sinclair-Lockhart was the 11th Baronet of Stevenson (Scotland). He was born in New Zealand in 1856 to George Duncan Lockhart (1821-1890) and Elizabeth Amanda Corke.<sup>219</sup>

Robert's father George Duncan Lockhart appears to have died on 13 December 1890 at Avonside in Christchurch. He was 69 years old, a widower and the sixth son of the late Robert Lockhart of Castlehill, Lanarkshire.<sup>220</sup> In 1904 Robert succeeded his paternal uncle, Major-General Sir Graeme Alexander Sinclair-Lockhart of Cambusneathan; who had been the 10th Baronet of Stevenson.<sup>221</sup> The death of Major-General Sinclair-Lockhart was publicised in the newspaper. It read:

---

<sup>219</sup> Elizabeth Amanda Lockhart, wife of George Duncan Lockhart of Avonside, Christchurch, died aged 57 years on 29 January 1885 (*Press*, 30 January 1885, p. 2). The couple's youngest son, George Duncan Malpas Lockhart, has previously died at Avonside on 11 January 1867 (*Press*, 12 January 1867, p. 2; *Lyttelton Times*, 12 January 1867, p. 2).

<sup>220</sup> *Evening Post*, 16 December 1890, p. 4.

<sup>221</sup> *Press*, 24 March 1904, p. 5. Major-General Sir Graeme Alexander Sinclair-Lockhart of Cambusneathan was born on 23 January 1820 and entered the 78th Highlanders in 1837. He was in India in 1842 and served in the Persian Campaign and Indian Mutiny in 1857. He was with General Havelock's force at the Battle of Lucknow and was mentioned in dispatches for gallantry; for which he was created a Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath. He was Colonel of the 78th Highlanders (the Ross-shore Buffs) and his decorations are on display in that regiment's depot at Fort George in Inverness. <http://www.lockharts.com/2011/10/13/1699-sinclair-lockhart/>

accessed 6 November 2015.



By Telegraph. - Press Association. - Copyright London, March 22. The death is announced of Major- General Sir Graeme Alexander Sinclair-Lockhart, of Cambusneathan House, Wishaw, Lanarkshire. The heir-presumptive is Sir Graeme's nephew, Mr. Robert Duncan Lockhart, who is at present a resident of New Zealand.<sup>222</sup>

Robert Duncan Sinclair-Lockhart married Flora Louisa Jane Beresford Power. She was the daughter of the late Captain Edward H. Power, who was prominent in military circles in Auckland.<sup>223</sup> The obituary for Sir Robert Lockhart-Sinclair read:

SIR ROBERT LOCKHART. Sir Robert Duncan Sinclair-Lockhart, Bart., died suddenly at his residence, Upland Road, Remuera, yesterday. Sir Robert, who was 58 years of age, was the son of the late Mr. George Duncan Lockhart and on the death of his uncle in 1904 he succeeded to the baronetcy. His estate is at Castle Hill, Lanark, Scotland. He also held the baronetcy of Sinclair of Stevenson. In 1895 he married the daughter of Captain Edward Power. There is one daughter and five sons, of whom Mr. Graeme D. P. Lockhart, who recently returned from active service, is heir to the title. At one time Sir Robert was a member of the auctioneering firm of Wakelin and Crane, Whangarei, from which he retired on assuming the title. The deceased was greatly interested in all forms of sport, and was a keen yachtsman and polo player. As a member of the Pakuranga Hunt Club he was a regular follower of the hounds. He was a steward of the Auckland Racing Club, and also a member of the committee of the Auckland A. and P. Society. He is survived by Lady Lockhart and their family.<sup>224</sup>

The eldest son and heir of Sir Robert Sinclair-Lockhart was:

Sir Graeme Duncan Power Sinclair-Lockhart (b. 29 January 1897-15 February 1959), who became the 12th Baronet of Stevenson upon his father's death;<sup>225</sup>

---

## SKINNER, SIR THOMAS EDWARD

---

<sup>222</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 24 March 1904, p. 5.

<sup>223</sup> Lady Sinclair-Lockhart, who lived at 6 MacMurray Road, Remuera, was involved in a number of social and philanthropic organisations. She was president of the Auckland Plunket Society and a life member of the Victoria League. She was also prominent in the Auckland Society of Arts, the Auckland Travel Club and the Pakuranga Hunt Club (*New Zealand Herald*, 7 June 1935, p. 3; *The Auckland Star*, 10 August 1937, p. 8; *Auckland Star*, 13 August 1937, p. 12; *New Zealand Herald*, 11 August 1937, p. 10).

<sup>224</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 8 November 1918, p. 7.

<sup>225</sup> Sinclair-Lockhart, Graeme Duncan Power (Sir), 62 years, died 15 February 1959, Serial # 20678, Block F, Row 38, Plot 28.

aged 82 years, died 11 Nov 1991. Serial# 39572, Block Y Row 6 Plot 21.

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand.

‘Thomas Edward Skinner was born in Mangaweka on 18 April 1909, the eldest son of Alice Chalk and her husband, Thomas Edward Skinner, a tinsmith and plumber. He had two elder sisters and two younger brothers. Skinner’s father was South African and his mother Australian; they had emigrated to New Zealand from Australia in 1904. The family settled in Auckland in 1914 after living in Mangaweka, Ohakune and Pukekohe.

Skinner was educated at Bayfield School in Herne Bay. He left at 14 after passing the school proficiency examination, and worked as a messenger for a drug company for 18 months before becoming an apprentice plumber. He later explained that it was expected that he should follow his father’s trade; there was no thought that any of the children would go on to further education.

An enthusiast for sport and outdoor life, Skinner enjoyed plumbing and established his own business when he finished his apprenticeship. Shortly after this, he broke his leg in a motor-cycle accident and had to give up the trade. For five years he worked as a milk vendor in Freemans Bay, during which he learnt about poverty in working-class families and got his first taste of industrial action as a union member. He then worked as a sales representative and taxi driver before returning to plumbing.

On 3 December 1931, at Auckland, Tom Skinner married Martha May Wangford, with whom he had one son. They were divorced shortly before his second marriage, at Auckland on 17 October 1942, to Mary Ethel Yardley, who was always known as Molly. They had one son and one daughter.

In 1940 Skinner was elected secretary of the Auckland branch of the New Zealand Plumbers Union. He also became secretary of a number of other small unions in Auckland, including the musicians, shipwrights, fruit preservers, stonemasons and glass workers. He kept these positions for most of his union career.

At this time almost all private-sector unions were affiliated to the New Zealand Labour Party, and Skinner became actively involved in the party as secretary of the Auckland Labour Representation Committee. An ambitious man, he decided to stand for Parliament, and was selected as Labour candidate for the marginal Tamaki electorate in 1946. He won the seat by 231 votes. Skinner quickly became disillusioned with being a minor cog in a machine that was tightly controlled by the conservative Labour leadership. In 1949 Labour was defeated and he lost his seat. However, his three years as an MP gave him valuable experience, and contacts with future New Zealand National Party cabinet ministers such as Tom Shand and Keith Holyoake.

Skinner had kept most of his union jobs while he was an MP, and he returned to building his career in the trade union movement. In 1954 he turned down an invitation from the Labour Party leadership to stand for the safe seat of Otahuhu. After the defeat of the militant unions in the 1951 waterfront dispute, Skinner emerged as one of the leaders who rebuilt the union movement in Auckland. He became vice president of the Auckland Trades Council in 1952 and was elected president in 1954. This position, which he held for 22 years, gave Skinner his power base in the union movement.

Skinner was involved in several community organisations, including the New Zealand Coastguard Service, the New Zealand Institute for the Blind and the Disabled Servicemen’s Re-establishment League. In the 1950s he was a member of the Mount Wellington Borough Council and the Mount Wellington Road Board, and he helped establish the Mount Wellington Licensing Trust. He was actively involved in rugby league as a referee and administrator, and was manager of the 1960 New Zealand rugby league team to Britain. He was one of the initial trustees of the Todd Foundation and represented the New Zealand Federation of Labour (FOL) on its board for

several years. His main interest outside the trade union movement was the St John Ambulance Association; in 1957 he became a member of its Auckland Centre trust board, and he served as deputy chair (1958–73) and chair (1973–89).

In 1959 Skinner defeated four opponents to be elected vice president of the FOL. He was not a supporter of the FOL's president and strong man, Fintan Patrick Walsh, and was deeply distrusted by Walsh. They eventually established an uneasy working relationship. In May 1963 Walsh died suddenly and Skinner became acting president. He was elected unopposed as president by the FOL's national council on 20 August 1963. Walsh's last years as FOL president had been marked by internal disputes, including a series of libel cases, and several unions disaffiliated from the federation. Skinner saw his first task as mending broken bridges and by the late 1960s he had succeeded in persuading most of these unions to reaffiliate. This enhanced his reputation as a conciliatory leader.

Skinner's election coincided with a growing restlessness among unions about the long-established wage-fixing system based on conciliation and arbitration and general wage orders of the Court of Arbitration. In the main cities and on new industrial sites, unions and employers began to negotiate outside the arbitration system. The pressures for change came to a head in June 1968 when the Court of Arbitration rejected the FOL's claim and issued a nil wage order. There were strong calls for action by unions and an angry mass demonstration at the opening of Parliament.

Skinner tried to defuse the demands for industrial action by proposing a second application to the court. On the eve of a special FOL conference in July he was outvoted on the FOL executive and the conference voted unanimously that unions use 'all available channels' to get a wage rise. Despite the conference decision, Skinner continued to work for a second application. The National government rejected joint proposals by the FOL, the New Zealand Employers' Federation and the minister of labour, Tom Shand, to change the criteria for general wage order applications. Skinner next approached a number of large employers directly and persuaded them to support a five per cent general wage increase. Having secured employer support, the FOL and the Employers' Federation agreed to make a joint application for another wage order on the understanding that unions would be urged to scale down industrial action. The Arbitration Court granted a five per cent general wage order, with the union and employer representatives on the court outvoting the judge. Robert Muldoon, the minister of finance, denounced the joint application as 'an unholy alliance'.

Skinner's main concern was that widespread direct bargaining would destroy the arbitration system and the protection this gave to weak unions. The crisis illustrated Skinner's style as FOL president. He used industrial action to build pressure for a settlement and manoeuvred with the government, the employers and the unions themselves to reach an acceptable compromise. Skinner worked to make initial gains and then negotiated improvements on these gains, tactics used in the FOL's successful campaign to get a third week's annual holiday for all workers. He recognised the need for unions to adapt to change and to negotiate the introduction of new technologies rather than opposing them.

By the early 1970s Tom Skinner had become the unchallenged leader of the trade union movement. While he controlled the FOL executive, he was not an autocrat. He worked for consensus and was careful to avoid divisions. He had a wide network of contacts and counted several leading industrialists among his friends. He became active in international union forums and served a term as a member of the governing body of the International Labour Organisation.

The Labour Party, led by Norman Kirk, won a sweeping victory at the 1972 general election. While keeping his distance from Labour in public, Skinner worked closely with Kirk behind the scenes. He played an important part in the formation of the Shipping Corporation of New Zealand, and became its deputy chairman. The Labour government passed a new Industrial Relations Act, the provisions of which had largely been negotiated between

the FOL and the Employers' Federation. But there were tensions between the government and unions. In July 1974 Bill Andersen, secretary of the Northern Drivers Union and a leading communist, was gaoled during an industrial dispute. There was apprehension that this would lead to a major crisis, but Skinner was successful in negotiating a face-saving compromise that got Andersen released quickly.

Kirk died suddenly in August 1974. He had pressed Skinner to accept a knighthood. Ever cautious, Skinner tested the water by getting the government to make long-standing FOL executive member Len Hadley the first trade union knight. On 1 January 1976 the FOL president became Sir Thomas Skinner. In 1970 he had been invested as a knight of the Priory in New Zealand of the Order of St John for his services to the St John's Ambulance Association.

At the 1975 general election the National Party, led by Robert Muldoon, returned to power. Its policies included a strong anti-union platform, and the new government strengthened existing wage controls and imposed a 12-month wage freeze in May 1976. The reaction from unions was as strong as in 1968, and a special FOL conference voted for concerted industrial action. The government also amended the Industrial Relations Act to introduce penalties for illegal strikes, and ballots of workers on compulsory union membership. Skinner negotiated a compromise and the government agreed to amend its wage regulations to allow the Industrial Commission to approve increases where there were exceptional circumstances. However, the Employers' Federation decided to take a hard line and negotiations broke down. There were widespread strikes: by the end of 1977 the number of working days lost was at its highest since 1951. In September 1977 the Industrial Commission approved wage increases on grounds of exceptional circumstances in two key industries, and this allowed wage increases to flow through the system.

Once again, Skinner had been successful in handling a crisis. During this period, however, he came under criticism for being too moderate. Dubbed the 'Silent Knight' by union critics, he faced his first (and only) challenge for the presidency of the FOL at the federation's 1976 conference. The overwhelming vote he received showed that he retained wide support for his actions. While Skinner and Muldoon were antagonistic publicly, they established a close working relationship in private, often meeting at their homes in the wealthy Auckland suburb of Kohimarama. These were not clandestine contacts, and were accepted by the FOL executive.

In 1979 Tom Skinner retired as president of the Federation of Labour. His successor, Jim Knox, adopted a more militant style. Skinner's approach fell out of favour and he became isolated from most unions in his retirement. He remained involved in the Shipping Corporation and chaired its board until 1982. He largely withdrew from public life after Molly's death in 1985 but continued his involvement with the St John Ambulance until 1989. Tom Skinner died in Auckland on 11 November 1991.

Skinner was president of the FOL for 16 years – longer than anyone else. A cautious, conservative man, he did little to seek long-term reforms to the arbitration system or to encourage the many small unions to amalgamate into stronger organisations. Under his leadership, the FOL was badly under-resourced. But his moderate approach to industrial relations led to success in dealing with employers and politicians and won him much public praise for his ability to handle crises.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5s23/skinner-thomas-edward>

---

**SMALLFIELD, PERCY SCOTT (REVEREND)**, 93 years old, died 3 February 1952, Serial # 16718, Block J, Row 17, Plot 67.

Headmaster of St. John's College School in Tamaki (1891)

The Reverend Percy Scott Smallfield was invited by Bishop Cowie to become headmaster and proprietor of St. John's College School in Tamaki in 1891. He was a former pupil and master at the Church of England Grammar School (which was also known as the Parnell Grammar School).

The school had been founded by Bishop Selwyn in 1854 and John Kinder had been appointed as its first headmaster. The school itself had been built by Benjamin Strange; a stonemason from Berkshire who also built the old Deanery in St. Stephen's Avenue and the Melanesian Mission buildings at Mission Bay.

The assistant masters at the Church of England Grammar School included the well-known artists J. B. C. Hoyte, who taught drawing, and J. E. Gorst, who taught Greek, and later became a politician and author. John Kinder married Celia Brown (the daughter of Archdeacon A. N. Brown of Tauranga) in 1859. He resigned in July 1872 to become Master of St. John's College in Tamaki and his place was taken by James Adams; who had been educated at the University of London.

A rival school, the Auckland Grammar School, was established in 1869 but the Church of England Grammar School continued to draw pupils from church, profession and business families. Its visiting teachers included T. F. Cheesman, who became curator of the Auckland Museum, and Kennet Watkins, a well-known Auckland artist. The next four headmasters were Mr. A. de Lisle Hammond, Mr. H. T. Pycroft (1883-86), Mr. Henry Percival (1886-91) and finally, Mr. C. P. Newcombe (1891-93).<sup>226</sup>

In February 1902 St. John's Collegiate School, a private boy's school opened in 1882 as part of St. John's Theological College, moved to *The Pah*; the former estate of James Williamson (1814-88). The sale was

---

<sup>226</sup> Ian Thwaites, The Church of England Grammar School at Parnell 1854-1893, <http://www.kinder.org.nz/the-church-of-england-grammar-school-at-parnell-1854-1893> accessed 15 October 2015. (These notes cannot be copied without the permission of the Kinder House Society).

negotiated by the headmaster, the Reverend Percy Smallfield, and St. John's Collegiate School occupied the site from 1902-12; when the school closed and merged with King's College.<sup>227</sup>

---

## SMALLFIELD, WILLIAM MANDENO

74 years

Died 28 November 1969

Serial #27380

Block J Row 32 Plot 90

Interred

William Smallfield served during the First World War and later had a career in the Church. He published some minor theological works. During the second World War Smallfield provided Chaplaincy service as Wairoru. His service record includes extensive correspondence regarding official recognition of this and in particular what if any decorations he was entitled to wear as a result.



---

<sup>227</sup> Joan McKenzie, *New Zealand Heritage List, Review Report for a Historic Place: The Pah (Former), Auckland (List No. 89, Category 1)*, Heritage New Zealand, last amended 29 May 2015, pp. 14-15, <file:///C:/Users/Judi/Downloads/The%20Pah%20Former.pdf>

accessed 15 October 2015.

Rifleman William Mandeno Smallfield.

Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tāmaki Paenga Hira.

Rifleman William Mandeno Smallfield (New Zealand Rifle Brigade) joined the New Zealand Rifle Brigade in 1916. After two and a half years on the Western Front he returned to his family in Auckland, but he had left something behind.

In 1914 the First World War started. William joined the army when he was 20 years old. His training started at Trentham Military Camp in March 1916. In August, 1916, Smallfield left New Zealand with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force for France. He was discharged in April, 1919, on account of illness contracted whilst on active service, after serving two years and 166 days abroad. Smallfield returned to New Zealand and worked at his pre-war profession of printing until changing careers by becoming ordained in the Anglican Church. He married Eva Millicent Law on 26 December 1921.

Ninety years later, while cleaning out their uncle's garage in England, John and Pam Robinson discovered a leather jerkin. Marked on the inside was a name, No 17735, Rifleman W.M Smallfield, B Coy, 5th Platoon, 1st Battalion, 3rd N.Z. (R). B.

Feeling that the jerkin should be returned to its country of origin, if not to its owner, John and Pam contacted a friend in New Zealand for help. Liz contacted Auckland Museum. Yes, we would love to have this for our collection, and will see whether we can track down the family of Rifleman Smallfield.

Starting point was the WWI Nominal Index which indicated that W.M. Smallfield was William Mandeno Smallfield, a printer by trade, and the son of Rev. P.S. Smallfield of Auckland. Our own Online Cenotaph database had much more information – showing that William Smallfield had survived the war, returned to New Zealand, married and became a Clerk in Holy Orders, dying in 1969 at the age of seventy four. There was also considerable information about his father, Rev. P.S. Smallfield, in the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Next stop the White Pages – and two phone calls led to one of William Mandeno's two sons, both living in Auckland.

Following a family visit to the view the vest, it was agreed that it should be presented to the Museum. The vest would join William Smallfield's wartime diaries and a typescript, "A soldier's life in World War One from letters and diaries – William Mandeno Smallfield", which the family donated in 2007.

William, aged 20 years when he enlisted, wrote to his mother every three or four days, and here we learn more about the waistcoat – a Christmas gift from his grandmother in 1916, received along with silk shirts from his mother.

"The leather waistcoat arrived yesterday, and I am writing a short letter to Grandmother thanking her for it... The silk shirts which you sent me, while being too late to use on the voyage over, are of the greatest use to me now. Silk next to the skin, quite prevents the trouble common to us in the trenches, and for that reason they are worth many pounds to me now." (28 December 1916)

In February 1917 William Smallfield was wounded and spent some days in hospital – 11th Feb.

"Went out on a fighting patrol to Fritzs' front line. Bombed out and three of out of four wounded, including myself. Went to the hospital at Saily, arriving there at 12.30 pm. Put to bed, but slept little"

At this time all his kit went astray, including his silk shirts, but not, apparently, the leather waistcoat which he wore continuously – so much so that by March 1917 the seams had coming apart.

"I am still wearing the woollen waistcoat and leather waistcoat. They have been indispensable in keeping out the cold. The stitching in the leather has given way, and I have had to splice the seams together with wire and other odds and ends." (5 March 1917)

The waistcoat found by the Robinsons is in remarkably good condition – suggesting that it may have been replaced by a newer version although this isn't mentioned in his letters. And how it came to be stored in a garage in England remains a mystery.

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/features/william-mandeno-smallfield>

**Note: Dispute over WWII service medal.**

Smallfield, William Mandeno

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 8 June 1895 - Died 1969

William Mandeno Smallfield

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** William Mandeno AWMM

**SURNAME** Smallfield AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 17735 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Church of England, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 8 June 1895 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Tamaki, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** St John's College, Tamaki, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION



BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Printer **AWMM**

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Clerk in Holy Orders **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Reverend P.S. Smallfield (father), Epsom, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

Biographical information

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 17735 **AWMM**

**MILITARY SERVICE** "A" Company; 5th Res. Battery **AWMM**

3rd Brigade, 1st Battalion, B Company **AWMM**

5th New Zealand Light Railway Company **AWMM**

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**MILITARY TRAINING** Chiropody Training **AWMM**

Instruction in Stokes Trench Mortars **AWMM**

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 Mar 1916 **AWMM**

**AGE ON ENLISTMENT** WW1 20 **AWMM**

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 21 Aug 1916-24 October 1916 **AWMM** to Plymouth, Devon, England **AWMM** [HMNZT 62](#) **AWMM**

Vessel was Mokoia **AWMM**

Corporal AWMM

7th Reinforcements 3rd Battalion, G Company AWMM

New Zealand Rifle Brigade AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

**MEDICAL NOTES** Height, Unknown Period AWMM

6 foot 1.5 inches AWMM

Complexion, Unknown Period AWMM

Fair AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Blue AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Brown AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Leg wound 11 February 1917, admitted to hospital AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

Hospitalised with influenza, trench fever 3 August 1917, No 47 General Hospital, in France,

and then to NZ General Hospital Brockenhurst AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** Inter War 23 April 1919 AWMM

On account of illness contracted on active service AWMM

Sapper AWMM

New Zealand Light Railways Operative Section AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

William Smallfield was the son of Reverend Percy Scott and Mary Mandeno Smallfield and brother of Eric Smallfield (48806)

Printer of ship magazine on board the HMNZT 62, Mokoia "We printed 600 copies, and within an hour every copy was sold. The first copy was

autographed by the secretary, and sold by auction, fetching the remarkable sum of £1:10:0. It was sold to a private. The gross profit from the first

number was £9. It is proposed to issue another next week, just before we reach Durban" Extract from a letter to his mother 17 September 1916.

Embarked for France 15 November 1916

Trained 3 weeks in chiropody

Married Eva Millicent Law in 1921.

Death

Sources

The Auckland Museum Library's manuscripts collection contains letters, diaries and papers relating to Smallfield's war service.

AWMM. Auckland War Memorial Museum. History Collections: Leather jerkin (2006.62.1), pick (an entrenching tool) (2007.55.1) and field dressing

(2007.55.1) AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 74 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 1969 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Papatoetoe, Manukau, South Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Block J, Row 32, Plot 90 AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=7818152>

Further Reference

No 1 New Zealand General Hospital, Brockenhurst

<http://southernlife.org.uk/nzindex.htm>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C36079](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C36079)

Further Reference

WW1 leather vest: Rifleman William Mandeno Smallfield, 3rd NZRB, WW1. Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tamaki Paenga Hira. 2006.62.1

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collectionsresearch/collections/record/am\\_humanhistory-object-655832](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collectionsresearch/collections/record/am_humanhistory-object-655832)

Further Reference

Entrenching tool used by 17735, Rifleman William M Smallfield, 3rd NZ Rifle Brigade, Western Front, WW1. Auckland War Memorial Museum - Tamaki Paenga Hira. 2007.55.1

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collectionsresearch/collections/record/am\\_humanhistory-object-663796](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collectionsresearch/collections/record/am_humanhistory-object-663796)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

38: 34 **AWMM**

Smallfield, William Mandeno. War letters, diaries and papers, 1916 - 1919. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS 2007/37. **AWMM**

MQ: the Quarterly Magazine of the Auckland War Memorial Museum **AWMM**

Merry Christmas from the Front. (2006-2007). MQ: the Quarterly Magazine of the Auckland

War Memorial Museum. Summer: December 2006 - February 2007. Issues 109 p. 25-6. **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C36079>

### **SMALLFIELD, William Mandeno**

**Born** 1895, son of Revd P S Smallfield

**Married** Eva Millicent Law in 1921

**Died** 1969 aged 74.

#### **Education**

Trained as a printer

Entered St John's College Auckland

**1931**no date deacon

1932 priest, Waiapu.

#### Positions

1931-32 curate at Tauranga

1932-35 curate at St Peter's Cathedral Hamilton

1933-36 priest-in-charge Claudelands , CF 1935

1936-40 vicar Whanganui Parochial District

1940-47 vicar Taihape

1947-55 vicar Upper Hutt

1955-64 vicar of Trentham.

Source: <http://www.stjohnstrentham.org.nz/html/history/html/smallfield.html>

#### **St. John's School story : religio, doctrina, diligentia / by W.M. Smallfield.**

**Author/Contributors:** Smallfield, W. M. (William Mandeno), d. 1969.

#### **Notes:**

St. John's School story at Tamaki (1882-1901) -- St. John's school story at the pah, 1902-1912.

"1882-1912"--Cover.

"June 1964."

**Publisher:** Trentham [N.Z.] : W.M. Smallfield, [1964] (Auckland : Scott Printing)

**Format:** 63 p. :ill., music, ports. ;21 cm.

[See original record](#)

[This item in New Zealand libraries](#)

Source:

<http://natlib.govt.nz/records/21921710?search%5Bi%5D%5Bcreator%5D=Smallfield%2C+W.+M.+%28William+Mandeno%29%2C+d.+1969.&search%5Bi%5D%5Bsubject%5D=Private+schools+--+New+Zealand+--+Auckland+--+History&search%5Bi%5D%5Busage%5D=All+rights+reserved&search%5Bpath%5D=items>

Mentioned in Blain does not have an entry in his own right.

---

## SMITH, ARTHUR GUSTAVUS

84 years

Died 15 September 1922

Serial #8097

Block A Row 6 Plot 50A

Interred

Arthur Smith had a relatively undistinguished career but it was one that reflected some of the problems that can arise when good intentions meet bad circumstances.

Captain Smith (then of the militia) joined the Armed Constabulary under Colonel George Whitmore in October 1868 with the rank of sub-Inspector. In September, 1872 he was granted just over 300 acres of land in Okotuku, Wellington Province, an area prominent in General Chute's land wars campaign of 1866. Probably the grant was related to his service in the Constabulary.

In June 1873 Smith was filing for bankruptcy, a fact recorded in a one line newspaper notice. He applied for a postponement and as nothing further was reported the matter have been successfully resolved. As his statement show assets of only some £70/- against liabilities of £330/- he was either always short of working capital, operating an unprofitable farm of (probably) both. The reward of land was not the benefit it had appeared to be.

### THE GAZETTE

The following list of promotions and appointments appears in the last Government Gazette:—

His Excellency the Governor has been pleased to appoint Colonel George S. Whitmore to the command of all the Colonial Forces between the Wanganui and Hangahua rivers

Armed Constabulary — Captain Arthur Gustavus Smith to be Sub-Inspector; Capt Harvey Spillier to be Sub-Inspector; Captain Walter Edward Gudgeon, to be Sub-Inspector; Thomas Withers to be Acting Sub-Inspector (with rank of Ensign); and Coll' McDonnell to be Acting Sub-Inspector (with rank of Ensign).

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WH18681026.2.11?query=Arthur%20Gustavus%20Smith>

THE GAZETTE.

WANGANUI HERALD, VOLUME II, ISSUE 437, 26 OCTOBER 1868

*Crown Grants.*

Crown Lands Office,  
Wellington, 9th September, 1872.

THE undermentioned Deeds of Grant having been duly executed, are now ready for delivery at this Office, under the authority of the "Crown Grants Act, 1866."

A fee of sixpence is chargeable on each Crown Grant for every month during which it shall remain in this office after the expiration of three months from the date of this notice.

In cases where it is impossible for the party entitled to receive the Grant to attend in person, it will be delivered to the bearer of an authority, according to the subjoined form certified by a Magistrate, or by a Solicitor of the Supreme Court.

FORM OF AUTHORITY REFERRED TO.

*I hereby authorise A. B. of  
to receive the Deed of Grant in my favor for*

*(Signature.)*

*Witness—*

*(Signature of a Magistrate or of a Solicitor of the Supreme Court.)*

PROVINCE OF WELLINGTON.

No. of Grant.	Grantee.	Locality.	Contents.
3350-1	Arthur Gustavus Smith ...	Okotuku	303 2 27

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/WI18720916.2.17.1?query=Arthur%20Gustavus%20Smith>

Page 4 Advertisements Column 1

WELLINGTON INDEPENDENT, VOLUME XXVIII, ISSUE 3604, 16 SEPTEMBER 1872

Notice is given that **Arthur Gustavus Smith**  
has filed a declaration of insolvency.

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH18730613.2.12?query=Arthur%20Gustavus%20Smith>

THE New Zealand Herald. SPECTEMUR AGENDO. FRIDAY, JUNE 13, 1873.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME X, ISSUE 3616, 13 JUNE 1873

RE **ARTHUR GUSTAVUS SMITH.**

Application for discharge. The bankrupt was a settler at Te Rapā, and the statement of his accounts shewed, assets £67 3s 5d, and liabilities, £329 11s 10d ; deficiency, £262 8s 5d.

Mr Weston, on behalf of the bankrupt, asked for a postponement for a month, as it was thought some terms might in the interval be arranged.

His Honor granted the application.

Source: SUPREME COURT.

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME IV, ISSUE 1111, 14 AUGUST 1873

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS18730814.2.10?query=Arthur%20Gustavus%20Smith>

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 10 December 1837 - Died 15 September 1922

Arthur Gustavus Smith

ABOUT

FORENAMES Arthur Gustavus AWMM

SURNAME Smith AWMM

GENDER Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

DATE OF BIRTH 10 December 1837 AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR New Zealand Wars AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

664



FORCE Army AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE New Zealand Militia AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

Lieutenant AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Captain AWMM

New Zealand Militia AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Information from Headstone at Purewa AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 84 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 15 September 1922 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Births, Deaths and Marriages (New Zealand) Historical Records online

<https://www.bdmhistoricalrecords.dia.govt.nz>

Sources Used

---

**SMITH, KEVIN TOD**

38 years old, died 25 February 2002, Serial # 44976, Block B, Row 2, Plot 30E.

Kevin Smith was a New Zealand actor and musician who featured in the New Zealand TV drama *Gloss* and played the role of Ares, the Greek God of War, in *Hercules: The Legendary Journeys*, *Xena: Warrior Princess* and *Young Hercules*. He had a large local and international fan-base and was managed by the former wrestler Robert the Bruce.

Kevin Smith was a New Zealand actor and musician. He was best known as Ares, the Greek God of War, in the TV Series *Hercules: The Legendary Journeys* and its spin-offs, *Xena: Warrior Princess* and *Young Hercules*. He was born in Auckland on 16 March 1963. His mother was Tongan/German and his father was a naval officer of European descent. When he was 11 years old the family moved to Timaru, where Kevin attended Timaru Boys' High School from 1976-1979. He was in the drama club at school and played in rock and roll bands. He enjoyed painting and loved rugby and hoped to become a member of the All Blacks; an ambition that was thwarted by a subsequent injury. Kevin Smith moved to Christchurch when he was 17 years old and worked in various jobs before enrolling at the University of Canterbury. In 1986 he married Suzanne, his childhood sweetheart, and the couple had three sons: Oscar, Tyrone and Willard.

In 1995 Kevin Smith appeared on *Hercules: The Legendary Journeys* as Hercules half-brother Iphicles. He later joined the cast of *Xena: Warrior Princess* as Ares; a role he also played on *Hercules* and *Young Hercules* and which gained him legions of fans. His acting career was managed by the late Robert Bruce; a former wrestler whose life and passing is also discussed in this paper. In 2002 Kevin Smith was in China shooting a martial arts film when he lost his footing on a prop tower and suffered severe head injuries. He was taken off life support after 10 days and died on 15 February without regaining consciousness.<sup>228</sup>

---

## SMITH, WILLIAM HENRY

61 years

Died 31 August 1912

Serial #4857

Block E Row 32 Plot 5

Interred

---

<sup>228</sup> <http://www.nzonscreen.com/person/kevin-smith/biography>

& [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kevin\\_Smith\\_\(New\\_Zealand\\_actor\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kevin_Smith_(New_Zealand_actor))

accessed 24 September 2015.

William Smith was a founding partner of the department store Smith and Caughey as well as being a philanthropist and active in various community organisations.

## OBITUARY.

### MR W. H. SMITH.

A prominent citizen of Auckland and one who has made a name for himself in connection with mission work in this city, namely, Mr William Henry Smith, of the firm of Smith and Caughey, Ltd., died to-day after a somewhat lengthy illness at his residence, "The Grange," Clifton Road, Ponsonby. Mr Smith was a native of Ireland and served his time in the establishment of James Lindsay, of Belfast. With his wife he afterwards went across to New York and became a prominent worker in Jerry McAuley's Water Street Mission. Mr and Mrs Smith came to New Zealand in 1889 in the ship Ben Nevis, which reached Auckland on the 11th of January. A passenger by the same boat was Mr A. J. Enrican, who resided temporarily with Mr and Mrs Smith in a cottage in Nelson Street. Mr. Smith, being a first-class draper and smart business man, soon obtained employment in the then well-known firm of drapers, Cosgrove and Co., of Queen Street, and later on Mrs Smith started a small drapery business at the corner of Upper Queen and Alexandra Streets. When this business had grown sufficiently, Mr Smith left the firm of Cosgrove and took it over. Subsequently he was joined in partnership by Mr A. C. Caughey (his brother-in-law), and, larger premises being soon needed, the firm moved down to the corner of Wakefield and Upper Queen Streets. Increasing business again compelled this successful firm to seek larger and more central premises, and ultimately the business of John Smith, the well-known draper, was purchased on what was then advertised as "The Wrong Side of Queen Street." As there

namely the business of John Smith, the well-known draper, was purchased on what was then advertised as "The Wrong Side of Queen Street." As there was a large stock, a monster sale was held, which served to draw more attention to the firm of Smith and Caughey. Later on the warehouse of McArthur and Co., alongside, was purchased by the firm, and as the business has progressed by leaps and bounds, it was ultimately formed into the present limited liability company.

Mr Smith was a man who ever took the keenest interest in mission work, preferring that to activity on ordinary church routine. He was an enthusiastic mission worker in Belfast, and, as already stated, also in New York. In Auckland Mr Smith was one of the founders of the Helping Hand Mission in Freeman's Bay in conjunction with Messrs A. C. Brown and W. Beaumont. The mission did good work for a number of years, but when Mr Smith left on an extended tour it passed into ministerial charge and was eventually taken over by the Methodist Church. Upon his return from the Old Country Mr Smith with a few friends started the Central Mission in the O'Connell's Hall at the foot of Cook Street, and as the attendance grew rapidly the Temperance Hall was subsequently acquired, where the work is still carried on. Mr Smith was also one of the founders of the Door of Hope, an institution that has done splendid service amongst an unfortunate class of girls and women. Last year Mr and Mrs Smith donated £1,000 for the purpose of establishing an Infants' Home in connection with that valuable institution. Mr and Mrs Smith also presented to the Hospital and Charitable Aid Board the Alexandra Home for Convalescents at Epsom, which cost several thousands of pounds. The private benevolences of the deceased were very numerous, although little heard of in public. He ever took a deep interest in politics, and had strong faith in Home Rule for Ireland.

Mr **William Henry Smith**, senior partner in the firm of **Smith and Caughey**, drapers, Auckland, died on Saturday morning, aged sixty-one years. He was a member of the Auckland City Council from 1888 to 1891, when he represented the Karangahake Ward. He was an active religious worker, and interested himself in the Auckland Central Mission and its band.

Decided was 61 years of age, and is survived by his wife.

been fixed for three o'clock on Monday. The interment has been sterling worth. The interment has death will be regretted by all who knew true friend of those in need, and his heart, an enthusiastic worker, and a of chairman. He was a man of warm Savings Bank and occupied the position some years a trustee of the Auckland ward in the Council. He was also for 1891 he represented the Karangahake councillor in Auckland. From 1888 to in life, serving several years as a city. For some time **Mr Smith** was in pub- faith in Home Rule for Ireland. deep interest in politics, and had strong little heard of in public. He ever took a ceased were very numerous, although The private benevolence of the de- which cost several thousands of pounds. Home for convalescents at Epson, (Paritahi Aid Board the Alexandra who presented to the Hospital and valuable institution. **Mr and Mrs Smith** James' Home in connection with that for the purpose of establishing an in- feet **Mr and Mrs Smith** donated £1,000 fortunate class of girls and women. Last home splendid service amongst an in- Door of Hope, an institution that has was also one of the founders of the the work is still carried on. **Mr Smith** Hall was subsequently acquired, where attendance grew rapidly the Temperance at the foot of Cook Street, and as the Central Mission in the Oldbottle, Hall **Smith** with a few friends started the his return from the Old Country. **Mr**

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19120831.2.67?query=William%20Henry%20Smith>

## OBITUARY.

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XLIII, ISSUE 209, 31 AUGUST 1912

Mr **William Henry Smith**, senior partner in the firm of **Smith and Caughey**, drapers, Auckland, died on Saturday morning, aged sixty-one years. He was a member of the Auckland City Council from 1888 to 1891, when he represented the Karangahake Ward. He was an active religious worker, and interested himself in the Auckland Central Mission and its band.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/TDN19120903.2.19?query=William%20Henry%20Smith>

## PERSONAL

TARANAKI DAILY NEWS, VOLUME LV, ISSUE 91, 3 SEPTEMBER 1912

---

### SOMERVILLE, WILLIAM

42 years

Died 25 February 1890

Serial #118

Block A Row 8 Plot 26

Interred

Somerville was active in the shipping business, He arrived in Auckland about 1867 and received his Masters' Certificate in 1873. Apart from a reported grounding on the bar at Waitara he is next reported as sighting a 'sea monster' in 1878. Captain Sommerville's business seems in the main to have been coastal freight and shipping. He is reported as offering a regular steamer service over the Matakana, Kawau and Omaha route. One story from the *Observer* recalls Somerville's steamer leaving or passing Kawau with the passengers giving three cheers for Sir George Grey who was on 'the pier.' As well as losing the odd passenger overboard, Somerville's observation of river silting reducing marine navigation is of interest given the impact of land deforestation during his lifetime. Somerville died of sunstroke, received a formal masonic funeral and is buried at Purewa.

Mariner and Businessman

Some excellent background research:

<https://sites.google.com/site/cullenzclan/home/ryan-somerville-ryan-somerville/william-somerville---mariner>

<https://sites.google.com/site/cullenzclan/home/ryan-somerville-ryan-somerville/william-somerville---mariner>

---

### SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS

70 years

Died 27 March 1955

Serial #18318

Block H Row 11 Plot 43

Interred

## SOUTHWORTH, THOMAS

born c1885 – a dozen born in Lancashire

died 27 Mar 1955 Auckland previously of Onehunga

buried 30 Mar 1955 age 70 Purewa cemetery Auckland;

married Sep . 1913 Preston Lancashire England,

Maud(e) LIVESEY

born Mar . 1883 Preston Lancashire

died 07 Jul 1957 age 74 Auckland buried 09 Jul 1957 Purewa cemetery

daughter among at least eight children of Joseph LIVESEY

(1891) retired grocer Fulwood Lancashire

born [Jun . 1848?] Preston Lancashire,

[married before 1870?]

and Agnes -

born c1845 Preston died Mar . 1891 age 39 Preston

(266;124;352)

### Education

1919 with HJ RALPH passed the examinations for the Congregational Union Auckland

21 Dec 1924 deacon Auckland (S Mary)

21 Dec 1925 priest Auckland (Ponsonby with SC BURROW, J RICH, W MATENE) (317)

### Positions

for some years minister Congregational church Onehunga (Waiapū Church Gazette)

1924-1927 assistant (to Canon Grant COWAN) curate S Matthew city and diocese Auckland

1925 Thomas SOUTHWORTH clergyman and Maude married residing 22 Parkfield Tce electorate East Auckland

1926 delegate to the executive, for the 'Court Japan' at the East and West Missionary exhibition Auckland

Feb 1927 he had accepted the living of Avondale diocese Auckland

15 Jan 1928-1929 priest-in-charge S John Baptist Northcote (vice F Carew THOMAS)

1929-1937 permission to officiate diocese Auckland

1937-1940 priest-in-charge Kingsland

1940-1941- retired, residing 13 Clifton Rd Takapuna Auckland

1940-1949- permission to officiate diocese Auckland

residing 13 Ligar Place Grafton Auckland (8)

and at Onehunga South Auckland

1955 retired clergyman residing 971 Bassett Rd Remuera Auckland

Source: Blain

---

## SPENCER, DEBORAH PITTS (TAYLOR)

85 years

Died 28 April 1979

Serial #32762

Block C Row 7 Plot 12

Interred

Deborah Taylor served in the Voluntary Aid Detachment during World War I as an ambulance driver. Ambulance drivers in this category were responsible for the maintenance of their vehicle as well driving. Both her brothers died during the war, the youngest having travelled to England because at seventeen he was too young to enlist in New Zealand. Deborah was awarded the MBE in 1920.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Biographical information

Unknown date of birth - Died 28 April 1979

Deborah Pitts Taylor

ABOUT

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

671

**FORENAMES** Deborah Pitts AWMM

**SURNAME** Taylor AWMM

**ALSO KNOWN AS** Spencer AWMM

**GENDER** Female AWMM

**RELIGION** Anglican, Christian AWMM

**WARS AND CONFLICTS**

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

**FORCE** Army AWMM

**MILITARY SERVICE** 1 New Zealand General Hospital AWMM

Brockenhurst, Hampshire, England AWMM

**EMBARKATIONS**

**EMBARKATION**

**DETAILS**

**LAST KNOWN RANK**

**LAST RANK** Chaffeuse AWMM

New Zealand Voluntary Aid Detachment (VAD), New Zealand Army Service Corps,

Mechanical Transport AWMM

**Death**

**Sources**

**BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION**

Wife of Seymour Thomason Spencer

Ambulance Driver 1916 - 1918 AWMM

**ABOUT DEATH**

**AGE AT DEATH** 85 AWMM

**DATE OF DEATH** 28 April 1979 AWMM

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

**DEATH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand AWMM



**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Block C Row 7 Plot 012 **AWMM**

**SOURCES**

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=21046356>

Further Reference

Taylor, Deborah Pitts. Diary and papers, 1917 - 1970. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library.

MS 2000/20.

<http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/LibraryCatalogue/15737.detail>

Further Reference

Purewa cemetery record

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/details.asp?id=4776&type=Burial>

Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C138897](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C138897)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** Taylor, Deborah Pitts, 1893-1979. Diary and papers, 1917-1970. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS-2000/20. **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C138897>

**One Woman, One Ambulance, WWI**

From **Spectrum**, 12:15 pm on 5 June 2015

Share this

***[ As a New Zealand woman] you are a bit of a pal, while an English girl, is a girl to be flirted with!'- Deborah Pitts Taylor, England 1917.***



Deborah Pitts Taylor while at Brockenhurst Photo: Courtesy Dr Janet Frater

She was a young New Zealand woman driving and maintaining her own big ambulance during the First World War. Twenty two -year old Deborah Taylor transported hundreds of injured New Zealand soldiers for treatment to a New Zealand Military Hospital, deep in rural Hampshire.

Listen

duration

24'

:

12" [Add to playlist](#) [Download](#)

[Download as Ogg](#)

[Download as MP3](#)

[Play Ogg in browser](#)

[Play MP3 in browser](#)

Listen



Deborah and her Minerva ambulance at Brockenhurst Photo: Courtesy Dr Janet Frater

Over twenty one thousand soldiers were treated at Brockenhurst and only ninety three of them died and were buried there.

Every April, Brockenhurst marks Anzac Day. It's one of a small number of places in Britain to do so. In Brockenhurst you'll find an Auckland Avenue and an Auckland Place. Inside the village's old Norman church of St Nicholas the New Zealand Flag hangs, and there are Maori weavings on display

The No 1 New Zealand General Hospital was established in the village in 1916. It was one of three New Zealand military hospitals in the United Kingdom, staffed and operated by the New Zealand Medical Corps to care for wounded members of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force.

100-thousand New Zealanders signed up to go to war, including over 500-women nurses.

Just as the hospital opened, young farming woman Deborah Pitts Taylor arrived at Brockenhurst to take up the job as ambulance driver. She'd come to the UK with her younger brother Brian who, at seventeen had been too young to enlist at home, but was able to sign up in Britain. Deborah was one of three sisters and two brothers. Her older brother George had already gone off to war.

As a kiwi, Deborah was unusual because she was one of few colonials amongst the ambulance drivers at Brockenhurst who were mostly men, and she was a woman who could get her hands dirty doing basic maintenance work on the lumbering ambulances; undoubtedly to the admiration of her workmates.

Deborah was called a "V.A.D", as a member of the Voluntary Aid Detachment. Over the war years she drove thousands of miles delivering dozens of wounded men who'd been brought in by ship to Southampton, thirteen miles away on the coast from Brockenhurst.

She recorded the daily trials and joys of her life in diaries and letters home. Her granddaughter Janet Frater who knew Deborah well, has in her possession just one of the wartime diaries, from 1917 and many of those letters.



Deborah Taylor's Grand daughter Janet Frater Photo: RNZ/David Steemson

Janet Frater recalls her grandmother was always rather proud of her driving skills. In one light hearted letter Deborah confesses.

*"We get six shillings a week more than the other V.A.D's. It makes me blush with shame when I compare my job with theirs. But of course it's only good luck because I have such good friends to help me out of difficulties".*

She goes on to describe her relationship with her male work mates.

*"The mere fact of my being a New Zealand girl was enough for them to take me into their clan, so to speak. They treat a New Zealand girl quite differently. It's very funny. They will lie down and die for you, if necessary, but you are expected to be very understanding, and put up with no end of teasing; and not to expect any pretty compliments, because you won't get them. You are a bit of a pal, while an English girl is a girl to be flirted with!"*

During those years Deborah lost first her older brother George, killed in France, and then her beloved baby brother Brian. She writes about George's death in her 1917 diary.

*"14th December 1917. Somehow I felt afraid last night and put it down to the dread of bad news. I went to work.... I went down and a wire was handed to me. Oh it was awful. Just full of official wording that George had died of wounds in France. The formal words lessened the blow a little. I felt staggered. Yet, how I have dreaded this."*



Deborah Taylor's older brother George killed in 1917 Photo: Courtesy Dr Janet Frater

Image of Deborah Taylor's younger brother Brian, killed in 1918 Photo: Courtesy Dr Janet Frater

Deborah returned to New Zealand in 1918, to help her widowed mother who had moved to Auckland from the family farm. Deborah married returned soldier Seymour Spencer in August 1920. Seymour had been wounded at Gallipoli and gassed in France. Janet Frater says he clearly suffered from shell shock, or what we now know as post-traumatic stress disorder. When she was a child, Janet remembers him shouting out in the night.

Deborah was awarded an MBE in the New Year's Honours list of 1920. Fittingly, she died aged eighty five, on Anzac Day, 1979. In 2008 Deborah's 1915 diary was put up for sale through an Australian auction house (not by Janet Frater). It was listed as "WW1 Diary of Great Importance" with an estimated value of up to three thousand dollars. It didn't sell.



Deborah took this photo of New Zealand graves while she worked at Brockenhurst. Ninety three kiwis were eventually buried there Photo: Courtesy Dr Janet Frater

Source: <http://www.radionz.co.nz/national/programmes/spectrum/audio/201757875/one-woman,-one-ambulance,-wwi>

Spencer, Percy, 83 years old, died 14 January 1944, Serial # 13156, Block B, Row 3, Plot 11.

Rating: 3

Reason for Choice: The oldest practicing solicitor in Auckland in 1944 and former Auckland Provincial Rugby Player.

Mr Percy Spencer, who died aged 83 years, was head of the legal firm Spencer and Spencer, and the oldest practising solicitor in Auckland. He came to New Zealand with his parents in 1860 and for some time lived at Parawai, Thames. Educated at the Otago Boy's High School and the original Auckland Grammar School in Parnell, Mr Spencer engaged in several occupations before joining the legal profession. At one time he was a prominent sportsman; being a member of the Grafton Rugby Football Club and a representative player. He was also well known as a yachtsman.<sup>229</sup>

---

SPENCER, Percy

Burial

1944

Serial #13156

Spencer, Percy, 83 years old, died 14 January 1944, Serial # 13156, Block B, Row 3, Plot 11.

---

<sup>229</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 15 January 1944, p. 8.

Rating: 3

Reason for Choice: The oldest practicing solicitor in Auckland in 1944 and former Auckland Provincial Rugby Player.

Mr Percy Spencer, who died aged 83 years, was head of the legal firm Spencer and Spencer, and the oldest practising solicitor in Auckland. He came to New Zealand with his parents in 1860 and for some time lived at Parawai, Thames. Educated at the Otago Boy's High School and the original Auckland Grammar School in Parnell, Mr Spencer engaged in several occupations before joining the legal profession. At one time he was a prominent sportsman; being a member of the Grafton Rugby Football Club and a representative player. He was also well known as a yachtsman.

---

## SPENCER, PERCY

Burial

1944

Serial #13156

Spencer, Percy, 83 years old, died 14 January 1944, Serial # 13156, Block B, Row 3, Plot 11.

Rating: 3

Reason for Choice: The oldest practicing solicitor in Auckland in 1944 and former Auckland Provincial Rugby Player.

Mr Percy Spencer, who died aged 83 years, was head of the legal firm Spencer and Spencer, and the oldest practising solicitor in Auckland. He came to New Zealand with his parents in 1860 and for some time lived at Parawai, Thames. Educated at the Otago Boy's High School and the original Auckland Grammar School in Parnell, Mr Spencer engaged in several occupations before joining the legal profession. At one time he was a prominent sportsman; being a member of the Grafton Rugby Football Club and a representative player. He was also well known as a yachtsman.

---

## STALLWORTHY, ARTHUR JOHN

77 years

Died 01 August 1954

Block J Row 6 Plot 63

Interred

Arthur Stallworthy served in the Coates led coalition Government from 1928 to 1935. Not only was he 'deselected' as a candidate, he also suffered some satirical comment from *Truth* hinting at a less than successful career as a politician.

22 Arthur John Stallworthy (1877-1954), M.P. for Eden 1928-35. Stallworthy's father, John, was M.P. for Kaipara 1905-1911.

Referred to in:

**Na to Hoa Aroha, from Your Dear Friend: the ..., Volume 1; Volumes 1925-1929**

By Sir Apirana Ngata, Sir Peter Buck, M.P.K.

Source:

<https://books.google.co.nz/books?id=JdpaAwAAQBAJ&pg=PT195&lpg=PT195&dq=Arthur+John+Stallworthy+New+Zealand&source=bl&ots=UxOhyWWurR&sig=aPHMacskoo40cmfCKfuJhy7zqVg&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjJ69zrwOzQAhVInpQKHfBMADw4ChDoAQgvMAk#v=onepage&q=Arthur%20John%20Stallworthy%20New%20Zealand&f=false>



Source:

[http://mp.natlib.govt.nz/detail/?id=39559&t=items&q=&f=subjectid\\$109979&u=0&s=a&l=en&tc=0&recordNum=0&numResults=20&p=0](http://mp.natlib.govt.nz/detail/?id=39559&t=items&q=&f=subjectid$109979&u=0&s=a&l=en&tc=0&recordNum=0&numResults=20&p=0)

According to Wikipedia he was deselected as a candidate in 1935.

QUOTE

He represented the [Eden](#) electorate from [1928](#) to 1935, when he was deselected by the [United/Reform Coalition](#).<sup>[3]</sup> He stood in the [1935](#) as a [Democrat](#) losing to the [Labour](#) candidate, [Bill Anderton](#).<sup>[7]</sup>



UNQUOTE

- Wilson, James Oakley (1985) [First ed. published 1913]. *New Zealand Parliamentary Record, 1840–1984* (4th ed.). Wellington: V.R. Ward, Govt. Printer. [OCLC 154283103](#).

New Zealand Parliament		
Preceded by <b>Rex Mason</b>	<b>Member of Parliament for Eden</b> 1928–1935	Succeeded by <b>Bill Anderton</b>
Political offices		
Preceded by <b>Alexander Young</b>	<b>Minister of Health</b> 1928–1931	Succeeded by <b>Alexander Young</b>

His son, [John Stallworthy](#) (1906–1993), was Nuffield Professor of Obstetrics and Gynaecology at the [University of Oxford](#) (1967–1973).<sup>[9]</sup> His grandson, [Jon Stallworthy](#) (1935–2014), was Professor Emeritus of English at the University of Oxford.<sup>[10]</sup>

Satirical piece from *Truth* that suggests Stallworthy was a less than effective politician:

Mr. Waugh: My man, Arthur Stallworthy, told me—

A voice: Keep it on the ice!

Mr. Waugh (indignantly): The hon. member is insulting. He said nothing—

Another voice: Well, I'll be the mug, what did he say?

Mr. G. P. Newton (Under-Secretary Internal Affairs, endeavoring to placate everybody): Gentlemen. gentlemen.

does it really matter what Mr. Stallworthy said?

"Well, as a matter of fact, George and I didn't think any of you chaps drank anything so cheap as beer," said Bill. "I'm sorry about that. I was careful to dodge the imported wines, too."

"Yes, but what about the cigarettes, mon?" said John McDonald. "Hoots havers, if I winna have tae start saving m' butts again."

"Serves you right for putting that increase in death duties up to George," said Malcolm Fraser. "Haven't I got enough to do without your complicating dying?"

"Well, I will say this for George," said Harry Sterling breaking in again. "He did what I told him about that petrol tax. I've got to get rid of that deficit of mine somehow."

"You did some pretty good work, Strong," said H. D. Thomson. "I see you wouldn't let him touch Education."

"As a matter of fact George does not know much about Education, and I told Harry Atmore that if he argued about it, I would cut Shakespeare out of the school curricula," replied Director T. B. Strong.

One of our politicians recently told the rest that this country was governed by departmental heads and ministerial secretaries, so "Truth" assembles, for the benefit of its readers, this ex-officio caucus, and also, now that George Forbes and Frank Thomson have gone off to the Imperial Conference, lets the public in on the secret of how the budget was drawn up.

Source: MEET THE BOYS—OFF THE CHAIN DARK DOINGS IN CAUCUS

NZ TRUTH, ISSUE 1290, 28 AUGUST 1930

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZTR19300828.2.2?query=Arthur%20Stallworthy>

STANTON, ROBERT JAMES

69 years

Died 11 February 1958

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

682

Serial #19872

Block J Row 16 Plot 75

Interred

Robert Stanton was ordained by Bishop Averill in 1914 and served as a priest at St Mary's in Auckland after having held lay positions in the Church in the Wellington Province. Thereafter Rev.Stanton served the Church mainly in and around Auckland with his final posting being as Archdeacon of Hauraki.

### STANTON, ROBERT JAMES

born 06 Dec 1888 Church Aston Newport Shropshire

baptised 06 Jan 1889 S Andrew Church Aston

died 11 Feb 1958 vicarage Devonport Auckland buried Feb 1958 Purewa cemetery;

son of Robert James STANTON

joiner of Lilleshall Shropshire

born Sep . 1863 registered Newport Shropshire

son of John STANTON cabinet maker and joiner residing Edgmond Shropshire

born c1829 Pave Lane Shropshire

and Sarah - born c1831 Edgmond Shropshire;

married Dec . 1887 registered Newport Shropshire,

and Alice SMALLWOOD

born [Dec . 1854?] Walsall Staffordshire;

married 31 Jan 1916 All Saints Palmerston North,

Rhoda SOLLITT

born 17 Sep 1892 Wairoa New Zealand

died 26 Sep 1976 buried 1976 from 92 Churchill Rd Rothesay Bay Auckland in Purewa cemetery

sister to Myrtle (WILSON) born 13 Aug 1894 died 03 Oct 1967 Sherman Grayson Texas USA

daughter of Rupert Howe SOLLITT joiner builder in Palmerston North

born Jun . 1870 registered North Aylesford co Kent

died 23 Jun 1937 age 57 11 Roy Street Palmerston North buried Kelvin Grove

married 03 Dec 1891 New Zealand,

and Alice Emily FAIRHEAD

(1875) infant with her family arrived Hawkes Bay

born Mar . 1870 registered Rochford England

died 24 Jun 1947 age 77 6 Massey Street Palmerston North buried 26 Jun 1947 Kelvin Grove

sister to William JP FAIRHEAD builder Palmerston North born c1866

sister to Rhoda Jean FAIRHEAD married MACKIE

daughter of William FAIRHEAD (1862) joiner London

(1874) joiner new post office Napier

carpenter and builder Havelock North Hawkes Bay

settler Palmerston North

(21/24 Sep 1874-05 Jan 1875) from London arrived Napier Hawkes Bay CLARENCE

born Mar 1841 Rochford Essex

died 06 Nov 1922 age 81 buried Terrace End cemetery Palmerston North [left Åí3 752]

son of William Miles FAIRHEAD builder

married 28 Jul 1862 S Mary St Marylebone co Middlesex England

and Rhoda PAUL

born c1836 died 03 Aug 1918 age 82 140 Broad Street Palmerston North buried Terrace End cemetery

daughter of Daniel PAUL ship owner

(422;352;ADA;249;248;WNL)

#### Education

Lilleshall church school Shropshire

14 May 1902 confirmed (ADA)

Oakengates technical school Shropshire

1918 LTh class 2 BTS

1928 studies at Auckland University college

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

684

20 Dec 1914 deacon Auckland (1<sup>st</sup> ordinations of AVERILL as bishop of Auckland) (S Mary)

19 Dec 1915 priest Auckland (S Mary)

#### Positions

31 Mar 1881 joiner residing with family including five junior siblings Edgmond Shropshire (249)

31 Mar 1901 residing age twelve with parents Lilleshall Shropshire (345)

1902-1911 clerk employed at C&W Walker Ltd Donnington co Shropshire – produced components of gasometers and

ship's engines, closed 1993 and became an housing estate

1905 Sunday school teacher

12 Oct 1911 departed London CORINTHIC for New Zealand:

Dec 1911 to New Zealand on invitation of the Revd Herbert ROSHER

-27 Jul 1912- who made him a stipendiary layreader All Saints Palmerston North diocese Wellington (ADA)

welcomed to Wellington by Walter NASH and the Revd WH WALTON representing the Church of England Men's Society (under auspices of the Wellington City Mission)

20 Dec 1914-1917 assistant curate S Barnabas Mt Eden diocese Auckland

01 Jul 1917-1918 curate S Mary cathedral Auckland

1918-1919 chaplain New Zealand expeditionary forces World War 1; clergyman, first reserves, last New Zealand address

Te Koutu Belle Vue Rd Mount Eden Auckland (354)

10 Jun 1919-1924 vicar Inglewood diocese Auckland

12 Jun 1924-1931 vicar Ellerslie

19 Apr 1931-1944 vicar Otahuhu (ADA;8)

16 Oct 1940 honorary canon cathedral

1941 with wife Rhoda, clerk in holy orders residing 26 Grey Ave Otahuhu (266)

29 Jun 1944 vicar Devonport

20 Sep 1949 canon cathedral

22 Apr 1954-1958 1<sup>st</sup> archdeacon of Hauraki (317)

Other

1914 at ordination letters commendary H G ROSHER vicar Palmerston North Wellington, A S INNES JONES vicar Feilding, V

H KITCAT vicar Marton, countersigned bishop Wellington (ADA)

enjoyed Boy Scout movement (WNL)

1958 p21 in memoriam, diocesan year book Auckland

Mar 1958 p3 obituary Church and People

26 Feb 1958 obituary South Auckland Times

SOURCE: BLAIN

---

## STOKES, BERTRAM OLIVER

98 years

Died 02 December 1994

Serial #41903

Block E Row 55 Plot 78

Interred

---

New Zealand Herald 6 December 1994, s1,p9. The text reads:

"Another of New Zealand's remaining links with the great battlefields of World War One, Mr Bertram (Bert) Stokes has died in Auckland.

Mr Stokes, aged 99, served with the 13th Battery, New Zealand Field Artillery in the mud and blood that was the battle of Passchendaele.

More than 3,000,000 Allied troops were killed or wounded during the three-month campaign on the fields of Flanders in the Belgian lowlands, where

Mr Stokes served as a 21 year-old.

In recent years Mr Stokes returned to those battlefields three times and in 1977 and 1987 was the sole New Zealand serviceman at the 60th and 70th

anniversary commemorations.

On the third trip, in 1987, then aged 92, Mr Stokes - who kept two folders full of notes outlining his life story - wrote, "this is the last trip I will be

making overseas."

One of his favourite stories was the tale of how a metal-lined canvas covered wallet saved his life when a shell burst nearby and the wallet, kept in a

breast pocket, deflected a peice of shrapnel.

Created an MBE in 1987, Mr Stokes was also well known to worshippers at the Wesley Methodist Church in St Heliers, where he was the organist for

more than 40 years and choirmaster for around 30 years."

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 1896 - Died 2 December 1994

Bertram Oliver Stokes

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Bertram Oliver AWMM

**SURNAME** Stokes AWMM

**ALSO KNOWN AS** Bert AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 25038 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Methodist, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 1896 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Clerk **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Thomas Oliver Stokes (father), 75 Taranaki Street, Wellington, New Zealand **AWMM**

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 26 Jul 1916 Single **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 **AWMM**

Biographical information

Death

**CAMPAIGNS** Passchendaele **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 25038 **AWMM**

**MILITARY DECORATIONS**

**MEDALS AND**

**AWARDS**

Member of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire (MBE) **AWMM**

**TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT**

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 Unknown **AWMM**

**EMBARKATIONS**

**EMBARKATION**

**DETAILS**

WW1 26 July 1916 **AWMM** from Wellington, New Zealand **AWMM** [HMNZT 59](#) or [HMNZT 60](#)  
**AWMM**

**Vessel was** Waitemata or Ulimaroa **AWMM**

**Gunner** **AWMM**



15th Reinforcements, New Zealand Field Artillery **AWMM**

New Zealand Expeditionary Force **AWMM**

#### BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Son of Thomas Oliver Stokes and Mary Ann Stokes.

Served as Bert **AWMM**

#### ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **99 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH 2 December 1994 **AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

#### Sources

GRAVE REFERENCE Ashes Block E Row 55 Plot 78 **AWMM**

OBITUARY Obituary: New Zealand Herald 6 December 1994, s1, p9. **AWMM**

#### SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

#### Sources Used

Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=7821944>

#### Further Reference

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C17588](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C17588)

#### Further Reference

DOCUMENTS The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1917). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary

Force Volume II. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

37: 27 AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

Obituary: New Zealand Herald 6 December 1994, s1, p9. AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C17588>

**Passchendaele veteran  
dies at 99**

**OBITUARY**

Another of New Zealand's remaining links with the great battlefields of World War One, Mr Bertram (Bert) Stokes, has died in Auckland.

Mr Stokes, aged 99, served with the 13th Battery, New Zealand Field Artillery in the mud and blood that was the battle of Passchendaele.


More than 300,000 Allied troops were killed or wounded during the three-month campaign on the fields of Flanders in the Belgian lowlands, where Mr Stokes served as a 21-year-old.

In recent years Mr Stokes returned to those battlefields three times and in 1977 and 1987 was the sole New Zealand serviceman at the 60th and 70th anniversary commemorations.

On the third trip, in 1987, then aged 92, Mr Stokes — who kept two folders full of notes outlining his life story — wrote, "this is the last trip I will be making overseas."

One of his favourite stories was the tale of how a metal-lined, canvas-covered wallet saved his life when a shell burst nearby and the wallet, kept in a breast pocket, deflected a piece of shrapnel.

Created an MBE in 1978, Mr Stokes was also well known to worshippers at the Wesley Methodist Church in St Heliers where he was the organist for more than 40 years and choirmaster for around 30 years.



**Mr Stokes**

Source: NZ Herald 6 December 1994

---

## STOTHARD, SARAH SOPHIA

Burial

1901

Serial #2156

Stothard, Sarah Sophia

by Ruth Fry

Biography

A pioneer in women's education in New Zealand, Sarah Sophia Stothard, known as Sophia, was born in London, England, probably in 1825 or 1826. She was the daughter of a sculptor, Thomas Stothard; her mother's name is unknown.

Unlike many women in colonial settlements who turned to teaching as a respectable expedient, without training or experience, Sophia Stothard had gained an English teacher's certificate and had several years' teaching experience before her departure for New Zealand in 1860. She had taught at the Carmarthen Girls' School in South Wales from 1850 to 1854, where she trained teachers for country schools, and for the following two years was head governess of the Christchurch Collegiate School in Brighton, Sussex, England. She organised schools for the Home and Colonial Infant School Society, which had been founded to spread the pedagogic principles of J. H. Pestalozzi, and was for two years principal of the Female Training Institution at Bandon, County Cork, Ireland.

Sophia Stothard came to New Zealand with the Church Missionary Society, arriving at Auckland on the *Persia* on 21 August 1860. She was posted to a mission station in Waikato, but her work there was soon disrupted by the outbreak of war in 1863. She returned to Auckland where, over the next 10 years, she devoted herself to women's education. She gave private classes for women in science, arithmetic and perspective drawing, acted as visiting governess to those who could afford her services, and delivered lectures for women on scientific subjects. For a year she was the sole teacher at Onehunga Young Ladies' School.

At the same time, along with fellow teacher Frances Shayle George and feminist Mary Colclough, Sophia Stothard campaigned publicly for the establishment of a state secondary school for girls in Auckland. Auckland Grammar School, for boys, had opened in 1869, but no provision had been made for girls' education. In June 1873 Sophia Stothard presented to the Auckland Board of Education a plan for an 'Auckland Ladies' College and Grammar School for Superior Female Education'. Her proposed course of instruction included English, arithmetic, sciences, geography and history, needlework, music, art and languages. The school would offer up to 30 scholarships, and would provide a supply of women teachers until a separate training institution was established.

The board deferred the proposal. There followed a bureaucratic wrangle over the diversion of designated grammar school funds, which, it was argued, were intended for boys. In March 1874 Frances Shayle George presented a similar plan for a girls' high school. Legal impediments to the provision of board funds were removed by an amendment to the provincial council's Education Act that year. By this time, however, Sophia Stothard had left Auckland for Christchurch, to teach at the Wesleyan School in Durham Street. Later that year she took charge of this school when it became the girls' department of the newly established West Christchurch Borough School.

When the Auckland Board of Education finally agreed, in 1876, to establish the 'Auckland Girls' Training and High School', Sophia Stothard was invited to be the first principal. She opened the Auckland Girls' High School in January 1877, in buildings leased from the Wesley College Trust Board, in Upper Queen Street. Initially there were some sixty pupils and a training class of up to five young women at the school. The influx of more pupils during the year, many with inadequate grounding, added to the existing problems of unsuitable premises, poor equipment and meagre funding. An adverse inspection report at the end of the year, which strongly criticised

the training class, appears to have taken insufficient account of these difficulties. The board decided that administration would be better in the hands of a man, and in April 1878 Sophia Stothard agreed to resign.

The board's decision was out of step with the experience of teaching institutions in England and in other New Zealand towns, where women were already established as leading educationalists. Some board members had been antagonised by Sophia Stothard, who appeared to encourage social distinctions. Others opposed secondary education in general as an inappropriate luxury in a society aspiring to egalitarianism. Although the board had failed to recognise Sophia Stothard's worth, the provision of state-controlled secondary education for girls in Auckland in 1877 was attributable in part to her advocacy.

After her resignation Sophia Stothard returned to private teaching, first in Nelson and then in Napier. In 1891 she applied unsuccessfully for a teaching position with the Auckland Board of Education. She retired to Auckland, where she was an active supporter of the Anglican church and its missions until her death on 29 August 1901. She had never married, and left no children.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Cumming, I. *Glorious enterprise*. Christchurch, 1959

Cumming, I. & A. Cumming. 'The foundation years of Auckland Girls' Grammar School'. *New Zealand Journal of Educational Studies* 6, No 2 (Nov. 1971): 101--112

How to cite this page:

Ruth Fry. 'Stothard, Sarah Sophia', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1990. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/1s25/stothard-sarah-sophia> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## SULLIVAN, MARTIN GLOSTER

Ashes Burial

1980

Serial #33532

Sullivan, Martin Gloster

by Allan K. Davidson

## Biography

Martin Gloster Sullivan was born in Auckland on 30 March 1910, the son of Dennis Sullivan, a stationer, and his wife, Ellen Connell. Both parents were from County Kerry, Ireland. After attending Auckland Grammar School, Sullivan was a probationary teacher for one year. He then trained for the Anglican priesthood, holding a Marsh scholarship at the College of St John the Evangelist between 1929 and 1932. He completed a BA in 1931 and an MA in 1932 at Auckland University College, where he served two terms as president of the college students' association and one as president of the national student union. Following the 1932 Queen Street riots he enlisted as a special constable – a decision he later regretted, along with his 'unthinking and rigid' moral, theological and political attitudes at that time.

Sullivan was made deacon in 1932. As curate at St Matthew's Church, Auckland, his family's parish church, responsibility was thrust on him because of the vicar's illness. On 1 September 1934, in Auckland, he married Doris Rosie Grant Cowen, who had studied the piano at the Royal Academy of Music, London. After ordination as a priest the following month, he was appointed to St Columba Church, Grey Lynn. Faced by the demands of the depression, he responded with compassion and protest; the concern he showed for the welfare of individuals and his willingness to challenge what he saw as injustices in society were to become hallmarks of his career.

Sullivan moved to Te Awamutu in 1936 and was released for army chaplaincy between 1941 and 1945. He served in North Africa and Italy in 1944–45, and with the repatriation unit in England. After almost six months at St Martin-in-the-Fields, London, he returned to Te Awamutu in 1946. Later that year he began a pioneering ministry as the New Zealand Student Christian Movement chaplain at Victoria University College, Wellington.

In 1950 he moved to Christchurch, where he was principal of College House (1950–58) and dean of Christchurch and vicar general (1951–61); on taking up the latter appointments he held the principalship in an honorary capacity. An energetic and innovative dean, he had a widespread impact through his public speaking, writing, broadcasting, lunchtime services and missions. An active ecumenist, he attended the World Council of Churches' assembly in 1954 and served on the executive of the National Council of Churches in New Zealand. He was a member of the Canterbury University College Council and the Senate of the University of New Zealand.

Sullivan was appointed by the Crown as rector of St Mary, Bryanston Square, London, in 1962. The following year he became archdeacon of London and a canon of St Paul's Cathedral. In 1967 he broke new ground with his appointment as dean of St Paul's, the highest preferment gained by a New Zealander in the Church of England. While he was criticised by some as unconventional, organising a youth festival called Pop in St Paul's and supporting a service attended by the cast of the musical Hair, he had great respect for the traditions and history of the cathedral, actively supporting a successful restoration appeal. His successor described him as 'the least clerical of ecclesiastics – often more at home with the laity than the clergy'.

In 1965 Sullivan was made a Freeman of the City of London. He was dean of both the Order of the British Empire (1967–77) and the Order of St Michael and St George (1968–77), and chaplain and sub-prelate of the Order of St John. He served on many organisations in London, becoming dean emeritus in 1977.

Doris Sullivan died in 1972, and on 11 April 1973 Sullivan married Elizabeth Robertson in St Paul's Cathedral. She had been headmistress of several church schools for girls in New Zealand, including the Diocesan High School for Girls, Auckland.

Small in stature, Sullivan commanded great respect as a popular communicator. A powerful, compelling preacher with an open approach to theology, biblical criticism and social issues, he was also a popular public speaker with a reputation for wit, humanity and effectiveness in talking to a wide diversity of audiences, including young people. Although a liberal in some matters – he supported the ordination of women – he was conservative in others: he disliked the new Anglican liturgy, much preferring the Book of common prayer and the Authorised Version of the Bible.

The Sullivans were always very accessible to visitors and extended hospitality to many. While he was disappointed at being passed over as a bishop in New Zealand, Sullivan reached many people both within and outside the church. He recorded his distinctive, sometimes acerbic, autobiographical impressions in *Watch how you go* (1975). In retirement in Auckland Sullivan wrote a column for the *New Zealand Herald* and served on the Mental Health Foundation of New Zealand. The University of Auckland awarded him a LittD in 1976 and he was created a KCVO in 1979. He died suddenly while speaking at the Auckland University rugby club annual dinner on 5 September 1980. He had had no children and was survived by his wife.

Links and sources

#### Bibliography

Macdonald, I. 'Definitely not a stuffed shirt'. *New Zealand Herald*. 7 Jan. 1978 (Section 2): 1

Obit. *Press*. 8 Sept. 1980: 3

Obit. *The Times*. 6 Sept. 1980: 14

How to cite this page:

Allan K. Davidson. 'Sullivan, Martin Gloster', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 2000. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/5s51/sullivan-martin-gloster> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

## TATE, NORMAN EDWARD

72 years old, died 28 October 1962, Serial # 22836, Roman Catholic, Block H, Row 16, Plot 58.

MBE for services to social welfare; full time professional entertainer at schools, hospitals, goals and fundraisers in New Zealand and Australia for over 50 years;

From the 1920s to the 1950s Auckland school children knew Norman Edward Tate as “The Fun Doctor”; a children’s’ entertainer. He was born in Papakura on 12 October 1890 to Elizabeth Marshall; who married Albert Tate in 1897. Norman, who had six siblings, attended Remuera School.

Norman became interested in entertainment as a child, when he saw a troop of Japanese jugglers. He took up amateur dramatics and appeared in a show with his brother called ‘Chu Chin Chow’. He eventually developed his own act and became skilled at juggling, magic acts, balancing tricks and sword swallowing (which he abandoned when children became upset and their parents complained). His show became so popular that he was able to abandon his apprenticeship as a grocer, which he had started after leaving school, and become a professional entertainer. His more memorable tricks included playing the piano with his nose; a feat that was accompanied by non-stop patter and the distinctive phrase ‘My nose knows’.

Norman Tate’s career as an entertainer spanned 50 years. He moved around schools, hospitals, goals and charity fundraising functions in New Zealand and spent four months of every year in Australia. He travelled in his ‘baby’ Austin with ‘The Fun Doctor’ written on the side – the title having been given to him by patients in a military hospital in Australia where he performed shortly after the end of the First World War. The charge for his shows was initially one penny. It was later increased to threepence and then to sixpence; half of which went to school funds or charities. However Norman Tate also instructed the school authorities that any child who could not afford to pay was to be admitted free.

Norman Tate was made a MBE in 1959 for his services to social welfare – especially as an entertainer in hospitals and schools in the Auckland province. He carried the decoration, of which he was immensely proud, with him and included it in his performances for school children. He was also a supporter of the Labour Party and always wore a red ribbon in his lapel. Norman Tate died of heart failure on 28 October 1962; at which point he was estimated to have given more than 50,000 performances to more than two million people.<sup>230</sup>

---

---

<sup>230</sup> Jill Williamson, ‘Tate, Norman Edward’, from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand, updated 4-Mar-2014. URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/4t7/tate-norman-edward>, accessed 10 November 2015.

# TAYLOR, EDWARD JAMES

87 years

Died 16 September 2004

Serial #46014

Block E Row 53 Plot 84

Interred

Edward Taylor served in World War II and was awarded the QSM.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Unknown date of birth - Died 16 September 2004

Edward James Taylor

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Edward James AWMM

**SURNAME** Taylor AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3159 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Clerk AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT



Unknown 14 Kauika Road, Whangarei, North Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mr H.T. Taylor (father), Dargaville, North Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 05 Jan 1940 Single **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War II, 1939-1945 **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3159 **AWMM**

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Queen's Service Medal (QSM) **AWMM**

Biographical information

Death

Sources

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** WW2 Unknown **AWMM**

Whangarei, Northland, New Zealand **AWMM**

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Vessel was Orion **AWMM**

Private **AWMM**

18 Infantry Battalion **AWMM**

2NZEF: 1st Echelon **AWMM**

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

697

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK 18 Infantry Battalion AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Husband of Joan; father of Pat, Ed and Anne AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 87 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 16 September 2004 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

OBITUARY Death notice: New Zealand Herald, September 2004 AWMM

SOURCES

DOCUMENTS The New Zealand Herald AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 1 (Embarkations to 31st March, 1940). Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer.

AWMM

WW2 1: WW2 178 AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

Death notice: New Zealand Herald, September 2004 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C131863>

---

TEMPLE, WILLIAM

85 years

Died 07 November 1992

Serial #41043

Block Y Row 9 Plot 30

Ashes interred

Rev W P Temple, a former Minister of St John's, once described as 'legendary'.



## Obituary

*Jean Temple,* It was with sadness that we received the news of the passing of Jean Temple. Jean was the wife of the legendary Rev W.P. (Bill) Temple who was St John's sixth minister from 1948 to 1957. The Temples arrived in New Zealand from Scotland to take up their ministry at St John's. They quickly established a place in the heart of the parish which lasted long after they had left. In 1983 during a vacancy created by David Steedman's appointment as Moderator the Temples returned for a further stint of ministry. Pivotal to Bill's ministry was Jean's support. Her hospitality, elegance and soft Scottish brogue made her a favourite with the congregation. Jean continued to follow activities at St Johns with interest. Her last visit to St John's was as a special guest at the 150th celebrations in 2003. She loved every minute of it.

To Philip, Sheena and families go our love and condolences.

Rob Anderson

Source:

<http://www.stjohnsinthecity.org.nz/about/documents/ThemessengerDEC08web.pdf>

TEMPLE, Rev William Preston M.A., B.D.(Glas)

b 19 August 1907

w Jean Donald b 27 October 1919 m 29 July 1941

From Church of Scotland Edinburgh - Ordained 1934

Dux of Greenock High School, trained in Arts and Theology at Glasgow University

He shared the same classroom as the author and theologian William Barclay

Appointed to assistantship, New Kilpatrick, then called to Peterhead East

Engaged in Prison Chaplaincy and Chaplain to the Scottish Herring Fleet

Called to Rutherford, Glasgow, then Barclay, Edinburgh

Lecturer on religious instruction in schools for the Roxburgh Education Authority

Convener, Church of Scotland Assembly Committee on Home and Family

Books: *Strong Son of God; The Good Seed*; contributed to *New Voices in the Scottish Pulpit*;

editor of the *Children's Own Hymn Book*; wrote and composed for *The Chorus Book for Children*

St Johns Wellington Wellington Presbytery 28 October 1948

Overseas Missions, Inter-Church Council on Public Affairs, Central Religious Advisory Committee

President of the Wellington YMCA, Dominion Vice President of Boys' Brigade, Dominion Chaplain of Girls' Brigade

Supervisor Religious Broadcasting Wellington Wellington Presbytery 14 March 1957  
- resigned 28 February 1961

Kohimarama Auckland Presbytery 18 May 1961- retired 30 June 1973

Died 7 November 1992

Source: <http://www.presbyterian.org.nz/archives/Page202.htm>

---

## TEWSLEY, CYRIL HOCKEN

72 years

Died 09 December 1950

Serial #16126

Block A Row 31 Plot 85

Interred

Cyril Twelsey was a Doctor who served in World War I. He studied at Edinburgh University where he specialised in tropical medicine. He wrote his thesis on the treatment of burns. At the time of his marriage in England in 1917 he was a Lieutenant Colonel in the Medical Corps. He had served in at Gallipoli, in France and at Hornchurch in the UK. (He was to also serve in the Medical Corps in World War II although based in New Zealand). He appears in various newspaper articles described as the Auckland Prison Medical Officer. His wife was very active in various charitable and social events and for this reason Mrs Cyril Tewsley more frequently in the columns than her husband.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 28 November 1878 - Died 19 December 1950

Cyril Hocken Tewsley

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Cyril Hocken AWMM

**SURNAME** Tewsley AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3/298 AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 28 November 1878 Pat Clarkson

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Dunedin, Otago, New Zealand Pat Clarkson

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown New North Road, Kingsland, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Harold F.J. Tewsley (brother), Mariri, via Motueka, Nelson, New Zealand **AWMM**

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3/298 **AWMM**

MILITARY DECORATIONS

**MEDALS AND** Companion of the Distinguished Service Order (DSO) **AWMM**

Biographical information

Death

Sources

**AWARDS** London Gazette 01/01/1917 **AWMM**

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 Unknown **AWMM**

Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 16 October 1914 **AWMM** HMNZT 3-12 **AWMM**

Vessel was Unknown Ship **AWMM**

Major **AWMM**

New Zealand Medical Corps **AWMM**

Main Body **AWMM**

**BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION**

Attended Auckland University College (now the University of Auckland). **AWMM**

**ABOUT DEATH**

**AGE AT DEATH 72 AWMM**

**DATE OF DEATH 19 December 1950 Pat Clarkson**

**PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand Pat Clarkson**

**SOURCES**

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Auckland University College Roll of Honour.

<http://www.specialcollections.auckland.ac.nz/ww1-centenary/roll-of-honour/search?>

page=1333

Public Web Link

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C56836](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C56836)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Page No: 718 **AWMM**

A.U.C. roll of honour, 1914 - 1920. MSS & Archives E-2, Special Collections, University of

Auckland Libraries and Learning Services. **AWMM**

Pat Clarkson Medical Practitioner Research Project (January 2014). **AWMM**

Wright-St Clair, R. (2013). Historia nunc vivat medical practitioners in New Zealand, 1840 to

1930. Christchurch, N.Z.: Cotter Medical History Trust. **AWMM**

p.368 **AWMM**

New Zealand Medical Journal **AWMM**

1951;50:65-66 **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C56836>

**Colonel Cyril Hocken TEWSLEY and his sons Brian and David, also Henrietta TEWSLEY**

---

**TEWSLEY, HENRIETTA EVA**

Died February 17 1930

Aged 70 years

In Memory of

Cyril Hocken TEWSLEY [aged 72]

Died 9th December 1950

His sons

Brian (Elder)

Died 13th May 1961

David (Younger)

Died 28th June 1963

\*\*\*\*\*

Cyril Hocken

Born 1878

University of Otago Annual examination for terms:

Senior Latin - Third class: C H Tewsley[3]

Senior Greek – Third class: C H Tewsley

Senior English – First class: Cyril Hocken Tewsley



[www.racp.edu.au/page/library/college-roll/college-roll-de...](http://www.racp.edu.au/page/library/college-roll/college-roll-de...) [with portrait - reproduced below in comments section]

His father Henry TEWSLEY's bio 1824-1879

Dunedin Manager and a partner\* of Sargood Sons & Ewen Limited

Cyril was the product of his fathers second wife. The first wife had died and his father married his deceased wifes sister

[www.northerncemetery.org.nz/burial/2756/bio](http://www.northerncemetery.org.nz/burial/2756/bio)

His Cenotaph database record:

[muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Cenotaph/56836.detail?O...](http://muse.aucklandmuseum.com/databases/Cenotaph/56836.detail?O...)

Otago Witness , Issue 2539, 12 November 1902, Page 13 [9]

Passes Inorganic chemistry – Third class

Passes Organic chemistry – Second class

Press, Volume LXI, Issue 11896, 18 May 1904, Page 8[14]

Edinburgh University and medical schools

Physiology – senior division second class honours

Chemical Physiology – First class honours

Experimental Physiology – Second class honours

Materia Medica – Second class honours

Otago Daily Times , Issue 13697, 13 September 1906, Page 2

New Zealand students in Edinburgh

Certificates in Diseases of Tropical Climates was awarded to: ... Cyril Hocken TEWSLEY, M.A....[2]

Edinburgh degrees [15]

Auckland Star, Volume XL, Issue 216, 10 September 1909, Page 2

Cyril Horken[sic] TEWSLEY (M.A.), M.B., Ch.B.,1906, [Thesis] Burns and their treatment

Auckland Star, Volume XLII, Issue 111, 11 May 1911, Page 7

Cyril gives an initial lecture of the course on first aid to the injured, held at the office of the Auckland centre of the St. John Ambulance Association, 28 His Majesty's Arcade.[7]

Otago Daily Times , Issue 16510, 9 October 1915, Page 10

Captain C H Tewsley noted as being slightly sick during military service and disembarking at Malta[19]

Evening Post, Volume XC, Issue 140, 10 December 1915, Page 8

New Zealand Medical Corps [promotions on the field]

Capt. Cyril Hocken TEWSLEY, to be major, ... dated 8th August, 1915 [1]

#### Marriage

TEWSLEY-LINDSAY On January 20th 1917, at St George's, Bloomsbury, London, Lieutenant-Colonel Cyril H Tewsley, NZMC, to Marjorie Douglas second daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel LINDSAY, NZMC, and Mrs. LINDSAY of "Edzell" O'Rorke Street, Auckland (by cable) [12]

Married St Giles district, London. [25]

Photo of Marjorie please see comments section

\*\*\*\*\*

London Gazette 1 Jan 1917

Awarded the D.S.O [Distinguished Service Order]

CITATION: "Distinguished service in the field."

(The above information is contained in official records. The award of the DSO to this officer is not recorded in other authorities.)

#### Biographical note

3/298 Col C.H. Tewsley, CMG, DSO, CStJ, ED. Born Dunedin 28 Nov 1878. Medical Practitioner. Educated Otago Boys' High School. Service in Territorial Force. Enlisted NZEF 5 Aug 1914 as Capt; served Gallipoli, France & UK; Lt Col 15 Sep 1917 & CO NZ General Hosp, Hornchurch; discharged 22 Jan 1920. On outbreak of WW2 appointed

Asst Director Medical Services, Northern Military Dist as Lt Col 1 Nov 1939; temp Col 27 Jan 1942; to Retired List 30 Sep 1944.

#### Medals

Companion of the Most Distinguished Order of St Michael & St George

Distinguished Service Order

Commander of the Order of St John

1914-15 Star

British War Medal

Victory Medal – Mentioned in Despatches

War Medal 1939-45

NZ War Service Medal

Efficiency Decoration

NZ Long and Efficient Service Medal

NZ Territorial Service Medal

\*\*\*\*\*

Evening Post, Volume XCVI, Issue 36, 10 August 1918, Page 10

London 4th June

C.M.G. awarded to Lieutenant-Colonel Cyril Hocken TEWSLEY[16]

Auckland Star, Volume LI, Issue 66, 17 March 1920, Page 4

Appointed a honorary physician at Auckland Hospital[3]

Auckland Star, Volume 55, Issue 56, 6 March 1924, Page 7

Dr Cyril H Tewsley, of Auckland read a paper on "Bronchiectasis in Relation to Nasal Supparative Conditions. He gave details of the pathology of the lung condition, illustrated by lantern slides, and stressed the great importance of treating the cause, which in a large percentage of cases lay in various types of infection in the nose and throat. Special emphasis was laid on the hopelessness of those cases which had been allowed to progress too far. The intratracheal method of medication was described by Dr. Hubbard, and Dr. Emerson supported the urgency of eliminating sepsis in the upper air passages.[20]

Auckland Star, Volume LXI, Issue 167, 17 July 1930, Page 7

Cyril examines Maori bones found in the Challenger Island off Kawau Island area[8]

Cyril attended the 250th anniversary of the founding of Edinburgh University celebrated in Auckland in 1933

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

Around 1927 he was medical officer to the Auckland Prison[17] and was still there in 1945[18]

Auckland Star, Volume LXIX, Issue 184, 6 August 1938, Page 17

Mentioned as having congratulated Sister Margaret Boyd one of the first nurses to be sent into camp during the Great War, on her birthday at her home in Hillsboro' Road, Mount Roskill.[13]

Auckland Star, Volume LXXII, Issue 84, 9 April 1941, Page 8

Lieutenant-Colonel C. H. TEWSLEY, C.M.G., D.S.O., assistant director of medical services in the Northern Military District returned to Auckland by train this morning.[4]

Auckland Star, Volume LXXV, Issue 131, 5 June 1944, Page 4

Awarded E.D. [Efficiency decoration] Colonel C.H. Tewsley, C.M.G., D.S.O.,[21]

Cyril's probate is available:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9379326](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9379326)

Also a daughter born:

Auckland Star, Volume LVII, Issue 11, 14 January 1926, Page 1

On January 13, at 5 O'Rorke Street, to Mr and Mrs. Cyril H. Tewsley, a daughter.[6]

His wife was at one time Chairman of the inner city branch of Lady Galway Guild[10] and also President of the League of Mothers in 1936[11]

\*\*\*Bryan\*\*\*

Auckland Star, Volume LXI, Issue 301, 20 December 1930, Page 1

On December 19[partly obscured], at 5, O'Rorke Street, to Dr. and Mrs. Cyril H. Tewsley, a son.[5]

Nothing else known

\*\*\*David\*\*\*

Nothing else known

\*\*\*Henrietta\*\*\*

Father: Henry TEWSLEY[22]

Mother: Elizabeth COLTHERD

Born: Geelong, Victoria, Australia

Registration year: 1860 Number 3197

1896 NZ Electoral roll

1905-06 Palmerston [Otago], Spinster

1930 Newington, Lang, NSW, Australia; 47 Albert Street, home duties [appears with Constance Maud Tewsley of same address]

Henrietta does not appear on the cemetery database but does appear on the NZ Department of Internal Affairs historic BDM database with registration 1930/334.

SOURCES:

[1]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[2]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[3]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[4]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[5]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[6]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[7]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[8]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[9]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[10]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[11]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[12]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[13]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[14]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[15]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[16]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[17]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[18]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[19]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[20]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[21]

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[22]

Ancestry.co.uk

[23]

[exhibits1.museums.org.nz/collection11MHS4/exhibit3/e30007...](http://exhibits1.museums.org.nz/collection11MHS4/exhibit3/e30007...)

"Image courtesy of Marlborough Museum - Marlborough Historical Society Inc"

[24]

Used with permission of RACP

[Royal Australian College of Physicians]

[25]

FreeBMD.org.uk



Cyril's wife Marjorie - on left



Copyright M. J. ...  
L-R - Maryanne Douglas Lindsay  
Hazel



\* Reproduced with permission of RACP [Royal Australian College of Physicians] \*\*  
[exhibits1.museums.org.nz/collection11MHS4/exhibit3/e30007...](http://exhibits1.museums.org.nz/collection11MHS4/exhibit3/e30007...) "Image courtesy of Marlborough Museum - Marlborough Historical Society Inc"

Source: <https://www.flickr.com/photos/porkynz/8657707512>

---

## THODE, WILLIAM ALBERT

70 years old, died 10 September 2004, Serial # 46020, 2nd interment, Block e, Row 50, Plot

Founder of Thode Knife and Saw (1967) which was sold in 2003 to Hylton and Richard LeGrice

---

## THOMAS, ALGERNON PHILLIPS WITHIEL, SIR

Burial

1937

Serial #11558

Sir Algernon Philips Withiel, aged 80 years, died 28 December 1937. Serial# 11558, Block E Row 41 Plot 30B

Rating: 1

Reason for Choice:

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand.

‘Algernon Phillips Thomas (the name Withiel was added later) was born on 3 June 1857 at Birkenhead, Cheshire, England, the fifth of eight children of Edith Phillips and her husband, John Thomas, an accountant. Algernon had a grammar school education and then went to Balliol College, Oxford, on a scholarship, graduating BA in 1878 and MA in 1881. In 1879 he won a Burdett-Coutts University Scholarship and was appointed demonstrator at the University Museum under the distinguished biologist George Rolleston. At Rolleston's suggestion he undertook a study for the Royal Agricultural Society of the life cycle of the parasitic fluke which caused liver rot in sheep. His discovery in 1882 (shared with Rudolf Leuckart of Leipzig) that in its larval stage the fluke passed through an intermediate host (a snail) before infecting the sheep, was a finding of great scientific and economic importance.

Thomas was ambitious and might have gone on to further scientific success, but he was also ruled by financial prudence. Like other young scholars of promise but uncertain prospects in Britain, he turned to the colonies. Perhaps influenced by Rolleston, whose brother William had reached cabinet rank in New Zealand, Thomas applied for and was appointed to the professorship of natural science at the university college which was to be established in Auckland.

He arrived on 1 May 1883 and four weeks later delivered the opening lecture for Auckland University College. The college began modestly with makeshift rooms and just two other professors, F. D. Brown (chemistry) and T.

G. Tucker (Classics and English). Because the fourth professor, G. F. Walker, had drowned immediately after arriving, Thomas temporarily added mathematics (which he shared with Professor Brown) to his natural science subjects. Thomas's position was renamed professor of biology and geology in 1885, and remained so until his retirement.

The professorial post, with its comfortable income (£700 per annum plus student fees), gave Thomas a position of some social standing in Auckland. He joined the Northern Club, the Auckland Society of Arts and the Auckland Institute and Museum; he had his own pew at church, took dancing lessons and played tennis. He courted Emily Sarah Nolan Russell, daughter of Auckland solicitor John Benjamin Russell and his wife, Mary Nolan, and niece of the renowned financier Thomas Russell. The couple were married at a fashionable wedding at St Andrew's Church, Epsom, on 19 November 1887; his mother-in-law's wedding present included a parcel of goldmining shares. There were three sons and one daughter of the marriage. Emily Thomas became known as a woman of advanced ideas. She joined her husband on his students' excursions and bicycle tours. Sadly, in 1908 she was admitted to Ashburn Hall private asylum in Dunedin. She remained there until March 1950 when she was transferred to Kingseat Hospital near Auckland. She died at Kingseat on 6 July the same year.

As well as carrying out his formal teaching duties, Algernon Thomas became a perennial public lecturer on scientific and technical subjects and a vigorous advocate of practical education. As an accepted expert – one of the few outside the Wellington scientific establishment under James Hector, director of the Geological Survey and Colonial Museum – he was often called on to make reports or give advice on geological, biological and bacteriological matters. He also carried on some research, most notably on various New Zealand 'living fossils': the primitive plants *Phylloglossum* and *Tmesipteris*, and the tuatara. His papers on these topics of general scientific interest were published in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of London; lesser material appeared in the Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute. He joined T. J. Parker, his counterpart at the University of Otago, on expeditions to obtain tuatara for study and in 1885 supported Parker's suggestion that the species should be given some protection. The matter was referred to Hector, who acidly enquired how many specimens Thomas and Parker had taken. Thomas subsequently advocated other measures for the preservation of native flora and fauna, with greater success.

In 1913, after the college made changes to the terms of his employment, Thomas retired from his professorial post. His investments had brought him comfortable wealth; and after returning briefly to England he concentrated on his garden, where he delighted in producing Auckland's earliest and best daffodils, and on his work for numerous educational bodies. He was a long-serving member of the senate of the University of New Zealand and the Auckland University College council. As chairman of the Auckland Grammar School Board he presided over the growth and development of the grammar schools. For generations of Auckland students, the patriarchal figure of Thomas, with his eagle eye, Dundreary whiskers and inexhaustible stores of wisdom, became an educational institution. In 1937 he was appointed a KCMG. He died at Auckland, two weeks after his investiture, on 28 December that year.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2t39/thomas-algernon-phillips-withiel>

---

## THOMAS, NORMAN RUSSELL WITHIEL

78 years

Died unrecorded

Serial #27068

Block E Row 41 Plot 30B

Ashes interred 10 June 1969

Norman Thomas enlisted for World War I service whilst still described as a law clerk ( he did not graduate LL.B until he returned. He served with the rank of Lieutenant but is recorded as Captain during the interwar period in the territorial force. His service notes include the following entry:

“27-28 December 1918 : Reported as a 'Battle Casualty' with 'Tonsillitis caused by gas poisoning". Admitted to No. 1 NZGH”

This was after the armistice so the chronology is uncertain although the notes include reference to a gas attack in 1917:

“On the night of the 16/17th November 1917 November there was a heavy bombardment of our back areas with mixed gases, the "shoot" opened at 11pm and continued until 2am, not without casualties.”

It may be that dates are confused or the tonsillitis attributed to gas was a delayed consequence of an earlier exposure.

---

THOMAS	Norman Russell Withiel	Auckland	LL.B.	1920	.
--------	---------------------------	----------	-------	------	---

Source: <http://shadowsoftime.co.nz/university23.html>

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

715

Civilian life

Service

Born 17 March 1891 - Died 5 June 1969

Norman Russell Withiel Thomas

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Norman Russell Withiel AWMM

**SURNAME** Thomas AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 20940 AWMM

**RELIGION** Church of England, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 17 March 1891 AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Law Clerk AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Unknown 72 Mountain Road, Epsom, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Professor A.P.W. Thomas (father), Mountain Road, Epsom, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 05 Apr 1917 Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

**FORCE** Army AWMM

Biographical information

SERVICE NUMBER 20940 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE New Zealand Volunteer Forces 1902 - 1916 AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

British War Medal (1914-1920) AWMM

Victory Medal AWMM

New Zealand Long and Efficient Service Medal AWMM

New Zealand Territorial Service Medal AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW1 Unknown AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW1 25 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 05 Apr 1917-10 June 1917 AWMM to Devonport, Devon, England AWMM [HMNZT 81](#) AWMM

Vessel was [Devon](#) AWMM

Second Lieutenant AWMM

24th Reinforcements, E Company AWMM

New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

MEDICAL NOTES Height, Unknown Period AWMM

6 feet AWMM

Complexion, Unknown Period AWMM

Pale AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Grey AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Dark AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWI AWMM

\* 27-28 December 1918 :Reported as a 'Battle Casualty' with 'Tonsillitis caused by gas poisoning". Admitted to No. 1 NZGH AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK Inter War 1 December 1919 AWMM

End of War AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Periods of Service

\* In New Zealand : 1 year and 34 days

\* Overseas : 2 years and 181 days

\* Total Service : 3 years and 215 days

\*Date commenced duty: 1 May 1916

\*Date finally discharged : 1 December 1919

Movements during WWI:

11 June 1917: Posted to the Auckland Regiment

Death

12 July 1917: Proceed to France

14 August 1917: Joined Battalion and posted to 16th Company ( the 16th is Waikato Company)

5 April 1918: joined 2nd Battalion, Auckland Infantry Regiment

17 May 1918: detached to School of Instruction

8 June 1918: rejoined Battalion

9 August 1918: detached to Headquarters NZ Division

24 November 1918: rejoined Battalion

27/28 December 1918: Battle Casualty

3 December 1918: leave to U.K.

23 December 1918: rejoined Battalion

18 January 1919: Detached to Headquarters ( lecturing)

12 February 1919: Rejoins unit

25 February 1919: detached to U.K.

12 May 1919: admitted to Walton on Thames (with Tonsillitis)

5 June 1919: discharged from Walton-on -Thames Hospital to Headquarters , London

Appointed Divisional Agricultural Officer, NZEF

Lecturer on New Zealand 1st Army, British Expeditionary Force

4 August 1919: report Sling Camp

14 August 1919: embarked New Zealand military transport S.S. "Adolph Woermann" (steamship)

2 October 1919: returned to New Zealand

1 December 1919 : discharged from New Zealand Expeditionary Force

Territorial Service

16th Waikato Company, 3rd Battalion, Auckland Regiment, 4th Brigade, NZEF

16 Waikato Company, 2nd Battalion, Auckland Regiment, NZEF

After the war Norman Russell Withiel Thomas served in the New Zealand Territorial Armed Forces with the rank of Captain. Unattached list from 2

December 1919 to 31 May 1920 ( i.e. not attached to any regiment) .Transferred to 16th (Waikato) Regiment on 1 June 1920. Served in the 16th

(Waikato) Regiment from 1 June 1920 - 31 May 1921 then with the Auckland Regiment from 1 June 1921 to 30 April 1923

For more information on the activities of the Auckland Regiment try " The Auckland Regiment being an account of the doings on active service of the

First, Second and Third Battalions of the Auckland Regiment." by O.E. Burton. The following gives an account of conditions during the latter part of

1917 regarding gas attacks. "Another matter of medical importance was the increase in gas casualties. Mixtures of phosgene and mustard gas - some

said a new type of gas smelling of sulphuretted hydrogen - were frequently used by the enemy artillery. On the night of the 16/17th November 1917

November there was a heavy bombardment of our back areas with mixed gases, the "shoot" opened at 11pm and continued until 2am, not without

casualties. This type of gas attack, in which there was concentration on limited areas, was now much used by the Germans and realised very material

results. Special instructions were issued, the intention of which was to secure earlier evacuation of all slightly gassed men and a greater care in

handling this class of casualty and their clothing, so as to minimise ill effects to the attendants."(Source: The New Zealand Medical Service in the

Great War 1914 - 1919 by A.D. Carberry, page 361)

Attended Auckland University College (now the University of Auckland). AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

Sources

AGE AT DEATH 78 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 5 June 1969 AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Military personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=7825305>

Further Reference

No 1 New Zealand General Hospital, Brockenhurst

<http://southernlife.org.uk/nzindex.htm>

Further Reference

Auckland University College Roll of Honour.

<http://www.specialcollections.auckland.ac.nz/ww1-centenary/roll-of-honour/search?>

page=1337

Public Web Link

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33924](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C33924)

Further Reference



HMNZT 84 - Bulldogs' bark and Devon lyre : being the unofficial organ of the Right Wing,  
24th Reinforcement. N.Z.E.F. Morgan, R.C. (Robert Carhampton), editor. Kiely, R.D. (Robert  
Dale), editor. -- Capetown : Printed by the Cape Times : 1917.

[http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am\\_librarycatalogq40-81715](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collections-research/collections/record/am_librarycatalogq40-81715)

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1918). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand Expeditionary  
Force Volume III. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

59: 13 **AWMM**

A.U.C. roll of honour, 1914 - 1920. MSS & Archives E-2, Special Collections, University of

Auckland Libraries and Learning Services. **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C33924>

---

## THOMSON, GEORGE WILLIAM LADD

Age 87

Died 18 November 1976

Serial #31574

Block J Row 5 Plot 88

Ashes interred

George Thomson served as dental assistant during World War I being variously located in Egypt, France, England, Melbourne and Gallipoli. After the war he qualified and practiced as a dentist.

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Born 27 April 1889 - Died 18 November 1976

George William Ladd Thomson

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** George William Ladd AWMM

**SURNAME** Thomson AWMM

**ALSO KNOWN AS** Tommy AWMM

Ladd-Thomson AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3/143 A AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Church of England, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 27 April 1889 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Timaru, Canterbury, New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** Timaru, Canterbury, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW1 Dental assistant AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Dental surgeon AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre 14 Aug 1914 110 Church Street West, Timaru, New Zealand AWMM

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

722

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

David Thomson, Church Street West, Timaru, New Zealand AWMM

**RELATIONSHIP** Pre 16 Oct 1914 Single AWMM

Service

Biographical information

Death

STATUS

WARS AND CONFLICTS

**WAR** World War I, 1914-1918 AWMM

**FORCE** Army AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 3/143 A AWMM

MIILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

1914-1915 Star AWMM

British War Medal (1914-1920) AWMM

Victory Medal AWMM

ANZAC Commemorative Medallion AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**ENLISTMENT** WW1 14 August 1914 AWMM

Timaru, Canterbury, New Zealand AWMM

**AGE ON ENLISTMENT** WW1 25 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW1 16 October 1914 AWMM HMNZT 3-12 AWMM

Vessel was **Maunganui AWMM**

Private **AWMM**

New Zealand Medical Corps **AWMM**

Main Body **AWMM**

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** Inter War 14 October 1919 **AWMM**

Discharged on termination of period of engagement **AWMM**

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Son of David Thomson and Annie Charlotte Thomson (nee Ladd), of Timaru.

Dental Surgeon in private practice in Remuera after the war.

When serving in the army, Thomson called himself 'Ladd-Thomson' to distinguish himself from another George William Thomson by the same name.

The name 'Ladd' was his mother's maiden name. **AWMM**

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **86 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH 18 November 1976 **AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

DEATH NOTES Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

Sources

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Ashes Block J Row 5 Plot 088 **AWMM**

SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>

Sources Used

FamNet: The Family History Network record page

[http://famnet.net.nz/login\\_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C35154](http://famnet.net.nz/login_pages/Cenotaph.aspx?Systemid=C35154)

Further Reference

Military Personnel file

<http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=7825892&digital=yes>

Sources Used

**DOCUMENTS** New Zealand Army Expeditionary Force. (1914-1919). Nominal Rolls of New Zealand

Expeditionary Force, Volume I. Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Vol1: 724 **AWMM**

Thomson, George William, 1889-1976. Papers, 1914-2001. Auckland War Memorial Museum

Library MS 2003/72. **AWMM**

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C35154>

medal, campaign (miniature)

OBJECT / ARTEFACT › HISTORY

<div class="subtitle"></div>

[Export](#)

[Print](#)

[Share](#)

OTHER TITLES

British War Medal 1914-20, WW1 (descriptive name)

Sgt GWL Thomson, 3/143, NZ Medical Corps, 1NZE (associated name)

DESCRIPTION

British War Medal 1914-1920, WW1, miniature, part of WW1 miniature medal set (trio)  
Medal awarded to Sgt George WL Thomson, 3/143, New Zealand Medical Corps, 1NZE  
description: silver circular medal; straight non-swivelling suspender, with ribbon  
obverse: head of King George V with the legend 'GEORGIUS V BRITT: OMN: REX ET IND: IMP:'  
reverse: Naked figure of St. George on horseback facing right. The horse is trampling on an eagle shield and cross bones. Around the edge are the dates, '1914' and '1918'  
ribbon: grosgrain ribbon, orange band in centre, bordered with white, black and blue stripes.

PLACE

[Egypt](#)

[France](#)

[England](#)

[Melbourne](#)

[Gallipoli](#)

IDENTIFIER  
2003.14.3.2, Spink: 144

ACCESSION  
2003.14.3.2

NUMBER

ACCESSION  
10 March 2003

DATE

COLLECTION  
[History](#)

AREA

ITEM  
1

COUNT

RECORD RICHNESS

Source: [http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am\\_humanhistory-object-527313](http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/collection/object/am_humanhistory-object-527313)

**A mother farewells her soldier son**



[George William Ladd Thomson](#), a sergeant in the Main Body of the New Zealand Expeditionary Force, is farewelled by his mother. He served in the New Zealand Medical Corps and left Wellington along with the 1st Reinforcements aboard 10 troopships on 16 October 1914.

#### CREDIT

#### Auckland War Memorial Museum

Reference: MS Colln - George William Ladd Thomson, MS 20003/72

Not to be reused without permission.

#### HOW TO CITE THIS PAGE

'A mother farewells her soldier son', URL: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/mother-farewells-her-soldier-son>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 4-May-2015

Source: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/mother-farewells-her-soldier-son>

---

## TIBBS, JAMES WILLIAM

69 years old, died 17 February 1924, Serial No. 8446, Block D, Row 31, Plot 63.<sup>231</sup>

Headmaster of the Auckland Grammar School (1893-1922)

James William Tibbs was the headmaster of Auckland Grammar School for nearly 30 years and a key figure in the development of secondary education in New Zealand. He was born in Hobart, Tasmania on 27 October 1855; the first of nine children born to Charles Tibbs and his wife Elizabeth (nee Hoggins). Charles had immigrated to Australia from England and was a civil engineer with the customs department. James attended Hutchins High School in Hobart and in 1874 he won the Senior Tasmanian Scholarship; which took him to Keble College at the

---

<sup>231</sup> Mr James Tibbs is buried in the same grave as his wife Alice; who predeceased him. See [Tibbs, Alice \(nee Kelly\), 55 years old, died 5 September 1907, Serial # 3614, Block D, Row 31, Plot 63](#). She had suffered a long illness (*Thames Star*, 6 September 1907, p. 1; *Taranaki Daily News*, 6 September 1907, p. 2). The couple's son, [Lieutenant B. E. Tibbs](#), was attached to the Inland Water Transport Services in Mesopotamia and was reported in a cable from Delhi to be missing on 2 February 1918. He was believed to have been drowned on 9 January. He was in Imperial Service and had been in Delhi for two years (*Manawatu Standard*, 2 February 1918, p. 5 & *New Zealand Herald*, 4 February 1918, p. 4). The late Lieutenant B. E. Tibbs, R.E., was posthumously awarded the Royal Humane Society's bronze medal in recognition of his gallant attempt to rescue a Sepoy from drowning in the River Tigris on 9 December 1917(*New Zealand Herald*, 9 December 1919, p. 11).

University of Oxford, where he studied mathematics and gained a second-class BA in 1879. James Tibbs was the mathematics master at St. Edward's School at Oxford from 1879 to 1881 and took his MA in 1883.

James William Tibbs married Alice Kelly at Chelsea in London on 6 September 1881. The couple, who went on to have six children, left England for Tasmania after James was appointed as the mathematics master at a high school there. Likewise, James and Alice Tibbs immigrated to Auckland in 1885 when James was appointed to teach mathematics at the Auckland College and Grammar School (later Auckland Grammar School).

James Tibbs became headmaster of Auckland Grammar School in 1893; when it was co-educational and the only secondary school in Auckland that was endowed by the state. He was a key contributor to the creation of a grammar school tradition in Auckland in that he emphasised academic success and concentrated on professional and classical courses in preparation for matriculation and university study. Equally James Tibbs was unable to come to terms with the provision for free-place students and was afraid that this would lower academic standards. In a similar vein he resisted the introduction of vocational and technical education into secondary schools.<sup>232</sup> He also insisted on his right to discipline and organise his school as he saw fit and was never able to reconcile himself with the provisions of the Education Act 1914; which resulted in the loss of many of his powers, particularly relating to staff. Finally James Tibbs stressed that he was not only training scholars but preparing citizens with a sense of civic responsibility and the capacity for making sound moral judgements.

During the tenure of Mr James Tibbs the school roll increased from 132 in 1893 to 700 in 1916 and the girls' school separated from the boys (1919). By the time of his retirement in 1922 he had built Auckland Grammar School into the biggest secondary school in New Zealand; for which he was recognised with a CMG in 1923.

James Tibbs was also active in civic affairs. He was a trustee of the Dilworth Ulster Institute and the Jubilee Institute for the Blind. He was also a member of the Senate of the University of New Zealand from 1910 to 1923 and a member of the Grey Lynn Borough Council. James Tibbs was also a keen gardener and considered an authority on horticulture. He died at his home in Ponsonby on 17 February 1924 and was survived by four of his children' his wife having predeceased him in 1907.<sup>233</sup>

Related newspaper articles include:

Mr Tibbs retired at the end of 1922. He was referred to by Mr J. Drummond, headmaster of the Auckland Grammar School, at an annual prize giving last evening who said, "The retirement of Mr. Tibbs, at the close of 1922, after 38 years' service," he said, "must be regarded as one of the most momentous in the history of the school. Under his rule it has risen to a distinguished place among the public schools of the Empire and he has left us the task of maintaining its prestige." The Governor General, Lord Jellicoe, stated that he had made the

---

<sup>232</sup> Mr Tibbs was reported to have little faith in agriculture taught from books. He advocated the value of a school garden and favoured the retention of Latin in the school curriculum. He was not in favour doing away with examinations and believed that scholarships stimulated both pupils and their teachers (*Thames Star*, 8 June 1912, p. 2).

<sup>233</sup> Gary McCulloch, 'Tibbs, James William', from the Dictionary of New Zealand Biography. Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand, updated 12-Mar-2014, URL: <http://www.TeAra.govt.nz/en/biographies/3t37/tibbs-james-william>

accessed 3 November 2015.



suggestion of investing Mr Tibbs with the recently conferred order of the C.M.G. in front of his old school last evening but that Mr Tibb's medical advisor had deemed this impractical.<sup>234</sup>

A presentation to Mr. J. W. Tibbs, headmaster of the Auckland Grammar School, on behalf of the pupils who attended the girls' school during his headmasterships, will be made at an 'at home' in the Auckland Girls Grammar School grounds, Howe Street, this afternoon.<sup>235</sup>

Yesterday afternoon his Excellency the Governor-General Lord Jellicoe invested Mr. James William Tibbs, formerly headmaster of the Auckland Grammar School, with the insignia of Companion of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George, an honour which was conferred upon that gentleman by His Majesty the King on June 3 last. Owing to the prolonged illness of Mr. Tibbs, the investiture took place at his residence in Cremorne Street, Ponsonby.<sup>236</sup>

Mr James William Tibbs died on 17 February 1924 at his home in Cremorne Street, Ponsonby. He retired as headmaster of the Auckland Grammar School in December 1922. His mother was still alive and living in Tasmania. He was the eldest son of Charles Tibbs and born at Hobart. He was educated at Hutchins and High Schools in that town and gained a senior Tasmanian Scholarship in 1874 and matriculated at the University of Oxford. He took a BA Degree in 1879 after gaining a second class in mathematics moderation also a second class in the final school of mathematical honours. Mr Tibbs took his MA degree in 1883. He was for some time chief mathematical master of St. Edwards School, Oxford. In 1881 he returned to Tasmania to take the position of mathematical master of the High School, Hobart. In May 1895 he was appointed chief mathematical master at Auckland Grammar School and on the retirement of Mr Bourne, received the position of headmaster, which he held for 30 years. His chief hobby was horticulture. He was survived by his sons Dr. F. C. Tibbs, a dentist of Auckland, and Mr Wilfred Tibbs, a farmer of Taupaki. His two daughters were Miss Tibbs and Miss Muriel Tibbs. A third son was drowned while on service in Mesopotamia.

Mr Tibbs was headmaster for 30 years and 'a man who had great influence in the formation of the character of the pupils who came under his charge. What Dr. Arnold was to Rugby, Mr. Tibbs was to the Auckland Grammar School. It was truly wonderful the great personal interest Mr. Tibbs took in the scholars. He seemed to have the gift of remembering each one – he followed their career with the keenest interest after they left school, and rejoiced at the progress they made in whatever avocation in life they entered. Amongst those who passed through the Auckland Grammar School during the time Mr. Tibbs was headmaster were many who have done good work for the city and also for New Zealand. Old pupils include a Cabinet minister, mayors, and chairmen of the Harbour Board, city councillors and presidents of the Chamber of Commerce. Many other pupils have done honour to their old school in varied positions in life ....<sup>237</sup>

The funeral of Mr Tibbs was held on the afternoon of 19 February 1924. He died on 18 February 1924 and a short service was held in All Saints Church, Herne Bay. The school closed and staff and senior boys attended the service.

---

<sup>234</sup> *Auckland Star*, 21 December 1921, p. 7.

<sup>235</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 16 December 1922, p. 9.

<sup>236</sup> *Auckland Star*, 15 February 1924, p. 8 & *New Zealand Herald*, 16 February 1924, p. 12.

<sup>237</sup> *Auckland Star*, 18 February 1924, p. 11.

The flag at the school was flown at half-mast. The Senate of the University of New Zealand adjourned its sitting as a mark of respect to the memory of Mr J. W. Tibbs who was a member of the Senate.<sup>238</sup>

Photograph of Mr Tibbs and the funeral of Mr Tibbs at Purewa Cemetery showing the headstones.<sup>239</sup>

An annual prize in mathematics is to be known as the Tibbs Memorial Prize.<sup>240</sup>

The Grammar School's Old Boys Association has opened a subscription list for the purpose of erecting a memorial tablet to Mr Tibbs. Former pupils of the school are invited to subscribe.<sup>241</sup>

Speakers at a reunion dinner of the Auckland Grammar School Old Boys. The president Mr A E Mulgan said that 'if Mr. Tibbs had wanted to choose his own epitaph, it would have come from The Book – "I have fought the good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith." The present headmaster of the school, Mr J Drummond said that Mr Tibbs was jealous for the honour of the school, and his tradition would never be forgotten, while his spirit would always live. The gathering stood in silence in memory of Mr Tibbs.<sup>242</sup>

A portrait of Mr Tibbs has been purchased by the Grammar School Old Boys' Association. It was painted by Mr W. A. Bowring of Wellington and purchased for £100. It is to be presented to the Board of Governors to be hung in the school hall. There are arrangements under for a brass plaque to go under the portrait.<sup>243</sup>

A bronze bust of the late Mr Tibbs was presented by the Hon. Eliot R. Davis, M.L.C., and unveiled in the school hall at a special ceremony on 18 March 1935. The unveiling was performed by Professor A.P. W. Thomas, chairman of the Auckland Grammar School, and an address was given by the headmaster Mr. H. J. D. Mahon.<sup>244</sup> A photograph of the bust of Mr Tibbs was published in the newspaper.<sup>245</sup>

---

## TILLY, THOMAS CAPEL

---

<sup>238</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 19 February 1924, p. 10.

<sup>239</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 23 February 1924, p. 3.

<sup>240</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 21 March 1924, p. 10.

<sup>241</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 5 April 1924, p. 12.

<sup>242</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 30 June 1924, p. 8.

<sup>243</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 26 March 1925, p. 10.

<sup>244</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 9 March 1935, p. 14.

<sup>245</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 18 March 1935, p. 6.

(Captain), 69 years old, died 27 July 1900, Serial # 1930, Block B, Row 4, Plot 19.<sup>246</sup>

Captain Thomas Tilly R.N. served in the Crimean War and held two medals for that campaign. He also served the Melanesian Mission for 37 years and captained the mission ship *Southern Cross*.

Captain Thomas Capel Tilly R.N. was the only son of Captain Thomas Tilly, R.N. He was born at Falmouth, England in 1830 and entered the Navy after being instructed on the training ship *Britannia*. He served in the Crimean War and held two medals for that campaign.

In 1861, when serving as navigating lieutenant of HMS *Cordelia*, Thomas Tilly met Bishop Patteson of the Melanesian Mission. Patteson proposed that Tilly should obtain a year's leave of absence from the Admiralty to superintend the building of the new mission ship *Southern Cross* and bring her out to Auckland. The leave was obtained through the combined influence of Bishop Selwyn and Bishop Patteson and after superintending the building of the *Southern Cross*, Captain Tilly sailed in the new vessel for New Zealand and reached Auckland in February 1863.

Captain Tilly's leave of absence was renewed from year to year and he was able to devote all his energies to the Melanesian mission. He continued to command the *Southern Cross* until 1869, when he suffered a severe illness and was obliged to give up the command. At the request of Bishop Patteson he acted as agent for the Melanesian mission in Auckland – a position which he filled until 1899 - making 37 years' service in the good cause.

Captain Tilly made one more voyage the year after Bishop Patterson's death and when it was decided to build a larger *Southern Cross*. The work was carried out under the supervision of Captain Tilly and Captain Clayton; Mr T. Nicol, of the North Shore, being the builder. This vessel was the *Southern Cross* No. 3, and later known as the *Ysabel*.

Captain Thomas Tilly retired under the new Admiralty regulations in 1870. For many years he acted as Auckland examiner for master and mates under the New Zealand Government, holding the position until a year 1899. He also acted as editor for *Brett's New Zealand and South Sea Pilot*.<sup>247</sup>

---

## TISDALL, MERVYN CECIL CHARLES

80 years

Died 24 November 1995

Serial #42553

---

<sup>246</sup> Captain Tilly's wife was: Tilly, Harriette (nee Ward), 65 years old, died 20 February 1906, Serial # 3261, Block B, Row 4, Plot 18.

<sup>247</sup> *Auckland Star*, 28 July 1900, p. 3. Captain Tilly's wife is buried next to him. The couple were married on 28 November 1865 at St. Andrews College, Kohimarama, by the Reverend Lonsdale Pitt. Harriette was the daughter of George Augustus Ward, Esq., of Hythe House, Downham, Norfolk, England. *New Zealander*, 30 November 1865, p. 1.

Block X Row 53 Plot 18

Ashes interred

Mervyn Tisdall, a Bank Manager, was born in Singapore in 1915 but gave a Mt Eden address when he enlisted in 1940. He was part of the second NZ Expeditionary Force and was capture in Italy and taken as a PoW on 28 November 1941. The ship he was on (*Jason*), an Italian transport, was torpedoed. Tisdall was interred in Germany most lately in Stalag VIII-B at Lamsdorf until May 1945. He was one of the PoWs forced to work in coal mining in Poland.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 14 January 1915 - Died 24 November 1995

Mervyn Cecil Charles Tisdall

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Mervyn Cecil Charles AWMM

**SURNAME** Tisdall AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 26430 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Anglican, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 14 January 1915 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Singapore AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** Singapore AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Consolidated Bios\_Dec9.docx

9-Dec-20

732

WW2 Bank officer AWMM

WW2 Bank officer AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Bank manager AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre 20 Jul 1940 14 Glenalmond Road, Mt Eden, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Unknown 14 Glenalmond Road, Mt Eden, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs Isabel Maria Tisdall (mother), 3 Sanders Avenue, Takapuna, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

Mrs Isabel Maria Tisdall (mother), 3 Sanders Avenue, Takapuna, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Unknown Single AWMM

Unknown Single AWMM

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS North Africa AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 26430 AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

1939-1945 Star AWMM

Africa Star AWMM

Defence Medal AWMM

War Medal 1939-1945 AWMM

New Zealand War Service Medal AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

ENLISTMENT WW2 20 July 1940 AWMM

WW2 Unknown AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW2 25 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Private AWMM

6th Reinforcements, 24 Battalion, Unit E Company, B Force AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

WW2 Private AWMM

Infantry Reinforcements AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force AWMM

PRISONER OF WAR

CAPTURE DETAILS WW2 POW - P.G. 65 Gravina, Italy AWMM

Italy AWMM

Sidi Rezegh with 24 Battalion AWMM

POW - 345D Transit Camp AWMM

POW - P.G. 57 PM 3200 Gruppignano, Italy AWMM

Italy AWMM

POW - Stalag VIII-A, Gorlitz, Germany AWMM

Germany AWMM

POW - Stalag VIII-B (later 344), Lamsdorf, Germany AWMM

Germany AWMM

POW - Stalag VIII-B (later 344), Lamsdorf, Germany AWMM

Germany AWMM

**DAYS INTERNED** 28 November 1941 AWMM

POW LIBERATION

DETAILS

WW2 1945 AWMM

Posted as safe UK 12 May 1945 AWMM

POW SERIAL

NUMBER

33629 Germany AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

**MEDICAL NOTES** Height, Unknown Period AWMM

5 foot 8 inches AWMM

Weight, Unknown Period AWMM

11 stone 7 pounds AWMM

Eye colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Green AWMM

Hair colour, Unknown Period AWMM

Biographical information

Death

Sources

Brown AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWII AWMM

Hospitalised in Egypt 1941 AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWII AWMM

Hospitalised in UK, Puttick Wing May 1945, then 6 Freyberg Wing AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Cancer AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW2 10 June 1946 AWMM

End of war AWMM

Private AWMM

24 Infantry Battalion AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Captured in North Africa at Sidi Rezegh and taken to Benghazi. Transported on the Italian troop ship Jason which was torpedoed in 1942. Posted as

missing prisoner of war in December 1941.

Transported to Italy as POW to Campo PG 65 then to the Transit Camp 345D, then to Campo 57 3200 Italy, and then on to Germany Stalag 8A, then

Stalag 344 and finally Stalag VIII B in Germany. Family has informed us the P.O.W. Camps he was in were : Italy:Tuturano Camp 85, Bari Camp 51,

Udine Camp 57, Austria:Markt Pangau, Stalag 317. Germany:Stalag 8A, Poland:Stalag 344,viiiB.

Worked in coal mines as POW in Poland - Piaski, Sosnowitz.

Reported safe and back in UK 12 May 1945

Nominal Roll has 29 Battalion as embarking unit. AWMM

ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH 80 AWMM

DATE OF DEATH 24 November 1995 AWMM

CAUSE OF DEATH Died of Disease AWMM

PLACE OF DEATH Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

DEATH NOTES Auckland Hospital, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

CEMETERY NAME Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

GRAVE REFERENCE Ashes Block X Row 53 Plot 18 AWMM

SOURCES

EXTERNAL LINKS Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium records

<http://www.purewa.co.nz/search.asp>



## Sources Used

Burdon, R. (1959). 24 Battalion. Wellington, Dept. of Internal Affairs, War History Branch.

## Digital copy URL

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2-24Ba.html>

## Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 3 (Embarkations from 1st July, 1940 to 31st March, 1941). Wellington,

N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

WW2 3: WW2 477 **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 4 (Embarkations from 1st April, 1941 to 30 June, 1941). Wellington,

N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

WW2 4: WW2 353 **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 4 (Embarkations from 1st April, 1941 to 30 June, 1941). Wellington,

N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

Fortune, G. & Bebich, M. (2008). Citizenship and remembrance : a history of the 24 NZ

Infantry Battalion Association. Auckland, N.Z.: Polygraphia. **AWMM**

Thanks so much for this...his Name was Mervyn Tisdall #26430 24th NZ Battalion and he ended up in a coal mine in Poland..in Piaski, Sosnoweitz and from there he was hospitalised---prior to all this he was on board the Jason ..the Italian ship that was torpedoed..as they were crossing from Benghazi to Italy...that it is a terrible story on its own if you google it etc or I can give you other references if interested

There were two P.O.W. in Gruppignano with the name Tisdall. M.M.C. & J.W.

M.M.C. is showing as St.344 Lamsdorf P.O.W. No. 33629 and J.W. 7A Moosburg P.O.W. No. 114202.

The "Jason" or Sebastiano Venier is well documented, both in No Honour No Glory and In the Bag by Peter Ogilvie and Newman Robinson. There is a copy of the latter in the Defence Library that I donated several years ago.

By the way when the Captain of the Jason landed from a Lifeboat he was taken by the Germans to Tripolis. He was tried for deserting his ship and executed.

Some of those who swam ashore were quickly taken by Greeks to a mustering point about 10mls inland and later evacuated by Submarine with other "stragglers".

Source: <http://ww2talk.com/index.php?threads/campo-pg65-345d-transit-camp-campo-57-3200.10996/>

---

## TOMASEVIC, IVAN

Ashes scattered

1988

Serial #55689

Tomasevic, Ivan

by Brian O'Brien

Biography

Ivan Tomasevic was born on 10 March 1897 in Kosarnido, Croatia, then part of Austria–Hungary. He was the son of Antun Tomasevic, a farm labourer, and his wife, Ane Trobok. His early life is obscure, but he qualified as a nautical cadet in 1916 and joined the Serbian army in November 1918; he was discharged as a second lieutenant in May 1920.

In May 1921 Tomasevic sailed as a crew member for Bunbury, Western Australia, where he deserted ship and went to work in the bush at Kalgoorlie. His date of arrival in New Zealand is disputed. One story has it that he arrived illegally in June 1922, after an application for entry to the country had been denied; Tomasevic himself gave the date as May 1923.

Tomasevic worked as a kauri-gum digger at Waiharara, Northland, in 1923–24. In 1925 he had a spell at the Waitemata County Council quarry and worked on road construction in Mt Roskill, Auckland. He became a naturalised New Zealand citizen in September 1926 and married Gladys Moynihan (née Given), a widow with one daughter, at Auckland on 23 May 1927.

In the late 1920s Tomasevic became involved in the internal politics of Auckland's Yugoslav community. Men such as John Totich, the Yugoslav consul, supported the Kingdom of Serbs, Croats and Slovenes (later Yugoslavia) that had been established after the First World War. More-recent arrivals viewed the kingdom as a device to facilitate Serbian domination of Croatia. They, including Tomasevic, formed the short-lived left-wing Yugoslav Progressive Association in December 1925, and the Yugoslav Workers' Educational Club in December 1930, both

opposed to the kingdom and its official representatives. The educational club was generally regarded as the Yugoslav section of the Communist Party of New Zealand. Tomasevic, a member of the New Zealand Workers' Union, belonged to the Communist Party and was active in recruitment among his fellow Yugoslavs. He distributed the party newspaper, the *Red Worker*, and was seen by the party as 'a good speaker at meetings'.

In April 1931 John Totich provided the police with a statement about Tomasevic's activities. He requested the assistance of the minister of internal affairs in stopping agitation against the Yugoslav government. The police referred to the Crown solicitor, A. E. Currie, a pamphlet entitled *The swindle*; Tomasevic had circulated this in protest against an amendment to the Unemployment Act 1930, which provided for a special tax to supply relief payments to the unemployed. Currie held that the pamphlet encouraged lawlessness and that membership of the Communist Party was prima facie evidence of disloyalty.

In October 1931 the under-secretary for internal affairs recommended that Tomasevic's naturalisation be revoked. The regulations to allow for this were finally approved in December 1932. It was, however, not until September 1933 that the case was heard in the Supreme Court before A. L. Herdman. The judge found that Tomasevic belonged to a society that distributed 'literature of a dangerous character' and concluded that the evidence 'justifies the inference that he is disaffected and disloyal'. The proposal to revoke his naturalisation led to the establishment of a Tomasevic Defence Committee by the Communist Party and union sympathisers. Expressions of protest came from New Zealand Labour Party branches, the Unemployed Workers' Movement and the Friends of the Soviet Union. Nevertheless, the naturalisation was revoked in November 1933. Tomasevic was not, however, deported.

In April 1936 the Labour government's minister of internal affairs, W. E. Parry, agreed to reconsider Tomasevic's naturalisation. On his application – made in June 1936 – Tomasevic stated that he was a labourer at a Remuera quarry and had spent two years on relief work and in casual employment. He had savings of less than £10 and owned no property or furniture. His application was successful.

Thereafter Ivan Tomasevic appears only fitfully in the historical record. In 1947 he asked whether it was possible to renounce his New Zealand citizenship and take up Yugoslav citizenship. He was president of a local Yugoslav association in 1948–49 and in June 1953 was still an active member of the Communist Party. He died, aged 91, at Auckland on 31 August 1988; Gladys Tomasevic had died in 1977. There were no surviving children.

Links and sources

Bibliography

N.Z. Department of Internal Affairs. Archives. Naturalisation file on I. Tomasevic. IA1, 115/83. NA

O'Connor, P. S. 'The Tomasevich affair'. *Comment: A New Zealand Quarterly Review* No 10 (March 1980): 25--28

How to cite this page:

Brian O'Brien. 'Tomasevic, Ivan', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1998. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4t21/tomasevic-ivan> (accessed 4 December 2020)

---

**TROUNSON, JAMES**, 89 years, died 23 May 1929, Serial # 9657, Block D, Row 21, Plot 12.

## TROUNSON, MARTHA (NEE CAUGHEY)

87 years, died 18 August 1930, Serial # 9949, Block D, Row 21, Plot 12.

Donated with her husband the Trounson Kauri Park north of Dargaville which was named for their son Edmund Trounson; who died helping others in the 1918 flu epidemic.

An old resident, Mrs. James Trounson, died on August 18 at her home, Northcote, aged 86 years. She was the widow of the late Mr. James Trounson, who donated the fine kauri park named after him in Kaihu Valley. Mrs. Trounson was the eldest daughter of the late Mr. James and a sister of the late Mr. Andrew C. Caughey.

Born in Portaferry, County Down, Ireland, Mrs Trounson arrived in New Zealand 50 years ago. Before Mr. Trounson retired from the timber business they lived at Paparua, and upon coming to Auckland went to reside at Northcote. Throughout the years of her life Mrs. Trounson was an enthusiastic supporter and active worker of the Methodist Church. She and her husband made generous donations to the Church in New Zealand to relieve the distress amongst members. In recent years Mrs Trounson was a regular attendant at the Northcote Methodist Church. She was also a strong supporter of the Women's Christian Temperance Union. Mrs Trounson is survived by two sisters, Mrs Marion [Marianne] Caughey-Smith and Mrs. Hugh Gilmore; both of this city. The internment took place at Purewa Cemetery.<sup>248</sup>

On May 23, at his residence "Quinton", Northcote, James, the beloved husband of Martha Trounson, in his ninetieth year. The cortege will arrive by vehicle slip, Princess Wharf, at 2 p.m. tomorrow (Friday) and will proceed to Pitt Street Methodist Church, where a short service will be held at 2.30pm, after which the internment will take place at Purewa.<sup>249</sup>

Trounson Kauri Park was named after Edmund Trounson, who died helping others in the 1918 flu epidemic. His father James Trounson made the park a reserve in 1890; initially putting aside just over three hectares of land. In the years since the park has grown to 450 hectares and is home to rare species of kauri snails, the native bat and the brown kiwi.<sup>250</sup> Mr. James Trounson also established the Scenery Preservation Club. The Trounson Kauri Park was officially opened in 1921.<sup>251</sup>

---

<sup>248</sup> *Auckland Star*, 20 August 1930, p. 3; *New Zealand Herald*, 19 August 1930, p. 14.

<sup>249</sup> *Auckland Star*, 23 May 1929, p. 1.

<sup>250</sup> [http://www.waiotemaramafalls.com/Kauri\\_Coast.html](http://www.waiotemaramafalls.com/Kauri_Coast.html), accessed 15 September 2015.

<sup>251</sup> 'Trounson Kauri Park', URL: <http://www.nzhistory.net.nz/media/photo/trounson-kauri-park>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 15-Jul-2013, accessed 15 September 2015.

## TURNER, SIR HARVEY

aged 94 years, died 31 December 1983. Serial# 35263, Block M Row 42 Plot 45

Driving figure behind much of the fruit growing industry especially in Auckland area. Introduced several notably innovations – Kiwifruit, Onion exports, refrigerated fruit exports. Community leader.

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand.

'Harvey Turner was born on 11 September 1889 above his father's fruit shop in Karangahape Road, Auckland, the son of Maude Mary Constable and Edward Turner (born Tredgett). He was the third of their nine sons; a daughter had died before he was born. In 1891 Edward settled with his family on 200 acres of bushland at Huia, near the mouth of the Manukau Harbour, hoping to earn his living as an orchardist. He was not successful and in 1895 established a wholesale fruit company in the city.

The family remained at Huia for several years; Harvey was educated at Huia Public School, and later claimed that his career was shaped by his rugged childhood in the Huia bush. He left school at 12 to help his father and two older brothers in the business. He looked after the accounts and became the firm's first typist, and a few years later, despite his quiet voice, began auctioneering. At 21 he began travelling to Sydney and the Pacific islands to negotiate with fruit growers.

In 1912 Harvey and three brothers bought out their father's business, retaining the name E. Turner and Sons. When the Auckland Provincial Fruitgrowers' Co-operative Society was liquidated in 1919, the brothers saw an opportunity to pre-empt grower co-operatives setting up as rivals to merchants. In 1920 they enlisted growers in a new co-operative company, Turners and Growers, which combined grower shareholders and the Turner auctioneers.

Although all nine Turner brothers were to work in the business, Harvey quickly became the dominant figure and driving force, initiating many of the changes that helped the business expand to become New Zealand's largest fruit and vegetable wholesalers by mid century. He was managing director of the company from 1920 to 1962, and chairman of directors from 1934 to 1969. An astute businessman, Turner was quick to seize on new opportunities as Auckland's population burgeoned in the inter-war years. When the Auckland City Council built new markets beside the wharves, Turners and Growers soon bought out several auctioneer firms in the building, and extended the company's interests to include eggs, butter, grain, flowers, tea and used cars. From 1936 they formed associate companies and built their own markets in other North Island towns.

---

<sup>252</sup> [http://www.methodist.org.nz/organisations/trounsen\\_trust](http://www.methodist.org.nz/organisations/trounsen_trust)

Accessed 15 September 2015.

Harvey Turner became a leader in organising fruit wholesale companies and defending their role. Together with E. O. Reilly of Dunedin, he was architect of the New Zealand Fruit and Produce Merchants' and Auctioneers' Federation, which set in place national ethical standards for marketing fresh goods and initiated the publication of a monthly trade journal, *Fruit and Produce*. He was also a strong advocate of private enterprise in wholesale fruit marketing, especially after the first Labour government's Internal Marketing Division took over the distribution of imported fruit in 1938. The formation of the IMD (in Turner's terms the 'Infernal Marketing Division') was a terrific blow to old-established fruit importers. With the election of a National government in 1949, and the diminution of the government's role in marketing, Harvey was one of the founders of Fruit Distributors Limited, a national organisation of wholesale merchants which became the major importer of fruit into New Zealand for 40 years; he remained its chairman from 1951 to 1979.

Turner was innovative in applying new technology to the horticultural industry, and travelled overseas regularly looking for new ideas on the design of markets, and on the efficient handling of fruit and vegetables. He foresaw the potential of air freight for opening up markets for New Zealand's perishable fruit and vegetables in the northern hemisphere. In 1940 he was on the inaugural commercial flight between New Zealand and Australia, and later argued for the construction of the Mangere airport to assist air-freighted exports. Under his direction, Turners and Growers pioneered the export of strawberries to Australia, Britain and the United States, sending the first test batch to Europe for Prime Minister Peter Fraser to distribute in a London hospital in 1946.

In 1959 Turner and his sons changed the name of Chinese gooseberries to kiwifruit to market them in the United States, and in 1962 the company sent New Zealand's first shipment of onions to Japan; both initiatives brought an enormous growth in New Zealand's horticultural export earnings, and kiwifruit growing became a world-wide industry. In another advance, in 1959 Turners and Growers used the refrigerated unit from a lorry to send plums on the fore-deck of the *Monterey* to Honolulu; this was one of the first refrigerated shipments of New Zealand fruit to be sent overseas.

Harvey Turner was also active in the community. In 1913 he was a founding member of the Mount Albert Baptist Church and he served as a life trustee and a Sunday school superintendent. He was on the executive of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce for 20 years: during the depression he led a deputation to the minister of public works, Robert Semple, suggesting the completion of the Scenic Drive in the Waitakere Ranges to provide work for the unemployed without the need for work camps. For 18 years he was a member of the Auckland Harbour Board and an early advocate of a harbour bridge for Auckland. He became Imperial Airways' representative on the board of Tasman Empire Airways Limited (the forerunner of Air New Zealand) when it was founded in 1939. At the outbreak of the Second World War, he offered his business experience to the army and, at General Bernard Freyberg's invitation, set up the New Zealand Forces Club in Cairo, working there in 1941–42 with the rank of major.

Turner had married Margaret Ethel Penman in Auckland on 21 October 1914; they had three sons and two daughters. Two sons joined the family business; both daughters became missionaries.

Harvey Turner was short, stocky, and handsome. As a young man he enjoyed wrestling and gymnastics, and he remained a keen sportsman into old age, fishing, playing tennis and swimming. He attended the markets daily in his suit until he was 92. Throughout his life he was a keen conservationist, a fluent speaker, a vigorous, strong-minded and autocratic man. He was made a CBE in 1953 and was knighted in 1967. He died, aged 94, in Auckland on 31 December 1983, survived by his children. His wife had died in 1978.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/4t31/turner-harvey>

---

## UPTON GEOFFREY THOMSON

aged 76 years, died 18 February 1989. Serial# 38199, Block A Row 32 Plot 3.

Businessman – Newspapers, High ranking officer during WW2. Decorated – DSO & OBE.

Geoffrey Upton was born and grew up in Remuera. He left New Zealand in 1930 to take up studies at Cambridge.

During the 1930s he worked with the Glasgow Express and the London Daily Express before returning to New Zealand in 1934, where he took a position with the Christchurch Star-Sun.

During the Second World War, Upton was attached to the Fijian Brigade serving in the Solomons. In 1943, Upton commanded the 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion as it carried out operations on the Japanese held island of Bougainville. It was here that Upton was awarded the DSO; the citation for which reads:

In late 1943 Lieutenant Colonel Upton took command of the 1st Battalion, Fiji Infantry Regiment. His Battalion was given the task of harassing the enemy forces on Bougainville. After a reconnaissance based on the abandoned mission station at Ibu resulted in heavy losses to the enemy, this officer personally selected a site and garrisoned it under his leadership. An air strip was cleared and a force of some 500 was assembled. A policy of heavy patrolling and numerous ambushes resulted in many times their number of enemy troops being committed to the task of combating them

On 14 February, large enemy forces attacked the Fijians in an effort to clear them from Ibu and its surrounds. These attackers were held up at a road block and retreated after heavy fighting leaving 30 dead. After further probing attacks from the Japanese showed that they were present in overwhelming numbers, the Fijian troops followed the withdrawal plans of Lt Col Upton and made a fighting retirement with all equipment. All troops arrived at the coastal embarkation point and were safely removed by sea being in the allied perimeter by 19 February. Approximately 200 enemy were killed by patrolling and a further 150 during the retirement

The success of the operation and the lightness of Allied casualties was due to the meticulous planning of Lt Col Upton. His leadership, courage and personal example was an inspiration to all under his command.

Upton was also awarded the Bronze Star (US).

Returning to New Zealand in 1945, Upton worked as a reporter, assistant editor and financial editor at the Auckland Star before being appointed editor in 1954. He then held a number of top management positions with

newspapers in New Zealand, including the chairmanship of New Zealand News Ltd., and NZPA, as well as becoming a trustee of the London-based international news service Reuters until his retirement in 1985.

Upton was also associated with the Leys institute where he was the president for 14 years and a committee member for 27. His retirement from the Auckland Star in 1985 ended 114 years of family involvement with that newspaper.

In 1985, Upton was awarded an OBE for services to journalism.

He died in Rotorua on 18 February 1989, and his ashes were interred at Purewa cemetery 13 April 1989.

Note: He does not appear in the on-line Purewa cemetery database, but is in the records as 'Jeffrey Thompson Upton'.

#### Sources

Haigh, J. Bryant, & Polaschek, Alan J., New Zealand and the Distinguished Service Order, Christchurch: Medals Research Christchurch, 1993, p.264.

<https://www.ibiblio.org/hyperwar/USA/USA-P-Rabaul/USA-P-Rabaul-13.html>

<http://www.apnewsarchive.com/1989/Geoff-Upton-Former-New-Zealand-Editor-And-Reuters-Trustee-Dies/id-759107330ae40d542d214fb730cae6a1>

<http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/43231185>

<http://natlib.govt.nz/items?i%5Bcategory%5D=Newspapers&i%5Bsubject%5D=Upton%2C+Geoffrey+Thomson%2C+1912-1989>

<http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C145859?n=upton&w=World%20War%20II%2C%201939-1945&ordinal=7&from=%2Fwar-memorial%2Fonline-cenotaph%2Fsearch%2F>

---

UPTON, SELWYN



44 years old, died 24 October 1922, Serial # 8126, Block A, Row 32, Plot 3.

Manager of Brett Publishing and Printing; Secretary of the Auckland Gas Company; trustee of the Jubilee Institute for the Blind in Parnell; Auckland provincial rugby player; lawn tennis champion for Auckland Province and noted daffodil grower.

Mr Selwyn Upton was secretary to the Auckland Gas Company. He died at the age of 44 years from a serious illness which had extended over nine months and his passing was not unexpected. The fifth and youngest son of Mr. J. H. Upton, he was educated at the Auckland Grammar School and in conjunction with his brother, Mr. Parker T. Upton, he took over the business of bookseller and stationer in Queen Street upon the retirement of his father. The business was subsequently acquired by Whitcomb and Tombs, Ltd., and Mr. Upton was appointed commercial manager of the Brett Printing and Publishing Company; a position he held until he became secretary to the Auckland Gas Company. Mr Upton was keenly interested in sport and one-time lawn tennis champion of the Auckland Province. He also represented the province in Rugby football. In the sphere of horticulture, he achieved notable success as a grower of daffodils. Mr. Upton was a trustee of the Jubilee Institute for the Blind, Parnell and married to a daughter of Dr T. W. Leys.<sup>253</sup>

---

## VAILE, SAMUEL

84 years

Died 16 April 1913

Serial #5008

Block E Row 49 Plot 71

Interred

Samuel Vaile emigrated with his parents to New Zealand in 1843 on the same ship as Governor Fitzroy. In 1850 he set off to travel to the California goldfields with, amongst others, Baron de Thierry the self-styled 'King' (as he had attempted to make himself in the 1830's) of New Zealand. Vaile and others were set ashore to replenish the ship's water supplies on Pitcairn Island. It seems that a mix of bad weather and poor timing left them abandoned by their ship which apparently set sail for California having been unable to close the island and recover the shore party.

Vaile, after a period in Hawaii, had a colourful if ultimately unsuccessful career in politics and local body affairs back in New Zealand, preceded by a successful business partnership. His attempts to modify and become active in the fledgling New Zealand railway system were rebuffed and thus unsuccessful.

---

<sup>253</sup> *New Zealand Herald*, 25 October 1922, p. 8.

---

## DEATH OF MR SAMUEL VAILE

### PASSING OF AN INTERESTING PERSONALITY.

#### PIONEER DAYS RECALLED.

One of the interesting links with the pioneer life of Auckland, and a highly-steemed citizen passed away yesterday in the person of Mr. Samuel Vaile, who died at his residence, Twyford, Arney Road, Remuera, at the ripe age of 85 years.

The deceased gentleman was a native of London, having been born at Kensington in 1828, the second son of the late Mr. George Vaile. In the year 1843 he arrived with his parents in Auckland, landing on Christmas Day from the barque Bangalore, fellow passengers being Captain Fitzroy, the second Governor of the colony; the late Judge Chapman, father of the present judge; and several others whose names are prominent with the infant life of New Zealand. In his early life Mr. Vaile was trained for the architectural profession, but he was destined to many of the changes in scene and occupation so often associated with the men of the pioneer days, neither was the spice of adventure lacking in his experience. In 1850, fired by the accounts arriving from the Californian goldfields, he joined a party to try his fortunes on the fields. The other members were Baron de Thierry, and Messrs. Hugh Carleton, Allan Kerr-Taylor (late of Mount Albert), and Walter Brodie, all now dead. They were destined, however, never to reach California on that voyage, for on March 23, at 10 p.m., they sighted Pitcairn Island, and as drinking water was short on the vessel, the captain bore up for the island to replenish his supply. Next day, Sunday, their vessel, the barque Noble, tacked towards the shore, standing on and off, while arrangements were made with the

islanders for procuring fresh water. But the islanders refused to take off water on the Sabbath, so a party, including the captain and the four passengers, pulled shore. Mr. Walter Brodie, in his book, "Pitcairn Island," which relates the incident of the marooning, states that after visiting the settlement and attending a wedding service which was at the time taking place in the church, the four voyagers were invited to his home by the minister, Mr. Nobbs. "About 7 p.m. one of the islanders reported that our vessel had carried away her fore-ard, which we thought strange, as there had been but little wind during the morning.

"After a short time, however, we saw the vessel under easy sail, showing no sign of any mishap. The captain then took his leave of us all, as they intended keeping on board the barque Noble that night, but previous to going the captain gave us leave to remain ashore all night, bidding us to be ready to go on board the following morning."

Next morning there was a strong east wind with rain, and no sign of the Noble. But upon climbing to the top of the look-out range, about 1,000ft above sea level, the Noble was discerned about 5 miles distant trying to gain the island. The five passengers who were ashore wished to get off to her, but the islanders dissuaded them from the attempt on account of the high sea running. The next day, March 27, the vessel was seen about 40 miles to the north-west of the island, standing to the eastward. The day was fine and clear, and the party on shore were highly delighted at the news, having feared the previous day that the vessel might be blown off. The next morning, however, the joy was dampened by the sight of the Noble, still standing to the eastward, about 20 miles distant. Mr. Brodie goes on to relate: "At 10 a.m. she was a little to the eastward of the island. At 11 a.m. we all proposed going off to her in whaleboats belonging to the island. The islanders would have willingly pulled

the whaleboats belonging to the island. The islanders would have willingly pulled out had she showed any inclination to wait for us. But no such inclination was displayed, and as the wind was by now increasing it would have been folly to think of catching her. About an hour after noon she was out of sight, leaving us totally unable to account for her proceedings. My own opinion is that she remained by the island until Tuesday night, when the weather appeared very unsettled, and the captain, thinking there was no chance of beating to windward in such a hulk of a vessel, shaped his course for California. . . . Here we were, five of us, left upon an island, without a change of clothes or linen, and not a sixpence in our pockets; but, lucky for us, left perhaps with little doubt, upon the most moral and religious land in the world, and amongst the most kind-hearted, hospitable, and generous islanders ever met with."

On April 11 the barque Colonist, from Melbourn, via Auckland, and bound for America, put in short of provisions, and the party, after much persuasion, for she was a crowded ship, were taken on board, along with some barrels of limejuice, which the kind-hearted islanders filled for them as a new start in life. Before disembarking, the members of the marooned party had to embrace the entire population, including the last surviving Tahitian woman who had been connected with the Bounty mutineers. And Mr. Vaile took with him the sole coin on the island, a threepenny piece, which he wore on his watchchain to the day of his death. He was carried to Honolulu, where he remained about a year, engaged in the timber trade.

Upon his return to Auckland in the following year, Mr. Vaile opened a general store on the corner of Queen and Wanson streets, and afterwards a rapery business on the corner of Queen and Wyndham streets, in partnership with his brother, the late Mr. John Rippon Vaile. The two brothers also built a home for themselves in Wellesley Street, on the Freeman's Bay slope, the house, a well-built one of wood, still occupying the site. The site of their

house, on the Freeman's Bay slope, the house, a well-built one of wood, still occupying the site. The site of their business premises was that now occupied by the National Bank, and as the firm prospered the building which at present stands on the corner was erected in English pavé blocks, imported for the purpose. The premises were subsequently sold to the Bank, and the brothers opened new ones in Queen Street. Mr. Vaile, among other enterprises, was a shareholder in the first steamer, the William Denny, to trade out of Auckland, and was on board when on her maiden voyage to Sydney the steamer came to grief near the North Cape. In 1861 he sailed for England to buy for his firm, and remained at Home till the end of 1869, devoting most of his spare time to working among the London poor. While in England he was elected a Member of the Society of Arts and Sciences, a Member of the Inventors' Institute, and a Fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. While at Home he married a daughter of Mr. E. C. Earle, of Rochester. In 1876 Mr. Vaile's old business was wound up, and he established the existing business of Samuel Vaile and Sons, land and estate agents, starting business in Shortland Street. In 1882 he invented the

stage system for railway administration, the advocacy of which he regarded as the work of his life. In 1886 a Parliamentary Committee, after exhaustive inquiries, recommended a trial of the system, but the Government, fearful of a loss in the then stressful state of the finances, took no action in the matter. In 1888 Mr. Vaile formed a syndicate, which offered to lease the Auckland railways in order to give the system a practical trial, but this was also declined by the Government. No later than in February last Mr. Vaile published a pamphlet on the subject, and almost his last expressed thoughts were a hope that he would be spared to see his system put in effect for the benefit of the public.

On three occasions he unsuccessfully contested an Auckland seat for Parliament, and was always keenly interested in the commercial progress of the city. He was a representative of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce at the Commonwealth celebrations, and was for long a member of the Chamber's Council. He was the first honorary life member of the Council, having been so elected last year. About a week ago Mr. Vaile returned from a visit to Rotorua, and was taken seriously ill last Saturday, gradually sinking and passing peacefully away yesterday afternoon. He is survived by his widow, two sons (Mr. E. Earle Vaile and Mr. H. E. Vaile, of Samuel Vaile and Sons) and two unmarried daughters, his eldest daughter, the late Mrs. R. W. de Montalk, having predeceased him.

The funeral will leave deceased's late residence for Purewa at 2.30 to-morrow afternoon.

Source: **DEATH OF MR SAMUEL VAILE**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME XLIV, ISSUE 91, 17 APRIL 1913

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19130417.2.61>

THE CYCLOPEDIA OF NEW ZEALAND [AUCKLAND PROVINCIAL DISTRICT]

#### MR. SAMUEL VAILE

[Previous Section](#) | [Table of Contents](#) | [Up](#) | [Next Section](#)

**MR. SAMUEL VAILE**, the present President of the Auckland Chamber of Commerce, is the second son of the late Mr. George Vaile, who, with his family, arrived in Auckland on the 23rd of December, 1843, in the barque "Bangalore," the vessel that brought the second Governor, Captain Robert Fitzroy, R.N., to the colony. Like all the early settlers, Mr. Vaile in his boyhood, and early manhood, shared the hardships of life in a new settlement. In his youth he studied architecture under his father, but, in 1850, not seeing any opening in that profession, he decided to go to California, and accordingly left Auckland in the barque "Noble," in February of that year. On the 23rd of March they made Pitcairn Island, and with the captain, supercargo and four fellow passengers, Mr. Vaile went ashore. The captain gave the five passengers leave to remain ashore for the night, and, with the supercargo, he returned to the ship. In the night he sailed away, leaving the five passengers ashore, with just the clothes they stood in. Eight weeks later Mr. Vaile landed in Honolulu with a threepenny piece (which he still retains) in his pocket, and not a whole suit of clothes. That was his start in life. He remained in Honolulu for nearly two years, made some money, and returned to Auckland, where he and a younger brother, the late Mr J. R. Vaile, established the well-known business carried on under the style of S. and J. R. Vaile. This business rapidly prospered, and in 1861 Mr. Vaile left Auckland to buy in the English and Continental markets for his firm. He remained in England till the end of 1869, when he returned to Auckland. While in the Old Country, Mr Vaile was elected a member of some of the leading scientific societies, and devoted a good deal of time to working among the poor, and studying the poverty problem. In 1876 the partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Vaile started the

land and estate agency business, which is now carried on by the widely-known firm of Samuel Vaile and Sons. Mr. Vaile is well-known as a writer on such topics as co-operation, federation, finance, general politics, and especially railway management, and on single tax, which he denounces as "the propaganda of deception, fraud, and robbery." In 1882 he invented the stage system of railway administration, an adaptation of which, under the name of the zone system, was put in force in Hungary in 1889, with marked success; and in 1894, Russia followed. In



MR. S. VAILE.

**Mr. S. Vaile.**

PAGE 304

1886 a Parliamentary Committee was set up to investigate this matter. Mr. Vaile attended, and conducted his own case. This enquiry lasted for ten weeks, when the Committee reported that the stage system ought to be tried. (Parliamentary paper 1—9 1886.) Mr. Vaile has worked at it ever since, but the Government still refuse a trial. In 1887 Mr. Vaile contested the seat for Auckland North, Mr. Thomas Thompson being his opponent. Mr. Vaile was declared to have lost the election by thirty-five votes, thirty-six having been thrown out as informal. In 1893 Mr. Vaile again offered himself for one of the city seats, but owing to Sir George Grey afterwards coming out also for the city, he did not seriously enter into the contest. In 1896, at fourteen days' notice, Mr. Vaile, under considerable pressure, undertook to contest the Parnell seat, against the sitting member, Mr. F. Lawry, and Mr. Arthur Withy, the Prohibition candidate, but Mr. Vaile was again defeated. At the earnest request of a number of citizens, Mr. Vaile, much against his will, was again induced to contest one of the city seats in 1899. A committee undertook to do all the work, and pay all the expense, but again he had only fourteen days to work in, and, as he expected, lost the seat. In 1893 the citizens of New Zealand presented Mr. Vaile with a very handsome silver salver and tea and coffee service, and also a fire-proof safe to keep the records of his public work in. Sir George Grey made the presentation, and, with the other speakers, very warmly eulogised Mr. Vaile for the energy, ability, and patriotism he had displayed in carrying on his public work under many difficulties and much discouragement.

Source: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d31-d6.html>

## WALKER, PETER PLUMLEY

51 years

Died (circa.) 27 January 1989

Serial #38198

Block X Row 64 Plot 49

Interred

In the place and manner of his death Peter Walker achieved the humiliation he privately craved but publicly hid. The circumstances of his death, which was ultimately assumed to be from natural causes, exposed his private life to an apparently enthralled New Zealand public. Behind an otherwise conventional façade Walker had pursued sexual gratification through exotic bondage and torture sessions. The manner of disposal of his body was bound to lead to suspicion as to the exact cause and thus subject Walker to even more scrutiny than could ever had been anticipated had he lived.

---

Flashback: The umpire, the dominatrix, the falls, and the ill-timed visit



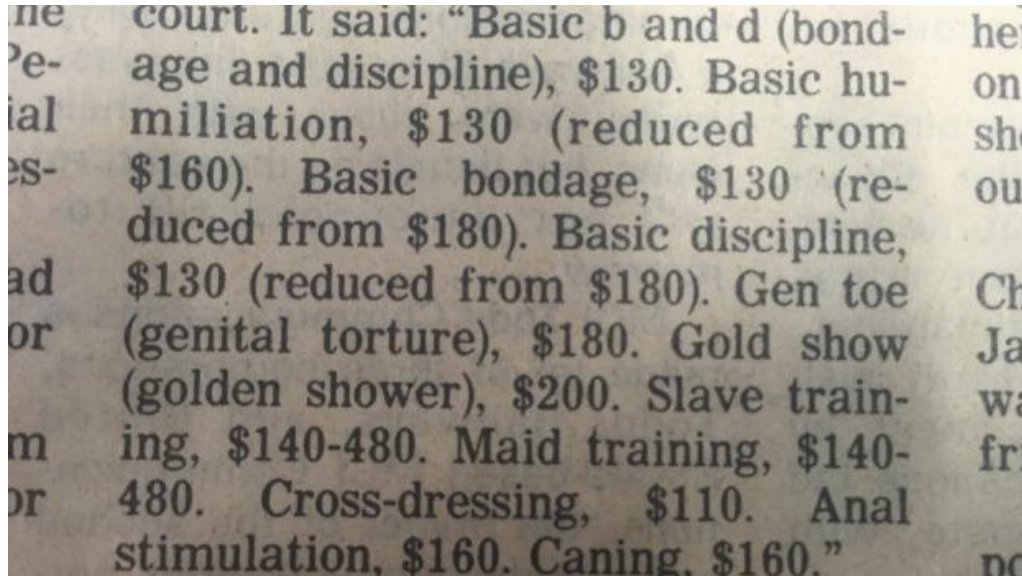
123RF

Peter Plumley-Walker's body was found below the Huka Falls near Taupo after he died during a bondage session.

Peter Plumley-Walker could watch an entire cricket game standing on his own two feet.

To argue the man enjoyed punishment would be an understatement.

But the brand of punishment that wound up with his body floating beneath the Huka Falls near Taupo, with its feet and hands bound, came from a darker, kinkier class of punishment entirely.



ne court. It said: "Basic b and d (bond- he  
e- age and discipline), \$130. Basic hu on  
ial miliation, \$130 (reduced from sh  
es- \$160). Basic bondage, \$130 (re ou  
ad \$130 (reduced from \$180). Basic discipline, Ch  
or (genital torture), \$180. Gold show Ja  
m ing, \$140-480. Maid training, \$140- wa  
or 480. Cross-dressing, \$110. Anal fri  
stimulation, \$160. Caning, \$160." no

Fairfax

Renee Chignell's alleged price list showed to the court showed all sorts of kink many in New Zealand had never thought of before.

It was early February 1989, when the 51-year-old's body, bloated and decomposing, was found by a jetboat operator in the Waikato River.

Within days, a secret life of the 51-year-old Auckland Cricket Umpire Association's secretary was beginning to leak.

"That secret life has involved him in some way in the circumstances that led to his death," Sergeant Neil Peterson said.





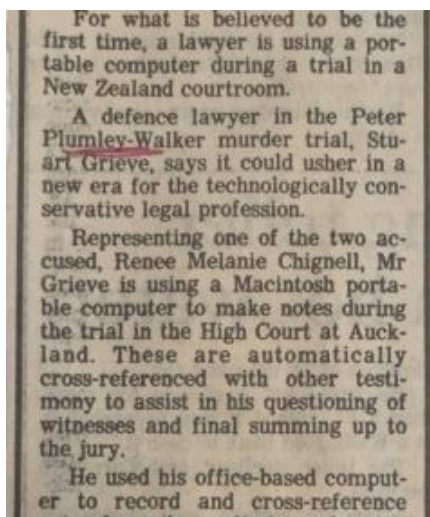
Supplied

Peter Plumley-Walker died when a bondage session went wrong.

Initially, homosexuality took the fall but Auckland dominatrix Renee Chignell, 18, and her boyfriend Neville Walker were soon in Auckland District Court charged with murder.

Police claimed they had thrown him over Huka Falls still alive after a brutal and damaging - though not yet fatal - bondage session in her Auckland dungeon. In the end, even a pathologist was unable to say where the umpire died.

Death could have come at the falls or hours of driving north in an Auckland bondage room, where Plumley-Walker had earlier had bonds placed around his neck and was reportedly made to stand on tip-toes while he got thrashed.



Fairfax

The trial for the murder of Peter Plumley-Walker was believed to be the first time a portable computer was used in a New Zealand courtroom trial.

The jury believed police - that he was still alive as he was dumped in the falls - and both Chignell and Walker were sentenced to life imprisonment.

[Ad Feedback](#)

Copyright the Rubicon Project 2010

End Rubicon Project Tag

It took three trials and more than two years before a jury accepted Plumley-Walker could have died due to natural causes in the \$200 bondage session. Chignell and Walker walked free.

In 2009, Chignell broke her silence and talked to *Metro* magazine about the episode.

It was January 27, 1989, when he arrived for his session at her Remuera townhouse. Little would she have known, but Plumley-Walker's divorce had come through that day.

"He had very intense eyes. I remember feeling with Plumley-Walker that he was more than I could handle," she told *Metro*.

He wanted, she said, to be punished for his abuse of young girls.

Chignell told *Metro* how Plumley-Walker was OK with welts and bruises, that he wanted his nipples clamped with bulldog clips - something she would not do.

She didn't want to be there but it was her home.

"He wanted me to talk degrading to him. Things like, 'you're a filthy boy, kiss my shoe. You're a bad slave'."

He asked for heavy whipping. He was on his hands and knees, naked except for a latex mask, leather gag and a ball in his mouth.

She spanked the umpire with a riding crop.

She tied him to the wall like a crucifix with a collar round his neck - how he liked it - then went out of the room for a smoke and a coffee with her partner.

When she returned he was dead and blue. There was panic, a failed attempt at resuscitation, the big question - should they call the police?

Then came possibly the worst-timed visitor in New Zealand crime history.

Plumley-Walker's body was under a blanket in the dungeon when Chignell's mother arrived for fish and chips. She did not leave till near midnight.

In the first trial - notable for reportedly being the first time a lawyer had used a "portable computer" in a New Zealand courtroom - it was said Plumley-Walker's magazine collection included titles *Amateur Bondage*, *Cane*, *Lashes*, and *People*.

Chignell's alleged price list was also laid bare for all: Basic bondage, \$130 (\$236 in today's dollars); genital torture, \$180 (\$327); slave training, \$140-\$480 (\$255-874).

Furthermore it was claimed by defence that the pre-dawn drive to Huka Falls that night, post-fish and chips, was driven by panic.

As Chignell would years later tell *Metro*, they had gone back to the bondage dungeon after her mother left from the fish and chip meal. They tied his feet and hands together and put him in the back of the umpire's Ford Cortina station wagon.

"Neville suggested the Huka Falls. I had never been there," she said.

"I cried most of the way about what had happened and what we would say when we got called in."

It was June, 1991, at the end of a third trial that a jury finally came around to Chignell and Walker's version of events - namely, Plumley-Walker's death was accidental and not caused by being thrown into Huka Falls.

Two months later, the newly-acquitted Walker returned to Auckland High Court's courtroom six with his lawyer Christopher Harder. The mood verged on banal.

Harder had paid \$300 for the judge's bench, the dock, the jury and registrar's benches, the witness box and the Bar.

He planned to make a movie of the grim episode and brought the once-murder accused to come and help collect the props.

- Stuff

Source: <http://www.stuff.co.nz/dominion-post/news/76969412/flashback-the-umpire-the-dominatrix-the-falls-and-the-illtimed-visit>

Dominatrix tells of 'bad feelings'

4:00 AM Sunday Oct 25, 2009

SHARE:

Facebook

Twitter

Google+



Renee Chigwell (R) has broken her 20-year-silence about the Huka Falls scandal involving cricket umpire Peter Plumley-Walker (top) and her then-boyfriend Neville Walker. Photos / Herald file, supplied

The "dominatrix" involved in one of New Zealand's most notorious murder cases - the bondage and discipline death of cricket umpire Peter Plumley-Walker - has spoken publicly for the first time about the night's events and revealed she is now a caregiver for the elderly.

In a candid tell-all interview with *Metro* magazine, Renee Chignell, now 39 and a mum of a 15-year-old son, says she had bad feelings about Plumley-Walker from the moment he appeared at her front door of her rented Remuera house in 1989.

"It was his eyes. He had very intense eyes. I remember feeling with Plumley-Walker that he was more than I could handle.

"I had this instinct of 'I don't want to be here' but it was my home.

"And I felt because he had paid \$170 for the session, I had to complete it."

Chignell, who spent about two years in prison before finally being acquitted of murder at a third trial, told *Metro* that Plumley-Walker wanted to be punished for what he had done to children, and claimed that he had abused girls.

Chignell said she did not think it was a fantasy.

After tying him up, she left Plumley-Walker alone in the room of the makeshift bondage and discipline chamber for about 20 minutes while she and her then boyfriend, Neville Walker, had a coffee and cigarette.

When she returned, he was unconscious.

"Plumley-Walker's lips were blue. I just felt utter, utter dread," Chignell told *Metro*.

*Continued below.*

She says she regrets the pair didn't call the police then. Instead, they drove him to Huka Falls and hurled his body over the edge.

"I cried most of the way about what had happened and what we would say when we got called in."

Chignell is single and now works as a part-time caregiver for the elderly in the Bay of Islands. The father of her son was killed in a car crash when she was pregnant.

She says she was never cut out to be a dominatrix. "Some of my clients wouldn't go with me any more because I'd give them five whips each side and then I'd be rubbing their bums, saying 'Are you all right, are you all right?'"

She also talks about her violent, year-long relationship with Walker and how she found police officer John Dewar "slimy" - she claims he leered at her and called her a "nice bit of crumpet" but Dewar rejects the accusation - and how she came to be in the sex industry.

\* *Metro* magazine, on sale from tomorrow.

- HERALD ON SUNDAY

- [Herald on Sunday](#)

[http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c\\_id=1&objectid=10605252](http://www.nzherald.co.nz/nz/news/article.cfm?c_id=1&objectid=10605252)

---

## WARNOCK, ROBERT TAYLOR

90 years old, died 22 May 1934, Serial # 10764, Block D, Row 20, Plot 56.

Founder of Warnock Brothers; first Mayor of Newton; Mayor of Grey Lynn.

Robert Taylor Warnock was born in Belfast, Ireland in 1844 and arrived in Auckland on 21 October 1862 accompanied by his two brothers, with whom, in the same year, he established the well-known firm of Warnock Brothers, soap and candle manufacturers. In 1874 Robert Warnock took office in the Newton Road Board, of which he was chairman for 13 and a half consecutive years. The district was then merged into the borough of Newton, of which Mr Warnock was the first elected mayor, and held the position for two years and a half. Mr Warnock then became a councillor and 1899, shortly after the name of the borough was changed to Grey Lynn, the services of Mr Warnock were sought and he was again elected mayor. He was returned as mayor on 24 April 1901.<sup>254</sup>

---

## WARREN, CLIFFORD HENRY CARRICK

82 years

Died 03 March 1996

Serial #42605

Block Y Row 12 Plot 71

Ashes interred

Born in Fiji, Clifford Warren enlisted for service in January 1940. He was capture in Italy in July 1942 and held as a PoW until May 1945. Clifford held the rank of Captain at the end of the war.

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

---

<sup>254</sup> *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand (Auckland Provincial District)*, p. 524. The entry includes a photograph of Mr Warnock, <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d1-d64-d6.html> accessed 28 September 2015.

Born 6 April 1913 - Died 3 March 1996

Clifford Henry Carrick Warren

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** Clifford Henry Carrick **AWMM**

**SURNAME** Warren **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 23745 **AWMM**

**GENDER** Male **AWMM**

**RELIGION** Church of England, Christian **AWMM**

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 6 April 1913 **AWMM**

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Ellington, Viti Levu, Fiji **AWMM**

**BIRTH NOTES** Ellington, Viti Levu, Fiji, Pacific Islands **AWMM**

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Salesman **AWMM**

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Manager, LD Nathans **AWMM**

Manager, Steel and Tube **AWMM**

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre Jan 1940 Sunny Glen, Puhinui Road, Papataoetoe, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mr Fred H. Warren (uncle), Sunny Glen, Puhinui Road, Papataoetoe, Auckland, New Zealand

**AWMM**

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 10 May 1941 Single **AWMM**

WARS AND CONFLICTS

Biographical information

**WAR** World War II, 1939-1945 **AWMM**

**CAMPAIGNS** El Alamein **AWMM**

**FORCE** Army **AWMM**

**SERVICE NUMBER** 23745 **AWMM**

**MILITARY SERVICE** Fijian local district militia **AWMM**

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

**MILITARY TRAINING** NCO Course **AWMM**

4 OCTU **AWMM**

**ENLISTMENT** WW2 Jan 1940 **AWMM**

Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**AGE ON ENLISTMENT** WW2 27 **AWMM**

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Vessel was Mauretania **AWMM**

Lieutenant **AWMM**

Infantry Reinforcements **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force **AWMM**

PRISONER OF WAR

**CAPTURE DETAILS** WW2 POW - Benghazi **AWMM**

Fighting with the 24 Infantry Battalion **AWMM**

WW2 POW - P.G. 47 Modena, Italy **AWMM**

Italy **AWMM**

WW2 POW - Oflag VA, Weinsberg Germany AWMM

Germany AWMM

WW2 POW - Stalag VII-A Moosburg, Germany AWMM

Germany AWMM

**DAYS INTERNED** 22 Jul 1942-May 1945 AWMM

Jan 1943-Oct 1943 AWMM

Oct 1943-Apr 1944 AWMM

Apr 1944-May 1945 AWMM

POW LIBERATION

DETAILS

WW2 1 May 1945 AWMM

POW SERIAL

NUMBER

2293 AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

**MEDICAL NOTES** Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWII AWMM

Dysentery AWMM

Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWII AWMM

Admitted to POW Hospital Benghazi AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Stroke AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

**LAST RANK** ww2 18 April 1946 AWMM

Captain AWMM

24 Infantry Battalion AWMM

Death

Sources



## BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

A store branch manger in Fiji at the time of enlistment **AWMM**

## ABOUT DEATH

AGE AT DEATH **82 AWMM**

DATE OF DEATH **3 March 1996 AWMM**

CAUSE OF DEATH **Died of Disease AWMM**

PLACE OF DEATH **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

DEATH NOTES **Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

CEMETERY NAME **Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM**

GRAVE REFERENCE **Y Block AWMM**

OBITUARY **Death notice: New Zealand Herald, 5 March 1996 AWMM**

## SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Burdon, R. (1959). 24 Battalion. Wellington, Dept. of Internal Affairs, War History Branch.

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2-24Ba.html>

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** McGill, D. (1987). P.O.W. : the untold stories of New Zealanders as prisoners of war. Lower

Hutt, N.Z.: Mills Publications. **AWMM**

List of 2NZEF Prisoners of War. 1941-1945. Auckland War Memorial Museum Library. MS

2009/8. **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1941). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 4 (Embarkations from 1st April, 1941 to 30 June, 1941). Wellington,

N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

WW2 4: WW2 368 **AWMM**

Fortune, G. & Bebich, M. (2008). Citizenship and remembrance : a history of the 24 NZ

Infantry Battalion Association. Auckland, N.Z.: Polygraphia. **AWMM**

The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

Death notice: 5 March 1996 AWMM

---

## WATSON, CHARLES GEORGE

77 years

Died 21 February 1916

Serial #5730

Block E Row 37 Plot 48

Interred

Dr Watson had an interesting rather than especially distinguished medical career. The Tichbourne case referred to in his obituary was one of contested succession and identity. (see: <https://alresfordmemories.wordpress.com/tag/tichborne/>)

---

## OBITUARY.

DR. C. G. WATSON.

A WELL-KNOWN PHYSICIAN.

THE death occurred, at his residence in Park Road, last week, of Dr. Charles George Watson, L.R.C.P. The deceased gentleman, who was 77 years of age, died as the result of acute gastritis. He was born in Liverpool, and as a medical man in England held many responsible positions. He was hon. physician to the Marquis of Huntly prior to joining the navy in a professional capacity. He was in the old wooden battleship Conqueror, and left her at the conclusion of the last voyage before the vessel was wrecked. The late Dr. Watson was physician to the Tichbourne family at the time of the famous lawsuit. He had an extensive practice in London, and was surgeon to the Homeopathic Hospital and the Cancer Hospital. His health broke down in 1890, and he went to Tasmania, and came on to the Dominion two years later. Both in England and in the Dominion he took a great interest in the volunteer movement. He was surgeon to the "A" Battery, New Zealand Field Artillery, and a few years ago was appointed surgeon-major. He also was awarded the long service medal. His wife predeceased him four and a-half years ago. He leaves three sons and one daughter, the Rev. C. A. B. Watson, Auckland, and Messrs. Claude H. F. Watson, Auckland, and Percy A. F. Watson, Wellington, and Miss E. I. Watson, Auckland.

Source: OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIII, ISSUE 16164, 28 FEBRUARY 1916

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19160228.2.77?query=Charles%20George%20Watson>

Medical qualifications: L.R.C.S. (Dublin), L.R.C.P. (Dublin). Practiced at Symonds Street, Auckland.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19160228.2.77?query=Charles%20George%20Watson>

## OBITUARY.

NEW ZEALAND HERALD, VOLUME LIII, ISSUE 16164, 28 FEBRUARY 1916

**WATSON.**—On February 21, 1916, at Park Road, Auckland, of heart failure, **Charles George Watson, L.R.C.P., Ire., also late surgeon British Homoeopathic and Cancer Hospitals, London, late R.N., and surgeon to A Battery, N.Z.F.A.**

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/NZH19160228.2.2.3?query=Charles%20George%20Watson>

---

## WHINERAY, WILSON JAMES (SIR)

77 years, Died 22 October 2012, Serial # 86351, Sibuns Funeral Advisors, Remuera, Ashes interred, Block V Row 10 Plot 51.

All Black Captain; knighted for services to sport and business.

Wilson Whineray has been described as the greatest ever All Black captain. He died in Auckland on 22 October 2012 aged 77 years after a battle with cancer. Whineray played 77 matches for the All Blacks, including 67 as captain. His international career stretched from 1957, when he made his debut against Australia, until 1965, when he retired after a series victory over Australia. His career encompassed those of players like Colin Meads, Brian Lochore and Kel Tremain and the teams he led in the early to mid-1960s are regarded as the best All Blacks line-up of all time.

Wilson Whineray, who played prop, also had a lengthy career representing the Waikato, Auckland and Canterbury provinces. He retired in 1966 and went on to a business career; chairing the boards of some of New Zealand's largest companies. He was a patron of the New Zealand union and a head of its rugby foundation, which promotes the development of the sport. His popularity was such that he was tipped during the 1990s as a possible future Governor General and he was knighted in 1994 for his services to sport and commerce.<sup>255</sup>

---

## WILCOX, ELLEN DEAN (REDSTONE)

---

<sup>255</sup><http://www.legacy.com/ns/wilson-whineray-obituary/160596473> & <http://www.stuff.co.nz/sport/rugby/all-blacks/7847665/Sir-Wilson-Whineray-dies-age-77>

accessed 10 November 2015.

Burial

1954

Serial #18086

Ellen (Nellie) Dean Redstone, later Wilcox, 1875 - 1954

John Robert Redstone, a blacksmith, emigrated from Devon, arriving in Napier in 1872. In 1875 he married Clara Dean with whom he had 10 children. Ellen Dean Redstone, born in Napier the same year, was the eldest. In 1891 the Redstones moved to Gisborne where John ran a successful transport business which included a coach service between Wairoa and the East Cape. Presumably Nellie did her nursing training at Gisborne Hospital.

Nellie Redstone of Gisborne, aged 25, left NZ on the SS Zealandia bound for Cape Town on 30 May 1900. A local subscription raised the sum of 125 pounds that was required to equip and despatch her.

Following her arrival in June 1900 Nellie Redstone served in several general hospitals but by September she was seriously ill in hospital in Durban with a gastric ulcer. After her recovery she was transferred to Hospital Train 1 at Natal. The hospital trains were specially fitted out to move wounded and sick troops, with accommodation for two nursing sisters, two medical officers, 22 orderlies and 100 or more patient in bunks. In 1901 she wrote in enthusiastic terms about her work at Winberg Military Hospital but left to accompany a badly wounded Australian officer back to England for treatment. She left Capetown in June 1901, a year after her arrival, travelling on Hospital Ship Duneera which was carrying 250 invalids. While on holiday in England Nellie attended a ceremony at which medals were presented to members of the Imperial Yeomanry by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra. Nellie was one of six nurses who were presented with the Queen's South Africa medal. (This medal was given to all nurses who served for six months. Redstone's is now held in the Auckland War Memorial Museum.) This event received a great deal of publicity in New Zealand, it being remarked that she had a long conversation with the royal couple. Nellie returned to Cape Town where in November 1901 she married Captain Hagar Wallace Thomas Wilcox, of Essex, England, who had been an officer on the Duneera. Nellie took her discharge on 27 December 1901. The couple had a son before travelling to New Zealand, arriving in July 1902.

The Wilcoxes lived in Christchurch where he worked as a surveyor of ships and marine superintendent. A second son was born in 1913. At some point they moved to Auckland where Hagar died in 1952. Nellie died 1 October 1954, aged 79.

Purewa Block J, Row 15, Plot 23

<http://media.api.aucklandmuseum.com/id/media/public/f18594dc-3ee4-4873-8ce8-208b77d7c35e/original.pdf>

<http://www.nzans.org/NZANS%20History/NZANSHistoryboer.html>

McNabb, S. 100 Years – New Zealand Military Nursing: New Zealand Army Nursing Service - Royal New Zealand Nursing Corps: 1915 – 2015, 2015.

---

**WILLIAMS, JOHN RUSSELL**

64 years

Died 08 October 1986

Serial #52475

Ashes scattered

Captain Williams fought in Italy in the second World War. He was 'commended for his skill and courage.'

---

T MAKI PAENGA HIRA

AUCKLAND WAR MEMORIAL MUSEUM

Identity

Civilian life

Service

Born 13 May 1922 - Died 9 October 1986

John Russell Williams

ABOUT

**FORENAMES** John Russell AWMM

**SURNAME** Williams AWMM

**SERVICE NUMBER** 241261 AWMM

**GENDER** Male AWMM

**RELIGION** Church of England, Christian AWMM

ABOUT BIRTH

**DATE OF BIRTH** 13 May 1922 AWMM

**PLACE OF BIRTH** Gisborne, Gisborne, New Zealand AWMM

**BIRTH NOTES** Gisborne, New Zealand AWMM

OCCUPATION

BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

WW2 Shipping clerk AWMM

POST WAR

OCCUPATION

Shipping clerk AWMM

Service Station proprietor AWMM

ADDRESS BEFORE

ENLISTMENT

Pre 01 Jul 1940 17 Augustus Terrace, Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

NEXT OF KIN ON

EMBARKATION

Mrs Kathleen Williams (mother), 17 Augustus Terrace, Parnell, Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

RELATIONSHIP

STATUS

Pre 15 Jul 1943 Single AWMM

Biographical information

Death

WARS AND CONFLICTS

WAR World War II, 1939-1945 AWMM

CAMPAIGNS Sangro River AWMM

Castlefrantano AWMM

FORCE Army AWMM

SERVICE NUMBER 241261 AWMM

MILITARY SERVICE Territorials (3 years) AWMM

24 Infantry Battalion AWMM

MILITARY DECORATIONS

MEDALS AND

AWARDS

Mentioned in Despatches (MiD) Twice AWMM

TRAINING AND ENLISTMENT

MILITARY TRAINING 1 Auckland Battalion AWMM

3 Auckland Battalion AWMM

ENLISTMENT WW2 1 July 1940 AWMM

Auckland, New Zealand AWMM

AGE ON ENLISTMENT WW2 20 AWMM

EMBARKATIONS

EMBARKATION

DETAILS

WW2 Vessel was Nieuw Amsterdam AWMM

Temporary Staff Sergeant AWMM

New Zealand Infantry Brigade AWMM

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force (2NZEF), 10th Reinforcements AWMM

MEDICAL HISTORY

MEDICAL NOTES Hospital Diseases , Wounds, WWII AWMM

Suffered from hepatitis and was admitted to 3 General Hospital, Bari, for treatment. AWMM

Died of Disease, Cause of Death AWMM

Died of Cerebral Haemorrhage AWMM

LAST KNOWN RANK

LAST RANK WW2 13 November 1946 AWMM

End of war AWMM

Captain AWMM

Divisional Cavalry AWMM

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION

Captain Williams participated in the action at Sangro River and Castelfrantano. In the Official History of the 24 Battalion his action in defending a

two storey hotel about 100 yards below Route 84 (south of Castle Frantano) is mentioned



Captain Williams was commended for his skill and courage in beating off the second of these attacks. The fighting that took place in Castelfrentano in

December 1943 which was part of the battle taking place around the Sangro river area in the Eighth Army's move up the Adriatic coast of Italy. **AWMM**

Sources

**ABOUT DEATH**

**AGE AT DEATH** 64 **AWMM**

**DATE OF DEATH** 9 October 1986 **AWMM**

**CAUSE OF DEATH** Died of Disease **AWMM**

**PLACE OF DEATH** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**DEATH NOTES** Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**CEMETERY NAME** Purewa Cemetery and Crematorium, Meadowbank, Auckland, New Zealand **AWMM**

**GRAVE REFERENCE** Block X Row 53 **AWMM**

**OBITUARY** Death Notice: New Zealand Herald, 10 October 1986 **AWMM**

SOURCES

**EXTERNAL LINKS** Burdon, R. (1959). 24 Battalion. Wellington, Dept. of Internal Affairs, War History Branch.

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/tei-WH2-24Ba.html>

Sources Used

New Zealand Electronic Text Collection topic page

<http://www.nzetc.org/tm/scholarly/name-009791.html>

Further Reference

**DOCUMENTS** The New Zealand Herald **AWMM**

Second New Zealand Expeditionary Force. (1945). Nominal Roll Second New Zealand

Expeditionary Force No. 12 (Embarkations from 1st July, 1943 to 31st December, 1943).

Wellington, N.Z.: Govt. Printer. **AWMM**

WW2 12: WW2 208 **AWMM**

Burdon, R. (1959). 24 Battalion. Wellington, N.Z.: Department of Internal Affairs, War History

Branch. **AWMM**

Burdon, R. (1959). p. 210 AWMM

The New Zealand Herald AWMM

Death Notice: New Zealand Herald, 10 October 1986 AWMM

Source: <http://www.aucklandmuseum.com/war-memorial/online-cenotaph/record/C18753>

---

## WILLIAMSON, KATE HUDSON

75 years old, died 24 March 1928, Serial # 9389, Block A, Row 32, Plot 83.

Died as a result of a motor bus accident; former member of the Victoria League; widow of former Auckland Crown Prosecutor, Mr Hudson Williamson (who was the son of John Williamson, Superintendent of Auckland Province).

Mrs Williamson was knocked down by a motor bus in Broadway, Newmarket, near the Remuera corner and died of her injuries whilst being taken to the Auckland Hospital. She resided at 67 Orakei Road and was attempting to cross the tram lines on the street when the accident happened. Mrs Williamson was one of the oldest pioneers; having come to New Zealand with her parents in 1859. She was well-known in Wanganui and Auckland and involved in the Victoria League. During the war she collected large sums of money for patriotic and charitable purposes. Her late husband, Mr Hudson Williamson, who died in 1916, was for some years Crown Prosecutor in Auckland. He was the son of the late John Williamson; who was for a long time superintendent of the Auckland Province.<sup>256</sup>

---

## WILSON, GEORGE HENRY

Age 69 years

Died 20 February 1939

Block A Row 33 Plot 21

Interred

George Wilson was first President of the New Zealand National Party.

---

---

<sup>256</sup> *Auckland Star*, 26 March 1928, p. 5.

Sir George WILSON of Auckland, was today elected the first president of the New Zealand National Party.[4] He was a Rotarian[7] and at one stage was Patron of the Waikato Society of Arts[8] and was the founder of the firm of Wilson, Canham, and Company.

Source: Evening Post, Volume CXXVII, Issue 44, 22 February 1939, Page 6

A verdict in accordance with the medical evidence was returned by Mr. F. H. LEVIEN, S.M., at an inquest today into the death of Sir George WILSON. After the hearing of evidence the Coroner returned a verdict that death as due to acute generalised pneumonia supervening on exhaustion, naturally following loss of blood from a knife wound self-inflicted while Sir George was in a mentally depressed condition.[1]

Source: Evening Post, Volume CXXVII, Issue 68, 22 March 1939, Page 8

Probate has been granted of the estate of the late Sir George H. WILSON, of Remuera, merchant, whose death occurred on February 20. The estate has been valued at under £27,000, and the bequests are all of a private nature.[2]

Source: Evening Post, Volume CXXVIII, Issue 48, 26 February 1942, Page 11

## DEATH OF LADY WILSON

### WELL-KNOWN AUCKLANDER

A vice-president of the Lyceum Club and president for six years of the Y.W.C.A., Lady Wilson, widow of Sir George Wilson, died on Tuesday at her home, 5 Upland Road, Remuera, at the age of 72. Lady Wilson was also a leading member of the Victoria League and was at one time president of the Auckland Travel Club. Since the beginning of the war she had done a great deal of practical patriotic work. Lady Wilson, who was born in Keighley, Yorkshire, was the eldest daughter of the late Mr. Charles Calverley. She was married in England in 1893, and went to Canada shortly after her marriage, living in Toronto for 16 years; Sir George Wilson was the founder of the firm of Wilson, Canham, and Company. In 1908 Sir George and Lady Wilson came to live in New Zealand, taking up residence in Upland Road in 1917. Their only child was a boy, who died at the age of 12. Sir George Wilson died in 1939, and all Lady Wilson's surviving relatives are in Canada or England. [6]

George's probate is available:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9393529](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9393529)

Eleanor's probate is available:

[www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9397766](http://www.archway.archives.govt.nz/ViewFullItem.do?code=9397766)

Other items on George's death

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

[paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...](http://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/cgi-bin/paperspast?a=d&cl=s...)

**DIRECTORS' SYMPATHY.  
SIR GEORGE WILSON'S DEATH.**

At a meeting yesterday of the board of directors of the New Zealand Insurance Company, Limited, a resolution was carried expressing the board's deep regret at the death of Sir George Wilson, a member until the time of his death. The board extended to Lady Wilson its deepest sympathy in her bereavement. As a mark of respect the members stood in silence for a moment and the meeting was adjourned until next Tuesday.

The resolution referred to Sir George's staunch loyalty to his colleagues and his unremitting devotion to the well-being of the company. For the friendliness and kindness which characterised him in all his associations his memory would always be respected and revered.

The board further recorded its high appreciation of the varied and wide public services rendered by Sir George Wilson, not only in the city of Auckland but also throughout the Dominion. His passing created a gap which it would be difficult to fill, and the record of his life and works would be richly cherished, stated the resolution.

**SERVICE TO CITY.**

Profound regret at the death of Sir George Wilson was placed on record at a meeting of the Auckland City Council last evening. In moving the motion of condolence with Sir George's relatives, the Mayor, Sir Ernest Davis, referred to Sir George's long association with patriotic and social work in the city and with the council's finances as City Sinking Fund Commissioner.

Source:

<https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19390222.2.26>

**DIRECTORS' SYMPATHY.**

AUCKLAND STAR, VOLUME LXX, ISSUE 44, 22 FEBRUARY 1939

---

**WILSON, JOSEPH LISTON**

Burial

1902

SERIAL #2445

Proprietor of the New Zealand Herald. Born 1837- Died 17 Aug 1902. Owner of Roselle, now part of St Kentigern's School, Remuera.

---

**WILSON, WILLIAM HENRY**

65 years

Died 01 October 1920

Serial #7480

Block A Row 27 Plot 25

Interred

---

***THE REV. WILLIAM HENRY WILSON***, Vicar of St. Paul's, was born at Burton-in-Lonsdale, Yorkshire, England, in 1855. He was educated at the Bentham Grammar school,



REV. W. H. WILSON.

***Rev. W. H. Wilson.***

at Owen's College, Manchester, and at Cheshunt College, Herts, and was ordained deacon and priest in 1889. Mr. Wilson went out under the London Missionary Society, to Samoa, where he remained for four years, during part of which he was Her Majesty's Consul and Deputy Commissioner for Samoa. He came to Nelson in 1888, and was stationed at Reefton-with-Lyell, for four years and a half. After being stationed for three years at Te Awamutu, Waikato, he was appointed to Paeroa in 1896. Mr. Wilson is an enthusiastic Freemason, and was initiated in Lodge Pacific, E.C., 1453. He is chaplain of the Ohinemuri Lodge, 107, and of the Waihi Lodge, 112. While on the West Coast he was Grand Chaplain of the Grand Lodge of Westland. He has also taken the degree of Mark Master, Royal Arch Royal Ark Mariner, and Knight of the East and West. Mr. Wilson has been associated with the volunteer movement in the colony since his arrival in 1888. He holds the position of chaplain to the Ohinemuri Rifle Volunteers, Corps No. 1, and was formerly chaplain to the Mangahua Rifles and the Te Awamutu Mounted Rifles. Mr. Wilson was married, in 1883, to a daughter of the Rev. W. M. Anstey, late of Tollsbury, Essex, England, and has three sons.

Source: <http://nzetc.victoria.ac.nz/tm/scholarly/tei-Cyc02Cycl-t1-body1-d3-d5-d9.html#name-426521-mention>

***ECCLESIASTICAL.***

***ST. PAUL'S PARISH***, Paeroa, which includes Hikutaia, Netherton and Karangahake, and originally included Waihi and Waitekauri, is under the care of the Rev. W. H. Wilson. The church occupies a site of fully half an acre in the centre of the town, near the post office and courthouse. It is a wooden building, with seats for 150 persons, and was established soon after the opening of the goldfield. About seventy scholars attend

the Sunday school. The vicarage is situated in Te Aroha Road, and the glebe is five acres in extent.

three sons.  
Mr. Wilson is survived by his widow and  
Commissionary, will conduct the service.  
Archdeacon G. MacMurtrei, Bishop's  
at Purua cemetery to-morrow, when  
cessan Synod. The interment takes place  
as hon. secretary to the Auckland Dio-  
ciple preacher. At various times he acted  
presence and a good voice, being also an  
vantage in the pulpit of having a fine  
Heiler's in 1910. Deceased had the ad-  
Mount Albert, and was transferred to St.  
1901 to 1908 he was vicar of St. Luke's,  
became vicar of Parua in 1908. From  
stationed at Te Awamutu, and then  
Stephens, Reefton. Later, he was  
son was first appointed curate at St.  
Upon coming to New Zealand, Mr. Wil-  
British Council and Deputy Commissioner.  
four years, being for part of the time  
Mission Society, and remained there for  
1889. He went to Samoa for the London  
Hunt College, Herts. He was ordained in  
at Owen's College, Manchester, and Ches-  
Yorkshire, and received his education  
64 years. Deceased was a native of  
vicar of St. Heiler's, died yesterday, aged  
months, the Rev. William Henry Wilson.

Source: <https://paperspast.natlib.govt.nz/newspapers/AS19201002.2.13>

## WINGFIELD, REV HENRY BARNARD

87 years

Died 26 November 1953

Serial #17626

Block J Row 15 Plot 20

Interred

Wingfield (c.1865-1953) came to New Zealand when he was a boy and his family settled in Dunedin. He studied architecture before being ordained in 1897. In 1899 he was appointed first vicar at Pokeno and late in 1904 he was appointed to St Alban's in Balmoral, Auckland, where he served for 22 years. In 1926 he was appointed vicar to Holy Trinity Church, Devonport, remaining there until his retirement in 1931.

During his life Wingfield devoted time to ecclesiastical architecture and has been credited with the design of St Mary's Church, Pokeno (1899), St Alban's, Waingaro (1907), St Bride's, Otorohanga, St Peter's, Te Kopuru, and additions to St Alban's, Balmoral (1905, 1911 and 1922).

Source: <http://www.heritage.org.nz/the-list/details/153>

## Anglican Church of Saint Alban The Martyr

443 Dominion Road

Auckland

### An Anglican Church in the Catholic Tradition

In 1904 December The Rev'd Henry Barnard Wingfield was appointed priest. An architect in private life, he designed a Maori church at Te Kapa, St Peter's Te Kopuru, St Bede's Otorahanga and St Alban's Waingaro. He had other plans than following Wilson's concept of a gothic revival church built of wood: he embarked on a design for a Romanesque church in brick. Hence the peculiar fusion you see in Alban's Church today. Unfortunately, all this was a costly undertaking. The wonderful furniture was contributed by people in the parish. The windows, 14 coloured lead lights, an altar rail of polished kauri supported by heavy brass standards, the brass cross on the Altar, the prayer desk and the carpet and tiles for the chancel all were donated by people in the parish.

In Sept 1907, when New Zealand was granted Dominion status, Mt Roskill Rd became Dominion Rd, changing St Alban's address too.

In 1909, with Fr Wingfield as Vicar, St Alban's became a separate parish.

Source: <http://www.saintalbans.org.nz/church.html>

St Peter's Church is situated on the main street of the village of Te Kopuru, 11 kilometres south of Dargaville, on the North Kaipara Peninsula. It is a simple rectangular wooden building, with a square entrance porch facing the road (southwest). It has a square belfry tower with pyramidal roof surmounted by a wooden cross on its northern side. Designed by the architect and priest Henry Barnard Wingfield, it was built as an expression of religious faith and community pride by the local Anglican community. Since 1902 it has served as a centre for the Anglican and wider communities of Te Kopuru and the Kaipara as a place of worship, celebration and the milestones of the life cycle.

Source: <http://www.heritage.org.nz/the-list/details/428>

---

## WINKELMANN, HENRY

Burial

1931

Serial #10142



Winkelmann, Henry

by Vivien Edwards

Biography

Henry Winkelmann was born on 26 September 1860 in Bradford, Yorkshire, England, one of eight children of Louise Schüller and her husband, Peter Winkelmann, a stuff and yarn merchant. He spent parts of his childhood in nearby Gomersal, Bramley and Manningham and appears to have attended school in Doncaster, and in Neuwied, Germany. He played the piano, the organ and the zither.

Henry's younger brother died in infancy and his father died in 1877. His elder brother, Charles, had sailed to New Zealand in 1875, where he became a schoolteacher then later a chemist and photographer. In October 1878 Henry arrived at Port Chalmers on the sailing ship Calypso. His mother, Louise, and five sisters came to New Zealand in the mid 1880s.

In 1881, unemployed and living in Auckland, he took a job with a fellow boarder, Harold Willey Hudson. The two men were to claim uninhabited Jarvis Island near the equator (valued for its guano), in the name of Thomas Henderson of Henderson and MacFarlane. They sailed on the schooner Sunbeam, which dropped them off in August, intending to return at the end of the three-month period necessary to validate their claim. However, when the ship failed to arrive, the men had to struggle to survive. They built a still, caught turtles and preserved and ate birds' eggs. They were finally rescued by Henderson's firm in March 1882.

That year Winkelmann joined the Bank of New Zealand. He worked in branches in New Zealand, Fiji, and Sydney, supplementing his income by teaching the zither and playing in concerts. He began his photographic career in 1892, purchasing a Lancaster Instantograph camera. His income as a photographer was at first inadequate, for he continued his work at the bank until 1895 and then left to farm at Great Barrier Island. He also bought and sold land, played the sharemarket, and by 1897 had begun a customs and indent agency on Queen Street wharf, Auckland. In 1898 he became secretary of the Coastal Steamship Company.

In 1901 Winkelmann left Queen Street wharf and set up his photographic studio in Victoria Arcade. His photographs were published in New Zealand periodicals and overseas publications. They were often successfully exhibited. At home he won the New Zealand Graphic photographic competition in 1895 and the Auckland Weekly News competition in 1908. Overseas his most notable award was the grand prix at the Panama–Pacific International Exposition in San Francisco in 1915.

Henry Winkelmann's photographs covered a wide range of topics. He photographed well-known individuals and their families and residences, workers and their workplaces, and significant events. His pictures sometimes showed humour, as in his portrait of Captain John Whitney at Wenderholm with a dog wearing spectacles.

Perhaps best known for his maritime scenes, Winkelmann photographed yacht race days and often climbed the masts while sailing, for aerial pictures. He photographed New Zealand while on yachting, launch and steamer cruises and journeys throughout the country: in 1899 he travelled overland through swamp and bush from Whakatane to Rotorua. In 1903 he accompanied, as photographer for the Auckland Weekly News, a party of members of the General Assembly visiting New Zealand's Pacific islands territories. He was also photographer on expeditions to view solar eclipses at Flint Island in 1907 and 1908, Port Davey, Tasmania, in 1910, and the Vava'u group, Tonga, in 1911.

During his peripatetic lifetime, Winkelmann joined a number of organisations. He was a member of the Canterbury Freehold Land Association, the Sydney Mechanics' School of Arts, the Auckland Savage Club, the Auckland Yacht Club (later the Royal New Zealand Yacht Squadron), and the New Zealand Power Boat Association. He was also a Freemason.

In 1928 Winkelmann sold his Auckland city negatives to the Auckland Public Library. He retired to Swanson and Ponsonby, and died at Mount Eden on 5 July 1931. He had never married. In his legacy he left his extensive collection of photographs and glass-plate negatives to the Auckland Institute and Museum. Meticulous and thorough, he had recorded the dates of his photographs in accession registers. His pictures are therefore valuable, not just for their technical excellence, creativity and artistry, but as a precise visual record of the past.

Links and sources

Bibliography

Edwards, V. Winkelmann. Auckland, 1987

Main, W. Auckland through a Victorian lens. Wellington, 1977

How to cite this page:

Vivien Edwards. 'Winkelmann, Henry', Dictionary of New Zealand Biography, first published in 1996. Te Ara - the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3w25/winkelmann-henry> (accessed 6 December 2020)

---

**WITHIEL, SIR ALGERNON PHILIPS**

aged 80 years, died 28 December 1937. Serial# 11558, Block E Row 41 Plot 30B

**(NOTE: Buried under THOMAS, Algernon Phillips Withiel, (Sir)**

From Te Ara – The Encyclopedia of New Zealand.

'Algernon Phillips Thomas (the name Withiel was added later) was born on 3 June 1857 at Birkenhead, Cheshire, England, the fifth of eight children of Edith Phillips and her husband, John Thomas, an accountant. Algernon had a grammar school education and then went to Balliol College, Oxford, on a scholarship, graduating BA in 1878 and MA in 1881. In 1879 he won a Burdett-Coutts University Scholarship and was appointed demonstrator at the University Museum under the distinguished biologist George Rolleston. At Rolleston's suggestion he undertook a study for the Royal Agricultural Society of the life cycle of the parasitic fluke which caused liver rot in sheep. His discovery in 1882 (shared with Rudolf Leuckart of Leipzig) that in its larval stage the fluke passed through an intermediate host (a snail) before infecting the sheep, was a finding of great scientific and economic importance.

Thomas was ambitious and might have gone on to further scientific success, but he was also ruled by financial prudence. Like other young scholars of promise but uncertain prospects in Britain, he turned to the colonies. Perhaps influenced by Rolleston, whose brother William had reached cabinet rank in New Zealand, Thomas applied for and was appointed to the professorship of natural science at the university college which was to be established in Auckland.

He arrived on 1 May 1883 and four weeks later delivered the opening lecture for Auckland University College. The college began modestly with makeshift rooms and just two other professors, F. D. Brown (chemistry) and T. G. Tucker (Classics and English). Because the fourth professor, G. F. Walker, had drowned immediately after arriving, Thomas temporarily added mathematics (which he shared with Professor Brown) to his natural science subjects. Thomas's position was renamed professor of biology and geology in 1885, and remained so until his retirement.

The professorial post, with its comfortable income (£700 per annum plus student fees), gave Thomas a position of some social standing in Auckland. He joined the Northern Club, the Auckland Society of Arts and the Auckland Institute and Museum; he had his own pew at church, took dancing lessons and played tennis. He courted Emily Sarah Nolan Russell, daughter of Auckland solicitor John Benjamin Russell and his wife, Mary Nolan, and niece of the renowned financier Thomas Russell. The couple were married at a fashionable wedding at St Andrew's Church, Epsom, on 19 November 1887; his mother-in-law's wedding present included a parcel of goldmining shares. There were three sons and one daughter of the marriage. Emily Thomas became known as a woman of advanced ideas. She joined her husband on his students' excursions and bicycle tours. Sadly, in 1908 she was admitted to Ashburn Hall private asylum in Dunedin. She remained there until March 1950 when she was transferred to Kingseat Hospital near Auckland. She died at Kingseat on 6 July the same year.

As well as carrying out his formal teaching duties, Algernon Thomas became a perennial public lecturer on scientific and technical subjects and a vigorous advocate of practical education. As an accepted expert – one of the few outside the Wellington scientific establishment under James Hector, director of the Geological Survey and Colonial Museum – he was often called on to make reports or give advice on geological, biological and bacteriological matters. He also carried on some research, most notably on various New Zealand 'living fossils': the primitive plants *Phylloglossum* and *Tmesipteris*, and the tuatara. His papers on these topics of general scientific interest were published in the *Proceedings of the Royal Society of London*; lesser material appeared in the *Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute*. He joined T. J. Parker, his counterpart at the University of Otago, on expeditions to obtain tuatara for study and in 1885 supported Parker's suggestion that the species should be given some protection. The matter was referred to Hector, who acidly enquired how many specimens Thomas and Parker had taken. Thomas subsequently advocated other measures for the preservation of native flora and fauna, with greater success.

In 1913, after the college made changes to the terms of his employment, Thomas retired from his professorial post. His investments had brought him comfortable wealth; and after returning briefly to England he concentrated on his garden, where he delighted in producing Auckland's earliest and best daffodils, and on his work for numerous educational bodies. He was a long-serving member of the senate of the University of New Zealand and the Auckland University College council. As chairman of the Auckland Grammar School Board he presided over the growth and development of the grammar schools. For generations of Auckland students, the patriarchal figure of Thomas, with his eagle eye, Dundreary whiskers and inexhaustible stores of wisdom, became an educational institution. In 1937 he was appointed a KCMG. He died at Auckland, two weeks after his investiture, on 28 December that year.'

Sources:

<http://www.teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/2t39/thomas-algernon-phillips-withiel>

---

## WOODHOUSE, ARTHUR OWEN

Age 97 years

Died 15 April 2014

Serial #49724

Block E Row 59 Plot 65

Interred

Sir Owen was one of New Zealand's most distinguished members of the legal profession but is most famous for his authorship of the Accident Compensation Scheme that removed the element of fault from the determination of compensation and rehabilitation for this suffering loss or harm through accident.



Sir Owen Woodhouse, who has died aged 97, commanded Motor Torpedo Boats in the Adriatic and later became President of New Zealand's Court of Appeal.

In autumn 1944 Woodhouse was commanding MTB 85, part of the 24th MTB Flotilla, based at Ancona, Italy, when he was tasked to carry out clandestine operations on the Istrian peninsula. On the first operation, on the night of September 5, he attempted to bring off a patrol of the Special Boat Service which was withdrawing from a guerrilla operation in Yugoslavia. Detected by a newly deployed German radar station, Woodhouse came under heavy artillery fire from shore batteries, but showed great coolness in zigzagging out of range of the batteries, setting off calcium flares to distract his enemy, and creeping back towards his rendezvous to make a textbook pickup.

At the end of the month he again set off across the Adriatic, in company with MTB 273, successfully landing Special Forces at Vignole, Venice.

His last mission, however, nearly ended in disaster. Woodhouse sailed from Bari, in company with MTB 97 (skipped by his friend Lt Raymond "Tonk" Tonkin), to land two politicians and a Special Forces team in Albania, but was driven back by bad weather.

On a second attempt two days later, MTB 85's engines failed: a leak had opened in the engine room, the boat's electrics had shorted, she was stuck in forward gear, and the bilge pumps no longer worked. With a gale blowing, Tonkin struggled to tow MTB 85, but in the heavy seas the tow-line broke six times before the attempt was given up.

#### Related Articles

With his crew and passengers exhausted and seasick, Woodhouse tried tipping oil overboard to calm the waves, without success. However, he refused to give up his boat, despite its violent rolling and pitching. Instead he made a rudimentary sail from a bale of canvas and hoisted it on the boat's very short mast. He was thus able to make one-to-two knots away from the Albanian coast. MTB 87 drifted very slowly all the next day and the next night, until at daybreak he sighted the corvette Saxifrage, which took him under tow to Brindisi.



Owen Woodhouse during the Second World War

In January 1945 Woodhouse was given command of the American-built MTB 410, in the newly formed 28th MTB Flotilla. During the remaining weeks of the war this flotilla took part in 11 attacks on German shipping and suffered no losses. These included the last MTB engagement of the war, when, on April 12/13, the flotilla scored hits with five of its six torpedo launches.

Woodhouse was awarded a DSC for gallantry, skill and determination in the Adriatic.

Arthur Owen Woodhouse was born in New Zealand on July 18 1916 and educated at Napier Boys' High School before reading Law at the University of Auckland.

At the end of the war Woodhouse was briefly assistant naval attaché at the British Embassy in Belgrade. On his return to New Zealand he began legal practice with the Napier firm Lusk Willis & Sproule, and was a partner from 1946 to 1961.

In 1961 he was appointed a judge of the Supreme Court, where he served until 1973, when he was appointed to the Court of Appeal. From 1981 to 1986 he was President of the Court of Appeal, New Zealand's highest judicial office.

In 1966-67 he chaired the Royal Commission on Accident Compensation, whose report recommended that New Zealand introduce a no-fault accident compensation scheme. The scheme continues today and is still viewed internationally as an important innovation.

Woodhouse was knighted in 1974 and advanced to KBE in 1981. In 2007 he was appointed a member of the Order of New Zealand.

He married, in 1940, Margaret Leah Thorp, with whom he had four sons and two daughters.

**Sir Owen Woodhouse, born July 18 1916, died April 15 2014**

[http://www.coastal-forces.org.uk/downloads/Newsletter\\_Nov14.pdf](http://www.coastal-forces.org.uk/downloads/Newsletter_Nov14.pdf)

LIVES IN BRIEF SIR OWEN WOODHOUSE KBE, DSC, ONZ Owen Woodhouse, a New Zealander, served as a Lieutenant in MTBs in the Adriatic. In autumn 1944 he was in command of MTB 85 in the 24th Flotilla, based at Ancona, carrying out clandestine operations on the Istrian Peninsular and later that year he was involved in landing Special Forces at Vignole, Venice. His last mission in MTB 85, however, nearly ended in disaster. Woodhouse sailed from Bari in company with MTB 97 to land two politicians and a Special Forces team in Albania but they were driven back by bad weather. A second attempt resulted in MTB 85's engines failing, a leak in the engine room hull, all her electrics shorted, stuck in forward gear and her bilge pumps failed. It was only by rigging a rudimentary sail that he was able to sail away from the Albanian coast until he was taken under tow. In January 1945 he was given command of the American built MTB410 in the newly formed 28th Flotilla which undertook 11 attacks on German forces and shipping without any loss to the flotilla. Woodhouse was awarded the DSC for his gallantry and skill in the Adriatic. On his return to New Zealand after the war he resumed his legal profession. In 1961 he was appointed judge of the Supreme Court and subsequently to the Court of Appeal where he was President, New Zealand's highest judicial office. He chaired the Royal Commission on Accident Compensation in New Zealand.

[http://www.nzjournal.org/NZJER39\(1\).pdf](http://www.nzjournal.org/NZJER39(1).pdf)

New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations, 39(1): 87-91 87 Eulogy for Rt Hon SirOwenWoodhouse SIR GEOFFREY PALMER\* Capturing the essence of Owen Woodhouse makes demands. He was a complex, multi-

faceted human being, blessed both with penetrating insight and human empathy. His compassion for people was perhaps his most salient characteristic. The number and range of his friends and acquaintances both in New Zealand and overseas was astonishing. Owen had the gift of friendship. He inspired enormous loyalty and affection among those with whom he interacted and worked. He laboured in some tough situations. He was a leader. He had the capacity to weld a disparate group into a team and produce high quality outcomes. Everyone wanted to help him. He also knew how to run a social occasion and was a great host, if a trifle heavy handed with the whisky. Owen had a warm-hearted social vision. He was a visionary with judgment and wisdom. He believed those in distress should be helped and the well-being of each one should be of concern to all. He looked into the future and tried to see how it would be. These qualities were reflected not only in his court judgments but also in the reports he wrote both in New Zealand and Australia. In all of this, he carried his message through a unique prose style. Always spare, his prose had a limpid and crystalline quality to it. It was the result of painstaking drafting and redrafting. The Woodhouse Report in Australia went through nine drafts. He wrote these reports himself. They were powerful, clear, elegant and persuasive. From Owen I learned it was fine to start a sentence with "and." He was always critical of lawyers with a turgid style. Owen Woodhouse was devoted to his family. He and Peggy were such a great team and they nurtured a family of six wonderful people – Roger who predeceased Owen but not Peggy, then Susan, Peter, John, Tim and Margaret. Those five are all here today with their families. When Peg died in 2000 Owen was sad beyond consolation. They married in Napier in 1940, seven years after Owen had set his cap at Margaret Thorp, when he was not yet 17 years of age, a law clerk in Napier earning ten shillings a week, having left school early during the depression. She invited him to tennis at her home and that was, as they say, the ball game. In his privately circulated "A Personal Affair" he says "And at an early age I had my eye on the girl next door. Our marriage has been my life." Notice that sentence begins with "and." He spent the years from 1935 until 1939 as a full time but underpaid law clerk in Auckland for several law firms studying part time for a law degree at the University of Auckland, from which he graduated in 1940. He was for a period law clerk to Alfred North. He also found the time to edit the University newspaper "Craccum." \* Rt Hon Sir Geoffrey Palmer QC. Harbour Chambers, Wellington. New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations, 39(1): 87-91 88 Apart from his family, four primary forces shaped Owen Woodhouse's beliefs and values – Napier, the 1931 earthquake there, the great depression and Second World War. • Napier, where he was born in 1916, was a tolerant and happy community. There he was brought up, there all the Woodhouse children were born, there he practised law The Earthquake of 1931 that thrust the land mass up by nine feet visited terrible suffering upon Napier, with 256 deaths and many injuries. Owen was then at Napier Boys' High School and was outside when the earthquake struck since it was the beginning of cadet week. He saw directly the physical ruin and human desolation that event caused in the town. • The depression that he lived through and from which he directly suffered made its impact on his outlook – the retrenchment, the unemployment, the poverty, the hunger, the soup kitchens and the dislocation of people's lives. The ranks of the Second World War veterans like Owen, who left such a heavy imprint upon New Zealand life, are thinning now. Their values, their courage and their sacrifice were real. Owen joined the territorial artillery and was called up in 1940. He decided it was better to join the Navy and be trained in England. At the end of 1941, he was accepted and left New Zealand for England on the "Dominion Monarch" in January 1942. He did not tell the authorities he suffered from asthma and was embarrassed when he had an attack in England. He was lucky not to be sent home. The poet Denis Glover was one of his naval friends of whom Owen wrote he had "Music in his soul." Tough naval training all over the United Kingdom followed where he enjoyed fascinating experiences, and met many people. He passed the tests to become an officer. He cabled Peg back in New Zealand "With delicate grace have donned gold lace, No arrogant louse, your loving Woodhouse." He always had the purpose of serving in motor torpedo boats and he resolutely secured his wish. The MTBs (motor torpedo boats) of the Coastal Forces were intended for offensive operations by night. They were of plywood construction, 70 feet long, powered enormous marine engines. From April 1943, Owen took part in many patrols from various bases in the Mediterranean, the Aegean and the Adriatic. In the nature of this type of warfare, the engagements were close requiring much courage and skill. He saw a lot of action. After Sicily fell his flotilla went up the coast of Italy, a country that he came to know well and love In November 1943, Owen was appointed the Coastal Forces Liaison Officer to work ashore with Tito's partisans at

their headquarters on the island of Hvar. This was a position of unusual responsibility and danger involving sensitive intelligence issues, strategy, negotiations and lengthy reports. He was active along the Dalmatian coast. He was obliged to attend many meetings all over the theatre of war. He thrived as an Intelligence Officer being blessed with both tact and insight. In August 1944, Owen was given command of MTB 85. His boat broke down in an operation New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations, 39(1): 87-91 89 resulting in considerable danger but he was given a new one, MTB410. It was in this vessel in the closing stages of the war in April 1945 that he won the Distinguished Service Cross for an operation in the Gulf of Venice in which the flotilla sank five ships out of eight. His MTB sank two of them and his boat came under heavy fire for 12 minutes. Owen was responsible for the sinking of enemy shipping and loss of life. He did his duty with professional detachment. He told me, however, the last time I saw him in February of this year how he was having dreams about the fate of the German sailors who had perished as a result of his activities and what terrible toll it must have taken on their families. That compassion was typical of him. When the war in Europe concluded, Owen came under heavy pressure to accept an appointment as assistant to the naval attaché in the newly opened British Embassy in Belgrade, where he remained six months. He was promoted to Lieutenant Commander. In the war, he progressed through the ranks of bombardier, seaman, able seaman, sub-lieutenant, lieutenant and finally Lieutenant Commander, a testament to the quality of the man. The intensity and breadth of his war experiences taught Owen Woodhouse a great deal. It taught him how to operate and what an operator he was. He had a tremendous sense of strategy and was a master of clever tactics. Furthermore, he was remorselessly determined and could not easily be convinced to change his stance. Behind his humane purposes and positive outlook, there was real grit and steel. These qualities were forged in the war. Back in Napier New Zealand, aged 29, he resumed his legal career and was quickly appearing in major cases. In 1953, he was appointed Crown Prosecutor. At the early age of 44, he was appointed a Supreme Court judge, now the High Court, in 1961. He served as a judge until 1986 becoming a judge of the Court of Appeal in 1973 and became the President of that Court in 1981. As a lawyer and as a judge, he was of the highest quality. The depth of his life experiences was reflected in the insights contained in his judgments. He was something of a lateral thinker and not afraid to strike out in new directions. For him, the law was not an end in itself. The pursuit of certainty was not always the pursuit of justice. He thought the law had to move on. That was part of the judicial function. Owen was appointed counsel assisting a Commission of Inquiry into fluoridation of the public water supply that reported in 1957. The work required the sifting and evaluation of complex scientific information. He wrote the entire report and it brought him to the attention of politicians and administrators in Wellington. In 1967, he was asked to chair the Royal Commission into Personal Injury in New Zealand. He wrote every word of that report too. Appointed in September 1966, the report was complete by December 1967. It precipitated a legal revolution and made Owen Woodhouse a figure of international significance. I met him first when I was a student at the University of Chicago Law School and he visited with the Royal Commission. I drove him back to the Drake Hotel along Lakeshore Drive from the South side in an uninsured beat up 1955 Chevrolet. His report swept away the common law action for damages and provided in substitution New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations, 39(1): 87-91 90 earnings related compensation for all, 24 hours of the day. There was no place for the old jury trials, nor the common law itself. Workers compensation was abolished. It was all to be done with no further money than the old compulsory insurances provided. The report caused a deal of fluttering in the legal and political dovecotes. It needed to be studied, a White Paper was to be written; I was its main author, selected and insinuated into the system by Owen Woodhouse. After delays, hesitations and changes, the scheme was enacted but not as it had been recommended. ACC in New Zealand would have worked better if his report had been followed in every respect. The experience with the scheme has not matched the vision of the original blueprint. New Zealand never received what was envisaged by Owen: a "unified and comprehensive scheme of accident prevention, rehabilitation and compensation." Owen was publicly critical of unwise later decisions that befell the scheme One person who noticed the Woodhouse Report in New Zealand was Gough Whitlam then Leader of the Opposition in Australia. He visited Owen in Auckland to talk about it. A lawyer himself, Whitlam was attracted to the reform. When he became Prime Minister of Australia in 1972, one of the first things he did was to ask the New Zealand government to lend Owen to head up an Australian inquiry. The government agreed, a step that did much for trans-Tasman relations. Owen rang me when



I was teaching at the University of Virginia and said “Palmer, you have to come to Australia” and I became Principal Assistant to the Committee of Inquiry. It never occurred to me to refuse. The landscape in Australia was very different from New Zealand and the way of the reformer much harder. We had a tough time, but it was the most exciting adventure I ever had. Here is Owen’s crisp summary of the fundamental principle in the Australian report: “There is the initial principle of community responsibility. For three main reasons the community must accept the obligations that are clearly owed to every person who has been struck down by sickness or by injury. First there are the civilised reasons of humanity. Next, there are the economic reasons of self-interest. If the well-being of the workforce is neglected, the economy soon will suffer and society itself thus has much to lose. Finally, there is the plain fact that rights universally enjoyed must be accompanied by obligations universally accepted. The scheme proposed is a national scheme. It involves national responsibility. It must be organised as a responsibility of the State.” Sadly, when the Bill was in the Senate, Sir John Kerr, who, when he was Chief Justice of New South Wales, had made submission to the inquiry favouring the end of the common law remedy, dismissed Whitlam from office. The scheme perished with him. Owen led the Australian inquiry with determination and vigour. One example will suffice – the inquiry was within the jurisdiction of the Attorney-General, Lionel Murphy. He was not enamoured of the Woodhouse ideas. He clamped a restriction on the inquiry that no movements interstate were to be undertaken without his express approval. Owen spent his own money and flew to Canberra to see the Prime Minister. By nightfall, the inquiry was no longer within Senator Murphy’s power. *New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations*, 39(1): 87-91 91 The third Woodhouse Report came after Owen was appointed President of the Law Commission in 1986. The new Commission was asked to review the Accident Compensation Act 1982 and one of its recommendations was that sickness should be covered by the scheme as soon as possible. I took up that opportunity. We tried to get a combined scheme together after I became Prime Minister and a Bill was introduced in 1990. The time will come for that coverage. Owen did much work on the Law Commission Act 1985, while it was being designed and he became Commission’s first President at the age of 71. He suggested that each Law Commission Report should be accompanied by a draft Bill and that be given an automatic first reading by law. I could not get it through Cabinet but it should be done. Owen set up the Law Commission when the statute was passed and kept a strong and imaginative arm on the tiller navigating the directions it took. Ken Keith, who is here today, was his Deputy President. The Commission under Owen’s leadership made many useful contributions to law reform in New Zealand – the structure of the courts, wholesale reform of company law, accident compensation, a Personal Property Securities Act, a new Act on the interpretation of statutes, work on the statute of limitations and a valuable report on Imperial Statutes in force in New Zealand. A start was also made on the massive evidence project. During this period, he was also a member of the international arbitral tribunal in Greenpeace’s claim against France over the Rainbow Warrior bombing. Mention should be made of Owen’s constitutional views. His judgment as President of the Court of Appeal in striking down a set of regulations in 1982 was bold. His 1979 JC Beaglehole Memorial lecture called for a halt to expanding executive power, likening the situation in New Zealand to that enjoyed by the Stuart Kings. He called for a written Constitution supported by a Bill of Rights. We are still waiting for the real thing. Owen Woodhouse rendered the State much distinguished service. We shall not see his like again. But his legacy will live long in the life of New Zealand and the culture of its law. He was a wonderful mentor to many. We celebrate today what was not merely a good life, it was a great one. 30April 2014.

Sir Owen Woodhouse ROSS WILSON\* The great liberal jurist and reformer, Sir Owen Woodhouse, died in Auckland on the 15th April at the age of 97. I last visited Sir Owen late last year not long after he had fallen and broken his femur. He recounted how the ambulance attendant, concerned to ensure he was aware of assistance available, had asked him if he “knew about ACC”? With his usual quick humour Sir Owen responded “I invented it”. The attendant took some convincing but, after a quick social history lesson, left with Sir Owen’s autograph. This anecdote is a reminder that many New Zealanders are not aware of his role in the radical reform which resulted in the establishment of our accident compensation scheme, and which we now take for granted as a

key public institution. Sir Owen chaired the Royal Commission of Inquiry for Personal Injury in New Zealand from 1966 to 1967 which, in what became known as the Woodhouse Report, recommended the abolition of the right to sue in the courts and the establishment of a national no fault compensation scheme. This was a radical move, described by the American Journal of Comparative Law as “an unparalleled event in our cultural history, the first casualty among the core legal institutions of the civilised world”. The surrender of the right to sue, in exchange for entitlements under ACC, has been described as a “social contract”. Sir Owen’s view was that the common law negligence action was a form of lottery and that a national nofault scheme would enable seriously injured people, without proof of fault against some other person, to be provided with compensation approaching common law damages. Neither major political party has ever challenged the validity of the Woodhouse founding principles of Community Responsibility, Comprehensive Entitlement, Complete Rehabilitation, Real Compensation and Administrative Efficiency. The foresight of Sir Owen and his fellow commissioners is also reflected in other lesser known recommendations in their report which included making the wearing of seat belts compulsory and requiring farm tractors to be fitted with safety frames. More broadly, they rejected experience rating of employer levies (on the basis that there was no international evidence that they had any significant positive effect on safety) in favour of the Swedish approach of active co-operation between management and workers, and between business and unions. This approach has been adopted in law since 2003 with ACC funding of workplace Health and Safety Representatives, and is now being strengthened in the Health and Safety Reform Bill following the strong endorsement of tripartism and worker participation in workplace health and safety by the Independent Task Force which arose out of the Pike River Disaster. It was disappointing that the 40th anniversary of ACCs inception passed on the 1st April 2014 without any official acknowledgement of its founder. Working as a lawyer representing injured workers under the old system, I am very conscious of the huge benefit which ACC

\* Ross Wilson is a former lawyer and President of the Council of Trade Unions. He was Deputy Chairman of ACC 1986-1991 and Chairman 2007-2009. He is currently the Deputy Chairman of Worksafe New Zealand. New Zealand Journal of Employment Relations, 39(1): 92-93 93 has provided to the millions of New Zealanders who have suffered accidental injury in the 40 years since the scheme came into effect, and I am sure that gratitude would be shared by other New Zealanders. Sir Owen was always adamant that injured workers, and the nation would have been better served had his recommendations been implemented in full. I was surprised in 1980, the morning after I had been reported in the Wellington “Evening Post” bemoaning the inadequacy of ACC lump sum compensation for seriously disabled railway workers I represented, to receive a call from the Court of Appeal. It was Justice Woodhouse with a gentle rebuke for supporting lump sum compensation and providing my first lesson on the benefits for workers of delivering compensation for non-economic losses through a weekly pension assessed on loss of earning capacity. He remained willing, throughout his life, to join conferences and meetings on ACC issues and always captivated the audience with his eloquence, charm and humour. ACC has not yet quite achieved the potential which Sir Owen envisaged, but it has survived a political era when “community responsibility” seemed like a vanishing value. It remains admired around the world as the ideal which many other countries aspired to, but which vested political interests denied them. Many may not know that, at the request of the Whitlam Government, Sir Owen developed a similar scheme for Australia which would have been implemented had it not been for the dismissal of that government in the constitutional crisis of 1975. Sir Owen’s view of accidents as complex events may have been hard to grasp 45 years ago but is certainly more readily understood today in a world where there is daily debate about the disabling effects of poor work organisation, and the health effects of toxic exposures, both in the workplace and the general environment. His recommendation was that the highest priority be given to the promotion of safety. He returned to this theme as President of the Law Commission in its 1988 report which, most notably, promoted a comprehensive disability scheme for the victims of disabling disease as well as accidents. Sir Owen was a liberal judge with a strong social conscience who was influenced by his personal experience of major events of his era, such as the Napier Earthquake, the Great Depression and the Second World War. He served in the Royal Navy and was awarded a Distinguished Service Cross for naval operations. He was a progressive and compassionate judge and, as the Law Society has noted in its tribute, was the most liberal judge of the Court of Appeal to ever become its President. The influence of his beloved wife, Peggy, was frequently mentioned with gratitude. They met when he was 16,

and Sir Owen noted in his memoir that "Our marriage has been my life". It was wonderful to see his large extended family at All Saints Cathedral on the 30th April sharing their recollections, and celebrating the life of their remarkable father, grandfather and great-grandfather, a truly great New Zealander

<http://www.worldnavalships.com/forums/archive/index.php/t-11814.html>

MTB\_410 Robert Jacob Inc, City Island, New York 6/10/44

For a torpedo attack on an enemy convoy in the Mediterranean 9/4/45  
MID AB Joseph William Mason P/JX384670

For a torpedo attack on an enemy convoy in the Gulf of Venice 12/4/45  
DSC TLt Arthur Owen Woodhouse RNZNVR  
DSM AB Frank John Underwood C/JX278055

#### Known Crew

TLt Arthur Owen Woodhouse RNZNVR  
AB Joseph William Mason P/JX384670  
AB Frank John Underwood C/JX278055

#### Wartime Activities

06/10/44 Transferred to Royal Navy under lend lease

28th MTB Flotilla Mediterranean

9-10/4/45 MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 are on patrol in the Gulf of Venice and sight a sailing vessel manned by six Italian deserters waving a large white flag. MTB 410 sinks the sailing vessel and the Italians are divided between the three boats. Five miles off Carole, MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 stop and set a Radar watch. Within five minutes, MTB 410 detects a contact thirteen and a half miles to the west which is tracked over the next forty minutes. When the range comes down to 11,500 yards, MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 start to close on silenced engines. The targets are identified as Flak Lighters. MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 fire torpedoes and each boat suffers a single misfire before disengaging.

2309, a large explosion is observed. MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 regroup and make a second attack. In MTB 410, the remaining torpedo misfires for the second time, leaves the tube after ten seconds but misses the target. MTB 411 also suffers a second misfire. MTB 408 fires her second torpedo which hits a Flak Lighter. MTB 410 suffers failure of both Radar and radio telephone. MTB 408, MTB 410 and MTB 411 break off the action and return to Ancona.

12-3/4/45 MTB 408, MTB 409 and MTB 410, carry out a torpedo attack on an enemy convoy in the Gulf of Venice. Five Flak Lighters are sunk by six torpedoes fired against Radar contacts without visual sighting.

#### Post War Fate

7/11/45 Returned United States Navy

4/4/48 Italian Navy = G007

GIS 833

MS 833

MS433

31/12/58 Stricken

WYNESS, STUART WINTER

Age 65 years

Died 21 August 1978

Serial #33209

Block X Row 21 Plot 23

Interred

Stuart Wyness had an unfortunate history with his St Andrew's parish resulting in his resignation. While there was no wrongdoing his decisions related to Church property were at best unfortunate and ill timed. He was however a renowned preacher and excellent at his pastoral care function.

---

WYNESS, Rev Stuart Winter

b 18.3.1913;

w Jean Mildred b 1.1.1917 m 12.4.1939 - remarried 5.1981 (Mrs Power)

Ordained by Baptist Church Presbytery of Taranaki 1937.

Baptist Church Minister, applied Assembly 1950 to be received; it was decided he be given

period as Home Missionary and one year Hall course.

HM Patea TkP 1951

Theological Hall, Dunedin 1954

Inducted Patea TkP 25.11.1954

Huntly WkP 24.5.1956 - Pastoral tie dissolved 31.3.1962

Henderson AP 28.3.1963 - resigned 13.3.1971

Sayreville NJ USA 1971 - resigned 19.3.1978

Interim Pastor First Presbyterian Church, Union NJ USA;

In NZ on holiday from USA when he died.

Died 21.8.1978 Auckland, on holiday

Source: <http://www.archives.presbyterian.org.nz/Page211.htm>

Rev Stuart Wyness 1962 - 1969 at St Andrews Henderson

#### TRANSITION TO TARA ROAD

In the early 1960's St Andrew's Presbyterian Church, Henderson, was situated in Rainside Avenue and as the name implies it was very close to the railway line. The train drivers delighted in shunting the wagons around on the sidings with extensive hooting at the level crossings right on Church time. The parish decided that enough was enough and came up with a grandiose scheme to purchase a block of land up the hill from the Henderson township, divide it into sections and reap sufficient surplus to build a grand church. To enable the land to be purchased, the manse was sold and the Church set about meeting the council requirements for underground services, drainage and road construction of what is now Tara Road. A mortgage was taken out against the land to carry out the mounting work and the interest started

In 1964 the church hall was moved to the present site, and has been used as the church ever since. The original kauri church building was deemed unable to be moved and was demolished. Section sales were slow and there was a government restriction that subdivided land could not be sold for more than £750 per section. The minister at the time, Rev Stuart Wyness, was leading the scheme. He went to America to look at a parish to which he had been asked to move, and when he returned he was faced with a church up on blocks, and a large mortgage.

That is when Presbytery got involved, with Ward Buckingham being part of the commission, and Rev Ken Evans as Moderator. St Andrew's was virtually bankrupt with its only real assets the mortgaged church land and two unsold sections. Ward, as Presbytery Treasurer, had the job of going through the Henderson accounts for the previous few years. While there were many strange financial and unauthorised decisions, such as selling the manse, he didn't find any evidence of embezzlement. Rev Wyness returned from America to a very hostile congregation and a torrid congregational meeting. The eventual outcome was that he resigned from the parish. Rev Ernie Walsh was then appointed Interim Moderator. He was a great preacher and worked very hard as a pastoral minister.

Source: [http://www.standrewshenderson.com/uploads/4/2/9/7/4297271/part\\_2.pdf](http://www.standrewshenderson.com/uploads/4/2/9/7/4297271/part_2.pdf)

Young, John Clark, 66 years old, died 2 March 2009, Serial # 81905, Ashes Returned. Former professional wrestler and actor who founded the first talent agency in New Zealand and managed the late Kevin Smith, as well as Cliff Curtis, Robbie Magasiva, Frankie Stevens, Jackie Clarke and Temuera Morrison.

Robert Bruce was born John Charles Young on 3 November 1943. He was a Scottish born professional wrestler who won the New Zealand version of the NWA British Empire/Commonwealth Championship in 1972 and 1975 consecutively. He was also a talent agent in Auckland and the late Kevin Smith, who played Ares, the Greek God of War, in *Xena: Warrior Princess*, *Hercules* and *Young Hercules*, was one of his most notable clients.

John Young adopted the stage name Robert the Bruce for his wrestling career but later shortened it to Robert Bruce; a name he kept after he left wrestling. His career as a wrestler began in London in 1967 and in the ring he always played the villain. Bruce toured the UK, South Africa, Japan, Australia, New Zealand and Fiji and eventually settled in New Zealand in the 1970s; where he had previously wrestled John da Silva for the Commonwealth Championship in 1972. He also wrestled for the World Title and had a small role as a bouncer in the film *A Clockwork Orange* in 1972.

Back and elbow injuries forced Robert Bruce to retire from wrestling and in 1978 he opened New Zealand's first talent agency in a villa in Grey Lynn. Called *The Robert Bruce Agency* it was known by the nickname the "Ugly Bruce" agency because his first clients were former wrestlers who sought roles as thugs, stuntmen and the like. In addition to the late Kevin Smith, his later clients included Cliff Curtis, Robbie Magasiva, Frankie Stevens, Jackie Clarke and Temuera Morrison. Robert Bruce also worked as a stuntman and fights co-ordinator for several New Zealand films, television shows and theatrical plays and played a former international rugby player in the 1991 film *Old Scores*.

Robert Bruce died suddenly and unexpectedly after a short illness on 2 March 2009. He was survived by his partner Gabriella Larkin and his three daughters, Laurie and twins Donna and Julie; who were born to his first marriage to Jean Young (nee Gould) in the UK in 1963. The villa in which Robert Bruce ran his talent agency was called *Tobermory*. It had been named in memory of the lighthouse on the Isle of Mull where his grandfather was a lighthouse keeper and it was there that his ashes were to be scattered.<sup>257</sup>

---

---

<sup>257</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert\\_Bruce\\_\(wrestler\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Robert_Bruce_(wrestler)), accessed 14 October 2015.

## PUREWA NOTABLES: INDEX BY LAST NAME

### A

Abbott	Richard Atkinson	Architect
Ackland	Arthur Bell	Public Service
Ah Chee	Thomas Henry	Business
Aimer	Kenneth Walter	Architect
Alderton	George Edwin	Business
Alexander	Jessie	Church
Algje	Ronald Macmillan	Political
Anderson	Thomas Frederick	Political
Anderson (nee Robertson)	Cora Beattie	Military
Andrews	Thomas Tripp	Business
Arkle	Jane	Business
Arkle	George	Business
Arthur-Worshop (or Worsop)	Alphonse Campbell	Military
Atkin	William	Church
Atkin	Mary	Public Service
Atkinson	Herbert Swainson	Military
Averill	Walter Wooten	Church
Averill	Alfred Walter	Church

### B

Ball	Thomas	Business
Barnett	John Maughan	Arts/ Entertainment
Barr	John	Civil Service
Barrowclough	Harold Eric	Military
Batty	Walter	Sport
Bawden	William Henry (Rev)	Religion
Beale	Bernard Charles	Medicine
Beaumont	George Price	Church
Beck	John	Education
Bedford	Charles Vivian	Medicine
Bedford	Bernard Samuel	Education
Bellwood	James Charles	Sport
Bennett	Frederick Tiwha	Military
Bicknell	Jessie	Nursing
Blamires	Edgar Percy	Religion
Bleazard	Clara Maud	Arts
Bleazard	Emma Eden	Arts

Blomfield	William	Arts
Bloomfield	William Read	Business
Bloomfield	Hilda Frances	Military
Blundell	Edward Denis	Public Service
Boardman	Abraham	Public Service
Bolt	George	Industry
Bourne	Charles Frederick	Education
Braithwaite	Augustus Edward	Crime
Brodie	Frances	Public service
Brown	Vernon Akitt	Architect
Buchanan	Samuel (Rev)	Religion
Buddle	Thomas James	Military
Buddle	Thomas	Business
Burdett	Charles	Military
Burgin	John Robert	Church
Burnaby	William Thomas Percy	Medicine
Burton-Chadwick	Robert	Military
Buttle	Keith	Public Service

## C

Cade	George	Military
Campbell	Hugh	Public Service
Carr	John	Military
Carr	Robert Charles	Business
Carrollo	Walter Monton	Education
Carter	Charles (rev)	Religion
Caughey	Thomas	Business
Chalmers	John Cunningham	Military
Chalmers	Wallace	Crime
Chambers	Robert	Legal
Chatwin	Horace William	Military
Cheesman	Oswald Astley	Arts/ entertainment
Chitty	Ernest	Church
Clark	James McCosh	Political
Clark	Kate Emma	Arts/ entertainment
Cluett	Inez	Arts
Coates	James	Business
Comins	Richard B	Church
Court	George	Business
Court	John	Business
Coverdale	Howard Vincent	Medicine
Crawford	William Fitzgerald	Arts/ Entertainment



Crookes	Samuel Irwin	Engineering/ science
Crossing	Irvine	Medical
Crowther	William	Public Service
Cubitt	Lyttleton Lucas	Religious
Culling	Tom	Military
Curnow	Thomas Allen Monro	Arts
Cutler	John	Business

## D

Daldy	Amey	Political
Daldy	William	Public Service
Dallimore	Arthur Henry	Religion
Dawson	Frederick	Medicine
Dawson	Hannah	Nursing
De Montalk	Edmond Joseph Wladislas Potocki	Education
Dent	Claude	Military
Devore	Albert	Legal
Dicks	Cecil Charles (rev)	Religion
Dickson	James Samuel	Public Service
Donald	Alexander	Public Service
Dowell	George	Military
Driffin	Malcolm Keith	Architect
Dreadon	Ross Graham	Medicine
Dwerryhouse	Robert	Military

## E

Eady	Arthur	Arts
Eady	Lewis Jnr	Business
Eady	Lewis Snr	Business
Eady	William	Public Service
Edwards	James Henry	Political
Emerson	Stuart	Crime

## F

Fairburn	Edwin	Business
Fancourt	William	Church
Farland	Merle Stephanie	Medicine
Feldon	William Henry	Arts
Fell	William Raymond	Public Service
Fenton	Francis	Legal
Fisher	Sarah	Church
Ford	Charles Reginald	Architect

Forrest	James	Military
Foster	Athol	Aviation
Fox	William	Public Service
Fraser	George	Business
Frederick	Roland Melgren	Military
Fricker	Walter	Aviation
Frost	Constance Helen	Medical
Frost	George	Church

## G

Garland	Thomas Threader	Business
Gaudin	Thomas Joseph Holte	Military
Geddes	Annabella Mary	Public Service
George	Seymour Thorne	Public Service
Gillies	Janet	Nursing
Goldie	Charles	Arts
Goldie	David	Public Service
Gotz	Frank Leon Aroha	Public Service
Greenwood	Arthur John (Reverend)	Religion
Greig	Elsie Stewart	Military
Grierson	Hugh Cresswell	Architect
Grierson	John Cresswell	Arts/ Entertainment

## H

Halliday	Thomas (Rev)	Religion
Halstead	Eric	Public Service
Hamlin	Graham	Military
Harkness	Donald	Aviation
Haselden	Frances Isabella	Education
Hazard	Amelia	Survivor
Hay	David	Science
Hayes	Robert Cecil	Science
Heal	Geoffrey Hardwin	Military
Heap	Sarah	Education
Hellaby	Amy	Business
Hellaby	Frederick	Business
Hellaby	Richard	Business
Hemingway	Edward	Military
Henry	David	Business
Hetherington	Jessie Isabel	Education
Hewett	Ellen	Arts
Hewitt	Gordon Hedley	Military

Hillary	Edmund David	Unknown
Hine	William Henry Stutchbury (Rev)	Religion
Hodge	Alexander	Political
Hodgson	Joseph	Business
Hofmann	Frank Simon	Arts/ Entertainment
Hogan	George	Military
Holland	James	Public Service
Hollett	Harry	Military
Hooper	Basil Brampton	Architect
Horrocks	John Brownlow	Military
Horton	Henry	Business
Hosking	Alfred	Education
Howitt	Hills	Military
Humphries	Florence Ann	Public Service
Hutchinson	Amy May	Public Service

## I

Ihaka	Kingi	Church
Inglis	Herbert McClelland	Military

## J

James	Annie Isabella	Religion
Jivanji	Chhota	Political
Johansen	Edward Valdemar	Public Service
Jonas	Charles Thomas	Military
Jones	Hubert Blandford	Church
Judd	William	Arts

## K

Kenderdine	Thomas Brutton	Medicine
Kerridge	Robert James	Arts
Kidd	Alfred	Public Service
Kilgour	Emily	Arts

## L

Laidlaw	Robert Alexander Cookson	Business
Lane	William	Political
Langstone	Frank	Political
Large	John	Military
Lawry	Thomas Spencer	Medicine
Lawry	Henry Hassall	Church

Leishman	Philip	Broadcaster
Leys	Cecil	Business
Leys	Thomson Wilson	Business
Littlejohn	Colin	Education
Lush	William Edward	Church
Lyons	Francis Raymond	Medicine

## M

Macdonald	John	Legal
Macfarlane	Edith Mary	Public Service
Mackay	William	Military
Mandeno	Graham	Military
Mappin	Frank	Public Service
Marshall	James	Church
Martin	Hannah	Religion
Mason	Ronald Alison Kells	Arts/ Entertainment
Maunsell	George	Church
Maunsell	Robert	Church
McCarthy	Winston	Broadcaster
McClatchie	Percy Joshua	Military
McColl	John Laird	Public Service
McCombie	John	Business
McConachy	Clark	Arts/ Entertainment
McConnell	William Lloyd	Military
McMaster	Harry Angus	Military
Melgren	Frederick Roland	Military
Michaels	Lionel Godfrey	Military
Millar	Douglas Stewart (Rev)	Religion
Mills	Mervyn Francis	Military
Milne	Mary Jane	Business
Minhinnick	Gordon	Arts
Mitchelson	Edwin	Public Service
Monteith	George Rae (Bishop)	Religion
Moody	Robert Frederick	Military
Moore	Mervyn Alfred	Church
Moore	William Edward	Medicine
Moore-Jones	Horace	Military
Moore-Jones	Sarah	Education
Morton	Katherine Elizabeth	Arts/ Entertainment
Muldoon	Robert	Public Service
Mulgan	Edward Ker	Education
Murphy	Bruce Augustine	Military

Murphy  
Murray  
Murray

William  
George  
Janet

Military  
Engineer  
Public Service

## N

Neil  
Newcomb  
Niccol  
Nolan  
Northcroft

James Hardie  
Neville  
George Turnbull  
Robert  
Henry

Medicine  
Business  
Business  
Public Service  
Military

## O

O'Connor  
Ostler

Doinall Dhu  
Emma Brignell or Brignall

Arts/ Entertainment  
Business

## P

Partridge  
Patterson  
Paykel  
Pettit  
Pierce  
Pierce  
Pitcaithly  
Pond  
Porter  
Porter  
Power  
Pratney  
Preston  
Puckey  
Pulling  
Purcell  
Purchas  
Purchas

Henry Edward  
George Warren Shaw  
Maurice  
William Haddow  
George Nelson  
George Patrick  
Ngata Prosser  
James Alexander  
Reuben Charles  
William Field Jr.  
Neville  
William  
Marianne  
Edward  
Mary  
Samulena  
Arthur Challinor  
Arthur Guyon

Business  
Military  
Business  
Religious  
Business  
Business  
Education  
Science  
Business  
Business  
Crime  
Sport  
Business  
Legal  
Education  
Political  
Medicine  
Religion

## Q

## R

Rae

Duncan McFayden

Education

Ramage	John Keith	Military
Randell	Nathaniel	Public Service
Rayner	Charles James	Public Service
Ready	William	Church
Reid	Charles Herbert	Church
Reid	Soloman	Business
Roberton	Arthur Ben	Business
Roberts	Cyril John Lamplow	Arts
Robertson	Carrick	Medicine
Robertson	Henry	Military
Rodger	William Glendinning	Business
Ropiha	Tipi Tainui	Public Service
Roseveare	Thomas Henry (Rev)	Religion
Rosser	Arthur	Political
Ryan	Thomas	Sport

## S

Sanders	William	Military
Sawyer	Kenneth Allister	Military
Seabrook	John	Business
Segar	Hugh	Education
Shultz	Bryan Leslie	Crime
Sinclair	Ronald Ormiston	Legal
Sinclair-Lockhart	Ronald	Business
Skinner	Thomas	Trade Unionist
Smallfield	Percy	Education
Smallfield	William Mandeno	Military
Smith	Arthur Gustavus	Military
Smith	Kevin	Arts
Smith	William Henry	Business
Somerville	William	Business
Southworth	Thomas (Rev.)	Religion
Spencer (Taylor)	Deborah Pitts	Military
Spencer	Percy	Legal
Stallworthy	Arthur John	Public Service
Stanton	Robert James	Church
Stokes	Bertram Oliver	Medicine
Stothard	Sarah Sophia	Education
Sullivan	Martin Gloster	Religion

## T

Norman	Entertainer
--------	-------------

Tate		
Taylor	Edward James	Military
Temple	Rev William Preston	Religion
Tewsley	Cyril Hocken	Military
Thode	William Albert	Business
Thomas (Withiel)	Algernon	Scholar
Thomas	Norman Russell Withiel	Science
Thomson	George William Ladd	Medicine
Tibbs	James William	Education
Tilly	Thomas	Military
Tisdall	Mervyn Cecil Charles	Military
Toomey	Mark Anthony	Entertainer
Tomasevic	Ivan	Political
Trounson	James	Business
Trounson	Martha	Public Service
Turner	Harvey	Business

## U

Upton	Jeffrey (or Geoffrey) Thompson	Business
Upton	Selwyn	Business

## V

Vaile	Samuel	Business
-------	--------	----------

## W

Walker	Peter Plumley	Crime
Warnock	Robert	Public Service
Warren	Clifford Henry Carrick	Military
Watson	Charles George	Medicine
Whineray	Wilson	Business
Wilcox	Ellen Dean	Nursing
Williams	John Russell	Military
Williamson	Kate	Public Service
Wilson	George	Public Service
Wilson	Joseph Liston	Business
Wilson	William Henry	Church
Wingfield	Henry Barnard	Church
Winkelmann	Henry	Arts/ Entertainment
Withiel	Algernon Philips (b. as Thomas)	Education
Woodhouse	Arthur Owen	Legal
Wyness	Stuart Winter	Church

## PUREWA NOTABLES: INDEX BY OCCUPATION

For indexing purposes each entry has been assigned to one broad occupation group, although only a few of the remarkable individuals included here had only one role or distinction in their lifetime. This is particular so for war service. Many served and achieved distinction before resuming civilian life.

The topic headings are necessarily broad. Thus 'Public Service' does not necessarily imply a career in the civil service. Similarly, some may consider that a Trade Unionist occupied a different role from a politician.

The user can make their own judgement as occupation assignments are subjective and can be changed.



Architect	Abbott	Richard Atkinson
Architect	Aimer	Kenneth Walter
Architect	Brown	Vernon Akitt
Architect	Draffin	Malcolm Keith
Architect	Ford	Charles Reginald
Architect	Grierson	Hugh Cresswell
Architect	Hooper	Basil Brampton
Arts	Bleazard	Clara Maud
Arts	Bleazard	Emma Eden
Arts	Blomfield	William
Arts	Cluett	Inez
Arts	Curnow	Thomas Allen Monro
Arts	Eady	Arthur
Arts	Feldon	William Henry
Arts	Goldie	Charles
Arts	Hewett	Ellen
Arts	Judd	William
Arts	Kerridge	Robert James
Arts	Kilgour	Emily
Arts	Minhinnick	Gordon
Arts	Roberts	Cyril John Lamplow
Arts	Smith	Kevin
Arts/ Entertainer	Tate	Norman
Arts/ Entertainer	Toomey	Mark Anthony
Arts/ Entertainment	Barnett	John Maughan
Arts/ entertainment	Cheesman	Oswald Astley
Arts/ entertainment	Clark	Kate Emma

Arts/ Entertainment	Crawford	William Fitzgerald
Arts/ Entertainment	Grierson	John Cresswell
Arts/ Entertainment	Hofmann	Frank Simon
Arts/ Entertainment	Mason	Ronald Alison Kells
Arts/ Entertainment	McConachy	Clark
Arts/ Entertainment	Morton	Katherine Elizabeth
Arts/ Entertainment	O'Connor	Doinall Dhu
Arts/ Entertainment	Winkelmann	Henry
Aviation	Foster	Athol
Aviation	Fricker	Walter
Aviation	Harkness	Donald
Broadcaster	Leishman	Philip
Broadcaster	McCarthy	Winston
Business	Ah Chee	Thomas Henry
Business	Alderton	George Edwin
Business	Andrews	Thomas Tripp
Business	Arkle	George
Business	Arkle	Jane
Business	Ball	Thomas
Business	Bloomfield	William Read
Business	Buddle	Thomas
Business	Carr	Robert Charles
Business	Caughey	Thomas
Business	Coates	James
Business	Court	George
Business	Court	John
Business	Cutler	John
Business	Eady	Lewis Jnr

Business	Eady	Lewis Snr
Business	Fairburn	Edwin
Business	Fraser	George
Business	Garland	Thomas Threader
Business	Hellaby	Amy
Business	Hellaby	Frederick
Business	Hellaby	Richard
Business	Henry	David
Business	Hodgson	Joseph
Business	Horton	Henry
Business	Laidlaw	Robert Alexander Cookson
Business	Leys	Cecil
Business	Leys	Thomson Wilson
Business	McCombie	John
Business	Milne	Mary Jane
Business	Newcomb	Neville
Business	Niccol	George Turnbull
Business	Ostler	Emma Brignell or Brignall
Business	Partridge	Henry Edward
Business	Paykel	Maurice
Business	Pierce	George Nelson
Business	Pierce	George Patrick
Business	Porter	Reuben Charles
Business	Porter	William Field Jr.
Business	Preston	Marianne
Business	Reid	Soloman
Business	Roberton	Arthur Ben
Business	Rodger	William Glendinning

Business	Seabrook	John
Business	Sinclair-Lockhart	Ronald
Business	Smith	William Henry
Business	Somerville	William
Business	Thode	William Albert
Business	Trounson	James
Business	Turner	Harvey
Business	Upton	Jeffrey (or Geoffrey) Thompson
Business	Upton	Selwyn
Business	Vaile	Samuel
Business	Whineray	Wilson
Business	Wilson	Joseph Liston
Church	Alexander	Jessie
Church	Atkin	William
Church	Averill	Alfred Walter
Church	Averill	Walter Wooten
Church	Beaumont	George Price
Church	Burgin	John Robert
Church	Chitty	Ernest
Church	Comins	Richard B
Church	Fancourt	William
Church	Fisher	Sarah
Church	Frost	George
Church	Ihaka	Kingi
Church	Jones	Hubert Blandford
Church	Lawry	Henry Hassall
Church	Lush	William Edward
Church	Marshall	James

Church	Maunsell	George
Church	Maunsell	Robert
Church	Moore	Mervyn Alfred
Church	Ready	William
Church	Reid	Charles Herbert
Church	Stanton	Robert James
Church	Wilson	William Henry
Church	Wingfield	Henry Barnard
Church	Wyness	Stuart Winter
Crime	Braithwaite	Augustus Edward
Crime	Chalmers	Wallace
Crime	Emerson	Stuart
Crime	Power	Neville
Crime	Shultz	Bryan Leslie
Crime	Walker	Peter Plumley
Education	Beck	John
Education	Bedford	Bernard Samuel
Education	Bourne	Charles Frederick
Education	Carrollo	Walter Monton
Education	De Montalk	Edmond Joseph Wladislas Potocki
Education	Haselden	Frances Isabella
Education	Heap	Sarah
Education	Hetherington	Jessie Isabel
Education	Hosking	Alfred
Education	Littlejohn	Colin
Education	Moore-Jones	Sarah
Education	Mulgan	Edward Ker
Education	Pitcaithly	Ngata Prosser

Education	Pulling	Mary
Education	Rae	Duncan McFayden
Education	Segar	Hugh
Education	Smallfield	Percy
Education	Stothard	Sarah Sophia
Education	Thomas (Withiel)	Algernon
Education	Tibbs	James William
Education	Withiel	Algernon Philips (b. as Thomas)
Engineer	Crookes	Samuel Irwin
Engineer	Murray	George
Industry	Bolt	George
Legal	Chambers	Robert
Legal	Devore	Albert
Legal	Fenton	Francis
Legal	Macdonald	John
Legal	Puckey	Edward
Legal	Sinclair	Ronald Ormiston
Legal	Spencer	Percy
Legal	Woodhouse	Arthur Owen
Medical	Crossing	Irvine
Medical	Frost	Constance Helen
Medicine	Beale	Bernard Charles
Medicine	Bedford	Charles Vivian
Medicine	Burnaby	William Thomas Percy
Medicine	Coverdale	Howard Vincent
Medicine	Dawson	Frederick
Medicine	Dreadon	Ross Graham
Medicine	Farland	Merle Stephanie

Medicine	Kenderdine	Thomas Brutton
Medicine	Lawry	Thomas Spencer
Medicine	Lyons	Francis Raymond
Medicine	Moore	William Edward
Medicine	Neil	James Hardie
Medicine	Purchas	Arthur Challinor
Medicine	Robertson	Carrick
Medicine	Stokes	Bertram Oliver
Medicine	Thomson	George William Ladd
Medicine	Watson	Charles George
Military	Frederick	Roland Melgren
Military	Anderson (nee Roberton)	Cora Beattie
Military	Arthur-Worshop (or Worsop)	Alphonse Campbell
Military	Atkinson	Herbert Swainson
Military	Barrowclough	Harold Eric
Military	Bennett	Frederick Tiwha
Military	Bloomfield	Hilda Frances
Military	Buddle	Thomas James
Military	Burdett	Charles
Military	Burton-Chadwick	Robert
Military	Cade	George
Military	Carr	John
Military	Chalmers	John Cunningham
Military	Chatwin	Horace William
Military	Culling	Tom
Military	Dent	Claude
Military	Dowell	George
Military	Dwerryhouse	Robert

Military	Forrest	James
Military	Gaudin	Thomas Joseph Holte
Military	Greig	Elsie Stewart
Military	Hamlin	Graham
Military	Heal	Geoffrey Hardwin
Military	Hemingway	Edward
Military	Hewitt	Gordon Hedley
Military	Hogan	George
Military	Hollett	Harry
Military	Horrocks	John Brownlow
Military	Howitt	Hills
Military	Inglis	Herbert McClelland
Military	Jonas	Charles Thomas
Military	Large	John
Military	Mackay	William
Military	Mandeno	Graham
Military	McClatchie	Percy Joshua
Military	McConnell	William Lloyd
Military	McMaster	Harry Angus
Military	Melgren	Frederick Roland
Military	Michaels	Lionel Godfrey
Military	Mills	Mervyn Francis
Military	Moody	Robert Frederick
Military	Moore-Jones	Horace
Military	Murphy	Bruce Augustine
Military	Murphy	William
Military	Northcroft	Henry
Military	Patterson	George Warren Shaw



Military	Ramage	John Keith
Military	Robertson	Henry
Military	Sanders	William
Military	Sawyer	Kenneth Allister
Military	Smallfield	William Mandeno
Military	Smith	Arthur Gustavus
Military	Spencer (Taylor)	Deborah Pitts
Military	Taylor	Edward James
Military	Tewsley	Cyril Hocken
Military	Tilly	Thomas
Military	Tisdall	Mervyn Cecil Charles
Military	Warren	Clifford Henry Carrick
Military	Williams	John Russell
Nursing	Bicknell	Jessie
Nursing	Dawson	Hannah
Nursing	Gillies	Janet
Nursing	Wilcox	Ellen Dean
Political	Algie	Ronald Macmillan
Political	Anderson	Thomas Frederick
Political	Clark	James McCosh
Political	Daldy	Amey
Political	Edwards	James Henry
Political	Hodge	Alexander
Political	Jivanji	Chhota
Political	Lane	William
Political	Langstone	Frank
Political	Purcell	Samulena
Political	Rosser	Arthur

Political	Skinner	Thomas
Political	Tomasevic	Ivan
Public Service	Ackland	Arthur Bell
Public Service	Atkin	Mary
Public Service	Barr	John
Public Service	Blundell	Edward Denis
Public Service	Boardman	Abraham
Public service	Brodie	Frances
Public Service	Buttle	Keith
Public Service	Campbell	Hugh
Public Service	Crowther	William
Public Service	Daldy	William
Public Service	Dickson	James Samuel
Public Service	Donald	Alexander
Public Service	Eady	William
Public Service	Fell	William Raymond
Public Service	Fox	William
Public Service	Geddes	Annabella Mary
Public Service	George	Seymour Thorne
Public Service	Goldie	David
Public Service	Gotz	Frank Leon Aroha
Public Service	Halstead	Eric
Public Service	Holland	James
Public Service	Humphries	Florence Ann
Public Service	Hutchinson	Amy May
Public Service	Johansen	Edward Valdemar
Public Service	Kidd	Alfred
Public Service	Macfarlane	Edith Mary

Public Service	Mappin	Frank
Public Service	McCull	John Laird
Public Service	Mitchelson	Edwin
Public Service	Muldoon	Robert
Public Service	Murray	Janet
Public Service	Nolan	Robert
Public Service	Randell	Nathaniel
Public Service	Rayner	Charles James
Public Service	Ropiha	Tipi Tainui
Public Service	Stallworthy	Arthur John
Public Service	Trounson	Martha
Public Service	Warnock	Robert
Public Service	Williamson	Kate
Public Service	Wilson	George
Religion	Bawden	William Henry (Rev)
Religion	Blamires	Edgar Percy
Religion	Buchanan	Samuel (Rev)
Religion	Carter	Charles (rev)
Religion	Cubitt	Lyttleton Lucas
Religion	Dallimore	Arthur henry
Religion	Dicks	Cecil Charles (rev)
Religion	Greenwood	Arthur John (Reverend)
Religion	Halliday	Thomas (Rev)
Religion	Hine	William Henry Stutchbury (Rev)
Religion	James	Annie Isabella
Religion	Martin	Hannah
Religion	Millar	Douglas Stewart (Rev)
Religion	Monteith	George Rae (Bishop)

Religion	Pettit	William Haddow
Religion	Purchas	Arthur Guyon
Religion	Roseveare	Thomas Henry (Rev)
Religion	Southworth	Thomas (Rev.)
Religion	Sullivan	Martin Gloster
Religion	Temple	Rev William Preston
Science	Hay	David
Science	Hayes	Robert Cecil
Science	Pond	James Alexander
Science	Thomas	Norman Russell Withiel
Sport	Batty	Walter
Sport	Bellwood	James Charles
Sport	Pratney	William
Sport	Ryan	Thomas
Survivor	Hazard	Amelia
Unknown	Hillary	Edmund David